

**"The Wes Penre Papers"**  
***- A Journey through the Multiverse –***  
***(First Level of Learning)***

*(The website, in its current form, was first launched on October 11, 2011)*

E-BOOK BY WES PENRE, 1<sup>ST</sup> EDITION, OCTOBER 13, 2011  
© 2011. WES PENRE ([HTTP://WESPENRE.COM](http://wespenre.com)).



# **Table of Contents**

## ***(First Level of Learning)***

---

### **Science** ***(Physics, Quantum Physics, and Subquantum Physics)***

● **Introduction to The Physics Papers** (February 16, 2011) ..... Page 18

● **Science Paper #1: Exploring the Unum--The Building Blocks of the Multiverse** (February 16, 2011) ..... Page 27

**1** - ENS (Extension Neurosensing) -- A New Advanced Form of Remote Viewing

**2** - The Idiomaterial Universe

**3** - Seven Levels of Manifestation (LOMs)

**4** - The 7 Superdomains

**4.1** - The Prime-Causal Superdomain

**4.2** - Thought Superdomain

**4.3** - Unisonic Superdomain

**4.4** - Logomorphic and Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomains

**4.5** - Templaic/Quantum Potential Superdomain

**4.6** - 4-Space/Time Superdomain

**5** - The T-Boundary

**6** - Regions of the Unum

**7** - Subquantum Vacuum-Plenum

**8** - The Overfunction and the Akashic Records

## 9 - The "Big Bang" Theory Revisited

● **Science Paper #2: Known Life Forms within the Milky Way and Beyond**  
(February 25, 2011) ..... Page 48

- 1 - Idiomaterial Life Forms and the Merkaba
- 2 - Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time
- 2.1 - Different Life Forms Beyond 4-Space/Time
- 3 - Indexing of Planetary Bodies and the Reality of the "Ascension" Concept
- 4 - Observership and "Common Reality"
- 5 - Space/Time vs. Time/Space
- 6 - Wormholes (Einstein-Rosen Bridges)

# Metaphysics

● **Metaphysics Paper #1: The Prime Creator Experiencing Itself** (February 17, 2011) ..... Page 73

- 1 - From Nothingness to Somethingness
- 2 - A Hierarchy of Creator Gods
- 3 - The Galactic Tributary Zone and the 7 Planetary Zones

● **Metaphysics Paper #2: The Flow of Energy in Daily Life** (February 18, 2011)  
..... Page 81

- 1 - Karma and the Law of Attraction
- 1.1 - Karma
- 1.2 - The Law of Attraction
- 2 - Psychic Vampirism

### **3 - Schrödinger's Cat and Different Timelines**

#### **● Metaphysics Paper #3: The Misconception of the Ascension Process and the Nature of Channeling** (February 18, 2011) ..... Page 90

**1 - The Ascension Fraud**

**2 - How Channeling Really Works**

**3 - The Nano-Second and the Importance of Staying Grounded in our Bodies**

**4 - The Real "Ascension"**

**5 - The RA Material**

**6 - Some Final Words**

#### **● Metaphysics Paper #4: There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel - *What Happens After Body Death?*** (March 25, 2011) ..... Page 104

**1 - Abstract**

**2 - Regression Therapy in Modern Times - A Brief Background**

**3 - The Positive Version of Afterlife**

**3.1 - Three Levels of Soul Groupings**

**3.2 - Returning to a New Incarnation**

**3.3 - The Council of Elders**

**3.3.1 - The Appearance and Composition of the Council**

**3.3.2 - The Presence**

**3.4 - Privacy in a Telepathic Environment**

**3.5 - Between Lives Learning Centers**

**3.5.1 - The Library of Life Books**

**3.6 - Time/Space Nurseries and the Birth of Souls**

**3.7 - The Meaning of Life**



**3.8 - A Few Additional Selected Quotes From Dr. Newton's Subjects**

**4 - The Negative Version of Afterlife**

**4.1 - The WingMakers Theory**

**4.2 - The Moon Matrix**

**4.3 - L. Ron Hubbard and the Afterlife Implant Stations**

**4.4 - Robert Morning-Sky and the Terra Papers**

**4.5 - Edgar Cayce's and Other People's Experiences in the Spirit World**

**5 - Conclusions**

**5.1 - Dr. Michael Newton Revisited**

**5.2 - The WingMakers Theory Revisited**

**5.3 - David Icke and the Moon Matrix Revisited**

**5.4 - L. Ron Hubbard and Robert Morning Sky**

**5.5 - The Edgar Cayce Section Revisited**

## **Human Origins and Genetic Engineering**

● **Galactic Civilizations, Paper #1: Six Different Types of Civilizations** (March 12, 2011) ..... Page 149

**1 - Abstract**

**2 - Six Different Types of Civilizations**

● **Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library** (March 31, 2011) ..... Page 152

**1 - Abstract**

**2 - Panspermia--Life in the Universe is Seeded by Creator Gods**

**3 - The Creation of the Solar System**

**3.1 - A Violent Visit from Sirius**

**4 - The First Creator Gods**

**5- The Galactic Wars, Our Human Ancestry and Genetic Engineering**

**5.1 - Evidence of Giants on Earth**

**5.2 - The Vegan/Lyran War**

**5.3 - The Drakonian and Orion Wars**

**5.4 - The Pleiadians--Immigrants From a Previous Universe**

**5.5 - The Vegan Entrapment**

**5.6 - The Continuing Story of the Living Library and Major Genetic Engineering on Earth**

**6 - E.T. Art--The Stories are in the Rocks**

**7 - The Zeta Reticulians, aka the Grays**

● **Anunnaki Paper #1: Nephilim, the Fallen Angels** (April 7, 2011) ..... Page 191

**1 - Abstract: The Sitchin Version**

**2 - The Seeding of the Sirian Anunnaki**

**3 - One Catastrophe After Another**

**4 - In the Days of Old, In the Days of Gold...**

**5 - The Unsettling Settlers**

**6 - Nuclear War, Some 300,000 Years Ago**

● **Anunnaki Paper #2: Genesis or the "Genes of Isis"?** (April 10, 2011) .....  
Page 216

**1 - Experimenting With Genetics**

**2 - YHWH, the Schizophrenic God**

**3 - Did the Anunnaki Really Spurt Our Evolution by Tampering With Our DNA?**

**4 - The Early Humans Become Miners**

**5 - Adapa, a Genetic Upgrade**

**6 - Marduk's Choice**

**7 - The Birth of Noah**

**8 - The Great Deluge**

● **Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge** (April 16, 2011) ..... Page 230

**1 - In the Aftermath -- Building a New Earth**

**2 - Gold, Gold! We Need More Gold!**

**3 - The Great Pyramid of Egypt and the Builders of the Sphinx**

**4 - Marduk Becomes Ra and Amen Ra**

**5 - The Murder of Osiris and the Battle between Horus and Seth**

**6 - Inanna's (Ishtar's) War against the Serpent Clan**

**7 - King Anu Decides to Give Earth to Humankind**

**8 - Educating Mankind**

**9 - The Tower of Babel**

**10 - Marduk Ra is Rewriting History**

**11 - Inanna Rules the Indus Region and Uruk in Sumer**

**12 - Gilgamesh and the Elixir of Immortality**

**13 - Marduk Offering Pharaohs Immortality**

**14 - Sargon, the Akkadian Warrior King**

**15 - Inanna's Armies Move Forward**

**16 - The Enlil Visited by Galzu in Dream State**

**17 - The Anunnaki Drop Nuclear Bombs Over Sinai Spaceport before Leaving Earth to Marduk**

● **Anunnaki Paper #4: Abraham, Moses, and the "Chosen People"** (June 23, 2011) ..... Page 251

- 1 - In the Aftermath of the Nuclear Fallout**
- 2 - The Enlil Branding His Cattle--YHVH's Chosen People**
- 3 - And the Axe Was Made of Gold**
- 4 - Jacob's Ladder and Jacob Becoming Israel in Egypt**
- 5 - The Enlilites Against the Enkiites of Egypt and Babylon**
- 6 - YHVH--the Brutal Mass Murderer--and his Hatchet-man Moses**
- 7 - The Ten Commandments and a Blood-Thirsty God**

● **Anunnaki Paper #5: Discussing the "Anunnaki Papers"** (April 24, 2011) ..... Page 265

- 1 - Abstract**
- 2 - The Accuracy of the Sumerian Cuneiform Clay Tablets**
- 3 - Dr. Michael Heiser, Sitchin's Main Debunker**
- 4 - What About Atlantis and Lemuria?**
- 5 - The Mars Findings**
- 6 - The Frequency Prison**
- 6.1 - Reptilians and Giants**
- 6.2 - Stuck Inside a Radio Station**
- 7 - Gold for Longevity**
- 8 - Dr. A.R. Bordon's Close Encounters With the Ša.A.M.i. and the Forming of "The LINK", Annual Meetings with Extra-Terrestrial Groups**
- 9 - LPG-C and the 3% Rule**

## Present and Future Challenges

● **Present and Future Challenges, Paper #1: The Marduk Issue and the Earth-Bound Anunnaki** (May 5, 2011) ..... Page 293

- 1 – Abstract
- 2 – The Anunnaki and Their Human Hybrids – The Global Elite
- 3 – ET Disclosure Projects and Their Major Advocates
- 4 – The Exodus of the Anunnaki Earth-Bound
- 5 – The Announcement of the New King!
- 6 – Satan Returns to Earth
- 7 – Marduk's Council of 12 – The Corteum
- 8 – The Earth-Bound Anunnaki: How They Look Like and Their Whereabouts
- 9 – Marduk's Challenges
- 10 – Supriem David Rockefeller and the Thule Order
- 10.1 – Supriem Rockefeller in Review
- 10.2 – The Thule Society, Fulfillment of Prophecy, and the Gateway to the Gods

---

● **PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case** (May 6, 2011) ..... Page 337

- 1 – Abstract
- 2 – Two Comparable Experiences; Two Comparable Blood Disorders
- 2.1 – The Terrell Copeland Case
- 2.2 – Michael Hill's Sightings Over Lake Eire and Blood Test Comparisons



- 3 – Face-to-Face Encounter With Marduk**
  - 4 – Bill Birnes of UFO Magazine and UFO Hunters: How Much Does This Man Really Know?**
  - 5 – Some Additional Information From Michael on the Anunnaki Topic**
  - 5.1 – The WingMakers/Anunnaki Letter**
  - 6 – The Eric Clapton Connection**
  - 7 – Michael's Meeting With a Known Musician, Claiming To Be of High Order and in Connection With the Arcturians**
  - 8 – Afterthoughts and Conclusions**
- 

● **PFC Paper #3: Revelations on the Story About the WingMakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M.** (May 26, 2011) ..... Page 364

- 1 – Abstract**
- 2 – How The WingMakers "Saga" All Began**
- 2.1 – What is Myth and What is True? Here is the Key**
- 2.2 – How the WingMakers Site Was Found**
- 2.3 – Dr. Anderson, Defector From the ACIO/Labyrinth Group, Speaks Out**
- 2.4 – The Origins of the WingMakers Race**
- 2.5 – Mark Hempel, the Middle-Hand**
- 3 – The Mysterious "James" Enters the Stage**
- 4 – Who Took Over the WingMakers Site?**
- 5 – Changes Made to the Original WingMakers Site**
- 6 – S.A.A.L.M., Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk**
- 6.1 – S.A.A.L.M.'s Secret Conversations Leaked**
- 7 – Black and White, Or Just Different Shades of Gray?**

● **PFC Paper #4: The Animus, Artificial Intelligence, and Blank Slate Technology** (June 4, 2011) ..... Page 413

- 1** – The Labyrinth Group, ACIO, and the NSA Revisited
- 2** – Fifteen; The Man Behind the Number
- 2.1** – A Cloak of Secrecy, Two Different Defense Weapons and Hidden Agendas
- 3** – Accelerated Intelligence
- 4** – The Corteum – What They Look Like
- 4.1** – Elongated Skulls vs. Skull-Binding and Cranial Deformation
- 5** – Seven Superdomains, Seven Superuniverses and the Seven Tributary Zones
- 6** – The WingMakers as the Central Race
- 7** – Prophecy
- 8** – The Animus; In Search For Soul-Carriers
- 8.1** – The Origin of the Animus
- 8.2** – Disconnected from Source
- 9** – Vertical Time, Blank Slate Technology, and Memory Restructure Procedure
- 9.1** – Horizontal and Vertical Time
- 9.2** – Memory Restructure Procedure (MRP)
- 9.3** – Using BST Against the Animus
- 10** – A'shayana Deane, The Guardian Alliance, and the BeaST
- 10.1** – The Makers of Wings and Other Things

---

● **PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes** (June 17, 2011) ..... Page 452

- 1** – Abstract

**2** – When Earth Nearly Died, Around 11,500 Years Ago

**3** – Planet X, Nibiru–The Effects of the Incoming

**3.1** – A Detailed Description of What Nibiru Looks Like

**3.2** – Nibiru's Effects on Earth and the Other Planets in the Solar System

**4** – Monoliths in Space–Was Arthur C. Clarke Right?

**4.1** – 2001–A Space Odyssey

**4.2** – Revealing Photos From Leading University, and Video Taped Monolith

Statement From Famous Former NASA Astronaut

**4.3** – Reports on Monoliths in Space

**4.4** – What the Off-Planet Monoliths Really Are

**5** – The Year 2012 and The Wave of the Supernova

---

● **PFC Paper #6: The Return of the Gods** (June 24, 2011) ..... Page 476

**1** – The Tribulation

**2** – The Lord's Return

**3** – The Battle of Armageddon

**4** – And the Lord Will Reign for a Thousand Years

**5** – Anu Stepping Down From the Throne

**5.1** – Political Dramas on the Home Planet

**5.2** – The New King of the Second Coming

**6** – We Don't Need No Anunnaki–We Don't Need No Thought Control

---

● **PFC Paper #7: More on Artificial Intelligence, Increased Longevity, and Nano-Tech–The Path of the Gods** (July 7, 2011) ..... Page 493

- 1** – Abstract: The Fine Balance Between Science and Metaphysics
  - 1.1** – Waking up the Sleeping Giant
- 2** – The Codes of Consciousness
- 3** – How "New" Alien Technology Will To Be Introduced Creating Split of the Human Race
- 4** – Protecting Our Biology
- 5** – The Internet vs. the Innnernet
- 6** – Welcome to the Machine Kingdom–Man and Machine Becoming One!
- 7** – Artificial Life Created, Called "Cynthia"
- 8** – Smurf's Village
- 9** – WikiLeaks and a Flashback to the Atlantic Technology Era
- 10** – Technology and Longevity
- 11** – A Multi-Dimensional Perspective on Nano Technology

## **SOULutions**

### ● **Soulution Paper #1: Breaking the Spell** (July 14, 2011) ..... Page 521

- 1** - Introduction to the Frequency Fence and the 3rd Density Quarantine
    - 1.1** - Ungluing the Radio Knob--Freedom of Frequency
  - 2** - DNA Code Activation
  - 3** - The Quarantined Earth and the Misuse of Energy
  - 4** - Subliminal Messages in Films and on Music CDs, and the Effects of Electronics
  - 5** - How to Conquer Fear and Anxiety
-

● **Soulution Paper #2: Earth as Real Estate** (July 25, 2011) ..... Page 542

**1** - All Biological Life is Seeded

**2** - The Free-Will Zone

**2.1** - Free-Will vs. Predestiny

**3** - Revisiting Old Egypt--Era of Magic and Multi-Dimensionality

**3.1** - The Pyramid Structure and What It Does

**4** - An Attractive Real Estate--The Gods Return

**4.1** - Shapeshifting

**5** - The Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Reptilian Consciousness

**6** - The Purpose of the Human Experience

**7** - The Pleiadians and The Complexity of Power

**8** - Regaining Sovereignty of Mind

**8.1** - Owning Your Sexuality

**8.2** - The Migration into Virtual Realities

**9** - The Collapse of Time

**10** - The War Over Real Estate and the Human Factor

**11** - Opening of Stargates to Let the Ša.A.M.i. in

**12** - Pain and Sex and Pornography Addiction

**13** - Numbers and Game Masters

**14** - Remote Viewing within the Military

**15** - How Do We Counter the Global Elite and the Hostile ET Presence?

**15.1** - David and Goliath



● **Soulution Paper #3: Expansion on the Living Library, DNA, and Ascension**  
(August 7, 2011) ..... Page 583

- 1 - Borrowing From, and Returning to, the Living Library**
  - 2 - From the Dark Ages to Big Pharma and the Witch-Hunt on Alternative Medicine**
    - 2.1 - The Witch-Hunt on Mind-Altering Drugs**
  - 3 - The Future--Back to Using the Living Library**
  - 4 - DNA - What it Is, and How to Reclaim What Was Taken From Us**
    - 4.1 - The Early Human had 12 Strand DNA, Corresponding with 12 Chakras**
    - 4.2 - How We Were Unplugged From the Multiverse and How To Plug In Again**
    - 4.3 - Healing Along the Lines of Time**
    - 4.4 - Triple Helix DNA**
    - 4.5 - Nibiru's Coordinates and the Original Creator Gods Have Landed on Earth**
    - 4.6 - The Number 12 in Relation to Earth and Our DNA**
    - 4.7 - The Family of Light and Multiple Living Libraries**
    - 4.8 - Sex, DNA, and the Living Library**
    - 4.9 - The Gardeners**
  - 5 - The Hierarchy of 144,000**
  - 6 - The Harvest**
    - 6.1 - We Must Slow Down**
    - 6.2 - Preparing for the Harvest Season**
    - 6.3 - Into the Harvest and Beyond**
-

● **Soulution Paper #4: Understanding Multi-Dimensionality** (August 21, 2011)  
..... Page 619

- 1** - Moving Into a Multi-Dimensional Reality
  - 2** - Messages and Mass Agreements in Dream Land
  - 3** - Spirit Guides
  - 4** - More on Time and How It is Used by Physical and Non-Physical Beings, the End of a Cycle and the Start of a New
    - 4.1** - Time and Frequency (Earth Splitting in Consciousness into Mainly Two Different Planets)
    - 4.2** - Choice and Victim Hood
  - 5** - Amnesia
    - 5.1** - Clarification of the "Human Experiment" and the Dependency on Linear Time
  - 6** - Timelines and the Electromagnetic Fields
  - 7** - Multi-Dimensionality in Summary
- 

● **Soulution Paper #5: The Great Initiation** (August 31, 2011) ..... Page 655

- 1** - Male versus Female Power
  - 1.1** - Game Masters, Master Numbers and Divine Female Energy
- 2** - A Short Metaphysical Aspect on Astrology
- 3** - Geometric Downloads
  - 3.1** - Crop Circles and Geometrical Figures
- 4** - What is Your Personal Reality? (Multiple Earths)
- 5** - The Law of One
  - 5.1** - Jesus and the Law of One
- 6** - The Initiation Process

- 6.1** - The Fall From Grace
- 6.2** - Rising From The Fall
- 6.3** - It's All About Numbers
- 7** - Service-to-Others/Service-to-Self
- 8** - The New Earth
- 8.1** - The Split in Consciousness
- 8.2** - Technology in the New World
- 8.3** - Smart Cities; Safe Places to Be; Map Dowsing
- 8.4** - The Fusing of Probable Realities
- 8.5** - 2015-2024; the Formation of a New Society
- 9** - How to Emit Good Energy
- 10** - The Six Heart Virtues

---

● **Soulution Paper #6: Coming Full Circle (the Future, and the End of the Universe)** (September 2, 2011) ..... Page 706

- 1** - Quality of Love and Light--The Old Atlantean Karma Revisited
- 2** - God's Black Angels
- 3** - Cruising Through the End Times
- 4** - The Cycle of Universes

## Cognitive

● **Meditation and Spiritual Exercises** ..... Page 716

- **The Quantum Pause Exercise** *(by Mahu Nahi, WingMakers)* ..... Page 716
- **Three Steps to a Perfect Relationship** *(by Wes Penre, July 9, 2011)* ..... Page 720.



## Introduction

My name is Wes Penre and I am a researcher and a writer. My main research over the past 15 years has been focused on exposing the Global Elite (the Powers That Be, who are pulling the strings on mankind behind the scenes), in combination with humanity's spiritual journey into the future.

In 1998 I posted my first website, [Illuminati News](#), on the Internet and it is still up and running. It's a giant database on the exposure of the Global Elite and their past, present and future plans to further control humanity for the purpose of their own wealth and power, and to serve those whom they are reporting to higher up in the hierarchy, who are not from this Earth; not even from this dimension.

Illuminati News grew so big that I decided to stop updating it. Instead I posted all updates from 2009 up until today to a blog, which I decided to call "[News from Behind the Scenes](#)".

**WesPenre.com**, which from 2011 and onwards will be my main website, is diving into the details of the creation of our Universe/Multiverse; how and where life on Planet Earth started; the genetic manipulation of mankind; the War of the "gods" here on Earth and elsewhere in the Universe; who is pulling the strings behind the Global Elite; the upcoming difficulties and challenges we are meeting, and lastly, how to deal with our situation.

This website will take you on a mind-blowing journey through the Multiverse and tell the amazing story of how our Universe was created, how Planet Earth came to be, who created us, and our place in the Multiverse as individuals and as a species. It will show that we all are connected on a subquantum level and that everything in existence is energy which stems from the same Source, which could be called "God" or "All That Is".

## The Purpose of This Website/E-Book

This website is based upon a new idea I had some time ago. Instead of writing a book, I decided to create a site which consists of "Papers" to which I am the author (except for some articles in the "Cognitive Section"). The Papers span over a vast amount of subjects, all of which I feel are of highest importance for everyone on this planet. Still, all these subjects are connected and need to be combined to get the Bigger Picture of reality.

The reader can pick and choose papers of interest from the **Table of Contents** and read in any order, but to get the best grasp of the whole concept I am trying to get across would be to navigate this site by starting from the beginning, just like with a book, and read through it all in sequence. By doing so, you will be taken on a thrilling rollercoaster ride through space and time.

## Levels of Learning

I am seeing myself as a teacher and a student at the same time. As I research and learn, I share what I have concluded with you in these papers.

Each section (see Table of Contents) has its own set of Papers (e.g. *"Science Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse"*) named accordingly by subject, like in this case, *"The Science Paper"*. The next set of papers is called *"The Metaphysics Papers"* and so forth.

If you explore the **Table of Contents** you will notice I have separated batches of Papers by *"Levels of Learning"*. On each subject, I am starting the reader out with the *"First Level of Learning"*. Then, when you have completed all the papers under all categories, it will be like having completed one year of schooling, metaphorically speaking. Then I advise the reader to continue with the *"Second Level of Learning"*, *"Third Level of Learning"* etc. to learn things on more advanced levels. At the time of this writing, the *"First Level of Learning"* is mostly completed, and I am now preparing for the *"Second Level of Learning"* and will post Papers as I go along.

If you want to contact me, you can do so at [wespenre2012@gmail.com](mailto:wespenre2012@gmail.com).

Here is an overview of the different subjects I will concentrate on:

### ● **Science (Physics, Quantum Physics and Subquantum Physics)**

This section will give a whole new perspective on what the Universe and the Multiverse we live in actually are and how it's constructed. In simple language, I am explaining the very advanced Life Physics presented by the [Life Physics Group California](#) (LPG-C), a group of professional rogue scientists and quantum physicists whom have expanded on Albert Einstein's "Theory of Relativity" and [David Böhm's](#) work in quantum physics. This has resulted in something they call "The Working Model", presenting the cutting age of physics and subquantum physics and how the Multiverse is constructed.

### ● **Metaphysics**

Here we will go into the spiritual, non-physical realm of research and discuss who we really are, where we came from on a spiritual level, and how we ended up here on this blue, beautiful planet. We are also discussing what happens after death, between lives, and reincarnation.

### ● **Human Origins and Genetic Engineering**

These Papers go into details about how our sector of the Milky Way (Sector 9) was developed and who our true ancestors were. They will also discuss the many galactic wars and conflicts that have been taken place, and still are going on between different alien races, dimensional and inter-dimensional.

Moreover, we will discuss all the very strong evidence that the human race (the current homo sapiens sapiens), has been genetically engineered by extraterrestrial species "in their image". This manipulation and improvements of already existing species on Earth has been done on us by more than one alien race. It all started



millions of years ago, and in these papers we will talk about those who more or less made us into what we are today; the modern man. And interestingly enough; some of them are still here.

### ● **Exopolitics** (*This section is still under construction*)

This section will go into details about different extraterrestrial species, their way of thinking, their view on mankind, interference (or lack thereof) with Planet Earth and much more. I will also, to the best of my ability, show the reader which alien species is working together with whom, as there are many Galactic Federations and Confederations out there; some working in our favor and some not. We are aware of hundreds of different ET races in the near earth space, and the major players of interest will be discussed here, but also some that are not directly involved with Earth and humankind.

### ● **Prophecy** (*This section is still under construction*)

What is prophecy and how accurate is it? Who brought it to us, and why? This and much more on the subject will be discussed here.

### ● **Present and Future Challenges**

Not only are we facing challenges within our own species, scattered as we are in all different belief systems which separate us from each other rather than unite us and have brought us to war and destruction of our planet, but there are other significant challenges as well we need to deal with. Among these challenges are natural catastrophes; manufactured as well as natural earth changes, pole shifts, incoming planetary bodies, why it's important to claim sovereignty of Planet Earth and our own biology, and how to be able to meet the ET issue as a human race. These are serious issues, which need to be looked at very carefully and soberly if we are to survive as a species in the near future.

### ● **SOULutions**

This section will suggest solutions to the above problems and issues; both on an individual basis and as a human race. Right now we are looking at two different main options; being part of a future Machine Kingdom, where individuality and soul advancement here on Earth is severely threatened, or start anew by building our energies, activating our "junk DNA", and eventually raise our consciousness to a higher density where souls or higher awareness will come together and build a New Earth.

### ● **Cognitive**

Here the reader will find miscellaneous articles on different subjects, written both by me and other authors, whom I find interesting and enlightening.

The purpose of this section is to make the readers get new insights about themselves, their fellow man and their environment. It's meant to be a help to self-help so that each one of us more easily and effectively can help others by applying **Service to Others (STO)**, rather than just **Service to Self (STS)**.

Although, while playing the "game" of the Multiverse, we are meant to be separate individuals in order to explore cosmos from different points of views, we are still ONE with God or "Source" on a subquantum level, and by giving STO in our daily life, we also enhance our own, personal evolvement and become much stronger as a whole humanity than if we only think foremost about ourselves.

I hope the reader will have an enlightening and joyful journey through the Multiverse by reading the papers and articles on this website. **Comments and feedback are always welcome!**

In True Love and Light and in Service to the One Creator,  
*Wes Penre, October 11, 2011*

# Introduction to the Science Papers

by Wes Penre, Wednesday, February 16, 2011

---



*"Scientific Theory, more often than not, is born of bold assumptions, disparate bits of unconnected evidence, and educated leaps of faith."*

-- John Brockman, editor

*What We Believe but Cannot Prove: Today's leading thinkers on science in the age of certainty*

I found Brockman's statement in one of Dr. A.R. Bordon's and J.W. Barber's essays, *"Catastrophism, Exopolitics, and the Return of NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics"* (from the *"Journal of End Time Studies"* Series). Both Bordon and Barber are scientists, but in an unorthodox and highly innovative way, as we shall see in the following Science Papers.

John Brockman, editor and publisher of EDGE, an organization of science and technology intellectuals, asked the question, "What do you believe to be true though you cannot prove it?" to a number of scientists for his book, *"What We Believe but Cannot Prove: Today's leading thinkers on science in the age of certainty"* (2006). What's most interesting is perhaps not the answers Brockman received, as the fact that the question was asked in the first place.

I believe it's imperative that when we research; whether it's science, metaphysics, so-called "conspiracy theories", our human origins, our present and future challenges as a human species, or anything else that can sometimes be hard to physically prove due to the nature of the studies, we very much need to use our intuition and trust our perceptions of what is true and what is not. Also, intuition is senior to belief.

Most humans perceive themselves living in a very solid, physical reality, where they have forgotten who they are and where they come from. Often when we make a statement of a nature which is not within the norm of physicality or current belief systems, we are still required to put physical evidence on the table, until it fits in with current norms. If we can't, what we say is often dismissed from beginning to end due to "lack of evidence", although it's impossible due to that the phenomenon is not physical in nature. Evidence is sometimes cognitive, downloaded from our Higher Selves, and often free from the paradigms of non-working belief systems already existing. This is the level at which great minds have worked through history. More often than not, they were not prophets in their time, but instead ridiculed, ignored, or even killed for thinking differently. Eventually the world caught up with them, embraced their work, and started acting as if it had always been true; it became self-evident.

Not until mankind has learned that we are spirits in a body/mind complex (which in new advanced physics is called "biomind") can we start operating on a higher level. In the meantime, we can only do our best to connect the dots as they were, and come to conclusions that work for us as individuals and interconnected biominds, based on a combination of physical evidence and intuition, which in a true way can be said to be communication with God.

Although we are all on an individual path in a Multiverse where everything is connected on a subquantum level, we are at the same time contributing our personal experiences to the collective consciousness and awareness as a human species on Planet Earth, and what one experiences affects the collective. In a broader perspective, what mankind as a collective experiences affects the rest of the Multiverse, because everything is interconnected; everything is ONE.

However, for a whole species, connected via a common genetic template, and through a collective, interacting "super-mind", or Oversoul, to evolve into a higher state of consciousness, we need to be both teachers and students at the same time. There are many ways to share what we learn; one way, of course, is to share it with as many people as we can through papers like these, and another is to just use our increasing state of consciousness to affect our environment positively by just being ourselves. People around us will feel the change and eventually follow; perhaps slowly in the beginning, but faster as we go along. They, in their turn, will continue doing the same thing, with quicker results as we all progress. A third alternative is to do both one and two above. I have chosen to do the latter for the time being, knowing there will be a time, perhaps sooner than later, when alternative two will be my sole preference.

So, what has all this to do with science?


Actually, quite a bit. Maybe not so much with traditional science as with the New Very Advanced Science that has developed over the last few decades; science that goes beyond quantum physics and takes us to the core of existence, which includes

the soul/spirit, and acknowledges the fact that we all are ONE, connected on a subatomic level with All That Is, which is the true nature of God.

The reader will notice that as a common thread through all the papers (at least on the "*First Level of Learning*") is the alien presence on Earth today and in the past. I will also in great detail bring up the ET issue when comes to those who hover in the near Earth space; why they are here, and what we should do with the disclosure issue. We will see that cutting edge science of today and the ET presence go hand in hand; they are actually quite interwoven.

I have chosen to present one specific scientific group which has opened up new avenues in the field of science; not only because they acknowledge the presence of a Prime Creator behind our universe, but also because the reason they could study the higher realms of the universe and the Multiverse was *because* of the alien presence; "they" actually helped them develop this New Very Advanced Science, which they call "*Life Physics*", resulting in "*The Working Model*". Mind you, having help from extraterrestrials is nothing new. There are metaphysical sources, like the Pleiadians, the Ra Collective, and others, who claim that both Einstein and Nikola Tesla had help from those "not from here" in their research. The main difference is that the group I am about to present openly admits that ETs had at least a few fingers in what developed into the Working Model, being a giant leap from Einstein's Theory of Relativity and David Böhm's quantum physics.

The sequel of Science Papers that are opening up this website is going to be a big leap for many readers, but a very necessary one. You will be taken on an amazing journey through a Multiverse which has been explored by rogue scientists for as little as 10-15 years or so. It's probably going to be a very different experience than any other experience you have had in your life; even if you have previously studied quantum mechanics, metaphysics, ufology, the Power Elite, the history of planet Earth, the Mystery Schools, or all of the above; this is still going to be new for you.

These Science Papers are introducing a new, very advanced physics, here presented in plain, intelligible English, or as close to it as possible. The Life Physics Group in California (LPG-C)  has, through something they call ENS (Extension Neurosensing), been able to map out the universe, its seven superdomains, with 11 dimensions. ENS is a new, advanced form of remote viewing, and how it works will be explained in more details. In the Metaphysics Papers I will also show the reader how this Universe was created, who created it, and possibly why.

We can't study science without bringing up the ET issue (extra terrestrials). We need to understand that not only do they exist (of course they do), but moreover, they are not "out there" somewhere in the vast universe, *they are here now!* There are at least 118-120 alien species in near Earth space today that we know of, and many aliens are living among us, here on our very planet.

So, are they friendly? The answer is, of course, yes *and* no. We are all individuals, and all of us are both friendly and unfriendly at the same time. ETs are not different from us in that respect. We need, once and for all, get rid of the labels "good" and "bad" aliens. There are no such things; only different imperatives. All species want to survive as a biokind (physical body) and biomind (body/mind) if they are physical beings; however, as a group they may have imperatives that are counter-survival to our own human collective, and we call that "bad" or "evil", but from their point of



view it may be a way to survive. And in all species, except for those in the "hive mind" category, there are good and bad people, generally speaking. Before we learn more about ETs, this is the basic thing to understand; the majority of them are just like us, only more intelligent and further advanced, technologically. Many of them even look like us.

In more than one way, ETs have saved us from extinction. As much as some of them have tampered with our DNA for their own reasons (which we will go into later), others have saved us from natural catastrophes, and we are not even aware of that these ETs exist. They have been silently working in the background. Of course, they are not here, doing this for us, just to be nice; they all have their reasons, which differ from species to species, but no matter imperatives, most ETs out there get along fairly well, and even trade on a galactic and intergalactic level, just like we do between countries here on Earth.

Contact with these near Earth space ET groups has already been made on a grand scale by LPG-C. They have communicated with ambassadors for different alien species, respectively, being temporarily stationed here, close to Earth, to among other things study our development. The representatives from all the ET races LPG-C are meeting with are "non-gov", meaning they are not represented by their own government, but are supposedly just "concerned members" of their particular species. This team of human scientists have listened to them, and also addressed the concerns we have as a human species, and the help we eventually may need to be able to solve them.

The perhaps most urgent matter in our time is to protect our biokind and claim sovereignty as a species. One thing I have in common with LPG-C is that we both realize that humanity has been seeded by an outside intelligence, and genetically engineered and tampered with by different alien races, in these papers called "creator gods" with a small "g", due to that they are not Gods at all, but very advanced ETs, although some of them have showed themselves off as Gods to the early humans, and others were worshipped as such although that was not their purpose. Moreover, we were genetically manipulated to become today's homo sapiens sapiens (the thinking man) by an ET race ages ago to be used as workers, or slaves, rather. They mixed their own RNA/DNA with our existing one, and in certain terms, they have owned us ever since.

Now, says Dr. A.R. Bordon, chief scientist of LPG-C, is the time for us to grow from adolescence to adulthood. To be able to do this, however, we need to understand the dynamics of what is happening around us right now; who is in charge of our reality, how we are manipulated, and why. We need to become aware of who we are and claim ownership of our biominds.

One thing is for sure; we need to grow up fast, and we're not doing it by watching football games and soap operas on TV.

According to Dr. Bordon, if we can get at least 3% of the world population to join together in mind with common imperatives of what we want as a species, the ETs will take us seriously and give us what we ask for; sovereignty over our biominds and ownership of Earth. This is what has come out from the discussions between LPG-C and ETs of the "LINK", the contact group LPG-C are members of and who meet annually here on Earth, and sometimes off-planet.

I am not totally in line with what Dr. Bordon's group is suggesting when comes to the ET subject, but we'll discuss that later on in these papers. I think the view on the Multiverse by this rogue science group is very interesting and well worth the reader's consideration. Their so-called "Working Model", presented in Science Papers 1 & 2, is a huge expansion on the "Standard Model", which is what we call the scientific model of modern, mainstream science.

So let's start with taking a look at what LPG-C has to offer...

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

## (Science Section)

# Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse

*by Wes Penre, Wednesday, February 16, 2011 @ 11:50 AM*

---

### 1. ENS (Extension Neurosensing) - A New, Advanced Form of Remote Viewing

For thousands of year mankind has been wondering about the Universe and what is "up there", or "out there". Just like us, our ancient ancestors did the same thing; they looked at the Sun, the moon, the stars and the vast space, wondering what is the purpose? In fact, the ancients probably knew more about this than the average person does today, which will be obvious to the reader after finishing this series of papers, but they still didn't know exactly how the Universe is constructed, how it started (except through myth), and what it would look like if we had the chance to view it from "outside" itself, through an "avatar".

The breath-taking truth is that now we can do this, thanks to Extension Neurosensing (**ENS**<sup>#</sup>), which is an advanced form of Remote Viewing (**RV**<sup>#</sup>).

RV is nothing new; it has been used by the Military and the Government for decades. Even private persons are using it. The most well known people in this field were members of the Church of Scientology, such as Ingo Swan<sup>[1]</sup>, Harold Puthoff<sup>[2]</sup>, and Ed Dames<sup>[3]</sup>, who most likely was a scientologist as well. I was myself a member of the church in the late 1980s<sup>[4]</sup>, so I am a witness to that RV was used within Scientology with various success, although it wasn't officially called remote viewing; it was called "exteriorization". The Military took the technology used in the church and brought it to yet another level.

However, aside from all that research, Life Physics Group in California<sup>[5]</sup> (**LPG-C**<sup>#</sup>), independently and without claiming any connection with any Military, religion, or Government bodies, has given a whole new meaning to RV. From have been practicing this new science, they have mapped the Universe in a way that has never been done before, down to the lowest sub-quantum levels, through the dimensions, and are now even aware of what exists outside the 4 Dimensional Space/Time. I find this extremely fascinating, because previously, some of this information has only been available through metaphysical entities, channeled by, or otherwise connected with, human instruments/vehicles/bodies. Now, pioneers in modern science have discovered the same thing and expanded upon it to give us a more holistic picture of the Multiverse and its different levels of manifestation (**LOMs**<sup>#</sup>).

In the first paragraph, I am using the term "outside" for simplicity, although there is no "inside" or "outside". In fact, the scientists at LPG-C have scientifically managed to prove that everything in the Multiverse (which is an infinite number of serial and parallel realities, originating in thoughts) is connected, and thus we can be (and are) in different places at the same time, while still staying put in what we perceive as

our current bodies; our *home station*, if you will. Basically, we are living different lives, independent of each other, simultaneously, in different time periods, on Earth, and even on other, different planets. Their research has also shown that we are capable of making a replica of our RNA/DNA setup and "teleport it" to another place in time while at the same time remaining where we started, e.g. in our home. This, as I will show later, will be extremely helpful in the not-so-far future when we start traveling over the Universe.



Figure 1: Dr. Luc Montagnier

Sounds like science fiction? It sure does, but not only has LPG-C<sup>#</sup> known about this for years, but just recently, on January 31, 2011, "*TechWorld*" posted an article about Nobel Prize nominee, Dr. Luc Montagnier, who says that he and his team of scientists have discovered how to successfully teleport DNA from one place to another. Not only did it transport, but also made a replica of itself, so that the same DNA mockup existed simultaneously in two places<sup>[6]</sup>. This is a major breakthrough for human science, and the discovery also verifies what I have been told, that many alien races use this technique to travel through space and time; something we will discuss in a later paper.

We live in extraordinary times. So much is happening so quickly. Not only have we advanced technologically, but also on personal, spiritual levels; we are quickly becoming more aware as human beings. Science and spirit are beginning to merge for the first time in eons; in the minds of men, they have been two separate things. But now, more and more people start to realize that everything is connected on a subquantum (sub-atomic) level. I am you, you are me, Earth is us and so is the entire Universe. We are all ONE. Not until science acknowledges the spirit and the two are integrated to the extent that it becomes "common knowledge" can we really take a quantum leap into the future. This sounds like an impossible goal, but it is achievable.

In a nutshell, ENS<sup>#</sup> works as follows (without going into the complex scientific jargons around it): a human being, applying this technique, lies relaxed in a resonance-inducing sarcophagus, while his vital energy thresholds are monitored. A *photonic body* (an avatar) is induced and through advanced technology and the person's own mental abilities, he is capable of neurologically "extending himself" wherever he wants; nearby, to the edge of the Physical Universe, or even beyond!<sup>[2]</sup> Hence, the Physics Group has been able to open the doors of perception to explore nature and the universe in a manner that has never been possible before, or even been perceived as a possibility. By expanding on the research of scientists such as Albert Einstein and David Bohm<sup>[8]</sup>, they have been able to accomplish getting astonishing results from this technique.

It has not been an easy task to get to the point where they have been able to decode and decipher their ENS<sup>#</sup> experiences into a comprehensible and emergent picture. Now they have managed to do just that, and it has turned into something they call the "*Working Model*". For them, it has been a rollercoaster ride of failure and success, lots of hard work, but for us, now presented with the Working Model, it is like an exciting journey through the Multiverse, or the Unum, as they call it. When I was introduced to it, it certainly blew my mind, and I am confident it will yours, too.

I wouldn't have been too thrilled if this technique was merely dependent upon technology and machines to work, because a machine is designed to do a certain task, and that's what it does. It doesn't do anything outside of what it is designed to do, is thus limited in its application and can even be misleading. However, in this case, technology is only used to get the process started; it's the human being who does the job. It's nothing less but fascinating, as we shall see.

First comment that comes to mind regarding ENS<sup>#</sup> is that if a human being extends him/herself and starts experiencing things, it's a very subjective experience and not necessarily reliable. Because like Dr. Bordon of LPG-C<sup>#</sup> said, much of what they "see" or "perceive" on their journey in the Multiverse is hard to decode with the human mind; we are not yet set up to do that. This is why they have more than one neurosensor. When all neurosensors have gone on the same expedition, they write down their experiences without telling the others, and then they compare notes afterwards. Apparently, most of the time their experiences match quite well and sometimes they don't. But this is how their research moves forward, and eventually they can build some structure to it.

I would imagine they must be aware of the following, but still, after have used different people to explore; it's not 100% reliable, even if they all decode things similarly. They decode it as the human mind would decode something it doesn't totally comprehend, and that could be similar for all of the human species, and still not be accurate. Also, after a while, the neurosensors start knowing each other and each others interpretations, and this too colors the result; especially as the science group itself consists of a small clique of members. In spite of this (and again, I can hardly even call myself a layman in the field), I believe that at least the majority of the Working Model is working. Dr. Bordon has also told me that this model has been confirmed by some alien species, while others have shown interest in learning more from us. Dr. Bordon is excited about that, because it shows, as he says, that we humans actually have something to contribute with to the cosmic community and not just the other way around. If so, I agree, and we should be excited, albeit we have more we contribute with to the cosmic society than even LPG-C<sup>#</sup> is aware of, as we shall see much later on, in another paper. It's called the "Living Library". Also, it's my understanding that ENS and some of the principals of the Working Model were presented by ETs.

As I said in the *"Introduction to the Science Papers"*, science and religion need to merge. LPG-C<sup>#</sup> is very aware of this, and that is exactly what they are doing with the Working Model. This is science which is not only including the existence of a higher consciousness into the equation, but is *basing it* upon its existence. This is the reason I got so interested in their work, initially, but once I had dug into their material, I found that there was so much more to it, and I still have so much to learn about it, even on a layman's level.

I wouldn't even bother to write this paper if LPG-C<sup>#</sup> didn't include "God", or "Source", or "All That Is", or the "Prime Creator" (many names for the same thing), in their equations. For the first time in eons, a group of alternative, brilliant scientists have been willing to look at science as a combination of matter and spirit, realizing that they are one and the same.

It should be mentioned as well that there are a few more alternative science groups out there who are doing a good job decoding reality, but I have decided to focus on

our Californian group this time. Just recently, rogue scientist, Steven J. Smith, was most likely murdered due to what he was involved in (he was sporadically in contact with me close to his death up to a few years back from that, and he knew he was in danger; he actually told me that) (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/11/14/rogue-scientist-steven-j-smith-murdered/>). So not everybody in high places, being it in the mainstream science community or the government, is thrilled over the new paradigms these alternative scientists come up with.

The Unum/Multiverse is ever-changing; in a fluid Multiverse, where everything is in motion and nothing forever remains solid, what is true today may not be true tomorrow.

## 2. The Idiomaterial Multiverse

I have here done my best to simplify LPG-C Working Model so that people hopefully can understand it. I know the result is not perfect, because when we are dealing with new concepts, we sometimes lack words, and it's hard to know how to express them in writing. It's all explained in great details on their website (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>), but its scientific language is impossible to understand for the layman; even highly educated people in other fields of learning can't understand it; even those with doctor's degrees.

However, Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski at the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee<sup>[9]</sup> did a great job narrowing down all the science behind the Working Model to just a short essay making it fairly comprehensible for common man, but it's still fairly complex. I am mainly going to use Dr. Strzyzewski's summary as a base for my own Science Papers, and do my best to simplify the language even more. The reader may judge whether I succeed or not, so here we go:

LPG-C uses the word Unum for Multiverse, and who knows, this may be the term we will use for the Multiverse in general in the future.

All of creation is idiomaterial [non-physical and physical] thought/matter, life is organized by overfunctions, and the universe is one of seven superdomains.<sup>[10]</sup>

The above quote by Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C is describing the Working Model in just one sentence. If the reader afterwards wants to study up on the original essays (which is my advice; read the end notes for references in the following subsections) I strongly advise you to first read this peeled off version for better comprehension, because otherwise, this *is* a highly scientific subject and very complex).

The Working Model is telling us that the Unum is a natural, living system in itself and contains what we call the known 4 Dimensional Universe (length, width, height, depth and time), but is so much more than that. When a neurosensor is out of his/her body, exploring, they can expand beyond the physical universe and experience what is there without interfering with what is going on. Beyond the physical realms are six other domains, which can be classified as the realms of "ultimate causation", consisting of vacuum and plenum<sup>[11]</sup>, quantum and sub-quantum<sup>[12][13]</sup>. In the Working Model these 7 domains are all together called the 7 Superdomains, not to be confused with the 7 superuniverses in texts such as the

Urantia Papers<sup>[14]</sup>. The dominating characteristic of the Superdomains is form giving, and thus the term *idiomaterial* Universe was born. And us being mind/body, we are idiomaterial ourselves; thought creates matter, and there is no way to tell matter and thought apart.

Idiomaterial Life Physics not only has as its goal to describe the fundamentals of life through science, but is also a guide for any body/mind/spirits encoded to do so; to explore the purpose of the Multiverse, experience its endless potentials and come to the realization that we all are connected. This goes for all body/mind/spirit complexes, who are capable of accessing information containing such thought form. This thought form, we as **biokind** (biological entities) and **biomind** (biological entities, including mind/spirit) are accessed through something which in Life Physics is called the "*T-Boundary*", short for Thought-Boundary. This is a superdomain of its own, providing us with the purpose to accomplish the above. I should add that not all life forms in the Unum is physical in nature; there are those who don't have bodies, or can create them as they go along, by accessing different dimensions, and these entities are of course also a part of the above encoding.

Now, let us start with explaining what happens when a baby is born here on Earth:

One of the first things which occurs is that we experience sensory input into the cortical brain and its comprehension of the "*Earth Model*" becomes natural. This set up model makes it possible for us to differentiate between different 4-space/time places and objects, and we can more easily over a short span of time more easily grasp our earth reality. The ability to grasp our reality is based on our ability to process thoughts, which are manifested in the hologram experienced as earth reality, to which we now claim ownership and observership. Perhaps we can compare it with plugging into a new computer and start it for the first time. Once it's booted up, files need to be indexed and installed, and browsers, necessary software need to be installed as well, and certain downloads have to be done before we enter the Computer World. However, once this is done, we're hooked up with everybody else who have a computer in the global network we call the Internet (Earth in our metaphor).

However, if we still use the above metaphor, someone who has not been indexed here on Earth will have different "software" and programs installed, on thought- and holographic levels, which do not correspond exactly with Earth index, and the thinking process may not be the same as if s/he was indexed here on this planet. Therefore, reality in the Multiverse is highly subjective and always subject to change.

### 3. Seven Levels of Manifestation (LOMs)

Before we take the Grand Tour through the Unum/Multiverse, I will let Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski start us off:

In 2001 the exploration of the Unum began at LPG through the use of extension neurosensing (ENS) technology. This technology allows for a human biomind to gather data and information and store it into the enteric brain<sup>[15]</sup>, where it can then be properly decoded and deciphered into sensorially intelligible information. A team of seven extension neurosensors led by Dr. A.R. Bordon began the arduous task of detecting, decoding and deciphering



information into a comprehensible and emergent picture; the Working Model. It was realized early on that the human being's living matrix made it an ideal candidate for "tuning in" and directly accessing any aspect of a targeted natural process within the construct of the Unum. This detection process in which information in the memory of the Unum was directly accessed proved to be much easier than the laborious task of translating all accessed data and information into an accurate Working Model.

It therefore became necessary to not only blindly gather information but to use intellectual, critical and analytical reasoning to assign meaning to all gathered information...<sup>[16]</sup>

The Multiverse, says Dr. Strzyzewski, is in itself intelligent, seamless and completely connected on a sub-quantum level, something that's been taught in metaphysics for a long time. However, to more easily catalogue and conceptualize the Unum, LPG-C has developed the mathematical and gnosive (communication mind-to-mind) concept of "levels of manifestation" (**LOM**), which works in a downward order, from *implication* at its top to *explication* further down. This turns Nature into a seemingly endless range, where all LOMs coexist and interact on every level to form the Whole.

The LOM can be illustrated in a very simplistic form like here below:

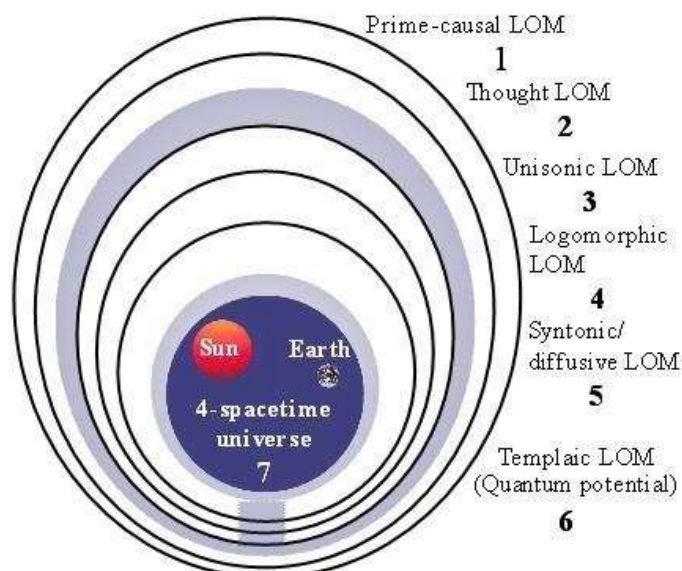


Figure 2 - The 7 Levels of Manifestation (LOMs)  
[click on image for clearer picture]

To explain this in a simple, not too scientific, way is not easy, but in my opinion highly necessary. This may soon be the accepted way of looking at the Multiverse, so we need to get familiar with it on one level or another<sup>[17]</sup>. Although Einstein's Theory of Relativity became the way of looking at things throughout the 20th Century and taught in school, it doesn't mean we learned how it works on its highest scientific level, including all the abstract math involved, but in a way most of us could understand. Those, who want to continue study physics will sooner or later run into this complex mathematical world, but that is by choice. The rest of us only understand the basics.



In its simplest sense it is a ratio of time/space, which is specifiable, within which idiomaterial (spirit/material) manifestations of all possibilities take place; we are talking about manifestations as small as the tiniest cell, or atom, to that of the entire Multiverse. Everything is intelligent and infinite potential.

Interestingly enough, when a neurosensor enters any given LOM "outside" 4 space/time (see *figure 2*), things gets pretty challenging. Each LOM shows to hold all outcome probabilities possible in all levels of manifestation, and we're talking forming literal histories; each LOM as time/space ratio contains timelines which include the 5 infinities:

1. Past time-like
2. Future time-like
3. Space-like
4. Past null
5. Future null infinities

Continuous research indicated that it was imperative to learn more about the boundaries of all the 7 LOMs to understand the common superfunctions of the Unum; something the Working Model refers to as Superdomains.

#### **4. The 7 Superdomains**

The Unum consists of 7 Superdomains in total, formed from within the T-Boundary (Thought Boundary), which is the term for thought implication on top, moving "downward" through the LOMs<sup>\*</sup> and Superdomains to manifest in explication in form and matter. The T-Boundary can be depicted as a fuzzy "shield" around the egg-shaped Unum. Each of the Superdomains has its own ratio of space and time, and now we have to stretch our imagination:

The various Superdomains have different ratios depending on *when* and *where* you are located. In reality, each of the seven domains are completely interconnected, but at the same time work as unique superdomains in and of themselves. This, in an attempt to explain this in simpler terms, can be compared to us humans, who are also connected with each other and everything else in the Multiverse, but depending on where and when we are, we experience ourselves as separate beings at the same time as we are ONE.

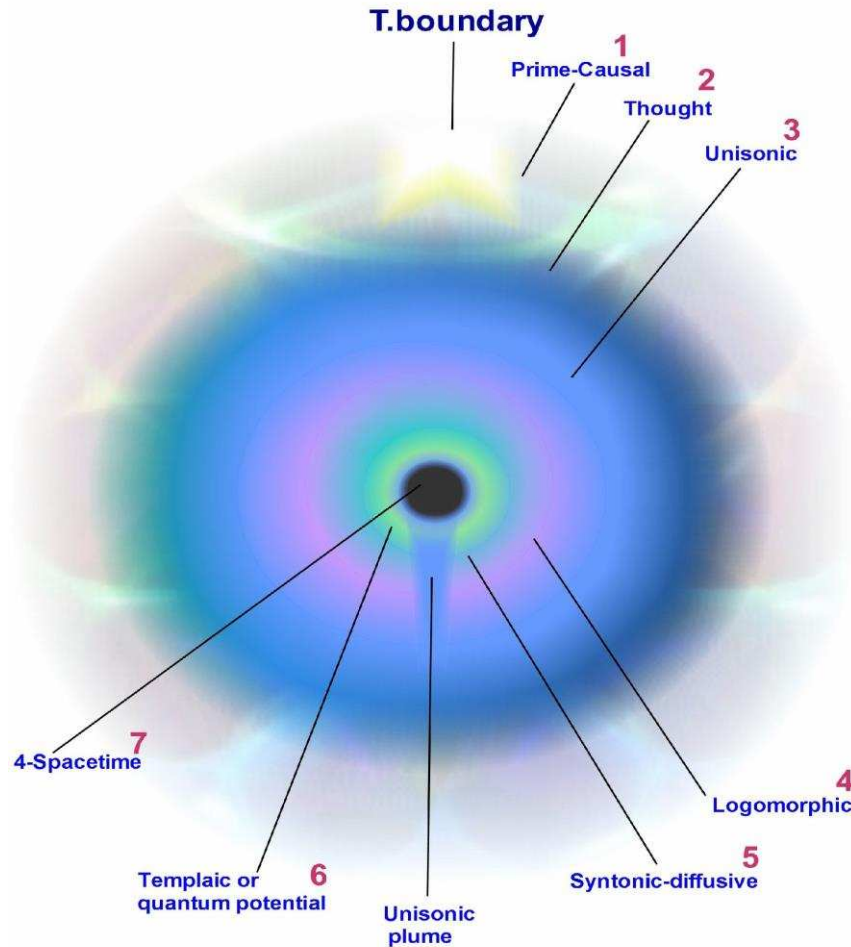


Figure 3 - Organization of the Unum superdomains as an ovoid-shaped metastructure presented here as a 2-dimensional image of a superdomain 8-dimensional continuum.

The Unum, as depicted in *Figure 3*, has an ovoid (egg-like) shape with an onion-like, layered metastructure with fuzzy boundaries, separating the domains. The entire Unum is a limitless plenum (the combination of space, including matter) of energetics organized as a super-continuum. Thought, as energy and infinite potential, can via emotion (which is a form of energy as well) and intention work itself in interconnectivity and, in singularity or in unison respectively, manifest in matter. The denser the energy, the more work to make it manifest. On certain levels, you create what you want with your thoughts, emotions and intentions only, while in our dense reality here on Earth, we often need to take additional steps to make things manifest in the physical.

To understand how the Unum works, we need to take a tour into each of the 7 superdomains, one by one, to see what is there and what is its function. This has been done via ENS, and with help from certain extraterrestrial beings, and the following are the conclusions made by the scientists involved. These experiences more often than not show to be very coherent with each others, and if six to seven people perceive and experience the same, or similar things, the evidence after a while will be considered quite solid:

## 4.1 The Prime-Causal Superdomain

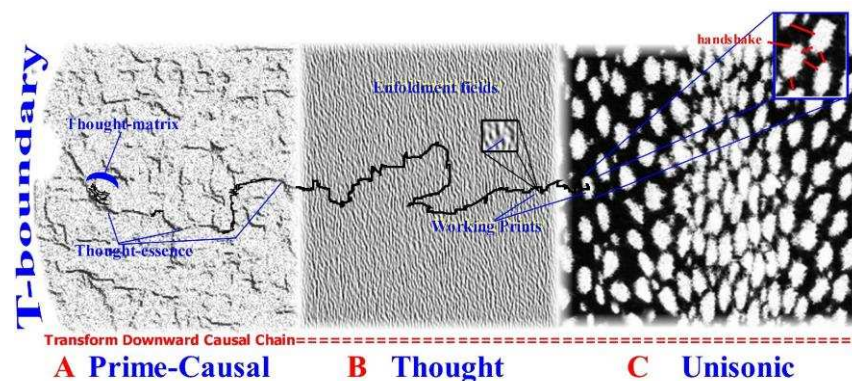
This superdomain is the outer shell of the Unum (*fig. 3*), and it's function is the creation of thought, with two other additional functions:

- Manifestation of thought-matrices
- Transform downward-causal chain

Thought-Boundary (T-Boundary) information is thus sent through a downward cascading effect, which is applied equally in the next 5 "lower" superdomains in the following order (each of them will be looked into separately in sequence as well):

- Thought (B)
- Unisonic (C)
- Logomorphic (D)
- Syntonicdiffusive (E)
- Templaic (F)

Figure 4 (below) is showing what a *thought-matrix* would look like at its inception point and the result and *thought-essence* it is producing at the time. The effect is instantaneous, and will be explained in more details in the next two sub-sections:



**FIGURE 3 – Instantaneous transformation of creative impulses into superdomain specific transforms**

Figure 4 A, B, and C - Thought-Matrix at inception point and its result in the two next Superdomains "below" [click on image to enlarge]

## 4.2 Thought Superdomain

The Prime-Causal and the Thought Superdomains work in unison to creative impulses which become thought-essences and thought-matrices simultaneously, in parallel. The two primary functions of the Thought Superdomain are:

- Take an accurate "photo" of the thought
- Record sound associated with the thought

This Superdomain also has as its function to invest in "creative impulses", originated at the Prime-Causal or 4-space/time superdomains. This creative impulse investment has the quality of making a distinguishable and coherent "whole", so that it can be

understandable as a concept. In simpler words, this means that a thought is sent down to the 4-space/time, for example, being processed there, and sent back up to be processed. Once an accurate "photo" is taken of the original thought, the second primary function kicks in automatically. Then the thought is instantly moved forth to the Logomorphic (morphic meaning transforming) and Syntonicdiffusive (syntonic = adjusted to the same, or a particular frequency) Superdomains<sup>[18]</sup>.

*Figure 4-B* above illustrates how the enfoldment fields of the thought domain appears as a plain surface with no major characteristics other than the marking of the thought essence that can be seen as a line through the Prime-Causal and Thought Superdomains. In general, this process can be likened to a computer hard drive, recording a file onto a disk.

So, in summary, as we can see, not only do the superdomains work themselves in a downward fashion, but the thought, as it's being processed through the domains, are then manifesting in its lowest Superdomain (4-space/time) and is sent back up the domains again after have been processed, manifested and acted upon. Hence, one single thought eventually becomes experience, and this experience is being part of, shared, and accessible to any entity evolved enough to receive the information (in *any* of the 7 Superdomains, not only 4-space/time). Metaphysically speaking here, if I may, it means one has to be on the same frequency or above, to be able to receive and interpret the thought.

Another important role of this superdomain is to function as **the ultimate "back up" domain**. Any thought that has ever been thought, and every action that has even been taken, is stored here, like in **a super-giant Akashic Record**. Here is the story of the Unum, preserved forever, way after a 4-dimensional Universe dies, and anyone living in the Unum (or potentially elsewhere) has access to this ultimate "library" if they are evolved enough. We are using it on a daily basis without knowing about it, but as we evolve, we can more consciously access it and "visit" it<sup>[19]</sup>. Then, in a downward fashion, each planetary body has its own "Akashic Records", which includes any and every thought and action made within that planetary body. More about that later...

### 4.3 Unisonic Superdomain

This Superdomain is apparently the one that has been the hardest to decipher by the neurosensors. Its main function is to bring the information on the "disk" (the thought/sound signature complex), and propel it forward (or downward) on its way to becoming a 4-space/time object or form, making the refinements required; almost like adjusting the quality of the contents of the disk before bringing it forward to the next step in the process of getting the "final product".

In *Figure 4-C* above, we are shown how the new arriving thought-essences are joined together (red) in a handshake-like effect that interconnects with all other sound walls in the superdomain.

Interestingly enough, as a side note, already as a young adolescent, I intuitively "knew" that the Universe was music in its purest form, and that it was held together by frequency. When I looked at pictures of the Universe and the giant galaxies, the stars, and the planets, I could hear in my head that each heavenly body was playing

its own instruments, had its own sound and contributed to a larger symphony, which was that which was played by the whole galaxy. Other galaxies play other symphonies and I could imagine how the whole Universe was one big super-symphony where everything is playing its part on God's complex, but yet so simple, musical sheet.

Although there is much more to it than that, the feeling I got from experiencing this phenomenon just by looking at high resolution pictures was almost overwhelming. I also realized that music is universal, and those of us who are able to create our own music, like I have done, are basically "downloading" bits and pieces from the galactic symphony, creating something unique and personal from it with the purpose of having an emotional experience/impact on self and other-selves, and then add this minor composition to the already existing giant overall symphony of the Milky Way and the Universe as Infinite Potential and thus change the super-symphony with a few notes; or rather, add to it. How successful we are depends on how much "in tune" we are with the Multiverse. Thus, we can compare classical composers like Mozart, Beethoven, Bach etc., with a "death metal" and low frequency music composer. Who is most in tune with the Harmonic Multiverse; who of the two is more in tune with God/Source?

I also realized that each one of us is playing his/her own melody constantly, but mostly unconsciously, by just being a body/mind/spirit complex (biomind). If we are able to perceive this, we can recognize each other merely from the unique "song" we are constantly "playing" for our environment. This "song" is ever-changing as our frequencies change; it's even changing from day to day, hour to hour, minute to minute... Each one of us is not only one frequency, but we exist in harmonics of different frequencies. The more balanced we are, and the more evolved, the more "beautiful" the harmonics we emit are perceived by the Multiverse around us, and we are perceived as more "pleasant" by people in our environment.

Consequently, the more in harmony and in balance the inhabitants of a certain galaxy are as a whole, the more harmonic and pleasant is the overall symphony of the galaxy. So potentially, by becoming more aware of being multi-dimensional and being able to consciously experience that we exist in many places in space/time and time/space simultaneously, we can also "feel out" a certain galaxy before entering it. How harmonic and pleasant is the symphony played by that certain galaxy? Not so pleasant? Well, if I enter, I'd be more alert than if the symphony is perceived as more pleasant to our sensors. Same thing would go for feeling out a particular planet. This kind of thinking, of course, is limited to one perception only (sound frequency), when the Multiverse can, and should be, perceived multi-perceptual, but the thought in itself is fascinating and mind-boggling.

#### **1.4 Logomorphic and Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomains**

The Logomorphic Superdomain has as its function to install "rules of operation" and "rules of manifestation" when comes to thought, to prepare for entering 4-space/time. The Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomain is actively assisting in the creative impulses from the T-Boundary of the former superdomain (in the same "downward" fashion as described earlier). Its primary task is maintenance of functionality; to keep the thoughts stable on their way down the Superdomains. It has an "indexing

function", which can be compared with registering property with the Library of Congress or similar.

But the Syntonic-Diffusive Superdomain also has another different function, which can be likened with branding livestock, perhaps. It established a "homing" function to know where it came from and where it needed to return to once its function(s) were fulfilled at its intended destination<sup>[20]</sup>.

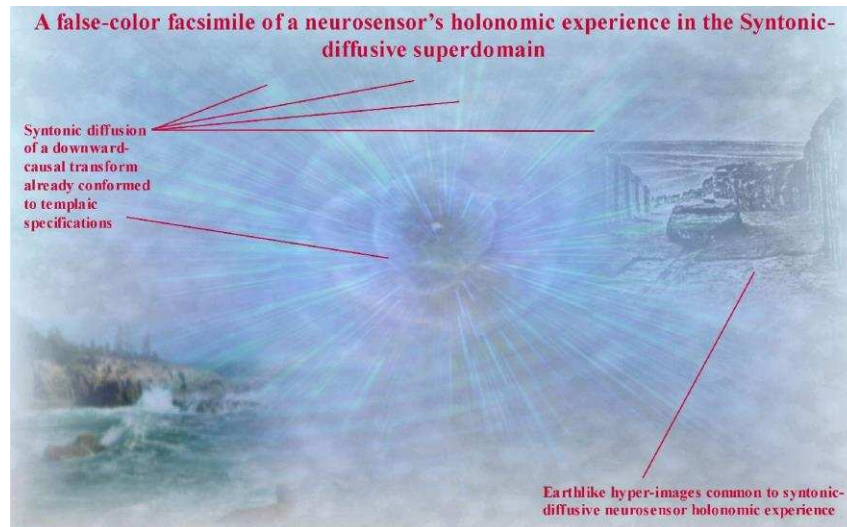


Figure 5 - A false-color facsimile of a neurosensor's holonomic experience in the Syntonic-diffusive superdomain [click on the image for enlargement]

As we can see in *Figure 5*, the further down the superdomains the thoughts move, the more they manifest as shape and form. Intelligent artificial structure is now visible to the neuro-sensor. Also visible are the downward causal transforms which have already been conformed to a templaic specification.

#### 4.5 Templaic/Quantum Potential Superdomain

Much of life physics lies in phenomena between 4-space/time and the Templaic Superdomain, or what is now referred to as the *subquantum* or the *vacuum*. Here is where all creative impulses take form before they enter 4-space/time, where we perceive ourselves to be.

All quanta, in whatever role or conformational function they may be, know all 4-space/time rules and have access to all 4-space/time points.





Figure 6 - Human form visible in the Templaic/Quantum Potential Superdomain

The existences of 4-space/time rules are predicated on the existence of its *mirror template* and quanta support ranges in the Templaic Superdomain.

#### 4.6 4-Space/Time Superdomain

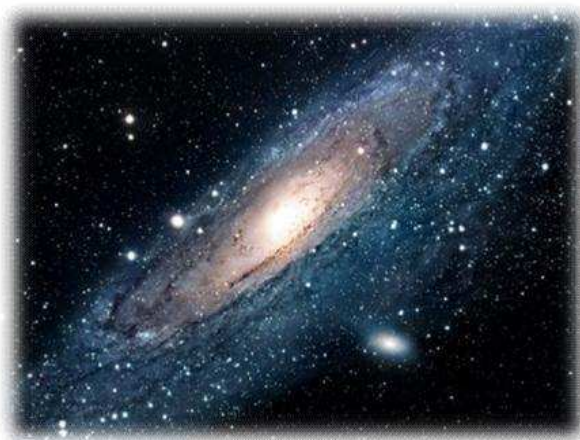


Figure 7 - Satellite image of a Galaxy; a massive, gravitationally bound system that consists of stars and stellar remnants, an interstellar medium of gas and dust, and an important but poorly understood component tentatively dubbed dark matter. [21]

This last superdomain is the innermost of them all in the Unum, as we can see in *Figures 2 and 3*. The first six superdomains have as one of their common functions to project, foster, promote, and support the "lowest" of the superdomains. It is here where all creative impulses, originating in the Prime-Causal Domain, move through an instantaneous process to become a templaic conformation, and ultimately an object or a "thing". We often refer to these objects as *matter*, which in certain terms is a bit misleading, as matter in itself does not truly exist, and in reality matter is just a range of energetic frequencies which our senses interpret as being more or less solid.

There are numbers of "natural" phenomena manifesting in 4-space/time, including; Astronomical, Astrophysical, and Cosmological. **Astronomy** is concerned about celestial bodies, such as galaxies, stars, planets, comets, nebulae and so on, while **astrophysics** is dealing with the physics of the universe, like luminosity, temperature, density and chemical composition of celestial objects. **Cosmology** is

more directed toward the study of the universe as a whole as it is *now*, including humanity's role in it.

These three areas form the natural basis for 4-space/time as one superdomain of the Unum. Important to realize is that objects in 4-space/time are actually macro-quantum objects, and therefore available to the biomind by their "quantum-numbers"<sup>[22]</sup>. This plays an important role for the biomind; in fact, any biomind has access to *any* object's quantum number as it exists in the Thoughts Superdomain as an *upward* chain from causality (from here to Source or T-Boundary). Hence, you basically know everything about everything instantly.

## 5. The T-Boundary

The T-Boundary (or Thought-Boundary) is the boundless region which is the source of simultaneous manifestation of all superdomains within the Unum. To an outside observer, the T-Boundary would appear as an extremely bright point; much like the opposite end of a black hole, but without the rotating, familiar whirl that goes with it, when viewed from inside the Prime-Causal Superdomain (*Figure 8*).

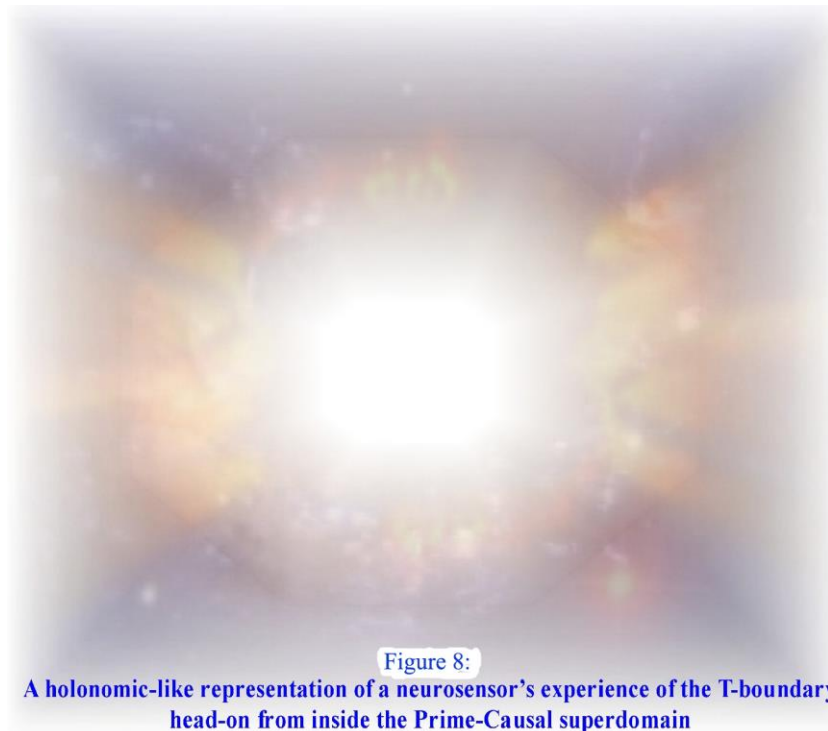


Figure 8:

A holonomic-like representation of a neurosensor's experience of the T-boundary head-on from inside the Prime-Causal superdomain

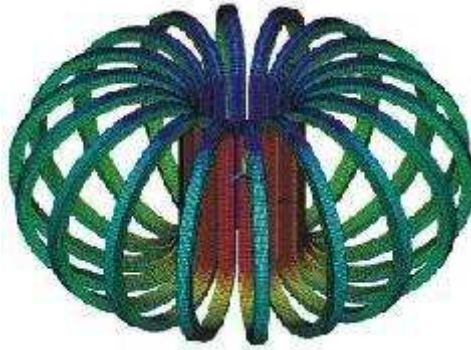
*Figure 8 - Holonomic-like representation of a neurosensor's experience of the T-boundary head-on from inside the Prime-Causal superdomain*

It's the T-Boundary that allows manifestation and de-manifestation to flourish. There is no primary function of the T-Boundary beside its "instinct" alone, which makes it uniquely important for the creation and manifestation of the Unum.

## 6. Regions of the Unum

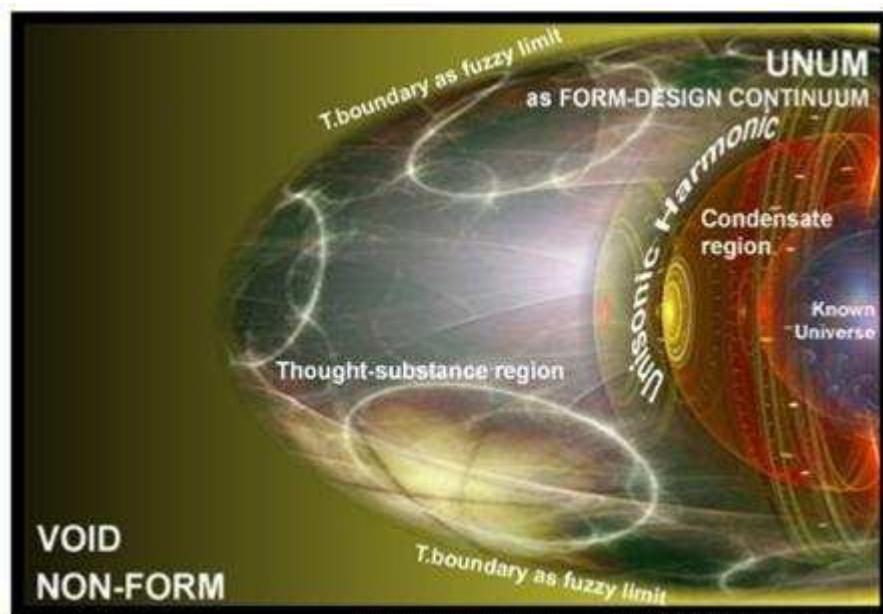


Located inside this enormous Thought Superdomain, is the Condensate region, which is separated from the Thought-substance region by a Unisonic harmonic zone, not semitransparent but rather contains a diverse and rich assortment of colors and rings. These Logomorphic rings are the result of a toroidal field (a surface generated by rotating a closed plane curve about a coplanar [in the same plane] line that does not intersect the curve) that encompasses our Universe, the quantum-vacuum and space/time.



*Figure 9 - Logomorphic rings produced by Toroidal field located inside the Condensate region of the Unum*

The Condensate and Thought-substance regions are very important in the development of the formation of life. Life as physical information starts as thought-substance information, in the Thought-substance region of the Unum. The conformation of life, which tells us how life information begins and ultimately gets matches into a biological life form in space/time is realized in the Condensate region of the Unum. The sub-quantum vacuum-plenum plays a very important role in the latter, as we shall see.



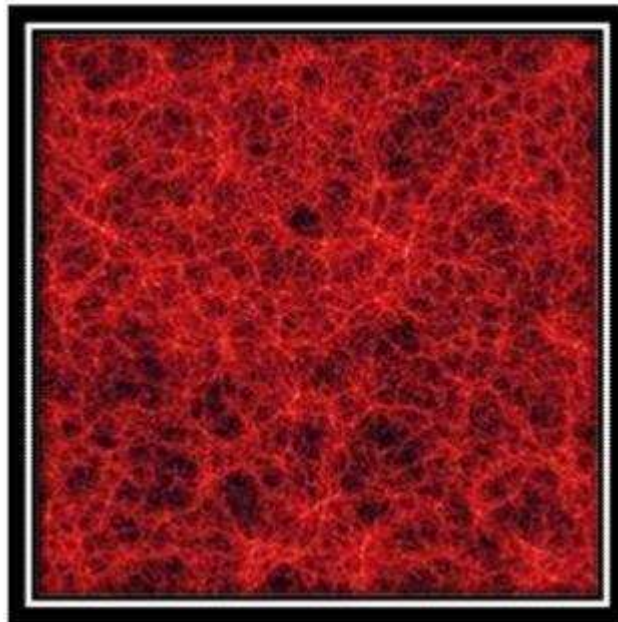
*Figure 10 - 2-dimensional representation of the two primary regions of the UNUM. Almost gives the impression of a gigantic, "consciously aware" spaceship on a journey through the VOID.*

## 7. Subquantum Vacuum-Plenum

Looking at *Figure 10*, we can see that beyond the major regions of the Unum lies something which Life Physics calls *The Void*. This is the ultimate vacuum, the Subquantum which are the fundamental building blocks that defines not only space and time, but also conforms life information that exist in space/time, making this vacuum a remarkable medium with the following characteristics:

- It has access to all physical matter, including all living things
- It displays the properties of a superfluid medium
- It doesn't offer resistance to a physical object or structure
- It generates displacements in dual transformations, such as simultaneously generated electric into magnetic fields, and vice versa.
- It does not have a density in the same way a physical object does

By further studying the above, LPG-C started researching the composition of the subquantum vacuum-plenum, its electromagnetic properties, interactions with matter, and behavior of waves in the medium. It was then realized that it was the subquantum vacuum-plenum that was the interconnected region, accessing the quantum potential, syntonio-diffusive, logomorphic, and unisonic intersuperdomain sets.



*Figure 11 - Vacuum-plenum in dark matter medium manifesting in space/time*

In Astronomy it's suggested that most of the mass in the Universe is dark matter, and it has been a mystery to scientists over the years; most of the energy in the universe is even in a more mysterious form, called dark energy (*fig. 11*).

Further investigation showed that there is an interconnection of all 4-space/time energy (as quanta and elementary particles) with the subquantum vacuum-plenum (the Void) through a process of cooperative sustainability. In simpler terms; everything is interconnected on a subquantum level, which ultimately makes everything in existence ONE; there is no separation! This ONE-ness is "All That Is",

the ultimate definition of "God", and so it has proven to be in the Working Model.

## 8. The Overfunction and the Akashic Records<sup>[23]</sup>

The term "Overfunction" used in Life Physics can perhaps be compared to what in metaphysics is called the Oversoul. According to the Physics Group, there are 12,960,000 degrees of Infinities in interconnectivity between the Thought Superdomain and 4-space/time. It's a mind-boggling concept, which to some extent can be illustrated in the diagram below:

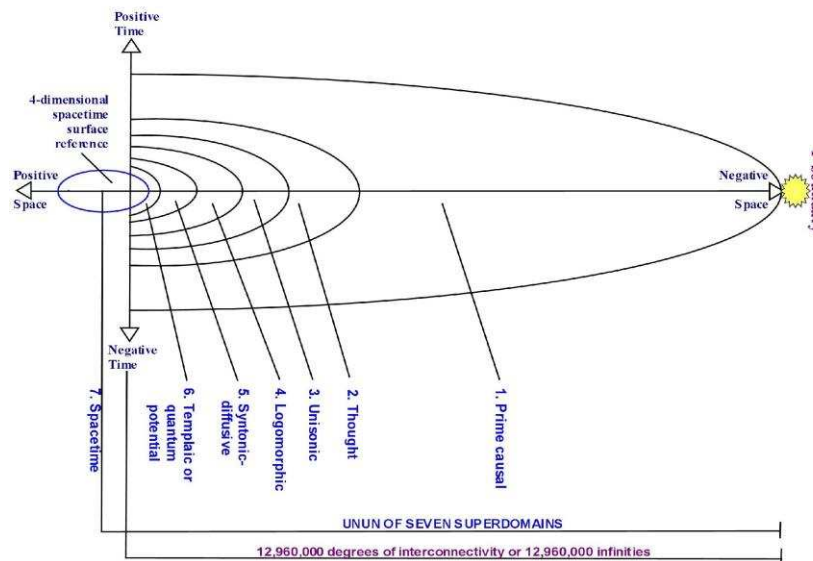


Figure 12 - The 12,960,000 Infinite Interconnectivity degrees and negative and positive space [click to enlarge]

Like we mentioned above, the T-Boundary is a respiratory of the biokind's memories (biokind being the term for biological entities like ourselves). It's the ultimate Akasha Record, if you will. It records all our memories, experiences, knowledge and technologies; actually every single thought we've ever had. And it's stored for Eternity. One can say that the biokind as a "biomind" (the mind/spirit of a biokind) becomes the sum total of its membership as one metastructure of minds sharing the same software and the same operator.

Further research showed that **all complex oscillating biological entities (COBEs)**, are eligible to access information contained within the biokind repository of information. In other words, if a COBE<sup>#</sup> is advanced enough, they could develop their own Overfunction/Oversoul by taking advantage of this inherited property as a prerequisite for further evolution and evolvment.

This means that the biominds of a certain biokind, through levels of self-realization, are putting the puzzle pieces of life together. They start understanding the fact that they are not one-of-a-kind but we are all ONE. Firstly, all members of a certain biokind are ONE, both in biokind and biomind, and secondly, they are one with everything in the Unum on a subquantum level. Thirdly, by realizing the first two,

the conclusion can only be that God is in everything, and everything is in God, and thus, each of us is God.

This leads us to the very metafunction of the T-Boundary. Dr. Strzyzewski says:

The T-boundary's "wish" is for COBESs [sic] to know and realize that the purpose of what at this stage of human development we refer to as "science" is to detect, decode, and decipher the cumulus available as the Working Model which, by the way, is also indicated to be available to all COBE life forms capable of interfacing with thought-forms containing such information." *Therefore, the overfunction itself becomes the Unum for the idiomaterial biomind, allowing for the biomind to experience itself in the Unum and at the same time, become the Unum [emphasis not in original].*<sup>[24]</sup>

## 9. The "Big Bang" Theory Revisited

The theory in mainstream science is still that the Universe was created through a "Big Bang" and has been expanding ever since. It's also been postulated that before this universe was created through the Big Bang, nothing existed. This has been reevaluated by LPG-C.

The neurosensors have found out, much to their astonishment, from using ENS and from having had contact with ETs in near space, that the universe (4-space/time) we are currently experiencing is the 4th or 5th of its kind; our Universe is on its 4th or 5th cycle!<sup>[25]</sup> It is known that the previous universe was destroyed (or imploded) due to that we misused dark energy to such a degree that the light of the galaxies in the old universe literally went out<sup>[25a]</sup>. They became "dead galaxies" and were thus depleted from life forms. Therefore, it was destroyed and this new universe was created around 13.7 billion years ago and is teeming with life. Hopefully we have learned our lessons from last time and will not repeat the same mistake in this universe. On the other hand, if we do, it's obvious that life starts all over again. Mind you, that it is only 4-space/time that recycles; the other superdomains seem to stay intact; at least this is my understanding.

Also, there are also other universes (4-space/times), besides our own, existing in parallel with this one, and they are all in different stages of development. A succeeding universe, in my comprehension, which has learnt what it was set up to experience, will return to Source/God as a "mission completed" and a new universe will be created, built on the experience from the previous. In a sense, this could very well be the base for the reasoning by the Ra Collective<sup>[26]</sup>, channeled in the early 1980's by Carla Rueckert (more about this in the Metaphysics Papers), where these entities were talking about ascending in octaves. There is, however, nothing in Life Physics which indicates that anything cycles in octaves, but there is still a lapse in acceptance between science and metaphysics. Metaphysical entities are often more than willing to merge the two, but science has always been much more reluctant. I hope that will change in the near future.

Until recently, most humans on Planet Earth have only known of species native to this planet. The question whether ETs exist or not has never really left the discussion table, and the real knowledge and the evidence of the existence of extraterrestrial beings has been suppressed and intentionally kept on a level of pure speculation,

when the evidence of their existence is overwhelming. Not only do they exist in abundance throughout the Multiverse, in many different shapes and forms, but some of them are already here on Earth, walking among us, and we don't even notice.

Let's take a look at this subject in the next chapter.

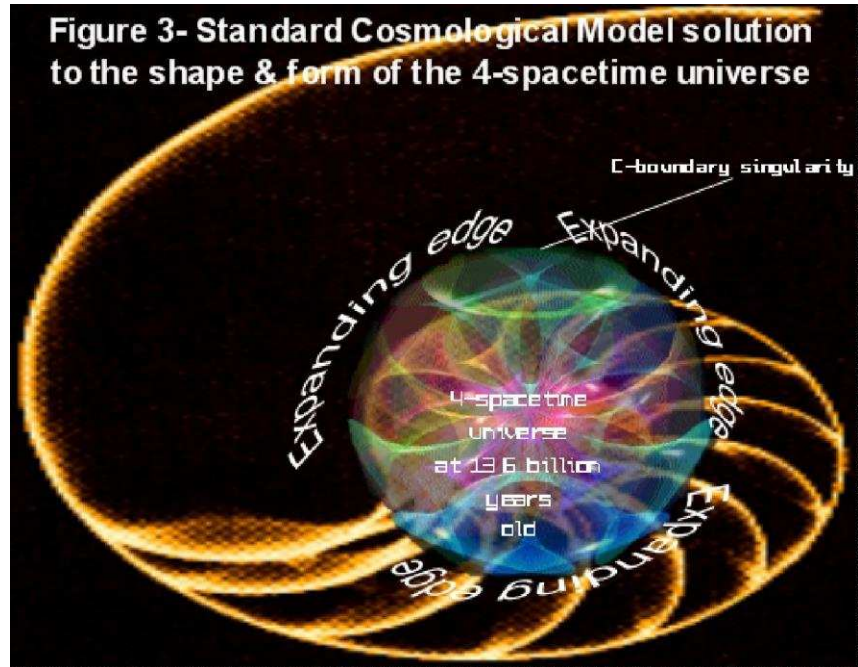


Figure 13 - The shape and form of the 4-space/time Universe (source: LPG-C)

---

**Notes:**

[1] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ingo\\_Swann](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ingo_Swann)

[2] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harold\\_Puthoff](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harold_Puthoff)

[3] <http://www.eddamesremoterviewing.com/>

[4] I defected from the Church of Scientology in the early 1990s, due to disagreements with the new Church Management after the departure of L. Ron Hubbard, and haven't practiced Scientology since. However, the Church was a catalyst for me and a necessity and a springboard for me to start my own research. As always, when looking into a subject as large as Scientology, one needs to use discernment when picking out the diamonds from mundane, glimmering stones.

[5] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

[6] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/01/31/dna-molecules-can-teleport-nobel-winner-says/> ; <http://news.techworld.com/personal-tech/3256631/dna-molecules-can-teleport-nobel-prize-winner-claims/> .

[7] A much more complex and detailed scientific description of how this works, including mathematical formulas, can be studied in "FOUNDATION REPORTS IN LIFE PHYSICS--Vol 1 No 1--COMPLETE – Review, January-June 2004" by Dr. A.R. Bordon, pp. 26. If you are a scientist and want to take part of this report,



please contact this author at [wespenre2010@gmail.com](mailto:wespenre2010@gmail.com), who will obtain a copy through the Life Physics Group.

[8] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David\\_Bohm](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_Bohm)

[9] <http://www4.uwm.edu/search/whitepages/>

[10] © 2009, Dr. A.R. Bordon: "*ULTIMATE THOUGHT: Life in a Bicausal Universe*",  
<http://www.lifephysicsgroup.org/foundation-books02.html>

[11] Plenum: "4. the whole of space regarded as being filled with matter (opposed to vacuum)." Ref:  
<http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/plenum>

[12] Quantum is equivalent to the atomic level of reality, while sub-quantum is the sub-atomic level. See Wikipedia for more detailed definitions.

[13] Much of the description of the Unum presented in this section is a simplified version of Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski's essay, "Introduction to Idiomaterial Life Physics", June 2010. The essay can be [downloaded for free here](#)

[14] Urantia Papers online: <http://urantiabook.org/newbook/>

[15] The enteric brain is buried around our gut, or the digestive system. Read more here: "*Enteric Brain Technique*",  
[http://evolutionaryhealinginstitute.com/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=article&id=3&Itemid=15](http://evolutionaryhealinginstitute.com/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=3&Itemid=15)

[16] Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski: "*Introduction to Idiomaterial Life Physics*", p.2, June 2010

[17] We are here merely touching the surface of this extremely complex science. For those more oriented in high level mathematics and physics, I want to refer you to this specific web page, which explains this subject much more thoroughly: <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/frlp.htm>

[18] Dr. A.R. Bordon: "*Foundation Report in Life Physics, Vol. 1, No. 1, Jan-Sep 2004*", p.13.

[19] Penre/Bordon Correspondence, January 2011.

[20] Dr. A.R. Bordon: "*Foundation Report in Life Physics, Vol. 1, No. 1, Jan-Sep 2004*", p.14.

[21] Sparke, L. S.; Gallagher III, J. S. (2000). *Galaxies in the Universe: An Introduction*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

[22] A. R. BORDON, E. M. WIENZ, J.A. SANCHEZ C.J. Colossimi-Jaime; "*Essay 2: Factors Affecting the Internal Psychophysiology of MPO-LERM*"

[23] Ref: Dr. Kurt Strzyzewski: "*Introduction to the Overfunction*" (undated)

[24] *ibid. op. cit.*, p. 2.

[25] A.R. Bordon [undated]: "*Life Physics of Ultimate Causation: A Research Program Using Bioelectronic Applied Mental Interfacing in 4-Spacetime by an Integrated Human Biomind/Biotuner*".

[25] Bordon [2007]: "The Link", Chapter 9.

[26] <http://lawofone.info> .

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**COBE:** Complex oscillating biological entities

**ENS:** Extra neurosensor (advanced form of remote viewing)

**LOM:** Level(s) of Manifestation

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

**RV:** Remote Viewing

## (Science Section)

# Paper #2: Known Life Forms within the Milky Way and Beyond

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, February 25, 2011 @ 11:50 AM

---

### 1. Idiomaterial Life Forms and the Merkaba

In physics, interaction between the simplest particles in the universe is the fundamental way of looking at things. The atoms in our bodies obey to these fundamental interactions, but the *Information Cloud* (what we usually call the spirit or soul) is not limited by them. It is this information cloud that is the real us; the bodies are only the vehicles which we need to be able to function in the physical universe (4-space/time). The body is just hosting the Information Cloud. However, contrary to some New Age ideas, the body is absolutely necessary for us to be able to have the appropriate experiences, and not something we should try to abandon in the process. It's here, in the physical, that the "Game" is mainly being played out. Even when we get more evolved, we will need our bodies to travel in space and time.

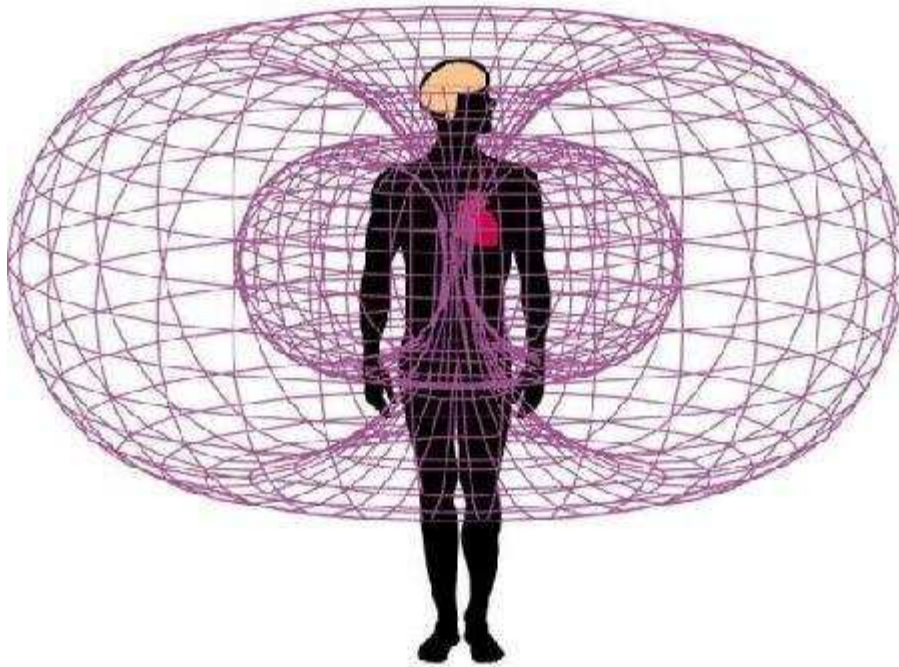


Figure 1 - The Information Cloud which makes up the body's spirit, soul and mind

Since ancient times the Information Cloud has been called by many names, such as "light body" and "Merkaba", acting as a divine light vehicle, supposedly used by ascended masters to communicate with those who can tune in to these higher realms. In fact, according to the Life Physics Group, the Mer-Ka-Ba refers to the spirit/body surrounded by counter-rotating fields of light, which transfers the spirit-



body (the biomind) from one dimension to another<sup>[1]</sup>. In *Figure 1* we can see how the rotating field unit can be described as an electromagnetic double cardioid spin<sup>[2]</sup>, or rotating magnetic field.

It's inside the subquantum vacuum-plenum where we see the Information Cloud begin to take shape. The vacuum-plenum *is* the Merkaba and manifests throughout the living matrix of the biomind. Through the Information Cloud, thought literally becomes reality, according to LPG-C<sup>#</sup> and their Working Model.

LPG-C teaches us further: The human biomind, as thought/matter in a bioelectronic matrix, expresses a holographic form as a "fundamental" body (the one you perceive yourself to be in now), but can also express a number of different "resonant harmonic" bodies, which can take the form of avatars. An avatar is just another body conformed out of the same energy of which our 4-space/time bodies are, only this new body is somewhere and somewhen else, wherever and whenever we wish to go; whether it is to the future, the past, some planet in a distant galaxy, or to Source. When a neurosensor practices ENS, he extends a point-of-view away from the *fundamental body* (but still linked to it), as a *resonant harmonic* avatar, described above. He can then extend himself space-wise and time-wise, using his living matrix as the vehicle. This is nothing exclusive, except for us here on Earth; it's done all the time by beings from the stars, and pure energetic entities as well.

My own thought on this, which will be brought up later, is that this will be a very common way for us humans in the near future to travel through space and time in the Multiverse. It can be done with or without technology, and when technology is used, it's sparse; and no rocket ships or other spacecraft is needed.

## 2. Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time

The life forms in the Unum have been catalogued by the LPG-C under 2 categories. They have found that life out there is either *ontobiological* or *ontocyberenergetic*. These two terms can be broken down into their prefixes and we can begin to see why there are two main types of life forms in the 4-space/time.

**Onto:** refers to the element of existence and life form

**Bio:** refers to the biology of the life form in question. So therefore:

**Ontobiological** = biological life forms

**Energetic:** refers to the infrastructural medium which holds the soul, or as Advanced Physics calls it, the *Information Cloud*.

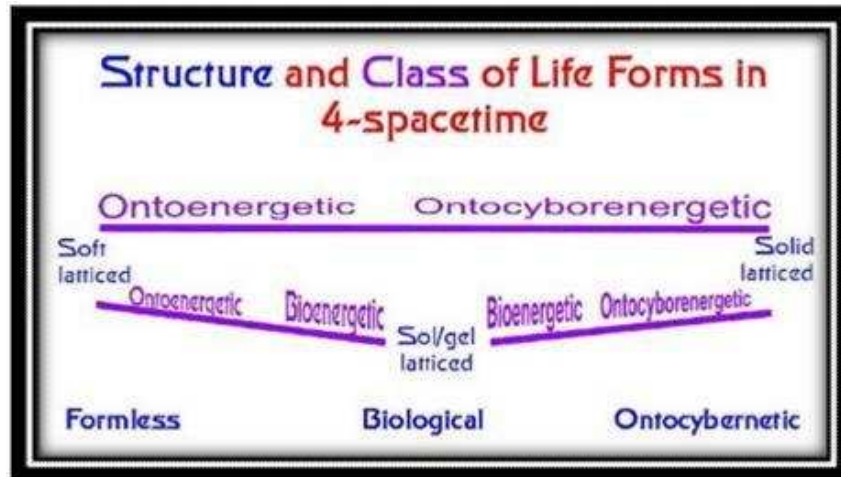


Figure 2 - Structure and class of various 4-space/time life forms  
[click to enlarge]

**Ontobioenergetic:** Extraterrestrials with a physical, biological body, such as ourselves, humans. The term biokind is used to describe biological species anchored in the same kind of DNA set which is common to all life in our galaxy, but manifested differently depending on evolutionary circumstances and interfering hybridization by outside races<sup>[3]</sup>. Here are some examples as experienced by a neurosensor:

The first class was made of groups of **humanoids** (*fig. 3:1 below*), just like us. In fact, the only variance we detected was height and weight. Our best estimate is that these people, males and females, are anywhere between five and seven feet, and some even taller. In terms of other physical characteristics, skin color ranged from very light to very tan, almost black but without Negroid features. Others displayed Negroid features, but were relatively light skinned and hair straight and brown to dark brown. As nearly as could tell by mere gnosive observation (not examining the inside of their bodies to discern physiology and genotype), all of these appeared to be **carbon based**. The humanoids represented about 60 percent of our sample.

The second group was **sauroid**, or what the popular literature refers to as **lizard like or reptilian** (*fig. 3:2*). These, too, offered wide variances in phenotype and genotype. There were humanoid like with leathery hard skins who were extremely tall (seven feet by our estimate), about the same height as us Earth humans (5.6 to 6 ft.), and a third subtype about 5 feet tall at most. All such forms were male female typed. Then there were the **moth like**, very large and very tall, with what can best be described as wings or wing like protrusions between what we could discern as arms and the trunk of the body. By very large, we mean seven feet and taller. No distinguishable male/female types were discerned. The third subcategory was the group referred to in the literature as "**the grays** (*fig. 3:3*).\" Of these, there were at least a dozen variances - in height, body types (including eye size and construction), weight, skin color and means of reproduction. This class represented approximately 30 percent of our sample.

The third group was a small conglomerate of biokinds that looked humanoid, but their genotype and biology showed them to be **iron based** (for two humanoid **insectoid** blends [*fig. 3:4*]), one subgroup of **magnesium based** (circulatory system) make up, a third subgroup of **silicon based** (sensoria and skeletal structure) sol/gel (soluble/gelatinous) silicon states, but the beige color skin looked

rough, even harsh (like the unpolished surface of cement blocks)<sup>[4]</sup> *[bold and italic parts not in original, editor's note]*.



Figure 3:1 - A male "Tall White" humanoid

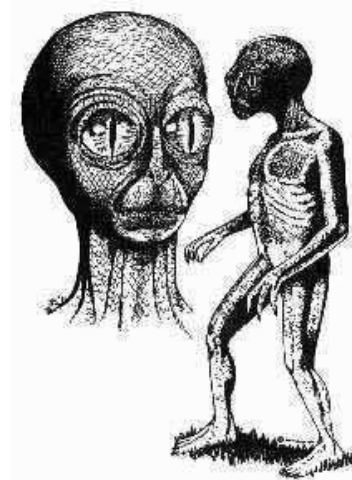


Figure 3:2 - Sauroid/Reptilian



Figure 3:3 - Gray



Figure 3:4 - Insectoid

**Ontocyboenergetic** (**onto** = life form; **cybo** = artificial; **energetic** = soul carrier): This life form has both artificial and natural systems, also known as a cybernetic organism (*Fig. 4:1*). They often have living tissue over a metal or ceramic-like endoskeleton. Ontocyboenergetic means they are intelligent, cybernetic organisms dressed by organic tissue. They are hominid, and with a larger head than the trunk head human proportions, and their height is almost 7 feet. This group of beings has not been examined closely by the LPG-C as of yet. What is known is that there are several groups in this class, some not from our galaxy<sup>[5]</sup>.



Figure 4:1 - Ontocyberenergetic entity



Figure 4:2 - Massless Ontoenergetic hyperversal

## 2.1 Different Life Forms beyond 4-Space/Time

All other life forms in the superdomains higher than 4-space/time are referred to as *massless ontoenergetic entities* (MOD):

**Ontoenergetic** (life forms/souls without a biological body): Transducer<sup>[6]</sup> life forms (transversals or hyperversals) are numerous throughout the universe, some with planets that have larger populations than Earth (Fig. 4:2). Transversals and hyperversals<sup>[7]</sup> in this context means life forms which can transfer their consciousness through space and time with or without any technology, in pure energetic form or in a transparent "light-body". These life forms have the impressive ability to move through the quantum superdomain from one position to another on a planet's surface. They are capable of thought-based technologies far beyond that of any ontobioenergetic beings, such as humans.

There are two different classes of ontoenergetic life forms:

**Ontoenergetic one (OE1):** capable of transporting themselves between LOMs<sup>#</sup> with only their Information Cloud/soul. They can move both space-like and time-like through the different levels, between different points without using bodies.

**Ontoenergetic Two (OE2):** can transport themselves between LOMs in pretty much the same way as the OE1, except that not only do they bring their Information Cloud, but they also bring an energetic body having the same properties as the first harmonic body of an extension neurosensor, as described in Section 1 above.

Early exploration of the Unum by extension neurosensors revealed earth-like landscapes even in the Syntonic-Diffusive, Logomorphic, and the Unisonic Superdomains. They also revealed humanoids with energetic bodies that were not only inhabiting these landscapes, but were seemingly creating them using the combined minds of the humanoids living there - *massless ontoenergetic entities*. These beings are able to light-encode a reality matrix of their own choosing in a finite area of a LOM<sup>#</sup>. A neurosensor entering into one of these domains may find himself in a very real manifestation of an earth-like environment, including trees, mountains, oceans and so on; all which are products of the collective ontoenergetic imagination.

### 3. Indexing of Planetary Bodies and the Reality of the "Ascension" Concept

According to the Working Model, once we are incarnated on a certain planet, we are working within a certain frequency range, which is specific for that planet. The same goes for other celestial bodies in the universe and it even pertains to life in higher LOMs. It is our "local space/time" and is what we have as long as we are living as biokinds/biominds on a particular planet, i.e. Earth, due to how we are constructed and the way we grasp and process information about what is internal and external to our body/mind<sup>[8]</sup>.

Dr. Bordon at LPG-C is further telling me that what was to become the Working Model taught him and his group that all life forms are body/minds, including the so-called "lower" life forms, such as animals and plants. Mind, in this context, is a range of instantaneous connectivity with the "self"; one's own Information Cloud; the interconnectivity with the collective Information Clouds on the planet, and the super-connectivity with everything in the Unum. In the higher aspect of things, "spiritual", "physical", "living" and "life form" are quite vague concepts, because they are all manifestations of the same thing and are all interconnected and equal in importance. Hence, when someone says, "I'm being spiritual", it only means that this person is focusing on that *one* aspect of life and is probably excluding the importance of the others, thus limiting his/her life view. Evolving as a person and as a species does not mean that we should only be "spiritual", but instead think in more holistic terms and therefore include all aspects of life; the "spiritual" part being only one.

The Working Model is teaching us that this means, in reality, that once we're born onto a certain planet (let's say Earth), we are "indexed" to the hologrammic frequency of that planet. Consequently, as soon as we start using our bodies after have attached our Information Cloud (soul) to it, we are beginning to view reality from the perspective of the collective consciousness of that planet. Earth, for example, is already indexed to a certain frequency range, so those incarnated here can have experiences within that particular range. This is also why we are viewing things similarly, both when comes to concepts and material things in our environment.

Being indexed only once to a certain planet, e.g. Earth, means in reality that we don't come back to the same planet again.

Is this indicating that we are only incarnated here once, have never been here before, and will never be here again in the future? Is the life we're living now, in 2011, our only life on Earth? This is what Dr. Bordon told me in correspondence between the two of us (the emphasis is mine):

We don't die... Never have, never will. No such thing as "death" in this or any other LOM<sup>#</sup>. There is only information as energy. We refer to our "soul" and "spirit" as an information cloud, which is what it literally is. Albeit, one that is superposed upon a body. We do bring all "memories" from other incarnations with us - ***but the catch is that we don't incarnate on the same planet sequentially, we incarnate on different planets in sequence.*** It is physically impossible to return to the same planet, as one is already indexed to the overfunction of that planet and returning would be moving "backward" where life moves "forward." Forward here means moving through the Unum as experiencer of Life that contributes to understanding of creation by all



information clouds indexed to all overfunctions in all planets and spacetime/LOMs (such as de Sitter spaces\* which contain life forms who "think up" (create) their own "heaven" or "place of rest" or "place of in-between") [source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Jan 26, 2011].

[...]

Your information cloud lives multiple lives in multiple ratios of space/time because as a living information cloud, we are theoretically a macro-quantum Hall fractional entity - meaning we can divide ourselves into many resonant forms of the original and go live somewhere, while say 3/5 stays put in, say, anyone of large numbers of de Sitter spaces\* we are capable of using to think up resting places for ourselves and ours.

***...this does not mean your information cloud only lives one biological life at a time, if it did, it would be such a waste of life capacity. Each information cloud is capable of setting up harmonic resonant aspects of itself - this means an aspect-piece of the "source" cloud is harmonic to it while "existing" in another life form, say, as a verdant or as a Pleiadian, or any other biokind.***

Oh, and there is a developmental curve to the existence of information clouds, once the T-boundary is able to create them in a unique downward creation causal chain. Examine what this means, and it will blow you away. We go through all of these versions of the source we are in order to do what...? To learn for ourselves? No... We go through these experiences as primary and as harmonics to contribute to the overall LIFE management of Creation.

You see, we are on the fourth cycle/phase transition of universe version, three others prior having been failures for us as Life, as we managed to misuse dark energy such that there were "dead" galaxies where dark energy was depleted by the life forms which lived in them. The Universe as we know it is teeming with life, my brother. Teeming! Think of a phase transition as the equivalent of a big bang, but not one ending in a singularity or starting in one. [...] Reincarnation? Well, again, we would represent a waste of life if we did not phase transitioned ourselves from one life form into a rest place into another life form, for many such transitions...[source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Jan 26, 2011].

These are all very interesting concepts, but ponder what it is he is actually saying here. He is telling me that we all live again and again, but are only indexed *once* to each planet, and then we move on to live somewhere else. He is also saying that we live multiple lives, simultaneously.

My own research, as it has progressed, has taught me different. It is my conviction that we do, as Dr. Bordon says, live lots of simultaneous lives, here and everywhere. However, *we do live more than one lifetime on one planet (such as Earth)*. My conviction (and I will show this in detail later as there is much evidence for this) is that we send soul fragments of ourselves (our Oversoul) down to Earth and somewhere else, simultaneously, to live several lives on the same planet, and those lives are only separated by time and line of focus. I am going over this in very simple

terms now, because I will make an effort later to be more detailed, but this means we live more than one lifetime on each planet, although once we incarnate here on Earth, we are subjected to the belief systems of this planet, and linear time is one of them. Therefore, it *seems* like we're reincarnated from the past, to the present, and into the future.

Let's see what else Dr. Bordon has to say on this subject. It becomes really interesting when he is revealing his sources:

Let's use modeling offered by the Working Model as well as gnosive evidence of teachings and work at then City-of-the-Sun-God (in pre-dynastic Egypt) by the Lord Ningishzidda (Anunnaki "god", also known as Thoth [Wes' *comment*]), prior to his exile to the Abzu by his brother Marduk. This would put this source at about 35,000 to 40,000 years ago.<sup>[8a]</sup>

[...]

The next level of information up this ladder is what Ningishzidda taught his pupils was the KA or essence, not just physical, but also informational, more or less corresponding to the biomind (which, more than less corresponds to the corpoconscious entity of body information, bioinformational/auric/Meissner field).

The next level would correspond to the true KA or essence or what we here at the shop chose to call the "information cloud" or soul/spirit of an entity. Now, what happens here is that ***every object in the world (including biological entities) have a light-cone which attaches them to the far future and far past, such that the object and its information cloud*** (which is actually, really, subquantal but also indexed much higher [...] and which places a most deterministic spin on what and how an object or living thing is to be. ***This subquantal determinism is what makes literally impossible for an information cloud that decouples from a body and enters any one of myriad de Sitter spaces as a kind of interregnum to return to the previous coupling conformation; not because it is physically impossible, but because it is informationally impossible.*** The subquantal information "arrow" of a living object cojoining templates (the one that, in the world, already exists of the person that is Joe or Mary or Max in a current life-phase in the subquantum as subquantal information cloud) points only to a conjoining to a physical mass that it superposes as glove to hand for the time period of that life-phase. Now, imagine the trouble Ningishzidda had in explaining this intricacy to his students! ***Thus, the person who is Max or Joe or Mary in (let me use contemporary English terms) the current incarnation is indexed to its information cloud here which is indexed to its subquantal information cloud. So, the learning done by Max and Mary and Joe enriches their information cloud (which literally means feeding information to the Thought resonant harmonic of the T-boundary directly and constantly) is done vertically - meaning phase sequentially, not phase horizontally, in other words, staying on one universe location (e.g., planet Earth) and returning to the same location every life-phase in sequence. This would constitute a loop which the Working Model indicates would be physically impossible because it is informationally impossible. In other words, it is how the***

***T-boundary builds the Unum/universe.*** [again, emphasis not in original]  
[source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Feb 14, 2011].

So what Dr. Bordon is saying here is that due to that it is informationally impossible to live on Earth more than once, there is no such thing as past and future lives on *this* particular planet. Instead the soul/information cloud brings with it the experience from that lifetime, collected in what he pictures as "vertical time", and thus contributes to the overall experience of the Earth consciousness.

Although I've come to realize that this may very well be correct to a certain degree, it's not the whole story. I have tried to discuss this further with Bordon, but he's not been very responsive on this particular subject. First of all, the evidence that we live more than one lifetime on each planet is overwhelming, which I will show the reader as we continue, and even if Thoth was correct about vertical time, our Oversoul (or as Bordon calls it, "subquantal information cloud") splits itself in several factions which are all spread out on Earth (and elsewhere) from vertical time into linear. Think of it as an almost endless wooden plank (linear time) with a past, present and a future. Then you drop hundreds of knives from above, simultaneously, so they stick and stand up from the plank in different places. The knives are different versions of you, hooking yourselves from vertical time into linear. Thus, you live many lifetimes on the same planet. Your line of focus as you read this paper is in the 21st Century lifetime (one of the knives), but you have a lot more lives, separated by time and space.

In the "*First Level of Learning*", which includes this paper, we will talk a lot about the Anunnaki and those who live on the planet Nibiru, so I will only briefly mention them now. Ningishzidda is the Enki's son and is, as mentioned above, equivalent to Thoth in Egypt. It is from this being Dr. Bordon and LPG-C has learnt the above. Then, of course, they have put that information in context with what else they have learnt about what they call the Unum, the "known universe".

Ningishzidda is one of the Anunnaki, although born here on Earth eons ago. I have studied this species a lot and researched them quite deeply in order to write these papers, and my metaphysical sources and others (google Thoth on the Internet) clearly show that Thoth started out, just like his father, with teaching mankind certain aspects of life in the Multiverse, based on the CDT-plates, made by the Guardian Alliance, a friendly ET confederation, after have joined forces with the Guardians. But somewhere down the line he started to distort the sacred teachings of the Law of One, and was no longer reliable. When I listen to Dr. Bordon's teachings above, I can see the distortion, mixed with truth with information left out. I will expand on all this that I am saying as we move on through the papers. In this case, I would not consider Ningishzidda being a reliable source.

Dr. Bordon continues:

The second source is gnosive evidence my small ENS\* team and I have gathered concerning the work of a character we knew and called Lord Ningishzidda, an Earth-born Sa.A.Mi/Annunaki\* over the last 10 years from a cumulus (line of research heuristics initiated on 12 January 2001). This line begins in central Egypt at approximately 37,500 years from today using the 1945 timeline as common time start forward.



The evidence suggests that Ningishzidda was a master instructor at a complex in central Egypt and also a master instructor at a delta location following the completion of some irrigation projects done at that site. This is a time period that sequentially to 1945 would place it at roughly 37,500 years from today. The twin mounds (pyramids) were not in existence at the time, and the corps of Sa.A.Mi.s in the midst numbered in the 50s, with a concentration at about the site where Luxor is now. The event stream we followed to support the above contention comes from a time approximating the time of the appearance of the home planet by Ur reading of the signs. In the event sequence in question, the Sa.A.Mi. in question was mastering initiates who were to minister the needs to the first and second divine pharaohs (namely Father Ptah and Father Ra to local priests) [*Ptah being Ea/the Enki and Ra being Marduk, editor's note*].

The specific instantiation of an information stream concerning instruction on and about the life-phase sequencing of a human being on Earth then begins with instructions on the management of the KA of a human being by energetic means. This involved instruction on and about the krist or consortium of KAs to which all living human KAs belonged. It also involved the use of management tools taught by the master on how to assist in the processing of a passing KA from Earth-phase to a new phase. [We took that to mean the passage from Earth to interregnum back to a new location]. He taught his pupils that the direction of the evolvment of the cloud (he used that term to refer to the KA) was two ways - to the enrichment of the KA and to the enrichment of the krist. That all men-groups (we translated that as nations, civilizations) were bound to the process of enrichment and that all who go through a phase return to the lessons left unfinished or undone in the previous phase to be taken up again in the new phase, and that this was akin to returning to one's homeland to make right all things done wrong by the law of the krist.

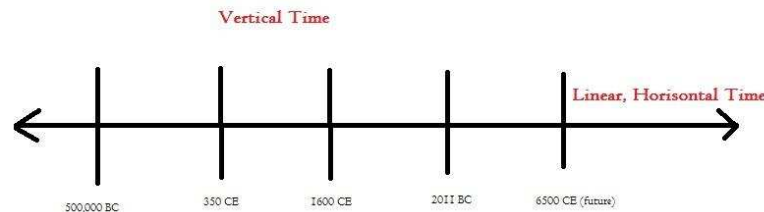
If you read this carefully, it does not indicate that return is to a "previous stations," but that the idea was inculcated through the use of a metaphor that indicated [at least to us, and in particular to me then] that the return to a post-rest station [or what we now refer to as interregnum] was not necessarily back to the homeland but to something else, some other place, other than the Earth. [source: Penre/Bordon Correspondence, Feb 14, 2011].

Interestingly enough, I do not read into Ningishzidda's teaching the same things Dr. Bordon does, if we stay in the framework of what was just discussed. "KA" is of course the information cloud (the soul) and the "Krist" is the planetary mass consciousness. As I see it, the Anunnaki is here actually saying that we are having to face our karma, and we come back to do that. Nowhere does he say that you necessarily go to another planet. My research and multidimensional experiences as of late have proven to me that we are living many, many simultaneous lifetimes here on Earth and that we now, in the so-called "End Times" are healing ourselves along the lines of time by confronting "unhandled business" from other simultaneous lives, whether they are in the perceived past or in the future. This is not some theory for me; I am *living it*, and therefore have first hand experience that the LPG-C theory of planetary indexing is not entirely correct.

The following is what I consider being true, based both on research and experience: we simultaneously have one body here in the 21st Century, while we may have other

bodies in the 1500s, 700s, 800 BC, 50,000 BC etc.; we even have bodies in the future. We usually don't notice this, because our different simultaneous lives are separated by time, as we perceive it (in a linear fashion). This is why we are normally not aware of our parallel incarnations.

*Vertical Time versus Linear Time (how a soul can live several lifetimes at once in the Multiverse)*



This simple diagram is showing how a person lives simultaneous lives, only separated by time. We, here on Earth, are in general perceiving time as being linear, and with this in mind, this diagram works. Different parts of our Information Cloud (soul) are incarnating on the same planet (in this case Earth), at different times to have different learning experiences.

In addition, we also incarnate on other planets in the same fashion. In reality, all time is simultaneous, albeit that's not how we perceive it, and this is per design. Through the existence of Vertical Time, we can choose different insert points where we want to incarnate to gain as rich experiences as possible on one particular planet.

*Figure 5: Linear vs. Vertical Time: How we live simultaneous lives*  
*[click to enlarge]*

The diagram above explains how we are living several lives simultaneously. As you can see, I agree with LPG-C's concept of vertical time, but not on the details.

According to LPG-C, time is energy, and each planetary body has a time energy field surrounding it, determining the speed of time on a particular planet. I don't know if this is true or not; I simply thought that time was an agreed upon concept by beings living on it. Earth is revolving around the Sun as it is rotating around herself as well. If no one on the planet is paying attention to time, all that would happen would be that these beings experience day and night and all in between, plus different seasons, changing on a regular basis.

Then, if intelligent beings on the planet were to determine to measure time, they could do so by locating themselves in cosmos by watching the stars and their constellations, and then recognize what the sun cycle is and what season it is. Eventually, a more linear concept could emerge and we would have time measured similar to what we have today. So, I am not sure where this time energy field comes into the picture, but then again, I'm not a scientist.

It is my conviction as well, that at this point in time, as we shall talk about later, a lot of souls have incarnated here to experience the strong energies around the so-called "end times", in efforts to help raising the frequency of Planet Earth in order to raise ourselves about the frequency fence we are currently stuck in.<sup>[9]</sup> This may very well be another interpretation of what LPG-C is talking about regarding that being indexed to a certain planet means we stay in its frequency field.

If what the Working Model is telling us about indexing and frequency range, the current New Age and Spiritual Movements, when they talk of ascending to higher dimensions/densities, are not correct. It would be impossible, both physically and spiritually, to move to the 4th or 5th Dimensions. If each planet is limited to a certain frequency range *by default*, and we can only reach a certain level or frequency while indexed to that "reality", or planet, ascension would in other words not work. You can't ascend higher than the highest level of the planetary frequency band. So, if we take to heart what LPG-C says, people who think they will ascend to the 4th or 5th density/dimension would be wasting their time; it's not going to happen, and there will not be any "Harvest of Souls" to the 4th Density either<sup>[10]</sup>.

Ascension (if we still want to use this term in the same sentence as the Working Model) would rather be to grab information available to us anytime from the Akashic records, process it and learn from it, and bring it with us through our information cloud as experience into another reality and frequency band when we incarnate into another planet after body death on Earth. So, when we feel like we are "lifted up" spiritually and become more awake and aware of how things are really working and of what is actually happening around us, it is not an ascension process in the New Age way of looking at it, but instead a jump up the ladder to a new level of experience *within the frequency range available to us*, depending on what planet we live on. Then, after have learnt what we have learnt from the experiences we've had during a lifetime, we take this information with us and move on to another planet which is of a higher frequency band, or similar to Earth (depending on how much we learnt during a lifetime) and continue our experiences there.

Again, this is "ascension" in line with how the Working Model looks at it, but although I feel that much of what I've learned about the Working Model is correct, I have found evidence that the above is not correct. I agree that Earth is operating within a certain frequency band/range; however, I do *not* think this frequency band is natural, but is more of a frequency *fence*, set up by one or more ET races to be able to mentally and physically control us. It's a control system which is built in many layers, and it is quite complicated. I will discuss this later on and show the reader what I base my ideas on, but I find the evidence pretty solid. I will expand on it even more in the papers, "*Second Level of Learning*". Maybe LPG-C missed this, or misinterpreted it in their exploration of the Unum, or there are other factors involved. We can certainly leave the planet in our "avatar" (or harmonic body/light body), and explore the Unum without our 3-D body, but is what we see really what we think it is? Or is there a way to control what is being experienced by the ENS\* when out of the body and moving into time/space (the astral)? Also, are the frequency bands around other planets really solid, so that the beings who live there can't exceed a certain frequency, or is what the ENS\* experiences, the current frequency band of a certain planet, but something that can be exceeded as the mass consciousness of the beings on the planet is raised due to that reality is fluid and not solid? In the Working Model; what determines which frequency band a certain planet should be in? I know the original "creator gods" who first created us humans did not intend to keep us within a certain frequency band/fence. Things we will further discuss as we move on.

### 3.1 What is Past Life Memories?

There are basically two kinds of past life memories; the "genetic" and the "spiritual".

If we start with the *genetic memories*; simply put, we inherit these memories from our ancestors on a cellular level. Thus, we can "remember" things our father, our paternal grandfather, and his ancestors along the lines of time experienced; it's all transferred down to the children through bloodlines, apart from spiritual memories. Then we have the same memories on our mother's side. Upon that, of course, we have two grandparents on each side of the family, and so the tree branches out even more. Then in the next generation there will be twice as many, and soon our ancestors will be so numerous that on one basic level, we're all connected.

So can we carry memories with us from 200 years ago? 5000 years ago? 500,000 years ago? Absolutely! We not only can, but we do. The only thing which separates us from each other is time and focus, as we look at it here on Earth. If all time was perceived as happening simultaneously (which it is on a subquantum level), we would be able to experience all different times and timelines at the same moment. However, this is not supposed to be the case, because that would limit our purpose to explore the lifetime we're currently in on a certain planet.

Our genetic memories don't distinguish how much time has passed, in our terms of looking at time. When we remember the past lifetimes of our ancestors, it doesn't matter if an incident occurred 50 years ago or 100,000 years ago; the memories can be equally clear or nebulous. We also have the capability to recall several lifetimes at once, because everything our ancestors did and thought is stored in the memory bank on a cellular level, in our DNA<sup>[11]</sup>.

Although I differ with the Working Model when comes to that we are only indexed once to each planet, I will let the Working Model talk for itself, and we will discuss what I may suspect is discrepancies and false teachings later on. It is very important for the reader to grasp the concept of the Working Model (at least the simplified version I'm presenting), because it has everything to do with the alien present on Earth today.

That memory is stored in the genetic memory bank is nothing new; it's been taught in many schools of learning over time. What may be considered new by many is that we, as spiritual beings, did not experience these lifetimes first hand; only our ancestors did. If the Information Cloud does not reincarnate on the same planet twice, connects with a biokind, e.g. here on Earth, and becomes a spirit/mind/body complex, it immediately plugs into the indexed common experiences of that bloodline, and ultimately to all other bloodlines that have ever lived on that planet. It's like plugging into a computer system; once you're plugged in, you have access to the whole network. Those who watched the "Matrix movies" know what I'm talking about.

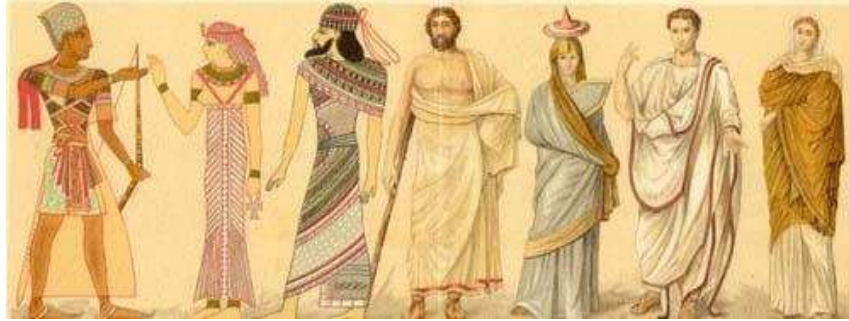


Figure 6 - Genetic past lives memories

Then, on the other hand, we have the soul memory. Some psychiatrists and researchers have started encountering some interesting things in their patients and volunteers for their research. Many people recall lifetimes as beings not from this Earth. They describe different worlds where they looked physically different from what we do here on this planet, and they remember alien cultures and customs.

This is the soul memory of genetic memories on other planets. Just as the physical body, on a cellular level remembers everything that's happened in the past on that planet, the soul remembers everything that's happened in all lifetimes on all different planets it has experienced -- ever. So we bring everything with us, on all levels<sup>[12]</sup>. We also have Oversouls, which are relay station on higher frequencies, and these Oversouls remember everything that's happened to a single soul, whole soul group, or everything that's happened in the Multiverse. The Oversoul can also, perhaps on its highest level, possibly be equivalent to the Thought Superdomain (see *Paper #1: 4.2*), where we store the ultimate Akashic Records.

Another note on reincarnation: Dr. Bordon tells me that the Unum does not waste time if it can help it. So he says to me that we incarnate on different planets simultaneously, because it would be such a waste of time and resources if we only incarnated one biokind at the time. If this is true, one may also ask why we only incarnate once on each planet. If I were in charge of planning the Unum and the Multiverse as a whole, I would let each soul incarnate several times on the same planet, perhaps both in the same, or in different, time periods, even, or I would realize that a being would not have as much of an experience in that reality. It would be like if you are born on the Canary Islands and never leave these small islands in your whole life, you wouldn't be able to experience anything else on Earth except the Canary Islands. Everything else would be hearsay or experienced second hand. Yes, it is true that by being "plugged in" to the Earth matrix, you have access to the genetic Akashic records of the whole race, but only on a sub- and unconscious level. This Canary Islands analogy is at least making me wonder why Dr. Bordon believes we are only indexed once; especially when there is so much evidence out there (which I will dig into later) suggesting the opposite. Instead, I'd like to expand the concept: we are incarnating several times on the same planet and simultaneously live several lives on several other planets. Can this really be done? Of course! As soon as we jump out of the box and start seeing the bigger picture, there is nothing strange or impossible about it. But let's continue:

There is also an *in-between-lives-area* where the soul/information cloud goes after have exited a body on any given planet (de Sitter space\*). In this rest area we have the chance to ponder what we did and didn't do in our last life, put it in perspective

to our overall experiences in general thus far, heal any wounds, set new goals, and go on a new adventure in another time and space.

We will discuss the in-between-lives-area in more detail in the metaphysical section.

#### 4. Observership and "Common Reality"

Observership is a very important part of the "game" in the Unum. This term is not limited to higher form of beings, or just bioenergetic entities; it is applicable to all form of life, even animal and plant life. However, for the purpose of this paper, we are concentrating on the higher level functionality of observership with regards to higher mammals, including us homo sapiens-sapiens (the thinking human). It's the process of observership which allows for us to carry out the fundamental purpose of the T-Boundary; *"to know itself in a extension of itself in form of Information Clouds."*

First, the observer is realized by anything in Nature; as everything that exists from here to the Source. The difference in the observer can make a tremendous difference in how we see things. The information-set viewed can be seen as chaotic as the picture to the left (*fig. 7:1*) or as a table to the right (*fig. 7:2*), depending on whom is viewing it and from where and when:



Figure 7:1 - A 4-D object seen from one's perspective and Figure 7:2 seen from another's.

These two different views of the same kind of object is for real; the object is just viewed from two different LOMs. The difference is being the observer and the observer's "index", meaning the index of a certain planet (e.g. Earth), which come together to form a hologrammic picture of reality, something we shall address soon.

Secondly, the act of observing may affect the process being observed, resulting in a different outcome than if the object was unobserved. Since observership occurs in everything, both the observer and the observed will process the information even if they are consciously unaware of it. The observer and the observed are experiencing the process depending on their "index", i.e. which planet they are on/from and/or which LOM#. If someone from another planet or LOM came to Earth and observed the bowl of fruit, they would be able to decode what they observed so that it will be perceived in the same way as it is perceived by those indexed to the Earth frequency.



Thirdly, and the most important aspect of observership is the very act of observation. Observation is a function of consciousness and consciousness is the interconnection of all energy (as quanta and elementary particles) in a never-ending continuum. The effects of this can be seen both on the quantum/subquantum level as well as in 4-space/time. As we evolve, we will feel more connected with the T-Boundary. Once this connection occurs we begin to see the role which consciousness plays. It's the interconnection of energy which penetrates all life throughout the Unum/Multiverse.

In Life Physics there is a concept called **MPO\*** or **Manifest Production Observership**, which is a technical word for "common reality". It is the reality which is literally created (or fabricated) by all observers in the given space/time ration where it is manifest. The MPO is the ultimate hologram in which the observer exists.

## 5. Space/Time vs. Time/Space

Let us first define time. The Working Model explains that time is energy as well; "dark energy", which surrounds everything in the universe, including galaxies, stars and planets, and all intergalactic space in our universe. It is also perceived differently depending on where and when you are. Just like each planet has an "index" as we discussed above, it is also surrounded by its own dark energy, which is its time, or planetary "clock" if you will. We can think of the subquantal energetic medium of dark energies as the medium through which Earth moves, like through water; it's quite equally stable and equally dense. However, as our planet moves through seconds, minutes, hours, days, weeks, and months on its orbit around the sun, there are going to be small time varieties, not really noticeable for us living here. Still, there are going to be minor spurts of time and other moments when time slows down. This is more noticeable on a planet with a much longer orbit, and in these cases, beings living on a such planet would experience more detectable time spurts.

Also, how beings perceive time is to a certain degree dependent on how far from the sun the planet is on which they live. Obviously, a year is going to be perceived as longer on a planet like Jupiter, which is farther away from the sun than Earth. The latter is completing a year (one orbit around the sun) faster than Jupiter. However, interestingly enough, longevity of a certain species is apparently also depending on the length of the orbit around the sun. If we, out of simplicity, say that a human lifespan is 100 years, and we have beings on a planet where it takes 4,000 years to orbit its sun, each member of this species lives approximately 4,000 times longer. Its lifespan would therefore be 400,000 years. This is approximate, of course, and varies slightly due to genetics, DNA and other factors, but in general this seems to be the case<sup>[13]</sup>. An interesting example of this are those beings, described in the work of late Zacharia Sitchin [1920-2010], called *The Anunnaki*<sup>[14]</sup>. It takes their planet around 3,600 years to orbit the sun, but they also live approximately 3,600 times longer than humans by default; 3,600 years for us being 1 year for them.<sup>[13a]</sup> We are going to talk a lot about this alien race later on.

Moreover, time is not linear the way humans look at time. Linear time, with a past, present and a future, is something we have developed here to be able to have these certain experiences which are unique to this planet. We have "forgotten" that we are



multi-dimensional by default and live multiple lives simultaneously. On a subquantum level, however, all time is simultaneous in an ever-existing present.

Time is also cyclic in nature, with cycles within cycles or "wheels within wheels", as perceived in the Mystery Schools. There are small cycles of time and bigger cycles. A planet has its own cycle, divided into lesser ones as well. Some say a greater Earth cycle is about 26,000 years<sup>(15)</sup>; others say 75,000 years<sup>(16)</sup>, while I have also heard 500,000 years; it's all arbitrary, depending on our focus point. Whatever our focus point is, many now agree that we are closing in on the "end-times" as described both in the Bible, the Mayan Calendar and elsewhere. There is a general concept that the year 2012 is the end of this current, Greater Cycle, and the world will end the way we know it. Although there are those who proclaim there is going to be a literal "end of the world", I think the majority of people who have looked into this are in agreement that it is a shift of consciousness, which will take on new forms and in some terms will be perceived as a New Era. On Winter Solstice 2012, our solar system is also in perfect alignment with the Galactic Center and has completed a full cycle around the Milky Way Galaxy, which only happens every 26,000 years. According to many metaphysical sources, this means a big leap in consciousness, because there is a lot of energy involved in this process, and energy is also information, particularly so when transferred on gamma rays.



*Figure 8 - The Ouroboros, the snake biting its own tail, here representing cyclic time*

At the same time, the energy of our own Sun is changing, creating a boost in consciousness, something I believe many of us have experienced. In fact, according to The Pleadians, the rise in consciousness has been an ongoing process since 1987. The time period between 1987-2012 is what they call the "nano-second", which is the time frame where the most intense boost will occur, and we will also over these 25 years experience that time is speeding up and time as we know it is collapsing. As a consequence, certain timelines are merging and we become more aware of our multi-dimensionality. I can personally attest to that this has indeed been the case for me. My true awakening happened just before the nano-second started; in 1985-86, and I know there are a lot more people who experience a time spurt as well; I'm just one in a crowd.

In larger terms, even universes have their cycles. I can't say at this point how long it takes for a universe to complete a cycle; it quite possibly depends on how fast the universal consciousness evolves, but apparently and according to the experience of LPG-C, universes do complete their cycles, implode, and start all over. It makes sense, of course, that our universe, which is spherical, is orbiting something larger. This is evident, because everything in the known universe is orbiting something larger; it wouldn't stop with this single universe.

Here is another good reference on time, which makes the concept quite comprehensible. It comes from the modern Bavarian Illuminati<sup>(17)</sup>, presently located mainly in the United Kingdom. Their Order has a lot of old, gnostic information available to them; information that's been kept hidden until recently, when they have released this information in increments to have mankind ponder new science

and new concepts about the universe, time, the spirit, God, and other important issues. Why are they releasing this information now? The Order has been opponents to the Powers That Be on this Earth, they say, since the days of Solomon (perhaps even longer), but have had to go underground for their own safety and for their information to stay safe within the Order. They were the ones behind the Russian, French, and American Revolutions. They have fought behind the scenes against the Royal Families and the International Bankers, but now, as we are approaching big changes, the Order believe it is time to let people know how humanity has been deceived over the millennia. I have been in contact with this Order as well as LPG-C during my research for these papers (I was in contact with the Illuminati previous to LPG-C), and I reminded the Bavarian Illuminati of their bloody past. Their answer was that the Order is not engaged in war and violent resistance anymore and have realized the limitations of using these methods. This time around they want to use information; dissemination; education, and a peaceful resistance movement, which they have already started. They call it *The Movement*<sup>[18]</sup>. Personally, I haven't seen any Movements with a positive outcome. This is not because the members are not good-hearted and serious, but because movements, if they are a threat to the Power Establishment, are either taken out, being infiltrated or discredited to such a degree that they lose most of their support.



Figure 9 - The Illuminati (<http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/>)

Still, we need to keep in mind (and this is important) that groups that seem to be opposed to each other (like the Bavarian Illuminati and the Powers That Be, who are running the show behind the scenes in a fashion that is not benefiting mankind), may either be two sides of the same coin, meaning they are playing out their agendas against each other, when on a higher level they are controlled by the same forces, run by the same ETs, pretending to oppose each other to create conflict and war and ultimately keep humanity on a lower frequency. Then, of course, by having a person signing up for "movements" also means the "resistance" can be cataloged

by the Powers That Be. Normally, the members of such groups, even on relatively high levels, are unaware of who is *really* pulling the strings. This doesn't mean we shouldn't look into what they have to say. Sometimes, like in the case of the Bavarian Illuminati, we will be able to get some really good information that way. Mind you, I am not saying it's one way or the other when comes to this particular group; I just want to make the reader aware of how things work behind the scenes.

The Bavarian Illuminati (which should not be confused with the "Illuminati" described on conspiracy sites as being the "bad guys" ruling the world) has narrowed down God and existence into one simple formula:

$$r \geq 0$$

R (r) stands for "reality", which is the energetic universe, including living things in it, while 0 is God. The theory behind this is that Reality is greater than God, because Reality is ever-expanding, but at the same time Reality *is* God, so when Reality expands, so does God. Therefore, Reality and God are also equal. Here they take this concept and explain it in terms of an analogy. For more information, I advise the reader to visit their website, [<http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk>].

What does the universe look like from outside space and time? If everything is interconnected because there is no physical distance between any two things, how does that work? If no time ever passes, how can anything ever change? Isn't everything just eternally frozen? Isn't the universe outside space and time incomprehensible?

Certainly, we cannot hope to describe it in the familiar terms of space and time since these do not apply. Still, it is useful to have some kind of image in our minds.

The  $r = 0$  cosmos is hard-wired to the  $r > 0$  cosmos. The  $r = 0$  domain is not in space and time, but is indissolubly linked to something that is (the  $r > 0$  domain). So, the  $r = 0$  DOES experience space and time, albeit at second hand. In particular, it experiences it informationally, mentally. Consider a time-lapse film. You film traffic going over a bridge for a 24-hr period. You then speed up the film and compress the 24 hours into, say, 24 minutes. The speeded up film looks both familiar and very different. The compressed film is operating according to different rules of space and time compared with the original film. Now speed up the film to infinity. What happens? If something is travelling infinitely fast, it does not experience the passage of time. It gets anywhere in no time. Everything is instantaneous. The time-lapse film ends as soon as it begins. All of the information it contained is processed instantly.

[...]

*[How the brain interacts with the soul]* Imagine that you are the owner of a radio-controlled helicopter. There's a little silver pilot sitting in the cockpit. You start remotely flying the helicopter and you've never had so much fun. But then you think - this COULD be better. Specifically, it could be better if your consciousness was somehow transferred into the little pilot guy. For you, if the helicopter crashes, it's too bad. You'll need to get a new one. If your little pilot crashes, he's dead. The stakes are so much higher for him, hence

the excitement is so much greater. Your hobby is transformed into a life and death struggle if you can switch your consciousness into the pilot.

So, imagine that your "soul" in the  $r = 0$  domain is controlling a physical body, a human being, in the  $r > 0$  domain. Well, it's quite a lot of fun having this remote-controlled "android" doing things at your behest. But the creature is disposable. You're not feeling what it's going through. Everything is taking place at a distance. You are experiencing second-level, second-hand emotions. Your mind needs to be inside that human being if your life is to become meaningful. What is a human brain? What's the point of it? If minds exist independently of matter, who needs a physical brain? The answer could not be simpler. The brain, with its countless brain cells and connections, is the means by which consciousness in the  $r = 0$  domain gets transferred into the  $r > 0$  domain. That's the amount of processing power a mind needs if its to change its perceptions from that of something outside space and time to something inside space and time. It needs to be able to process, via the physical senses, all of the signals coming from its environment. It needs to understand spatial and temporal pleasure and pain. It needs to feel emotion.<sup>[19]</sup>

How we perceive time is, as we can see, quite subjective. It's obvious that when we are at work, for one person the day seems to fly by while for another it seems endless; subjective time. Interesting also is that a few hundred years ago, people weren't as linear in their perception of time compared to now. Most of us wear watches (although I've stopped using mine), clocks and watches are common thing; on the computer in front of me, at work, on buildings while I'm driving, in stores; virtually everywhere. It's very important in our society to be "on time", or we can even lose our jobs. While doing certain data entry on the computer in some jobs, it's imminent that we don't spend more than a few seconds on each entry etc. In the industrial society, time is everything. It's all a race against time, because "time is money". Money is energy, and whomever controls money also controls time. That's how it works.

When I was listening to a Pleiadian CD the other day<sup>[20]</sup>, an engineer in the audience said that we humans became more linear in our thinking after the railroads were built and the trains started rolling down the tracks. They had to be "on schedule", so people knew how long they could expect to wait at the station before the train arrived. Before that, we were more multi-dimensional in our thinking, and more open for ideas that did not involve linear time. There is truth to this...

Let's ponder the following scenario in relation to time: an alien race from another star system, let's say 50 light-years from Earth, wants to visit us in the year 2011. They are quite an advanced race, so they have no problems finding Earth on the star map; they know our coordination and can easily, by using wormholes, black/white holes, stargates and antigravity, travel here more or less instantly. So, hypothetically, they take their hyper-dimensional spaceship and arrive at Earth in ... what time? Their own planet has a totally different orbit than ours and they don't count time as we do. Imagine that their days are 20 of our days and their years are 100 of ours. How do they know in what time they arrive at Earth? They have no way of knowing that without using advanced mathematics. They need to know the coordinates.



Channeled transversals and hyperversals sometimes have the same problem. They, too, can easily tune into the earth consciousness, but in what time will they arrive? Due to our own catastrophic events, it's now easier for both benevolent and not so benevolent entities to enter our space/time, because we left big rips and holes in space, and opened portals and wormholes where they could come in when we dropped the atom bombs over Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945. By dropping these bombs, we were successfully advertising our existence to the Multiverse. That's when we got some real attention from beings all over the (star)map. Lots of alien entities could now enter our reality in modern time, and this was perhaps not such a good idea for more than one reason. After that we continued dropping a-bombs in remote places, and guess what? More entities came through as more portals were opened up<sup>[221]</sup>.

Both in metaphysics and in mainstream physics there is a distinction between space/time and time/space. The best way to look at it is that space/time and time/space are ratios of each other. Space/time is thus the reality we experience as biokinds here in our 4D universe, while time/space is the reality we experience in the aether or the astral planes, e.g. "between lives". Here again, time is perceived differently, because it's related to the dark energy which determines time in the astral.

Although ghosts (discarnate spirits) hovering in the frequency field close to ours, are rare, relatively speaking, they may stay around as "lost souls" for a long time, in our terms. The spirit itself may think it has only been around for minutes, or days. These spirits didn't "make it" to the rest area (Sitter space) between lives due to attachments of some kind to their previous life; they just can't let go. It could be because of a traumatic, sudden death, which puts the spirit in confusion, sometimes not even realizing that they are dead; it could be the separation from a loved one, or even the loss of material things dear to them. One or more of these examples in combination without having a clear picture of where they want to go, or whom they want to meet with after body death, is what makes some spirits stay around, perceived by us biokinds as ghosts. However, sooner or later they usually realize where and who they are, and continue on. We all have guides helping us cross over, but if we're stuck in an incident or similar from our previous life, and are ignorant of the fact that we are in spiritual form after death; some people won't even notice that the guides are around, or may not want to go with them. It's always important not to get attached to things in a compulsive way and think that it's more important than our combined progress. It's natural to feel a loss after we lose our body, but we just need to let go and move on. That's life and how it works, and it's how we progress.

## 6. Wormholes (Einstein-Rosen Bridges)

Something that has also been proven in the Working Model is the strange phenomenon of *wormholes*. The neurosensors found out first hand that in the 4-space/time universe there are networks and webs of relatively stable "Einstein-Rosen bridges (**ER bridges**)"<sup>[221]</sup>, (Fig. 10) which interconnect all stars in all galaxies, and even galaxies to each other. ER bridges will be seen through telescopes that capture images in the visible light range. An example of this is the energetic pipeline connecting NGC 1409 and NGC 1410 (Fig. 10). Each star system of planets within a galaxy appears to also be plugged into a near universal web of such wormholes. The "Fifth Rule" applies to this phenomenon:

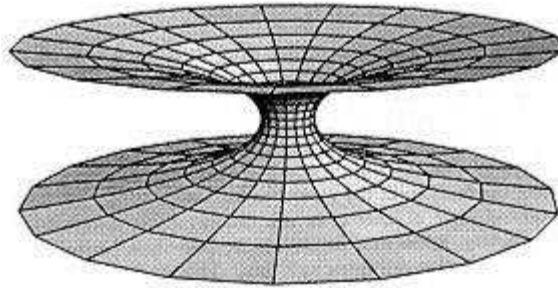


Figure 10 - Einstein-Rosen Bridge (Wormhole)

The fifth rule states that spacelike accessibility of one LOM# from another in spacetime is possible by life form translation from one LOM to the other through the induction of a spacetime origin singularity in the index (or origin) LOM to an LOM of choice by vector intention; or by life form transduction (or tunneling) by use of the naturally occurring stable intra- and intergalactic spiderweb of Einstein-Rosen bridges, or wormholes, such that time values in any two LOMs are time relationships between space/time addresses in the index and target LOMs<sup>[23]</sup>.



Figure 11 - Energetic "pipelines" connecting galaxies NGC1409 and NGC1410

This, of course, makes space traveling fairly easy once a species has learnt how to use these wormholes to more or less instantly go from one place to another anywhere (and probably anywhen) in the 4-space/time universe. Wormholes can also, without breaking physical laws, be used as "time machines" after a few initial problems have been solved:

If an advanced civilization could take one natural wormhole mouth as it begins to increase in mass and its twin (the end of the wormhole) will correspondingly be reduced in mass until it acquires a net negative mass, a relatively stable wormhole engineered to remain viable would then be possible. [...] MT wormholes could also be made into time machines through time dilation, thus creating a time difference between one mouth and the other. [...] what if the instability could be evaded, say, for small aperture

wormholes (e.g., 340 feet in diameter) with mouths separated by extremely large distances, say, 40 million light years?<sup>[24]</sup>

These two Science Papers, explaining the absolute basics of the Working Model, I hope has given some new interesting perspective to the readers view on the latest in science. If you are interested in learning more and have the ability to understand highly scientific language, I would highly recommend you expand my simplified version by visiting LPG-C's website at <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>.

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://www.crystalinks.com/merkaba.htm>

[2] def: "Cardioid can be defined as the trace of a point on a circle that rolls around a fixed circle of the same size without slipping." ref: [http://xahlee.org/SpecialPlaneCurves\\_dir/Cardioid\\_dir/cardioid.html](http://xahlee.org/SpecialPlaneCurves_dir/Cardioid_dir/cardioid.html)

[3] ©2007. A.R. Bordon: "THE LINK---EXTRATERRESTRIALS IN NEAR EARTH SPACE AND CONTACT ON THE GROUND" p. 78. <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/04/17/the-link-extraterrestrials-near-earth-space-and-contact-on-the-ground/>

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5] A.R. Bordon and E.M. Wienz: "A NEW AND VERY ADVANCED PHYSICS: EXTENSION NEUROSENSING IN THE STUDY OF FUTURES SCENARIOS---A Preliminary Report" pp. 3.

[6] Def of 'transducer': "a device that receives a signal in the form of one type of energy and converts it to a signal in another form: A microphone is a transducer that converts acoustic energy into electrical impulses." [Ref: *Dictionary.com*].

In the sense of transducer life forms, LPG-C means a life form that can transform itself from pure energy to something visible, like a transparent light body or similar.

[7] "Hyperversals: a New Category of Aliens?": [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/vidaalien\\_signtimes12.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/vidaalien_signtimes12.htm)

[8] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 9, 2011.

[8a] This time frame seems correct and corresponds to other research, including Sitchin, which says Ningishzidda/Thoth was actively teaching humankind the higher physics around 36,000 years ago.

[9] © 1992 Barbara Marciniak: "*Bringers of the Dawn*" and different lectures by Marciniak, channeling "The Pleiadians".

[10] "The Harvest" is frequently discussed in detail in the so-called "Ra Material"; Ra being a Collective Consciousness, claiming to be of 6th Density, going into the 7th. They were channeled by Carla Rueckert in the early 1980s. The late Dr. Don Elkins was the person asking the questions and Jim McCarthy was the scribe. A complete collection of channeled session can be obtained by ordering the 5 book series called "*The Ra Material - An Humble Messenger of the Law of One*" at [http://www.llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://www.llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx) . These sessions can also be read online at <http://lawofone.info/> .

Another "Harvest", often discussed in the UFO field, is that talked about in Nigel Kerner's book, "*Grey Aliens and the Harvesting of Souls*" (2010), which involves, as the title indicates, the Grays from Zeta Reticuli. Kerner brings up a few interesting points, but there is too much speculation in his book for me,



and much of does not feel right, although I can't prove either way. On the other hand, I have read other material of the same author, which I found much more compelling.

[11] "The Pleiadians", channeled by Barbara Marciniak, 2010

[12] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 23, 2011.

[13] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 1, 2011.

[13a] This information was also given to me by Dr. Bordon, with a side note saying that the Anunnaki, when still living on their home planet Nibiru, are more likely to live around 120,000 years. This doesn't add up, because most of the Anunnaki royalty, like the Enki, Enlil, and the other well known characters in ancient myth and history, are still alive, and have been at least for the last 500,000 years. In the subsequent papers, "Learning Level II" I will discuss this subject and perhaps be able to come to terms with it. My research has led me to the answers to this question, but it's too much to include in the "Level I" papers.

[14] Zacharia Sitchin: "The Earth Chronicles" series.

[15] see "The Pleiadians", channeled by Barbara Marciniak

[16] see "The Ra Material".

[17] <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/>

[18] <https://the-movement.info/joomla/>

[19] <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/Zero-and-Infinity%282129713%29.htm>

[20] Discussed during Pleiadian lecture, 2010.

[21] *ibid.*

[22] <http://www.krioma.net/articles/Bridge%20Theory/Einstein%20Rosen%20Bridge.htm>

[23] A.R. Bordon: "Foundation Report in Life Physics, Version 3, No. 1, Jan-June 2006" p. 27 *op. cit.*

[24] A.R. Bordon: "Foundation Report in Life Physics, Version 3, No. 1, Jan-June 2006", Note 13, *op. cit.*

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk \**):

**de Sitter Space:** in very simplistic term, de Sitter space is equivalent with the astral plane, where you go to rest between lifetimes.

**MPO: Manifest Production Observership**, a technical word for "common reality". It is the reality which is literally created (or fabricated) by all observers in the given space/time ration where it is manifest. The MPO is the ultimate hologram in which the observer exists.

**Ša.A.M.i.:** The inhabitants of the planet Nibiru, which is on an approximate 3,600 years orbit around our Sun. They are also called the "Nibiriuans" or the "Nibiruans". The Ša.A.M.i. who landed on Earth, were according to Sitchin's work, called the Anunnaki by the Sumerians. Anunnaki means "*those who from Heaven to Earth came*".

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**ENS:** Extra **N**euro**s**ensor, meaning a person who leave his/her physical 3-Dimensional body and travels through time and space in their "avatar body", which is a higher density body we all have, but is not physical in our normal terms. With this avatar, the extra neurosensor can remote view the Unum without being observed.

**LOM:** Level of Manifestation. For more detailed information, see Penre [2/16/2011]: "[\*Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse\*](#)".

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

---

**For Additional Research:**

I. NASA Announces Results of Epic Space-Time Experiment: [http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/04may\\_epic/](http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/04may_epic/)

# (Metaphysics Section)

## Paper #1: The Prime Creator Experiencing Itself

*by Wes Penre, Thursday, February 17, 2011*

---

### 1. From Nothingness to Somethingness

In the Beginning there was Infinity, and Infinity was Nothingness or Infinite Void. There were no thoughts, no emotions, no light, no darkness, no sound, no material universe; only silence and Nothingness. Then this silence became Aware. It developed a Super Consciousness that is All That Is. From that Super Consciousness became self awareness and thought. Out of self awareness and thought came Infinite Potential. Infinite Potential is genderless and genders at the same time, because it is All That Is.

At one time, an eternity ago in human terms, Infinite Potential, which we will call Source, who knew everything there was to know, was wondering how it would be if there were things It didn't know. Of course, Source could experience anything and everything It wanted to, but *only* from Its own single point of view and in regard to Its own Infinity. If It wanted to experience another Infinity, It had to create another unique self-aware unit of awareness, just like Itself, who could create *its* own Infinity.<sup>[1]</sup> Therefore, the way to expand Itself and create Infinite Universes from other viewpoints was to extend Itself to a lot of unique units of awareness, which It did; It went from Oneness to Separateness.

So Source created a game to play with Itself; It created the Unum/Multiverse from Its own Infinite point of view and then populated it with an almost infinite numbers of awareness units; separate parts of Itself. Figuratively speaking, if we imagine Source being an infinite ball of clay, It took a part of Itself and created a model, or a "landscape", which became what Life Physics Group California calls "The Unum"; then It extended Itself in consciousness into an indefinite amount of "nerve endings", which were "miniature" parts of Itself. It gave these extended awareness units unique personalities and traits, so each one of them could create their own universes within First Source's Unum, and bring back every thought, every move, and every experience back to Source.

The Unum became the playground (or "clayground", according to our analogy) with its seven Levels of Manifestation. Being Infinite Potential and All That Is to begin with, Prime Creator, by using energy to create different densities and dimensions, could now, from completing the LOMs<sup>#</sup> (levels of manifestations) put players on the stage. The way It did this was to let parts of Itself go into the Unum and start seeding and creating intelligent life forms of lower densities than that of the purest form of Source. The purpose and idea was to have separated parts of Itself explore the Unum and bring back the unpredictable experiences to Itself, so Source could learn more about Itself. This game has been going on ever since and will probably go on for all Eternity.

Many have asked themselves throughout time whether 4-space/time is infinite, with an infinite number of galaxies, or not. The universe is both; it's Infinite Potential, and we who live in it are the ones creating it (and serial and parallel universes as well, by creating probable realities) with our thoughts, emotions, and actions, each and every second of our existence. This means that the universe is potentially infinite, but ever-expanding. If I were able to measure exactly how big the universe is at this exact second, it would be false the next second, or even the next nano-second, because it would already have expanded way beyond the calculations.

The questions who God is and how everything started is of course, and should be, mind-boggling, and this is a subject for an endless series of papers itself, and it's not my purpose at this time to speculate too much about this, because in the long run, it will be just that--speculations--and the final answer will always be that we don't know. There is evidence in quantum and subquantum physics, and in metaphysics, that there is a Prime Creator that includes everything there is, but there is an even bigger question: if Prime Creator came out of a Nothingness and suddenly became aware, who made It aware, or how did It become aware? What came before "thought"? In other words, is there something even bigger than what we now call the Prime Creator? It's almost self-evident that this is the case.

## 2. A Hierarchy of Creator Gods

To have the game started, Prime Creator appointed separated part of Itself, so-called "creator gods", who were close to Itself in vibration and had the knowledge and capacity to create realities in the Unum; even galaxies, stars, nebulae and planets, and seed them with life. It then told the parts of Itself which were the Creator Gods: *"Go out and create, and bring all things back to me! You go out and gift of yourselves freely, so that all that you create in this universe can understand its essence, my identity!"*<sup>[2],[3]</sup>

Some say that the original Creator Gods were 7 in numbers, as 7 is the number of the Prime Creator, roaming in the higher LOMs<sup>#</sup> of the Unum, and these 7 Creator Gods, after noticing that everything went per the plan, then created hierarchies of "lesser" creator gods, who went out and seeded planets in 4-space/time with lower density life forms<sup>[4]</sup>. These lesser gods, in addition, created their own hierarchy and so on. However, because all is ONE to begin with, there is really nothing that's greater or lesser than anything else, but in terms of creator gods, they were just assigned more or less complicated tasks, because this was the way which seemed to work the best, and the fastest way to seed life into Source's Multiverse. These Greater Gods did not exist in time as we perceive it here on Earth, so a million years, or even billions of years, is nothing for these entities<sup>[5]</sup>.

The 7 original Creator Gods are known under different names here on Earth, but I will use the term the "Founders". Then, the "lesser" gods right underneath them in the hierarchy, are "The Family of Light"<sup>[6]</sup> or "The Tribes of Light"<sup>[7]</sup> (**Note:** I will from hereon use the term "Tribes of Light" *only* when we are discussing the WingMakers Material, otherwise I will use either "Family of Light" or specifically name the alien species in question). The Andromedans, whom were channeled by Alex Collier, mentioned the Founders as well, calling them either the "Paa Tal" or "The Founders"<sup>[8]</sup>.

### 3. The Galactic Tributary Zone and the 7 Planetary Zones

The 4-space/time universe expands from the center and out in a spinning, spiral fashion; counter-clockwise, like the Merkaba. In the center of the universe there is something called a Tributary Zone. When the Founders create a galaxy, they export this zone from the center of the universe and place it in the center of the galaxy.<sup>[9]</sup> This zone is located on a planet close to the core (or Central Sun) of the galaxy, but "hidden" within a frequency that ordinary galactic and intergalactic beings can't enter, unless they are able to vibrate on that frequency. Or, as the Lyricus Teaching Order (originating from the Tribes of Light) puts it:

Within the galaxy is a Tributary Zone, which is a synthetic "planet" that is designed to house the knowledge system appropriate for the species of that particular galaxy. Lyricus uses these Tributary Zones as research and training centers wherein its teachers can gather the information, translate it into the indigenous cultural or scientific formats of the species, and then export it to a specific planetary species.<sup>[10]</sup>



*Figure 1 - Artist's perspective of a galaxy with its Central Sun, where the Tributary Zone is located.*

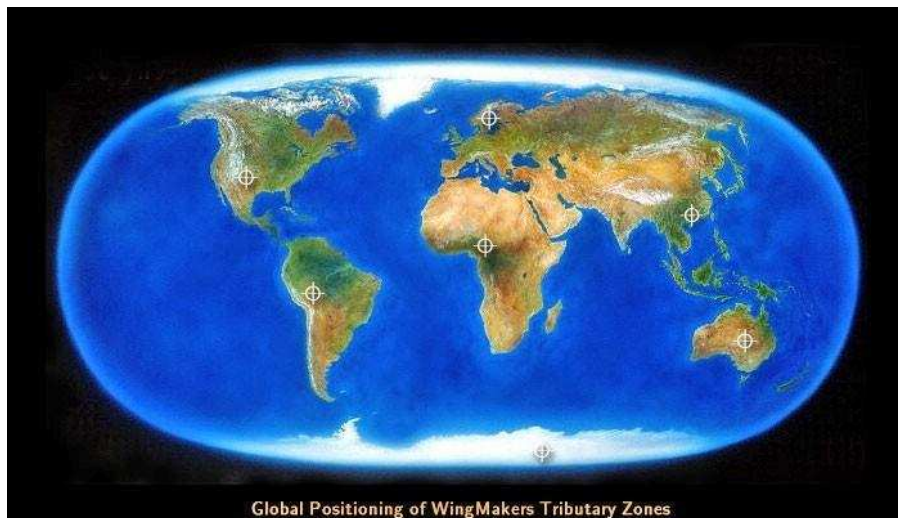
The Lyricus Teaching Order members, in the WingMakers Story (<http://wingmakers.com>) are ambassadors to the Tribes of Light. The basic philosophy of the WingMakers and the Lyricus Teaching Order is that there are 7 superuniverses, just like we are taught when reading the Urantia Papers<sup>[11]</sup>. Each superuniverse has its own Tributary Zone; thus 7 Tributary Zones all together. These Tributary Zones exist as places of inquiry and knowledge dissemination, perhaps as another "nerve ending" of the Thought Superdomain, where the entire Akashic Records are contained. Then, like the Lyricus Order says, the zone placed in each galaxy would more specifically contain the Akashic Records of a particular galaxy, and everything that has happened within it from its creation to its fulfillment. It's like exporting a *part* of a gigantic library.





Figure 2 - Artist's vision of a galactic Tributary Zone (source: WingMakers.com)

Even the Tributary Zones work like a hierarchy. From the galactic Tributary Zone, the Tribe of Light is then exporting 7 zones to each life-bearing planet, and in the case of Planet Earth, there is one zone on each continent. It's unclear how this works on other planets, which have less or more than seven continents, but that's beyond the scope of this paper. Each planetary Tributary Zone is like a mini-library, each one specific to a certain field of knowledge, such as cosmology, metaphysics, science, religion etc.



Global Positioning of WingMakers Tributary Zones  
Figure 3 - Global Positioning of WingMakers Tributary Zones

These 7 Tributary Zones are real locations, despite what has sometimes been said even on the WingMakers site, and they are apparently stationed where they are indicated in *fig 3*, and these sites are supposed to be found and explored, one by one, decoded and revealed to the human race when we're ready. Thus far, only the site in New Mexico has been officially located (see Wingmakers.com). The original purpose of the WingMakers site was for incarnated member of the Lyricus Teaching Order to help locating and decoding the material, which in its original form was exported from higher LOMs<sup>#</sup> and not in a language known to any species in the galaxy. Each Tributary Zone, on each planet, needs to be decoded so it can be

communicated in one or more languages spoken on the planet in question, according to both the WingMakers and LPG-C.

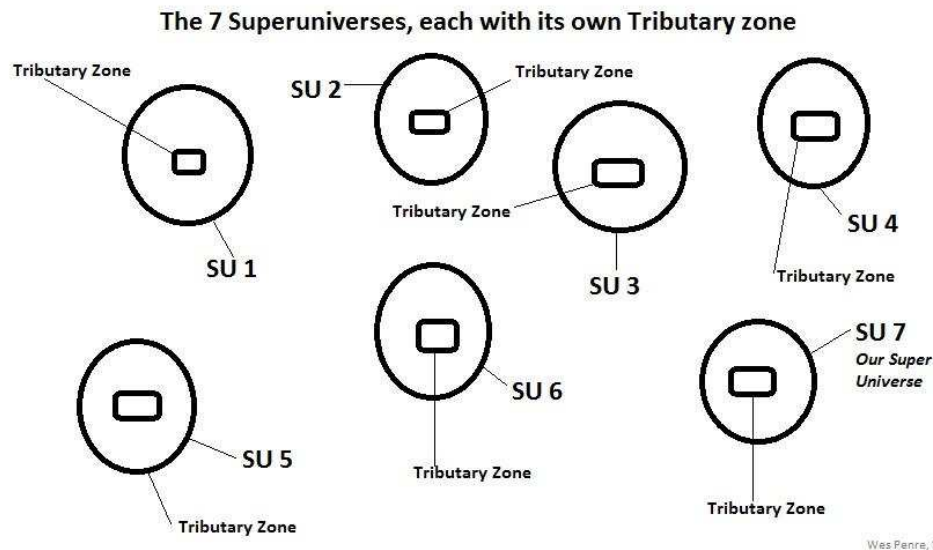


Diagram 1: The 7 Tributary Zones in the center of the 7 superuniverses (click on image to enlarge)

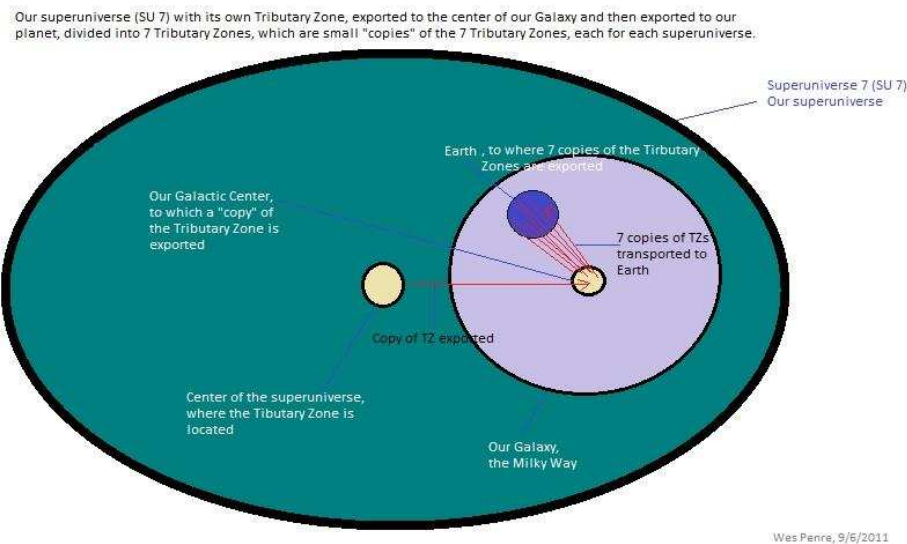


Diagram 2: Distribution of the Tributary Zone in the center of our superuniverse (click on image to enlarge)

My own research has shown that this issue with the Tributary Zones is very complicated and involves the focus of many different alien species, much more so than is indicated both by the Lyricus/WingMakers and LPG-C. But to understand this very important subject, we need to peel the onion, and this is where we start. In the papers of the *"Second Level of Learning"* I will expand on this pretty extensively. As we shall see, there is a connection between the WingMakers Material (<http://wingmakers.com>) and LPG-C (Life Physics Group California) (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>).



From Lyricus Teaching Order:

Each galactic Tributary Zone is different in terms of the knowledge system that it houses. The leader of the cultural quarter of power – in this case, James – reviews the content contained within the Tributary Zone and aligns it with his knowledge of the species' belief systems and historical context, and then translates the content into human terms. This is done as a means to establish the first external "footprint" of Lyricus on the planet.

The primary purpose of this initial facet of the knowledge system is to bring encoded sensory data streams to the species that can help individuals shift their consciousness from an individual, planetary-based set of objectives, to a more cosmologically-based set of objectives for the species as a whole – namely the discovery of the Grand Portal. This is generally done without too much definition given to Lyricus.

[...]

The knowledge system is brought to the species gradually and in a manner that the species assimilates it as its own. Complementary to the external unfolding of Lyricus is the unfolding of the inward process to implant certain aspects of the Lyricus knowledge system within the Genetic Mind of the species, thus making it accessible to all humanity. This process is conducted through the combined efforts and technologies of the Lyricus team residing within the Tributary Zone.

What is being done on the planet and off the planet (the inner and outer work) is coordinated by the Lyricus leader of the religious quarter. This is the individual who is last to incarnate within the human species and is the one that will step forward in the final days just prior to, or directly after, the discovery of the Grand Portal. This is the individual who will unify the disparate beliefs of the species and anchor them on the science of multidimensional reality and the all-encompassing brotherhood of the individuated consciousness.<sup>[12]</sup>

The Grand Portal they are talking about in this quote is allegoric to the time when religion and science merge into one, and the human race realizes as ONE that we are spiritual beings inhabiting a body. When this happens, according to Lyricus and the WingMakers, we can become multi-dimensional as a species. Religion here does not mean the established religions here on Earth with their different dogmatic teachings, but rather religion as spiritual awareness. I got first interested in LPG-C, and to some extent also the Bavarian Illuminati<sup>[13]</sup>, because they both seem to work on establishing this goal. We will see how this works out in the long run.

(As a side note for now, but still worth mentioning here, is that the Pleiadians are using the 12 system<sup>[14]</sup> rather than the 7 system when dealing with humans, and so do the Guardians<sup>[15]</sup>, with whom Ashayana Deane is in contact. More about that later).

**Notes:**

[1] ©1993 William Bramley: "The Gods of Eden", Chapter 40.

[2] [there is] [t]he idea that life might have been intentionally spread throughout space and seeded on the surface of other worlds by a guiding intelligence. A detailed version of this hypothesis was put forward in 1973 by the molecular biologists Francis Crick (co-discoverer of the structure of DNA) and Leslie Orgel (Crick & Orgel 1973). The chances of microorganisms being passively transported from world to world across interstellar distances, they felt, were small. The probability of successful seeding would be greatly increased, they pointed out, if the fertilization were carried out deliberately by an existing technological civilization. Their argument depended first upon demonstrating that it was possible for an advanced extraterrestrial civilization to have developed in the Galaxy before life first appeared on Earth. This they were able to. As for the means of dispensation:

The spaceship would carry large samples of a number of microorganisms, each having different but simple nutritional requirements, for example, blue-green algae, which could grow on CO<sub>2</sub> and water in "sunlight". A payload of 1,000 kg might be made up of 10 samples each containing 10<sup>16</sup> microorganisms, or 100 samples of 10<sup>15</sup> microorganisms.

Crick and Orgel further suggested that directed panspermia might help resolve one or two anomalies in the biochemistry of life forms on Earth. One of these was the puzzling dependence of biological systems on molybdenum. Many enzymes, for example, require this metal to act as a cofactor. Such a situation would be easier to understand if molybdenum were relatively abundant on Earth. However, its abundance is only 0.02% compared with 0.2% and 3.16%, respectively, for the metals chromium and nickel, which are chemically similar to molybdenum. Crick and Orgel commented:

If it could be shown that the elements represented in terrestrial living organisms correlate with those abundant in some types of star-molybdenum stars, for example-we might look more sympathetically on "infective" theories.

A second example they give concerns the genetic code:

Several orthodox explanations of the universality of the code can be suggested, but none is generally accepted to be completely convincing. It is a little surprising that organisms with somewhat different codes do not coexist. The universality of the code follows naturally from an "infective" theory of the origin of life. Life on Earth would represent a clone derived from a single set of organisms.

There might be a variety of reasons why an advanced civilization would wish to intentionally initiate life elsewhere: as an experiment in astrobiology using an entire world as a laboratory; to prepare a planet for subsequent colonization (see terraforming); or, to disseminate the genetic material of the donor world to ensure its survival in the event a global catastrophe. [A.R. Bordon & J.W. Barber: "CATASTROPHISM, EXOPOLITICS AND THE RETURN OF NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics", *Life Physics Group, California & Institute for End Time Studies, 2006, footnote #1*]

[3] "[ETANGLES] The Pleiadians - Part 1", channeled lecture by Barbara J. Marciniak on Friday, November 15, 1990 at 7:30 PM - Terman Auditorium, Stanford, California,  
<http://evolve.8.forumer.com/viewtopic.php?t=475>

[4] *ibid.*

[5] *ibid.*

[6] *ibid.*

[7] ] <http://wingmakers.com/> ; <http://lyricus.org/> ; <http://eventtemples.com/>

[8] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/andromeda/andromedacom\\_galactichistory01.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/andromeda/andromedacom_galactichistory01.htm)

[9] <http://wingmakers.com/jamesqa2.html> .

- [10] "Lyricus Teachers and Methodologies", *op. cit.*, <http://lyricus.org/>.
- [11] The Urantia Book can be read free online: <http://www.urantia.org/en/urantia-book-standardized/urantia-book-standardized> .
- [12] "Lyricus Teachers and Methodologies", *op. cit.*, <http://lyricus.org/>.
- [13] <http://armageddonconspiracy.co.uk/> .
- [14] Marciniak, Barbara [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*.
- [15] Deane, Ashayana [2002]: *"Voyagers I & II"*.
- 

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LOM:** Level of Manifestation. For more detailed information, see Penre [2/16/2011]: *["Paper #1: Exploring the Unum, the Building Blocks of the Multiverse"](#)*.

## (Metaphysics Section)

# Paper #2: The Flow of Energy in Daily Life

by Wes Penre, Friday, February 18, 2011

---

### 1. Karma and the Law of Attraction

Some may say Karma and the Law of Attraction are the same thing, but there is a difference. Both laws are in effect and are natural to the Multiverse.

Karma is a highly accepted part of Eastern Religion and philosophies, and has carried over as a concept to the Western world as well. Unfortunately, here in the western hemisphere we have misunderstood the concept and are separating between "good" and "bad" karma.

There is no such separation.

#### 1.1. Karma

Karma is a universal law and is in effect to enhance the growth of the spirit. We live in a Free Will Universe where you are totally free to do and experience whatever you want, but what you do is coming back to you. This means that if you dedicate yourself to enhancing the spiritual growth of self and others, your karma will reflect that, and the universe pays your back in a currency that helps you grow. However, if you dedicate your life to theft, murder, lying, cheating, controlling others and whatnot, those kinds of energy are going to hit you back, and you will eventually, in the same lifetime, or in another, experience the other side of the coin, where someone steals from you, deceives you, and even kills you.

In the universe, everything is energy, and karma has everything to do with energy (and polarity).

People who are blaming others or their environment for unwanted things happening to them totally miss the point. Karma should be looked at as a tool for assistance of learning. If bad things are happening to us, there is a lesson to learn. Those who are on a spiritual path and know how both karma and the Law of Attraction work, to evolve and develop from a situation is to evaluate it, they step back and tell themselves, *"Ah, why did this challenging thing happen to me? How did I cause this to happen, and what is the learning experience for me in this?"* Then, when they have evaluated the situation, they take appropriate action to stop having this situation recurring in their lives; lesson learned! They don't blame others for what happened, because they know that this will not resolve the



Figure 1 - The Law of Attraction

situation, as it gives their power away to somebody else, instead of taking the situation to heart and see what they can learn from it. This is the way to grow; to blame others is the way to shrink.

Each situation is unique, and karma is extremely helpful as a catalyst for how we're doing. I think we've all seen how certain people seem to attract negative events and persons into their lives over and over and it never seems to stop. If we are not aware of how the laws of the Multiverse work, we are evaluating things incorrectly. Many people would probably feel sorry for the constantly "unlucky" person who pulls in all this negativity, or they would think s/he is strange and don't want to have too much to do with that person. In fact, although it certainly is hard on the person who has to go through all the hardship, it is necessary for their learning process. It's a fine line to realize when to interfere and when not to in such a person's life. Too much interference would prevent that person from learning their lessons, although advice could be appropriate if the person asks for it. However, the lessons basically need to be learned by the person himself, or he won't progress. Once he learns, less and less of the same type of negative events will happen, because now the person knows how to handle them, and these energies diminish and soon enough will not be attracted to him anymore. Karma can also be seen as a measurement of how well we can handle energy.

Although karma can be highly involved in circumstances of "bad luck", it's not the sole reason. We also make agreements with others and set goals for ourselves in the astral world between two lifetimes (much more about this later). Each time we exit our current body upon physical death, part of the time we spend in the aether (Sitter space) between incarnations goes to evaluations of the previous life; what goals we managed to accomplish and where we didn't do so well. Then we decide what we need to practice on in our next life, and sometimes the goals we set can be pretty high. Still, they need to be accomplished for the biomind to evolve and be able to play a more accomplished game.

## 1.2 The Law of Attraction

Then there is the Law of Attraction. This is a more causative law, which differs from what we call karma. Karma happens whether we know what it is or not, while the Law of Attraction, although it still works automatically to some degree, can be worked on more consciously once a person becomes aware of how energies work. Still, it's just another way of flow of energy than that of karma.

Many people watched the video *"The Secret"*, which came out a few years ago, promoting the Law of Attraction, apparently released by members of the Rosicrucian Order. Another very good reference, which is in my opinion presenting a material easier to apply and not as vague as *"The Secret"*, is *"The Teachings of Abraham"*, which is channeled material by Esther and Jerry Hicks.<sup>[1]</sup> It gives you a whole list of exercises you can do on a daily basis to learn how to attract what you want, based on how you handle energy. I highly recommend this material for the person who is interested in working consciously with energy.

In a nutshell, the Law of Attraction works like a magnet; you attract what you give out. The Universe is not judgmental, so you can decide whatever you want to attract, whether it will include hurting or helping others. However, this is where karma

comes into the picture. You may be able to attract experiences that are negative to others and actively do so, but at the end of the day, so to speak, karma will hit you accordingly.

The Law of Attraction works the same on romantic relationships as it does in every corner of life. You attract what you give out. Some people may protest and say that they attract abusive boyfriends, one after the other, and that's not what they want, so therefore the Law of Attraction does not work. Well, it does, but the person who attracts abusive men (or women) has karma to confront in this particular area of life. In almost all these cases, the person has had an abusive childhood in one way or another, and needs to handle and take charge of that past situation before they can attract more positive persons into their lives.

Some may argue and say that karma doesn't work because the Global Elite for example (the cabal that is working behind the scenes to control mankind negatively [see, <http://illuminati-news.com/moriah.htm>]) can get away with all the evil they're doing, and still don't get hit by any proportional amount of "bad" karma. Others, who do good deeds and think good thoughts don't seem to get back the "good" karma they deserve.

Although this may seem to be a valid point, karma is not always instant. Energies are sometimes delayed and different karmic influences can be at work simultaneously on a person. This means that energies merge, distract, clash, and cancel out etc., but in the end the appropriate karma will always come back on the person.

Positive people, when they are doing something against their own moral and ethics codes, seem to get their karma back faster than if they do good work. This has to do with your own judgment and evaluation of your actions. If you feel bad about something you did, the karma seems to hit faster than if you were a negative person who has a lot of justifications for the negative energies they put out. The way you control your own thoughts to some extent delays karma, but sooner or later (in the same lifetimes or in a future one, in terms of linear time) it will always come back. People who are extremely negative, who have some idea of how karma works, think they are mentally "strong enough" to keep "bad" karma away from them, and to some degree they seem to be successful, which further encourage them. However, when it hits, it hits back much harder than the energy they sent out. These people will, to their own dismay, find themselves on the other side of the coin and will now be the receiver of the same energies they put out.

Good karma can be delayed sometimes as well, but just like bad karma, it can also be instant. The delay often depends on what kind of energies you surround yourself with. Ask yourself, who are you connected with? Are all your friends and family members nice and supportive of you, or are there one or two who are either hostile or seem to draw energy out of you? If the latter is true, you have negative people close to you who prevent you from gaining what you should from what you do. I will talk more about these kinds of people in the next sub-section and what to do about it.

Still, from a bigger perspective, there is no "bad" and "good" karma, they are all just experiences, some of them are just tougher than others. As explained in previous paper, Source created the Multiverse so It can have experiences that are not predictable, so therefore we are here to learn. If karma hits once and we ignore it, it

will hit harder next time, and next time, until we come to a point where we have to face it, because we feel we have no other choice. Thus, it's much easier on us if we are able to learn the first, or second time. Karma is nothing to be afraid or ashamed of, or something to avoid; it *always* works in our favor.

The Law of Attraction is very useful even to break karmic cycles. If you break patterns and start attracting what enhances your spiritual growth, the energies will adjust accordingly and cancel out some karma, and as we shall go into later, you can, and will, heal your previous lives.

If you, the reader, is interested in learning more about the Law of Attraction, I strongly advise you to start reading the Abraham/Hicks material<sup>[2]</sup>.

## 2. Psychic Vampirism

As an important spin on the Law of Attraction I also want to bring up the subject of "psychic vampires". We all know the myth about the vampires who suck blood from their victims and make them into vampires as well. Although there is some truth to this myth, it can also be seen as a metaphor.

The worst vampires you can imagine are not necessarily those who suck your blood, but *those who suck your energy!*

We have all encountered them, and it's always traumatic when we do.

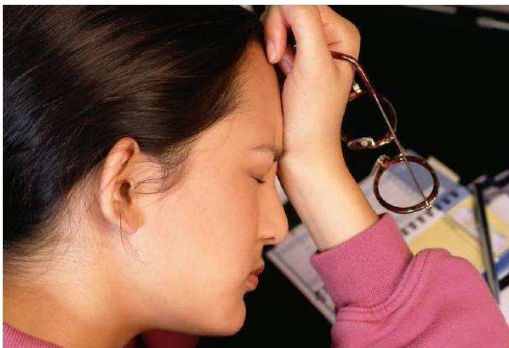


Figure 2: Psychic Vampirism

I have been aware of the existence of such people since I was young and used to avoid them when I could, after have had a few quite horrible encounters with them. They are not large in numbers--perhaps 5-8% of the whole population, but the damage they do to their environment is so devastating that it seems like they are larger in number.

Michael Tsarion is a researcher like myself, and he once wrote quite a short, but very down-to-the-point article about psychic vampirism. When I have encountered people in my life lately, who seem to have a problem with one or more of these vampires, I always give them a copy of this article, and so far it has always blown their minds and helped them in their process of turning a bad situation around. Once they have recognized it for what it is, most people are then willing to take steps to disconnect from such people, or if a family member, be able to come up with ideas to handle their own unique situation.

The article is so short that I am going to post it here for the reader's convenience. I hope it will help some who are in this situation:

### Vampirism

How much do you know about the people you think you know?



Do your emotional attachments to people blind you to their real natures, and if so, how much?

**Person A** - becomes dependant on others, under the name of love

**Person B** - makes others dependent upon them, under the name of love

**Person C** - does both

**Person D** - does neither

### **LISTEN UP...**

There is no gadget or meter to know when a potential psychic or energy vamp is sucking you dry...The only way to tell you are under attack are...

- Feel like shit for no reason
- Life starts to suck, for no reason
- Constant anxiety, for no reason
- Health suffers, energy is down, for no reason
- Your depressed and feelings of futility abound, for no reason
- Bad dreams, for no reason
- Bad attitude, for no reason
- Attracting obstacles, for no reason
- Getting suspicious, for no reason
- Begin to doubt yourself, your god, your destiny, your fate, your sanity, for no reason

oh yes, and you think its ALL YOUR OWN FAULT...Well, maybe it is, and maybe there is something else to learn...

Yes, there is no physical meter with a dial that goes to the red when your being drained and dumped on by others...but there is one kind of meter that has been with us from the beginning...THE HUMAN INTUITION...backed up by arts like Vibrational Kinesiology, and with a healthy dose of REASON, and EMOTIONAL INTELLIGENCE...it may all start making sense.

It had better...cause they don't all live in Transylvania, and they don't all dress in black...

A few mainstream psychoanalysts have been getting rather frustrated with those clients who just cannot get better, and who seem to backslide, or whose issues seem vague and insurmountable...Yes, they have tried it all, going along with the traditional theories concerning Personal Responsibility, and that we create our own sickness, and all that.

These are important theories...but guess what?

After getting nowhere, a few smart psychologists have put down the textbooks and taken off their spectacles, and have asked those poor patients, the ones with their heads in their hands, questions like...

"So who is around you at this time..." or "So who are you hanging around

with..." or "tell us about the people you love..."

Aaaah! - Answers at last. The light shines in at last...The red flags are waving and the mist clears...

Dont believe me? Well, I did not invent it...

*Healing fails to occur because it is easier to harm another than heal oneself* - Vernon Howard

*Humanity must perforce prey on itself, like monsters from the deep* -William Shakespeare

*Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I shall kiss is the man; seize him* - Matt 26:48

*For Brutus, as you know, was Caesar's angel: Judge, O you gods! how dearly Caesar loved him. This was the most unkindest cut of all; For when the noble Caesar saw him stab, Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms, Quite vanquish'd him: then burst his mighty heart...William Shakespeare (Julius Caesar)*

*And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved* -(Matt 10:21-22)

*And when his twelve disciples were called together, he gave to them power of unclean spirits, to cast them out of men, and to heal every languor, and sickness* - (Matt 10:1)

*They that are not as I am made themselves like me. They that are unworthy of me made me angry. The wretches that belong not to the house of my father rose, they took arms against me, they rose, they took arms against me, making war with me, making war with me, fighting for my holy robe, for my enlightening light, that it might lighten their darkness, for my sweet fragrance, that it might sweeten their foulness, because of my brethren, the sons of light, that they might give a peace to their land, because of my sister, the hour of light, that she might be a strengthening of their building* - (The Manichean Psalms of Thomas)

*Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands* - (Isaiah 59:6)

and the salvation?...That's easy...

*I'm ain't looking for nothing in nobody's eyes* - (Bob Dylan)<sup>[3]</sup>

---you there yet?<sup>[4]</sup>

The reason I'm bringing this subject up is because it is extremely important that we have the knowledge of these people and entities, or it will seriously halt our progress

and can even be a threat to our immediate lives. If nothing else, these vampires put deep scars in our souls that always need healing.

So, bottom-line is: when you notice that someone you are connected with constantly makes you feel uncomfortable and tired for no apparent reason and things start to go wrong in your life, then take into consideration that this other person may be a psychic vampire. Sometimes the psychic vampire is not obvious and it will take a while to stop them. Important, though, is to not go on a witch hunt and start accusing innocent people for being vampires; it doesn't help the situation. I am saying this, because when somebody has been drained of energy for a long time, they have a tendency to become more or less paranoid, feeling like they are boxing shadows. The way to spot a vampire is to be aware of how you feel in the presence of a certain person. When you interact with them, do you feel empowered, neutral or *drained and/or depressed during the visit and/or afterwards*? Is there somebody you are connected with who makes you feel intimidated, useless, ugly, or stupid? If so, that's your vampire.

Still, before you decide who it is, always notice how you feel every time you connect with him/her, and afterwards, and how you feel when that person is *not* connected with you for a few days or longer. Never judge somebody just because they happen to act like one once or twice. That person could have a bad day or in their turn be in contact with a vampire. It's the recurrence that is the indicator!

It's often hard to get rid of such people; they tend to hang on like parasites and are experts in pushing your buttons. They may cry and beg for you to stay, or they'll tell you that you can't live without them; that you need them for your survival. Often, after a traumatic argument or violent incident, they bring flowers and cry at the door. Some fall for this, especially when they have had this connection for a long time. The positive person has been so dependent upon the dominant vampire that s/he thinks s/he can't live without him/her. This, of course, is not true, and due to that the "victim" (although I don't like to use this word) is already weak from have had her/his energies pulled, thinks the vampire is correct and chooses to stay in the bad situation. They often also feel sorry for the vampire, because these beings are experts in making you feel bad and not caring enough for them. They are also often super-jealous. To stay connected with a person like that can be fatal for many reasons. One being that when your life energy is sucked out, your immune system will become depleted and you're prone to getting seriously ill.

Why do vampires do this? Well, these people have a hard time creating their own energy because they don't know how to, so they need someone else (preferably someone with lots of positive energies) to feed their own energy. And they always feed out of fear. They create fear in the other person and that fear is their life energy. Vampires have forgotten how to genuinely give something "from their heart"; their heart chakra is hopelessly closed, they are disconnected from Prime Creator to the 10th degree, and when they do give, it's always with a "*what's in it for me?*" They are out of balance with their energy flows to the extreme. Many are also possessed by entities from the lower astral planes who use these human vehicles to feed off of your fear. As long as they can feed from someone else, they feel strong and vital, but when the victim is too low on energy, they may walk away as destructively as possible and choose a new victim; or they have several victims whom they are working on at the same time.

Whatever the case, if such person should be exposed and no longer is able to pull life

energy out of somebody else, they would collapse and eventually die, unless they start on building their own energy by being more positively oriented and thus more in balance.

### 3. Schrödinger's Cat and Different Timelines

A good example of what the Multiverse is in relation to timelines can be studied in the theorem called "Schrödinger's Cat".<sup>[5]</sup> It is the paradox which was described by the Austrian Physicist, Erwin Schrödinger back in 1935. Although he doesn't use the word Multiverse in his research, as I see it, he is describing how the Multiverse works.

Schrödinger, in simple terms, is picturing a cat in a box. The person outside the box knows there is a cat inside, but can't see it because the box is blocking the view of the animal. The question is if the cat inside the box is dead or alive. From this person's perspective, he will know when he opens the box, but from a quantum viewpoint, the cat is both dead and alive before the box is even opened. At the same moment the person thinks the animal can be either way, both realities are initiated. In that instant, at least two timelines are created simultaneously, one as real as the other.

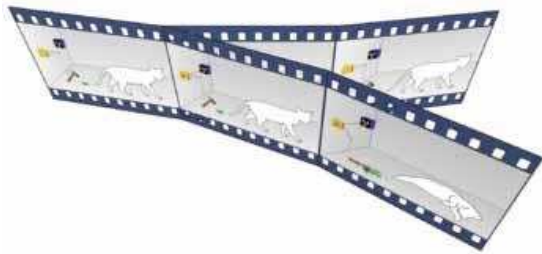


Figure 3 - Schrödinger's Cat

It's a big leap in consciousness to go from a belief system where we think there is only one Universe to the concept of a Multiverse and Infinite Potential; especially when we realize that we may exist in many of them at the same time, often unaware of our other-selves. We are bound to the laws of time we to some degree have made up here, and are from this aspect dependent upon the cycles of the stars,

planets and galaxies.

Who can imagine what would happen if all these potential realities would become known to us in an instant? The charge would be so great that we would probably literally explode. No one would be able to handle the complexity of that when brought up to a conscious level. Insanity is not even the word to start describing it. We may get a glimpse of this if we look at a schizophrenic person talking to herself; she has all these voices in her head, talking to her and with each other, simultaneously. But are the schizophrenics really just delusional? I would say, no. Whether it's from trauma or otherwise, these people have opened up themselves to the Multiverse to an extent that they are totally overwhelmed. It's too much download and inter-connection at once. In this sense, schizophrenic people are more multi-dimensional than the average person, but they have no idea what they are experiencing, and they got a big chunk of it at once, which overloads the system.

Fortunately for the big majority, this is not how it's going to pan out. We are experiencing a gradual awakening, so we can handle the increase of information. That's the normal evolution of the biomind. Also, becoming multi-dimensional is a learning process, and there are tools we can use to accomplish the task quicker. How this works will be discussed later, in the "Soulution Papers."

**Notes:**

[1] "Ask and It is Given" is the name of the website of Esther and Jerry Hicks, Esther being the channeler of the entity who calls himself "Abraham", and this is their online address: <http://www.abraham-hicks.com/lawofattractionsource/index.php> . A .pdf version of the material, including exercises, can be found here: <http://user32012.websitewizard.com/files/unprotected/Abraham/Ask-and-It-isGiven---Abraham.pdf>

[2] <http://user32012.websitewizard.com/files/unprotected/Abraham/Ask-and-It-isGiven---Abraham.pdf>

[3] © 1997. "Not Dark Yet", by Bob Dylan, from his album "Time Out of Mind". His line is slightly misquoted and should read like this: *"I ain't lookin' for nothin' in anyone's eyes"* ([http://tabs.ultimate-guitar.com/b/bob\\_dylan/time\\_out\\_of\\_mind\\_album\\_crd.htm](http://tabs.ultimate-guitar.com/b/bob_dylan/time_out_of_mind_album_crd.htm))

[4] Ref: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/0/vampirism.htm>; <http://www.psychicvampirism.com/>

[5] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Schrödinger%27s\\_cat](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Schrödinger%27s_cat)

# (Metaphysics Section)

## Paper #3 : The Misconception of the Ascension Process and the Nature of Channeling

*by Wes Penre, Friday, February 18, 2011*

---

### 1. The Ascension Fraud

It may feel like the rug is being swept away underneath the feet of those who believe in Ascended Masters who will come and save us, and ascension processes that just happen out of the blue. I don't want to put the whole New Age movement under one big umbrella, but we need to realize (the sooner, the better) that there will be no sudden shift of consciousness that is magically going to lift those who are "enlightened" to the 4th or 5th Dimensions. There are no Ascended Masters who will come down and call upon those who are "worthy" to ascend. I am not saying there are no "Ascended Masters", but if they are worthy of their title, they are not going to interfere with our development as individuals, or as a specie. If someone is landing in big spaceships, saying they are here to save you, run the other way.

The Ascended Masters, whom some people channel, are not working in humanity's favor, so buyers beware! Those who show themselves off as either gods or superior beings are frauds or saying they are someone whom they are not. There is a checklist you can use if you're into channeled material and trying to discern who is who; who's the "good guy" and who's the "bad guy" and we are getting to that soon.

The same thing if you tune into the "love and light" movement, where they say that if you see and hear no evil, there will be no evil. In a sense that is true, because we create our own reality, but we are also interacting with other people and with different organizations every day, and the sequence is that light comes before love. Light is information, and unconditional love is God or Source in Its pure essence. Therefore, we need the knowledge *before* we can understand what to do with it.

Another thing to beware of are those channelers who say that the Global Elite has the power and you have to fight them. Again, run!

There is not much of a difference between Christians, who think that there will be a rapture; those who are "Born Again" will be "beamed up" by God, while the more unfortunate, who may be great people, but are not baptized, will be left to burn in the eternal fire, and the New Age movement where they say that you will be "beamed up" to Paradise in the 4th and 5th Dimensions.

So, am I saying that there is no ascension? No, there will be an ascension, but although the ascension process is a natural thing which happens in cycles, it doesn't come for free. We need to know the dynamics of the process and we also need to be



aware of what is happening in our own reality before we can go to the next. In other words, we have to know what we're doing. Too many people are just reading and listening to channeled material and other metaphysical information, feeling good about it and then go on with their lives like if nothing has happened, certain of that now when you "know", the ascension will come automatically because they know more than other people. This will not do much for a person's ascension other than that they have some valuable information. The "secret" to *real* ascension is to learn about life and then *live what we learn!* Anyone can listen and read, but it requires some courage to change your ways and start walking the talk.

Still, when push comes to shove, the real thing is so much better and more exciting than the illusion (read *delusion*).

In the next subsection, I want to bring up the concept of channeling and some valuable leads how to discern helpful material from not so helpful. I have personally listened to quite a few sources and read more than a few books on the subject, and after a while it becomes clearer what is good channeling and what's not.

We humans have lived generation after generation in fear. There has always been this "invisible authority" present, which we can't really pinpoint down, controlling our lives, belief systems and thinking in general. Those who speak up are usually, in one way or another, made examples of. This induces fear in others, who want to, but then dare not, speak their truth. Although times are slightly different now, and we are freer and can get away with more, this old, embedded fear is still lingering in people's subconscious. "If I speak up, I will lose my job"; "If I tell them what I believe, they will think I'm crazy and stop talking to me"; "what will my family say?" We all recognize these thoughts, but they are all based on fear. It's "easier" to be quiet and not speak up, but still, if we don't, we will not evolve, and we will not help others see a bigger picture, whether it has to do with our job or spiritual beliefs.

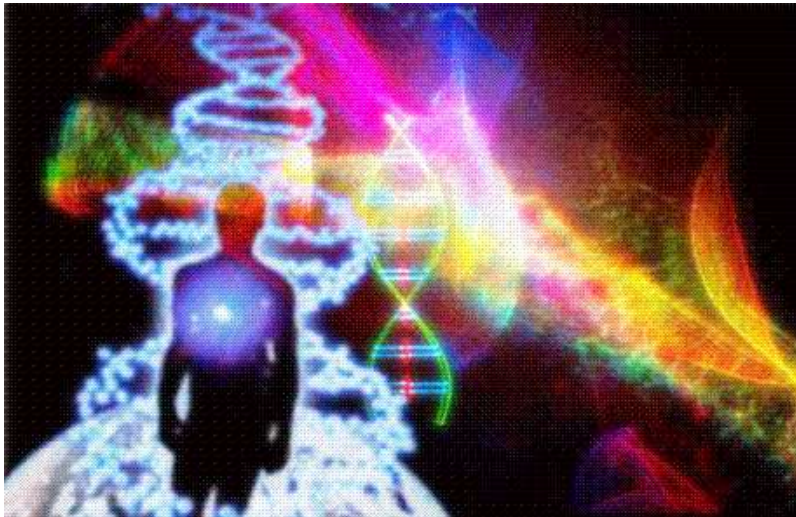
The same cabal is still in charge after thousands of years of overt and covert tyranny (see <http://illuminati-news.com/moriah.htm>), but although we sometimes don't want to admit to it, we are allowed more freedom here in the United States than we have perhaps ever been. This is not because the Powers That Be (**PTB**) have become friendlier, but perhaps more arrogant. The Internet has helped humans to connect all over the globe in a way that has not been possible before (at least not since Atlantis), and there is of course little the PTB can do to stop that, other than turning on the "kill switch" and shut down the Internet. In China, certain websites are not accessible due to strict censorship, but here in the west we're pretty much free to communicate whatever we want.

However, this is not a coincident. People are asking why the Internet was invented and invested in in the first place, when the PTB certainly could predict that free communication would happen. The answer is that they had no choice. The Internet is not for our convenience and not for the cabal's either. They are just puppets and are following orders. Orders from whom? Well, as we shall see, there are dimensional and even more so, interdimensional beings who are controlling the PTB (the Rockefellers, Rothschild's, the Bush's, and others). They were the ones who wanted the Internet to develop. If they are to take global control over the human population, they need a global network. Have you asked yourself why they are speeding up Internet connections over and over again? We already have really fast Internet available to us; why even faster? Again, this global network is primarily meant for

the ETs to control us, not for humans to chat with each other. Then, of course, the Internet can be used by people like me and others, to communicate our truth for free, without having to go through book publishers, promotion, and people having to buy my stuff. If I have something to communicate, I can put it out here and thousands of people can read it. So it works both ways.

In the long run, all our goal as spiritual beings is to return back to Source, the Prime Creator. People in the spiritual movement believe that this is our next step on the to-do-list. It is my conviction that this is not the case, though. We are here to learn and experience and we do this as separate spirits, who are still connected with Source on a subquantum level, but when we're done here, we just go to the next level of learning on a higher vibration. There may be a time when we can choose whether we want to go back and merge with Source and complete our experience, or continue exploring, but that time is not yet, as I see it.

Our immediate goal is to further develop our infinite potentials and not become, but realize that we already are, multi-dimensional, and this is quite a different ball game all together.



*Figure 1: Ascension through DNA activation*

The truth of the matter is that we already are multi-dimensional, but we don't know it and thus don't use our potentials. So where would we go? If we are all ONE, and we are all ultimately connected on a subquantum level, where can we go except inside ourselves, into the quantum and subquantum part of ourselves, see our connection to everything around us and transfer that from the micro cosmos to the macro cosmos?

Our bodies are originally made to be multi-dimensional. We already have the bodies we need, and we need to stay in them, not leave them. Therefore, we want to stay grounded and not reach for some lofty "God's Palace" in the sky.

We should feel gratitude for having a body; our physical body is our "Temple"; even the Bible says so. It's *because* of our body, not by abandoning it, that we can become multi-dimensional.

## 2. How Channeling Really Works

I would say that most channeled material is a confusing mixed bag of truths, half-truths and lies. However, I believe there are channeled entities doing their best to assist us to the best of their abilities, but they are limited as well as we are, in predicting exactly what is going to happen in the future.

The way channeling works, in general, is that the entities who temporarily possess a human body (often called a "vehicle") read the consciousness of that vehicle and at the same time tune into the mass consciousness of the entire population of the whole planet; they "hook up" to the planetary matrix, i.e. everything on the planet itself as a semi-conscious being. They also have access to the Akashic Records of the whole human race, and they have their own mass consciousness and that of the Multiverse to draw information and knowledge from. Some of them are also from our future and past, so they may have quite a lot of information from their own memories to draw from.

By having their multi-dimensional perspective, these entities can answer our questions with a high rate of accuracy, but the cons are that when they look into the future, things become slippery. Any and all beings on the planet, although to some degree predictable, make decisions every second of their lives, and these decisions create an outcome. If we then combine the decisions of nearly 7 billion people, the mutual outcome for the human race and everything we affect is quite unpredictable. Thus, it's very hard for these entities to tell the future of the mass consciousness. It's always easier to tell what will happen in a day or a week (because less thoughts and decisions are made within this short time span) than it would be to predict what will happen in a year or longer. We then need to include all the timelines involved. All these entities can do is to read the present consciousness of the planetary timeline at which they have entered, predict how the human consciousness will react and act in the future, still based on the time in which they operate, and get a probable picture of the future. However, any channeled entities worth your while will tell you that this is a very slippery business, and it's preferable not to try to predict things too precisely.

When taking part of channeled material, we must consider the agenda of the channeled entity or group consciousness. They can tell us things they want us to know and at the same time exclude what they *don't* want you to know. In addition, different entities have different levels of awareness, and just like with us humans; some may be truthful while others lie to push forward their own agenda.

We will discuss this problem in other papers as well. It is always a struggle to lay a puzzle that is multi-dimensional, and we have to accept that we are just in the beginning of learning things; whatever conclusions we come to today will be subject to future editing. What holds true today may be "old paradigm" tomorrow in the fluid and ever-changing Multiverse.

Another thing that is very important to consider is if the channeled entities are giving your power away or not. Only if the information is uplifting and can bring you to a new level of experience is it worth your time. And if they tell you to give your power to someone else than yourself (Ascended Masters or whomever), same thing; close the book, turn off the CD, and start looking elsewhere for valuable material.

A typical example of quality channeling which falls into many of the categories above, is, in my opinion, the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak.<sup>(1)</sup> In this case, their agenda is known and openly discussed by the entities, and they have been consistently assisting mankind for 23 years as of this writing, without contradicting themselves. Their information is uplifting and educating, and when it's more on the serious side, it always leads to a solution on the other end.

Being open about that they do have a personal agenda and what it is, is a positive thing in itself. Now we know what they want and how they want it, and it's up to us to agree with them or not. We can choose to be part of their agenda and see how it can benefit us, or we can opt out and choose another direction.

According to the Pleiadians, they are us in the future, but also our ancestors. They were part of the genetic engineering of humankind in the ancient past and are now "stuck" in a future timeline, which is not very pleasant to live in. They are directly connected to the events happening here on Earth in this nano-second (see section 1.3 below), and they want us to make more conscious decisions than they did when they were here at this particular time (on their timeline). They chose a machine world before a more simplistic, conscious reality closer to nature, and their "agenda" is to change their own timeline so that the nightmare they are living in now (our future) can change as well. They are refugees from different star systems; beings who have come together as a collective to contact us and educate us on what is ahead. They say we have free will to do whatever we want, but they are hoping that by teaching us, we will make more conscious decisions than they did in their past. If their agenda is successful, it could potentially mean that they cease to exist in their reality while we will thrive in ours, but they are willing to take that chance of creating their own extinction. The alternative, they say, is that if we choose the same route as they did, it's a good chance we will end up where they are.

### **3. The Nano-Second and the Importance of Staying Grounded in our Bodies**

An interesting thing the Pleiadians talk about is the "nano-second", which is their name of the time period between 1987-2012. That's when the energies on this planet are increasing exponentially, partly due to that we are aligning with the Galactic Center, an event that is already happening, but is culminating on Winter Solstice, 2012. This is the major reason for the mass awakening, but also for the suppression of the same by those in power, who want us to stay asleep and ignorant of our true selves. These suppressive forces are both humans in apparent power of this planet, and beings from elsewhere.

I think most of you who read this paper agree that more and more people around the globe are "waking up", also to the fact that there is a "Hidden Hand" pulling the strings of mankind from behind the scenes. Things are not exactly the way we're told they are by governments, mass media and so-called "authorities". The awakening has happened pretty quickly within a relatively short time frame, and many of us are certainly not the same person we were 25 years ago, or perhaps even 2 years ago. Many are getting the feeling that "time is speeding up", sometimes to an extent that it's hard to catch up and stay updated with what is going on around us or inside of us. Historically speaking, this is a new phenomenon in modern time. To some degree, the Internet has contributed to the mass awakening, because we have been able to connect with each other on a global scale to share our viewpoints and our

thoughts, but this is not the whole answer. If we weren't ready to wake up from our spiritual slumber, the Internet wouldn't have done the trick. There is still a lot to do before enough humans have woken up to make a radical change in paradigms, but we are quickly heading in that direction.

The Pleiadian time frame (1987-2012) feels pretty accurate to me when we realize that the mass awakening has happened more or less within the last 25 years. They say we have this small time window when there are intense energies hitting Earth from the cosmos, mostly on the gamma ray level, which heavily affect our bodies and our minds. Energy is not only something which supports basic life, but also energy on a quantum level, as encoded information, and it is this information which is triggering our dormant DNA, connecting us with the Multiverse. Our own Sun, which is also connected with, and affected by, the *"Womb of the Mother"*, the Giant Sun (or huge collection of suns) in the Galactic Center, is more intense than normal, and is directly affecting us and our mass consciousness here on Earth.

Therefore, it's very important that we always stay grounded and in our bodies; *especially* now while this process is so intense. All the information from cosmos that we "download" during this time will help us tremendously after 2012 when the energies slowly go back to a more normal level, and time as we perceive it will gradually slow down again. So, we need to be very mindful right now and work on connection with these energies, or it will be so much harder afterwards. This boost of energy which we are currently experiencing is a "free ride" if we are receptive, ready and willing to take it all in, and when the nano-second has passed, we have time to process what we have gathered.

This makes it so much more important to ["follow our heart"](#) and our "instincts" (intuition), and trust what we feel. We are living in times where we will find the intellect being useful, but also quite limited. These are *not* the times where the logical mind can figure things out on its own; it needs big help from the heart chakra. Not until we have opened our hearts and started "feeling" can we more accurately analyze what is going on and how to proceed. Mulder was wrong when he said that "the answers are out there", and that's why he never found them. The answers are within, and that's where we need to start looking.

#### **4. The Real Ascension**

The yearning many of us feel inside to ascend to higher densities is not just programming and deception. It's also because a fragment of us remembers how it is to be multi-dimensional. How many of us haven't looked up in the night-sky, watched the stars, just to get this feeling that we "want to go home"? Some of us may even feel a little sad or get a feeling of being lost. We don't really understand why we feel this way, but there is a reason. It's not necessarily because we don't belong here on Earth and therefore want to "go home" to some other star system. It's more that we miss our abilities to be multi-dimensional where the whole Multiverse is our home. We feel a little bit like someone who is in prison, looking out through the bars, seeing the world outside and get this longing for freedom.

Ascension, as it is presented in the New Age Movement and in channeled material in particular, triggers this feeling inside of us. This is probably the main reason we so dearly want to believe in it, and another reason being that we want to escape from a



reality we don't like. We feel we are trapped in a control system with no way out, and ascension seems like the perfect escape. The ideas of ascension and Ascended Masters have also been promoted by certain secret societies over the millennia, mostly to keep people who are thinking outside the box trapped within the 3rd Density.



Figure 2 - Carla Rueckert, who originally channeled the Ra Collective in the 1980s

The common misconception is that by ascending we are leaving our bodies and going somewhere. We are not leaving Earth, our home, but instead, while still in our bodies, we are letting the higher densities manifest through our chakras, little by little at first, then faster and faster. We do this by activating more and more of our DNA, and not to escape to some lofty reality where everything is bliss. To become multi-dimensional means we are opening up again to the whole Multiverse that we once were connected to, and as we evolve, our environment will gradually change, because we are creating a new paradigm; a new Earth with our vibrations, thoughts, emotions, and newly regained wisdom. Our DNA is starting to lighten up and the chakras open, one by one. Our Primary Body is our "home station" and from there we can explore the Multiverse with our thoughts and our *photonic bodies*.<sup>[2]</sup> Before we are done with this paper, the difference between ascension and becoming multi-

dimensional will be crystal clear. We experience the Multiverse in all its glory from here, in 4-space/time. We need bodies to function on a multi-dimensional level and to have a full experience. Or as James of the WingMakers puts it:

The orientation that humanity is emerging from the relative darkness of the 3rd dimension to the 4th dimension is a misconception of the modern-day New Age movement. Humanity evolves to embrace the multiverse, and as it evolves it discovers that its superuniverse is accessible to the human mind in ways that defy logic. This is the stage upon which humanity is entering, and it is not to ascend in a vibratory epiphany to a higher dimension, but rather it is to interact with a broader multiverse of intelligence that heretofore has only been imagined by a handful of humanity's finest representatives.

Humanity will remain in the 3rd dimension, but will increasingly become aware of the higher dimensions while living in the 3rd dimension, even as First Source, its creator, does. First Source lives in the 3rd dimension, but is simultaneously aware of itself throughout the spectrum of the multiverse, and through Source Intelligence, is aware of all life forms in all dimensions.<sup>[3]</sup>

The Pleiadians say something very similar. Still, it's not the most important thing what other people or collective entities say; what's important is what *you* feel and if what you're learning gives you power and inspiration, or not. That's what matters, because you are the one who ultimately will have to use what you learn.



These special times we are living in are very challenging for many; both for those who are thrilled by the incoming energies and learn from the light fragments carried on by the Sun, and those who are still not awake enough to recognize them consciously. There is no doubt that this dance of increased energies will also affect our environment, and it already does. Some people think that the Earth changes will soon cease to



Figure 3 - Artist's interpretation of Nibiru passing close to Earth

happen, after an imagined culmination in 2012, but they will continue years after that. Not wanting to be alarming, but still getting real, I am sorry to say that the earthquakes, tsunamis, global warming (the real one), flooding, hurricanes and other natural phenomena which are not manmade by HAARP and other similar projects, will continue to occur with increased intensity long after 2012. The main reason for this is the cyclic passing of the tenth planet in our solar system (if we include Pluto), Nibiru, the giant celestial body which has a 3,600 years orbit around our Sun. As Nibiru comes closer, there will be dramatic effects here on Earth and the rest of the solar system. We can go back every approximately 3,600 years in time, and we will see cataclysms having occurred with various intensity and destruction, depending on from which angle Nibiru is entering the Inner Solar System. We will discuss Nibiru a lot in these papers; not just as a celestial body, but as an *inhabited* planet with intelligent life.

One of the main things is to be prepared; not only for the earth changes, but for the changes within, where the mass awakening is taking place. Those who have prepared themselves by starting the process to connect with the Multiverse will have a much easier time going through the transition, while those who haven't prepared at all, or are totally ignorant to what is going on, will have a very tough time, and some will even go insane and/or commit suicide. I am not saying this to scare the reader, just as a matter of fact. We can already see this happening around us; many people are totally overwhelmed by their life situations and don't understand what is happening. This is why I believe the information in these papers are so important. If nothing else, I am hoping they at least trigger something within the reader to start the search for the Holy Grail, the Inner Knowledge.

Also, different timelines are merging as we become more multi-D. We will talk more about this in another paper, and how we live many different lives simultaneously on different timelines and in different time periods. This may not be real to some of the readers at this point, but will be clearer the more you read.

Others are having vivid and lucid dreams, where they connect with their multi-dimensional selves, meet with dead relatives or spirit guides (who sometimes can be one and the same). For those who can interpret the symbolism in their dreams may learn a lot of what is happening in their lives and in their environment. After all, it is in the dream state where agreements are made<sup>[4]</sup>, and in certain terms, the dream state is more "real" than our awake state, due to that we are more multi-dimensionally connected on a quantum level in our dream state than when we are when awake. Many people will become more psychic and telepathic during this period, and when we notice something like that happen to us occasionally, it is important to embrace these moments and acknowledge our new abilities. Also to recognize them when they occur and work on developing them even more. It's a crucial part of being multi-dimensional.

In the Multiverse most evolved beings are living under "The Law of One"<sup>[5]</sup>, which is the understanding that we are all ONE and what we are doing to another we do to ourselves. They have the knowledge as of who they are and where they came from. Still, it needs to be said, that even in the Multiverse there is corruption, power struggles and wars (*as above, so below*), and not everything is bliss just because we open up to new realities. The Multiverse is there to be explored (it's the whole purpose) and all beings have "free will" to experience anything they like; that's the beauty of the game, if we look at it from the original, intended perspective. No one is going to punish you for doing something counter-survival, except yourself. We have all heard the expression "*what comes around goes around*", which simply is another expression for the term "karma". So, we will notice when we open up our chakras that it's still up to us how we want to explore the Multiverse; we can do it from a positive viewpoint or from a negative. It is up to the individual and/or the species. As long as we are separate from Source and are experiencing the Matrix/Unum/Multiverse, there is going to be polarity, though. The huge difference between now and then is that all choices will be available to us, and we can go anywhere we want in the Multiverse, but still have our base in our biological bodies.

The planet we live in at the moment is very dense and vibrates within a relatively low frequency band. Things here, including our bodies, are pretty condensed and heavy. The lower the vibration, the more solid matter becomes. Hence, it's sometimes hard for many visitors from the rest of the cosmos to stay around us for a longer period of time, because outside of Earth things are much less dense. After a while, they get quite uncomfortable and need to leave, or if they don't, they may get caught up in our low vibration and may even get stuck here, which has happened.<sup>[6]</sup> This is one of the reasons why people see strange looking creatures all over the globe, and creatures coming up from inside the Earth. Although there are native creatures living inside Earth as well, some of them are not from here and had no intention to stay.

Astronauts who have left the Earth's atmosphere are witnesses to how different it feels when they leave the planet; they say it feels like a big burden has been lifted from their shoulders. Their thinking process is easier, their bodies feel healthier and they become almost euphoric; and also, interestingly enough, the noise inside their heads are gone; it's silent! When they leave Earth, they get out of its frequency range and feel a taste of how Earth would be if we all increase our vibrations. Once the astronauts return to Earth, they get caught within the low frequency mass consciousness again, with the consequence that some astronauts and cosmonauts fall into chronic depression, and many start having alcohol problems.

## 5. The RA Material

The Ra Material has been available to us since the 1980s, channeled by Carla Rueckert (*fig. 2*) between 1981 and 1984; the late Don Elkins asked the questions and Jim McCarty was the scribe.<sup>[7]</sup> These three persons made up the group who channeled The Ra Collective, claiming to be a 6th Density Collective Consciousness, whom have visited Earth in physical form in the past. The result of the channeled sessions, which were assembled into 5 books called "The Ra Material" or "The Law of One", were considered a break-through in metaphysics due to the wealth of information and Don Elkins' brilliant questions. Channeling and metaphysics have not been the same since, I think I dare say; at least not until the Pleiadians came into the picture in 1988. Many entities came after and said similar things, but the Ra Material was one of the pioneer channels of modern time.

I have read all the 5 books at least twice and also skipped around in them when needed for research purposes. There is a great website where a fan of the material set up a searchable site with all the info, so that you easily can find anything you want, sorted by categories, words, phrases and whatnot. The web address is <http://lawofone.info>. Carla Rueckert's current website is <http://llresearch.org/>.

This material probably found a new life within the spiritual movement and the metaphysical research community after an anonymous person, calling himself "Hidden Hand", posted on the Above Top Secret Forum in late 2008.<sup>[8]</sup> I recaptured the conversation this person had with the forum members (we actually don't even know the gender of this person but will make him male for the purpose of our discussion), and made an article out of it, which has become extremely popular; perhaps one of the most popular articles I've ever posted. I called it *"Dialogue with 'Hidden Hand' --- Self-Proclaimed Illuminati Insider"*.<sup>[9]</sup> This person, revealing a lot of interesting information about who is controlling our planet, including valuable data regarding things that revolve around that subject, also mentioned the Ra Material as being one of the most accurate channeled information on the planet today. This statement had many people, including myself, read the books for the first time.



Figure 4 - Carla Rueckert channeling Ra (early 1980s)

First of all, Hidden Hand is not a friend of humanity, from our every-day perspective; he is a catalyst. Some people saw him as an ally and helper, but it's easy to forget that he is a mass murderer and a very negatively oriented being, claiming to belong

to a bloodline not from this Earth. Secondly, he is promoting the Ra Material as being a more or less impeccable source (claiming it to be around 97% correct) So I read the material and was fascinated to say the least. The Ra Material opened up quite a few doors and changed my way of thinking in many ways; it was a huge stepping stone for me. Even today I consider much of this material being accurate. Still, like with everything, we need to use discernment.

The difference between the Ra Material and the Pleiadians, for example, is the lack of intimacy in the first. You get the feeling that the Pleiadians are "real" beings in the sense that they can show emotions and connectivity with the audience. Although I haven't heard an original session between Ra/Carla Rueckert and Don Elkins live (only when David Wilcock channels them),<sup>[10]</sup> reading the material gives me the feeling of "robotism"; the Ra Collective is quite emotionless and almost machine-like in their presence and their replies. This always bothered me, but I put that aside in favor of the great information they provided. The Ra collective claims to be 6th Density beings, having visited our planet on a few occasions in the far past, and now they are quite close to completing an Octave (densities 1-8, where 8 is the transition from one Octave to the next).

The Ra Collective basically contacted humanity to prepare us for the "Harvest", which is an event that, according to them, happens every 75,000 years, and will happen around 2012. They say that an Earth cycle is now coming to an end, and those who are more than 51% "Service to Others" than "Service to Self" are vibrating high enough to ascend to the 4th Density. Those who are not, will be left behind and recycle into another 75,000 year cycle in 3rd Density, but on another planet. Earth is, in their words, now ascending to the 4th Density as well; in fact, it already *is* 4th Density. Those who vibrate high enough will stay on this very Earth and transform together with it into 4th Density.

The similarity between the RA Material and that of the Pleiadians are remarkable, especially as they approach the same thing from two different angles. I find this fascinating and convincing, as they seemingly are not from the same collective. Both the Pleiadians and RA are talking about "ascending" to a New Earth of higher vibration, which can carry our new, higher consciousness. RA call it the Harvest, and although the Pleiadians use this term once or twice as well, they are saying that Earth will basically be splitting into two Earths, metaphysically speaking; one will stay in 3-D while one will be a 4-D Earth.

The RA Material, as well as the "Cassiopeans", "Germane", "The Pleiadians", "Hidden Hand", and others are distinguishing between Service to Self (**STS**) and Service to Others (**STO**). These terms will be more closely discussed in a separate section of one of the "Soulution Papers", but for those who are totally unfamiliar of the terms, here's a brief explanation, as presented by the RA Material:

**Service to Others (STO)**, for those to which this term is new, means that a person is ready to serve their fellow man and their environment when help is needed and asked for. This is done unconditionally, without the person asking him/herself, "what is in it for me?" You simply don't expect anything in return. If someone wants to pay back for your service, it may be accepted, as this is the other person's way of feeling gratitude, but should never be asked for or bargained for. STO is done out of Unconditional Love, which is a basic attribute of Source.

**Service to Self** (STS) is, as the term indicates, the opposite. If you do something for others, you always ask yourself what you can gain from it. You don't do things to help others out of Unconditional Love for All That Is, but for your own benefit. The Service to Self person is experiencing a manifestation of Source where taking is much more important than giving.

STS indicates that it's the work of the Ego. I need to add that there is nothing wrong with having an ego. Without it, you wouldn't be able to think intellectually. In some factions of the New Age movement it is important to get rid of the ego because the ego is something bad and egotistical. Not necessarily so, though. It's only when the ego totally takes over and the person acts like a "besserwisser" that ego becomes a problem, or rather an obstacle to opening up your heart.

According to Ra and many other metaphysical sources, it's okay to be either way, it's just polarity and different experiences. However, karma is always an issue, and those who choose STS sooner or later have to deal with their own karma, so that they may suddenly find themselves on the other end of the rope, where someone else is taking advantage of them to the same degree they did it to others. So it's just a matter of choice, and either way, we all return to Source, according to Ra, although it will be harder and take longer if we choose the STS route.

Both Hidden Hand and Ra say that if you are more than 97% negative, or STS, you ascend to *4th Density Negative*, where you have to gradually live out your karma. This is something compared to living hell, similar to what we sometimes see in movies, where everybody is fighting against each other without remorse, and they all have to watch their backs 24/7 and trust no one. Not a desirable place to be.

I am bringing up the Ra Material and Hidden Hand quite extensively here because they have become such a big part of the spiritual movement. It can't be stressed enough that we need to pick out what resonates from any material and leave the rest; it's very dangerous to swallow everything someone says, no matter how right it sounds. No one has the whole truth; it has to be sought in layers inside ourselves. Seek inside, take in information when needed, but with caution, and create your own reality; the one you want to live in. It is most important that we learn how this current prison planet is set up; webs of deceit spun within webs of deceit. It's very cleverly done and it includes the metaphysical realms to a very large degree as well. Like attracts alike, as we know, and there are bonds and treaties between all kinds of different beings in the expanding Multiverse. Still, it is my absolute conviction that the Multiverse is basically a friendly place and always works in our favor. It is us who need to decide what we want to experience. *Ask and ye shall receive!*

Unconditional Love, Service to Self, and Service to Others are of course "the real deals". By helping others when they want our help (without forcing help on anybody) is boosting the mass consciousness and what one person does will affect everybody else to some degree, so if we want to stay positive, live a happy life and start vibrating on a higher level, Unconditional Love, Service to Others and Self in a healthy mix is the way to go.

We need to set our priorities straight. Like we said earlier, the Ra Material and Hidden Hand are telling us that we need to be 51% STO to be able to ascend to a higher density. If we are less than 51% STO, and a little more STS than that, we will "recycle" into another cycle in 3rd Density until we learn our lessons. Another cycle will again be very challenging and we will live under the same negative control as we

do now. The logic behind this is, according to both sources, that if we are 51% or more Service to Others than Service to Self, we vibrate on a 4th Density level and will ascend; it's not a punishment not to ascend, just physical law.

However, here is the catch: people who are buying into the Ra Material and Hidden Hand too much, often develop a bad conscience, and may even get anxiety due to that they constantly think about if they are 51% STO or not. By the end of the day, they may have doubts if they are "good enough", or if they are doomed to experience another cycle in 3-D.

## 6. Some Final Words

Connecting to the Multiverse is a matter of opening up our own chakras and minds to endless possibilities. Once we understand that we are all ONE with the Creator, and there is no separation; when we *truly* understand this the rest comes quite naturally. We don't even think in terms of if we're "good enough" or not. We just know we are all in this together and what you experience, on some level I experience as well, and vice versa. Once this is realized, we are no longer thinking in terms of "good" and "evil". Everything is experience, and if we encounter something we don't like, we know it's there to show us and teach us something. And we also stop blaming others for the situations we're in. We know beyond any doubt that we are a major part in what we are experiencing, and as long as energy is moving freely and easily, we're good to go, and we learn something.

Also, ponder the following interesting fact: those who are controlling us, originally from elsewhere, may be more intelligent and more technologically advanced than us because they originate from older civilizations. Still, humans who are waking up here on Earth today with a positive attitude are, in ways that count, more advanced than they are already. We understand that wars and negative control is something of the past and not something we ever want to engage in again. We don't need to bring fear unto others to get things our way; we know we can't win by meeting fire with fire. We do things out of Love and Understanding because that's just the way we think, naturally. We are fully aware that using weapons and violence as a mean to accomplish goals is *always* a sign of lower awareness and lower consciousness, whether we talk about ETs or humans. We are the future, they are the past, and one day, not too far away from now, they will no longer match our frequency and will not be part of our reality anymore until they too have come to the same conclusions as we have.

The way we have been set back on this planet and brought down into oblivion is by letting those in power take *our* power away. How many belief systems have been invented *for* us? How many have we invented ourselves? How many religions and spiritual paths do we have to choose from? How many religious leaders? Gurus? Ascended Masters? How many variants of Jesus and God? No one can say we won't have opportunities to pick and choose. It's like when going to the supermarket; you want to buy shampoo, and lo and behold! there are an overwhelming amount of different brands and varieties within each brand to pick from. Still, they all basically do the same thing; they wash your hair. Feel free to pick the brand of your choice! The prison guards won't stop you, as long as you choose from the brands they decided and don't try to substitute them with your own.



As we move along through these papers, my intention is to challenge the reader to start thinking with their heart more than their heads. It's fine to try to wrap our head around things, but the trick is to know when to use our hearts and when to use our heads. These papers are going to challenge both; how much so will differ depending on the reader's current understanding, but my hope is that everybody will feel challenged to a certain degree at least and have quite a few "aha" moments, just like I did when I researched this. As we move up through the "Levels of Learning" (which is how these papers are set up) things will be even clearer. At the point of this writing, I believe I have Levels I and II ready in my head, but after that, I don't know either what will be revealed. No matter how much I read and listen to lectures, talk to people or watch videos; it's when I start writing that things begin to really fall into place.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Barbara Marciniak, residing in Apex, North Carolina, and this particular group of Pleiadian refugees of a higher multi-dimensional than we humans, are not very fond of the technology we have developed here on Earth up to this point. They don't bash out on technology at large, only how it's used. Therefore, you can find very little of their material on the Internet, but can contact Barbara or her staff to order the CDs with her channeled material at, **Bold Connections Unlimited, P.O. Box 782, Apex, NC 27502, USA**. Barbara does in fact have a modest website, which is sparsely updated, which the reader can visit at <http://pleiadians.com>.

[2] See "[\*Physics and Science, Paper #1: Exploring the Unum -- The Ever-Expanding Multiverse\*](#)", section 1.1

[3] "[\*James: Questions and Answers: Responses from James -- Session 2\*](#)", <http://wingmakers.com/jamesqa2.html>

[4] "The Pleiadians", channeled by Barbara Marciniak on August 13, 2010: "[\*Awakening to the Sun\*](#)", CD 1, Track 2.

[5] The RA Material ( or "[\*The Law of One\*](#)" Material) was channeled by a group of three people in the early 1980s. This consciousness is called the "Ra Collective", and is a 6<sup>th</sup> Density group that was channeled through Carla Rueckert over a short amount of time and resulted in 5 books containing the complete channeled sessions from these beings. <http://lawofone.info>. The Ra Material in book format can be ordered from the channeler's website: [http://www.llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://www.llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx).

[6] [5] Interview with James of the WingMakers, by Project Camelot, ©2008. [http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf).

[7] [http://www.llresearch.org/library/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf/the\\_law\\_of\\_one\\_pdf.aspx](http://www.llresearch.org/library/the_law_of_one_pdf/the_law_of_one_pdf.aspx)

[8] <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/>

[9] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[10] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p6ggAPY5LpE>

# (Metaphysics Section)

## Paper #4: There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel

### *What Happens After Body Death?*

*by Wes Penre, Tuesday, March 25, 2011*

---

#### 1. Abstract

We all, at one time or another, ponder what happens when the body gives up and dies. It happens to us all, but where do we go? Is there a life after death? Without having any proof, many people make up their minds and create a belief system around it; whether it is a religious dogma, a New Age, or a philosophical angle, an agnostic "There may or may not be an afterlife" approach, or the pure atheistic or conservative scientific viewpoint that there is no afterlife.

My purpose with this paper is not to discuss any of the above belief systems. I will immediately take the approach that there *is* an afterlife and that the soul/spirit lives on after body death. There is no doubt about it, and the evidence for that is far more overwhelming than any so-called evidence that there is not. So our discussion will start on that level and bring it further.

First of all: what is a credible witness and good research when comes to this subject? A credible witness is:

1. Someone who is telling a story under hypnosis or during regression therapy by a well trained hypnotist/regression therapist and can describe in details what is happening. This story is then backed up by numerous other witnesses, whom have gone through regression therapy by the same or other hypnotists and tell an almost identical story. The session have been recorded and the questions asked by the therapist is in no way leading. Still, the clients (thousands upon thousands of them) are saying basically the same thing. This has been done and I will refer to these kinds of testimonies and consider them evidence.
2. Single witnesses, who recall from trauma or otherwise, what happened after they died. These testimonies, when credible, include deep emotions on the subject; positive or negative; and sometimes an unwillingness to talk about it. The witness has nothing to gain from telling the story, but quite the opposite; they will more likely be looked upon as strange. We have such witnesses as well, and when their stories are coherent, and/or the person comes across as honest and sincere, I consider that evidence, too. These witnesses may even have looked for help to interpret their experience.

Secondly, what is good research?

1. We have quite a few hypnotists who have hypnotized a large number of witnesses, who all say the same thing, with a few small differences, which can be expected. These hypnotists are professionals, and some of them didn't even believe in past lives until they stumbled upon a client who contacted incidents both (or either) from past lives and (or) the in-between-lives area. The hypnotist started exploring the subject and found out that these incidents were real.
2. Perhaps twenty years ago or so, there were not many books written on this subject, but since then, the interest has increased exponentially and there are good books out there now. Some of them are very well researched and don't always coincide with the positive experiences that many people have had between lives. There seems to be a darker side to this as well.

This Paper will present both sides of the story, separately, and we will end with discussing the two and come to some kind of conclusion. We will start with the more positive experiences.

## 2. Regression Therapy in Modern Times - A Brief Background



Figure 1 -  
Dr. Michael Newton

I would highly recommend that the readers get the books, *"Journey of Souls"* and *"Destiny of Souls"* by Dr. Michael Newton<sup>[1]</sup>. Dr. Newton is a therapist and hypnotist, whose original purpose was to relieve people from stress and depression with the help of regression therapy, or hypnotism. After a while, he noticed that some clients started going back to previous lives and even into the between-lives area, where souls go after they depart from the body after body death.

Being a dedicated scientist and an atheist, this came as a shock to him, and he was very skeptical at first. Hence, he asked the subject to be very precise and describe exactly what happened around him/her. He wasn't satisfied until he got some details that could be verified. Eventually, he couldn't deny the obvious anymore; his clients were really experiencing what they were saying!

Since then, Dr. Newton has hypnotized more than 7,000 people, whom he has taken back to previous lives and especially, the between-lives area (**BLA**<sup>#</sup>). To his amazement, all these subjects were telling the exact same story, only with their subjective personal experiences differing from each other. Other than that, the stories were absolutely coherent! After a while, Dr. Newton was able to see a pattern and draw conclusion from that, which built very strong evidence. 7,000 people don't lie, and in particular, they don't tell the same story independently from each other. To get a feel for this and to hear the story in Dr. Newton's own word, here is a very interesting video interview:

I am going to concentrate in this section mainly on what Dr. Newton's subjects told him, because the witnesses are so numerous. There are, of course, a lot of other

hypnotists out there who are doing a similar great job, and have come to the same conclusions. Some of them are using the same technique.

As a matter of fact, regression therapy is nothing new. It took off big time around 1950, when L. Ron Hubbard, later the founder of the Church of Scientology, released his book, "*Dianetics - The Modern Science of Mental Health*"<sup>[2]</sup>, which quickly became #1 on New York Times Best Seller List and stayed on the list for decades. Hubbard didn't call it regression therapy, but Dianetics, which literally means *dia* = (Greek) *through* and *noetics* = *the intellect or of pure thought; reasoning*. Hubbard translated it as "*through the mind*". With his revolutionary technique, he could have people who had somatic or psycho-somatic illnesses to go back in time through chains of events on the same subject until they hit the bottom of the chain; the cause to the problem. Once the cause was found, the whole chain blew and disappeared and the subject found tremendous relief and sometimes it was a greatly life enhancing experience.

Hubbard and Newton are using a similar technique with the difference that Hubbard didn't hypnotize his clients; they were put in something called "reverie", which is a state of slightly lower frequency than being awake, and thus the subject could contact his/her subconscious mind by being asked questions by an "auditor", a person "who listens" and helps the subject recall. Hubbard's theory was that all problems in present time can be resolved by finding its cause in the past. More often than not, a persistent mental or physical problem has a traumatic source in the past. Dr. Newton seems to have come to a similar conclusion.

Just like Dr. Newton, Hubbard did not expect what really happened; people started going "past life" in his sessions. And some of them went into the BLA<sup>#</sup> as well. Out of his research came Expanded Dianetics and the more controversial Church of Scientology. It should be added that Hubbard was heavily attacked by the Mental Health industry when he presented Dianetics to the field and to the public in the 1950s. His methods were a huge threat to their own business, and there are indications that there were murder attempts against him. However, Dianetics spread like wildfire, and Hubbard probably became too well known to be eliminated. Instead, they chose to ridicule him.

I am well aware of that L. Ron Hubbard and his Church of Scientology is a very touchy subject and quite controversial. I do not subscribe to the teachings of the organization as it is today, and don't recommend anybody to join the Church, but I have to be fair and tell the truth. Dianetics works; I have tried it myself in the past and it's a working science, because it's not just theory, but can be practiced with the expected results. I have also seen the other side of the coin, which is the present Church, in which I was a member between 1985 and 1992. When I joined, Hubbard was still alive. I rapidly moved up the levels and became a New OT VII and a Class V auditor in the Church. However, after a while, I started noticing the corruption within the organization and what was really going on behind the scenes, and I left and never went back. My opinion is still that the Church became heavily corrupted in 1982, when there was a coup against it and it was taken over. Between 1982, until his death in 1986, Hubbard was on the run from the FBI and in hiding most of the time; perhaps also from the new management, which I have reasons to believe is the CIA or Navy Intelligence.

Another researcher, a non-scientologist, whom I communicated a lot with some time ago, suggested that Scientology pre-1968 was very interesting and enlightening, but went downhill after that. I am bound to agree; the time frame seems right. There is a lot of valuable information in Hubbard's early lectures and books from the 1950s, like *"The Philadelphia Doctorate Course"* and *"The Phoenix Lectures"*<sup>[3]</sup> to name two. However, one really has to use discernment if plowing through this material to find some gems here and there...

Hypnotism, of course, is in itself a much older practice, but I want to mention Hubbard in this train of thoughts as well, because we are going to come back to him later on.

### 3. The Positive Version of Afterlife

I want to start with summarizing the experiences of Dr. Michael Newton's clients. For more details, I must refer to his excellent books, which all can be ordered at Amazon.com. It is extremely hard, if not impossible, to discard what the subjects are telling the therapist, because the witnesses, unrelated to each other, are stunningly coherent.

The exact details of what happens after body death differ from case to case, depending on each person's experiences in life and his/her advancement, but according to the study, which includes more than 7000 people, it doesn't matter if the person was religious, an atheist, agnostic, Gnostic, or whatever belief system the person subscribed to in life; the experiences in Sitter space (time/space or afterlife) are still very similar.



Figure 2: Astral body

After the soul has departed from the body, one of two basic things normally happens, depending on if the soul is more "advanced" or less "advanced". The lesser advanced soul may stay around for a while, a little confused over being dead and not able to directly communicate with his/her relatives and friends. These souls may also try to hang on to possessions that were dear to them during their lives and which they now miss. They may also want to stay around to make sure their body is taken well care of; perhaps there was an agreement whether the person should be buried or cremated? The soul may want to make sure that the directions set in life are now carried out.

When this category of souls have stayed around for a little while and made sure that everybody are doing relatively well due to the circumstance, the soul normally leaves. Leaving means that it separates from the Earth planes and is drawn towards a dark tunnel which seems pretty much like a wormhole or black hole in space. Quite soon, the soul is being aware of a bright light at the end of the tunnel, and it is moving rapidly towards this light. Many subject say that there are "side tunnels" departing from the main tunnel, but I have never heard anybody choosing to go that route; I'm not even sure if it is possible.

As the soul gets closer to the light, it gets bigger and brighter, and the departed soul can normally start distinguishing one or more people standing in the light. First it's vague, but it's soon getting clearer; the persons waiting are either old relatives (mothers, fathers, siblings, grandparents) or dear friends (or soul mates), or all of the above. The recently departed soul is greeted by these people, quite an emotional reunion is taking place, and an overwhelming feeling of love and joy is filling up the departed soul. It feels like it wants to stay there forever because of the incredible feeling of oneness with its loved ones.



*Figure 3: The light at the end of the tunnel*

After that, the relatives withdraw and tell the departed soul that it will be assisted in crossing over by its Spirit Guide and that they will all meet again soon. So they disappear and the Spirit Guide, who normally was there in the background all the time, but often went unnoticed by the departed due to his/her focus on the loved ones, now steps forward to help the newcomer. The testimonies are quite coherent when comes to describing the Spirit Guide; it may be a "he" or a "she", very loving and helpful, and the departed soul feels like it has reconnected with a very good, old friend, which also seems to be the case due to that a certain Spirit Guide is dedicated to a specific soul. Hence, in most cases, we meet the same Guide every time we die. In some cases, subjects under hypnosis are saying that the Guide can be mischievous and a bit awkward as well, and in a few cases they have even scared the departed, until they eventually tell the newcomer that it was a "joke" and it was



the appropriate thing to do at the moment. However, these cases are extremely rare.



Figure 4: Example of near-death experience

"adult" and "advanced" souls. Therefore, if such a young soul died under trauma or sudden and unexpected circumstances, they may hang around and become ghosts. They refuse to let go of their physical life. Sometimes they may hang around for centuries in terms of linear time, but as time is different in time/space than in space/time, the ghost doesn't consider it being that long. Still, its Spirit Guide is always trying to reach the lost soul and guide it in the right direction, but sometimes the soul refuses to go anyway, and the Guide honors its "free will". Sooner or later, the lost soul will normally be released from its trauma and move on and follow the Guide.

Lastly, Dr. Newton is also mentioning what happens to a soul that has led a violent and criminal life to the extreme. These souls sometimes get separated from the rest after body death. They are so damaged that they can't interact with the other souls, so their Spirit Guides will take them aside and work with them in some kind of quarantine area and they will not merge with the others until they are healed.

Kevin Williams<sup>[4]</sup> summarizes pretty neatly what Dr. Newton explains in his series of books regarding wrong-doings and what happens at the end of a life cycle:

I want to back up here for a moment to describe the journey of a more advanced soul, as Dr. Newton puts it, and how they differ from the less advanced.

Instead of hanging around after body death, they usually move on quite quickly, move through the tunnel and meet with the Spirit Guide. Everything happens quite rapidly, as if this is just some routine that needs to be done rather than that it's actually necessary, and then the soul moves on from there and normally joins path with other souls in its soul group (more about soul groups soon). On some occasions, the very advanced soul doesn't even meet with its Guide right away, but knows where to go and travels to its destination immediately, eager to move on.

A third category is what Dr. Newton calls the "young soul", who hasn't had much experience in the physical world. These souls may be much more attached to people and material things in the physical universe than

Because wrong-doing takes so many forms on Earth, spiritual instruction and the type of isolation used is varied for each soul. The nature of these variations apparently is evaluated during orientation at the end of each life. The relative time of seclusion and reindoctrination is not consistent either. For instance, I have had reports about maladjusted spirits who have returned back to Earth directly after a period of seclusion in order to expunge themselves as soon as possible by a good incarnated performance.

All souls, regardless of experience, eventually arrive at a central port in the spirit world which I call the staging area. Once past the orientation station there seems to be no further travel detours for anyone entering this space of the spirit world. Apparently, large numbers of returning souls are conveyed in a spiritual form of mass transit. Spirits are brought in, collected, and then projected out to their proper final destinations similar to a central terminal of a metropolitan airport that has the capacity to fly people out in any direction. The most outstanding characteristic of this world is a continuous feeling of a powerful mental force directing everything in uncanny harmony. People say this is a place of pure thought.

After souls arrive back into their soul groups, they are summoned to appear before a Council of Elders. While the Council is not prosecutorial, they do engage in direct examination of a soul's activities before returning them to their groups.

Group placement is determined by soul level. After physical death, a soul's journey back home ends with debarkation into the space reserved for their own colony, as long as they are not a very young soul or isolated for other reasons. The souls represented in these cluster groups are intimate old friends who have the same awareness level. Members of the same cluster group are closely united for all eternity. These tightly-knit clusters are often composed of like-minded souls with common objectives which they continually work out with each other. Usually they choose lives together as relatives and close friends during their incarnations on Earth. [5]

### 3.1 Three Levels of Soul Groupings

According to the Working Model, as presented by Life Physics Group California, from the T-Boundary (Thought Boundary) which is "surrounding" the 7 Levels of Manifestation (**LOM**) as fuzzy limit, Source is still creating new fragments of Itself, which we call souls (*Information Clouds* in Life Physics). Hence, there are souls of all different age, in our terms; so we have young souls, intermediate souls and advanced souls, all depending on how much each soul has had the chance to experience overall in the Multiverse/Unum. This is being confirmed by Dr. Newton, as we shall see here below. Also, because some clients of Dr. Newton's have been working in the "nursery" to "give birth" to new souls, it makes me wonder if the Sitter Space we are entering after body death is within, or close to the T-Boundary.

**The Beginner Soul:** After have collected and gone through his research over the years and compared the experiences of his clients, Dr. Newton has come to the conclusion that there are three levels of soul groupings. The "Beginner Soul" is in its turn grouped into two sub-categories, where the first one the the young soul, who hasn't had the chance to incarnate that many times in the physical. Secondly, we

have the souls who have been incarnating for quite some time, but still are acting immaturely and haven't developed close to what was expected.

The beginner soul sometimes lives a number of lives in relative confusion, having a hard time figuring out the Earth curriculum; they are used to the supportive harmony in time/space. They have a tendency to surrender to the social structure of the planet and more easily fall for propaganda and the "functional insanity" which is so dominant on our planet. They can be brilliant in some ways, but often lack the compassion for others and are usually self-centered and don't have the ability to think outside the box, or even independently. We have all been in this stage, according to Dr. Newton.

**The Intermediate Soul:** These souls, who are more mature than the Beginner Souls, tend not to cluster as much as the first category. This doesn't mean they live in isolation, but they are more independent than the immature souls, and want to develop more separately. Still, they mingle with their own soul group, but not on an as regular basis as the Beginners. This category normally don't incarnate as often either.

In the Beginner's stage, we have a teacher-student relationship to our Spirit Guide, who normally, as I see it, is our Higher Selves, or the Oversoul<sup>[6]</sup>. In the case of the Intermediate Soul, however, it's more like two colleagues working together. We become more and more like teachers of our own, and will eventually come to a point where we can teach others, and act as their Spirit Guide, while our own Spirit Guide overlooks our performance, once we've started teaching. Not all souls are able to be teachers, though, but that doesn't stop us from becoming more advanced. We all have different talents and shortcomings, and we decide ourselves, in correlation with our Guides, what is best for us to do to develop as a whole spirit/mind/body complex.

To understand how this works, we need to think multi-dimensionally. All of us exist simultaneously on different levels of reality; in different dimensions or densities if you will. Each of us lives several lives at the same "time" on different planets, because on an ultimate level, there is only one big *now*.

The concept of time is determined by a number of different physical and metaphysical laws and agreements, and is perceived differently depending on our point of view/point of observation. Time, vibration and location in space are the only things which separate our different incarnations from each other, and which normally keeps us from remembering our other-selves. Different dimensions/densities (which in themselves are fluid, and quite slippery terms) vibrate on different frequencies; the faster the vibration, the less dense the reality. Therefore, we all have more than one "Oversoul". Every part of us which vibrates on a higher level than that we can perceive from the frequency band in which we currently operate is our Oversoul. Even while incarnated in space/time, we can contact a higher aspect of ourselves for guidance and protection.

Also important to understand is that when we incarnate in the physical, we still leave the main part of our energy (soul) in time/space. We only incarnate with as much energy as we estimate as appropriate for a specific incarnation. If we have decided to become athletes, for example, it makes more sense to bring with us more energy than if we choose a life which will mainly consist of sitting behind a desk. This way,

we can delegate energy to different simultaneous incarnations proportionally, something that Dr. Newton is pointing out in "Destiny of Souls", but also has been independently confirmed by other researchers into this subject.

With all this in mind, I hope the relationship in time/space (here defined as the dimension between lives) between discarnate soul/Spirit Guide/Oversoul makes more sense.

Once we become more advanced, we are assigned certain responsibilities in time/space which correspond to our abilities and talents.

**The Advanced Soul:** Advanced souls are quite rare on Earth, because as such, we have incarnated amongst other, more advanced civilizations. This makes sense, because there would no longer be any reason to incarnate on a relatively primitive planet like Earth, as there wouldn't be much of a learning experience anymore. These souls are already operating on a conscious, multi-dimensional level. And like Kevin Williams point out, the Advanced Soul would unlikely go to a regression therapist to sort out his/her problems and issues.

Before we move on to the next subsection, I'd like to point out that in some cases a soul who just departed doesn't spend much time in time/space at all before it incarnates again, according to interviewed subjects. There are those who remember leaving their body, and quite instantly go into a new incarnation. However, there may be a specific explanation for this, including erased memories and implants, which are parts of a more sinister route through the afterlife, something that will be discussed under Section 4 later in this Paper.

### 3.2 Returning to a New Incarnation

When a soul is eventually deciding to return to Earth in a new incarnation it can be a hard decision for many. According to Dr. Newton's studies, the time spent in the between-lives area has been very harmonious and pleasant, and the soul knows that it is going back to a new life of challenges. Still, when ready, almost all souls feel they want to move on and have a new experience in space/time, because there is where we mature and help Source experience Itself. Souls know, while in time/space, that this is their purpose. Still, there are a few who decide to stay in time/space, sometimes perhaps forever, and this is accepted, but it seems like these souls are quite rare.

Souls, before they reincarnate, have made plans and decisions how they want to live their next life. They have, with help from Spirit Guides, soul groups and the Council of Elders (more about them below), reevaluated previous incarnations, looked at where they succeeded and where they need to improve. When all that is clear, the soul, which is about to reincarnate, decides when and where on the planet this will happen, which bloodline it wants to incarnate in, and whom else from its soul group it wants to reincarnate with to have the best chance to achieve the goals for that lifetime. More often than not, other members of our soul group reincarnate together with us to play a role in our development, as we do in theirs. These other members may not incarnate at the exact same time as we do, but when appropriate during that lifetime to be of most support. It's almost like we're plotting a movie and then become the actors in it.

Before making a final decision, the soul that is about to reincarnate is showed into a room with something which looks like a big control room filled with computer screens and advanced technology. There we are shown different available body types which could possibly suit our mission in the upcoming lifetime. On a screen we can watch a holographic version of a potential lifetime, inhabiting a certain body. Then we go to the next, and the next, until we've seen the potentials of all the available bodies to be able to make our final decision. If the soul, which shows us all this, disagrees with our decision of body choice, it may give final advice, but it seems like it's ultimately up to us to decide which body type we need and want to best accomplish our goals.



Figure 5: Reincarnation

After have said goodbye to our associates in the spirit world and had a last visit with the Council of Elders, we once again return to Earth, hover around the pregnant woman whom we have decided should be our mother, and at a certain time in the process we enter the body. At the time we're born into the physical, the veil of forgetfulness hits us and we lose our memories of previous incarnations and the spirit world to be able to have a richer experience. Our task is now to figure out what our goals are and as best as we can attempt to accomplish them. It's okay to change our goals as much as we want; no one will stop us; and sometimes that turns out to be good decisions due to unexpected circumstances, and sometimes it's not. A new evaluation next time we enter time/space will determine how well we succeeded.

### 3.3 The Council of Elders

Dr. Newton says in *"Destiny of Souls"*, that the spirit world is a place of order (in contrast to our Earthly existence) and the Council of Elders exemplifies justice. It seems like they are not the top source of authority in time/space, but they appear to be the last station of being responsible for souls who are still incarnating on Earth.

When I first read about the Council, I had mixed feelings of having such an authority in the spirit world, but according to all subjects whom Newton has hypnotized, the Council can be firm and "bluntly honest" with us when we are standing before them, but they emit an abundance of compassion and patience for a soul's weaknesses. We



will be given a lot of "second chances" in future lives. However, most lifetimes will have challenges that are at the level of, or slightly above, the capacity for the soul to handle. If that wouldn't be the case, the soul wouldn't learn much. Still, on occasion, it is decided, in council with the soul, that it needs an easier life next time, sometimes due to extreme difficulties in the previous life, and the soul now needs to "rest". More often than not, the soul is accompanied by its Spirit Guide when led before the Council.

I found out later, as I read more from "Destiny of Souls", that Dr. Newton had had the same thoughts. He, too, was wondering why an authoritarian setting for the council is necessary if this whole afterlife experience is so benevolent. He continues:

...Why not a simple countryside scene, if they are so full of benevolence? While the younger souls told me that this setting "was right and proper for their examinations," the older souls explained that there was a major reason for a domed enclosure. With this design, a higher Presence effectively focuses its light energy on the entire proceedings from above.<sup>[2]</sup>

Apparently, we appear before the Council right after an incarnation, and also, many say they meet with them just before the next incarnation. The first meeting seems to have the most impact on the soul. The previous life is carefully reviewed during this first meeting; karmic forks in the road are carefully evaluated and the soul is very aware of things that didn't go as planned, especially if it hurt somebody. Both the positive gains and the mistakes are discussed in depth, while the second meeting, just before rebirth is much more relaxed, and focuses on what is coming more than the past.

Further, Dr. Newton here tells us that our Guides are normally escorting us to the meetings with these ascended masters. Ascended Masters is an interesting choice of word, and I keep wondering if that was the doctor's choice of words, or if it is commonly used by his subjects. It's hard to know, but it doesn't seem likely that this council is the Ascended Masters whom are channeled by certain people here on Earth.

The Guide is normally standing in the background during these meetings, being very quiet. The reason for this seems to be because s/her and the soul have already discussed the last life with each other, and now it's time for the evaluation together with the Elders. However, the Guide interacts when the soul seems confused and uncertain, to clarify and help the soul out, which sometimes can be of quite significant assistance.

This is how one of the subjects describes a meeting with the Council:

The time of my expectation has arrived. I am to see the Holy Ones. My guide, Linil, comes and escorts me from my cluster group down a long corridor past other classrooms. We move into another area with a larger hallway that is lined with marble columns. The walls are textured with what looks to be frosted glass panels of many colors. I hear soft choir music and string instruments. The light is a subdued, golden tone. Everything is so relaxing, even sensual, but I am a little apprehensive. We come to an atrium filled with beautiful plants and a bubbling fountain of water. This is the waiting area. After a few moments, Linil takes me into a round room with a high domed



ceiling. There are rays of light shining down. The Holy Ones are seated at a long crescent-shaped table. I move to the center of the room in from of the table while Linil stand behind me to my left.<sup>[8]</sup>

The sole purpose, as it seems, of meeting with the Council, is to achieve assistance in order to prepare for the next life. Although authoritarian in appearance, the subjects say that the Council is benevolent and very helpful in this respect, and not at all a punishment or judgment.

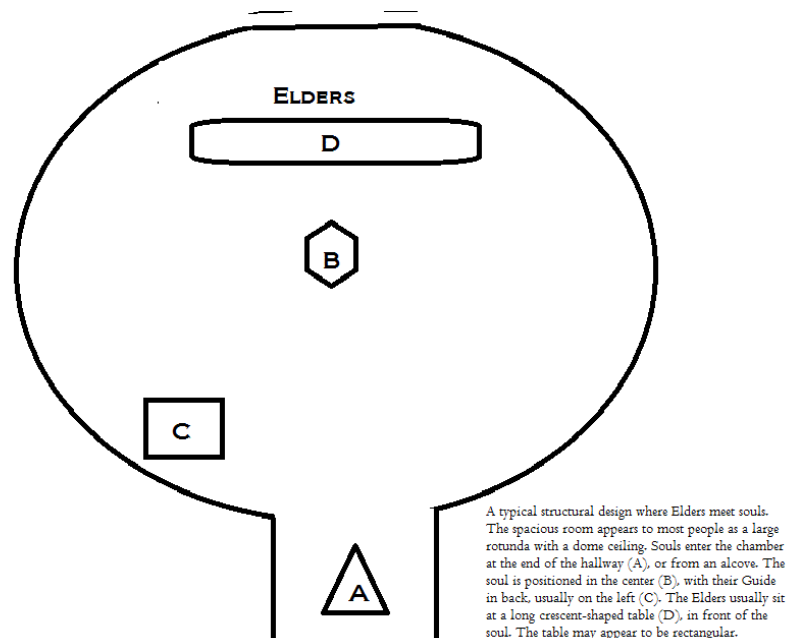


Figure 6: The Council Chamber. Click on the picture for enlargement.

The reader may have doubts about this, just as I did, and as Dr. Newton did, but perhaps it is like Dr. Newton figures. He suggests this suspicious mindset we may have is due to our cultural conditioning. He realized that going before the Council has many different facets:

The Elders are like loving but firm parents, managing directors, encouraging teachers and behavioral counselors all rolled into one. What souls feel for their council is reverence. Actually, souls themselves are their own severest critics. I find evaluations by our soul group companions to be far more acerbic than any council Elder, although our peers do lace their criticism with humor<sup>[9]</sup>.

The souls are telling Dr. Newton that even when they feel nervous before the meeting, this always goes away as soon as they stand before the Elders, and that they are made to feel welcome almost at once.

The council knows all about us already, including all our past incarnations; we are like an open book to them. However, according to the subjects, when a soul comes before the council, the latter has still not made up their minds about future incarnations. They first want to hear the subject out and find out how the soul feels and what it feels is the next step in its development. They ask us about our

intentions in the past lives; if we were positively or negatively oriented; did we let the body take over, or did we "shine through" as souls and merge with the body to create a whole? How did we handle power? How did we treat others? They don't seem concerned with how many times we fell down in our progress in life, but if we were able to get up on our feet again and brush ourselves off, or not. Normally, they don't dwell on the most recent lifetime very long, but are more concerned about several lives viewed together to see how the soul is progressing.

I want to emphasize here that often, the best progress has been accomplished through tough lifetimes where the challenges have been great and life hard. This kind of lifetime is normally not a coincidence, but something the soul decides to experience in consultation with the Elders and the Spirit Guide to overcome certain barriers that are hard to confront for the soul. This, of course, doesn't mean that each lifetime has to be tough and a struggle. Often, we also need to experience pleasure and very positive challenges to make progress.

### **3.3.1 The Appearance and Composition of the Council**

The council is called the Council of Elders, because the people in it are usually older men. They are often depicted as having bald heads, white hair and sometimes beard; almost like we depict wise men like Merlin and Gandalf here on Earth, apparently. On occasion there are women on the council as well, but according to the subjects, the reason the majority are men is because that's how we look at authority here on Earth. Noteworthy though, is that most subjects are describing time/space events to Dr. Newton which occurred at least a few centuries ago, when authority certainly was almost 100% men. The council is supposed to impact our own experiences and conceptions as a soul from Earth, and whatever creates that symbiosis is what is perceived. Dr. Newton is quite certain that as our culture change, we will see more women on the council.

This conclusion is partly based on the fact that more advanced souls, whom have been participating in this study, often see the council members as androgynous. The member may appear either as sexless, or flashing back and forth between male and female. It seems like this is all adjusted accordingly to where the the soul is in its progress at the moment. It also suggests to me that the council members may not actually be in the room, but are holograms, which can be manipulated from a distance. If so, the question is, by whom? It could very well be that a hologram is preferred due to all the above reasons, so the right type of council members, with the correct grade of authority and outlook can serve a certain soul. If this is true, there may be a real council whom we never meet, but who sit in the background (in a control room of sorts?) and manipulate the hologram. Or, alternatively, something else is going on, upon which we can only speculate.

The typical subject sees between three to seven council members. And advanced souls may have from seven to twelve members on their council. The Elders often have silver clothing or deep hues of violet. Almost without exceptions, there's a chair person sitting in the middle, facing the soul. This Elder is the primary questioner and enquirer, and often the same person through a number of lifetimes. The other council members may be exchanged from time to time. Also, other members from our own soul group are appearing before different councils. Why this is, no subject has been able to explain.

Hoods, four-square hats and skulls caps, all having an antiquarian flavor, have often been seen on the Elders. Hoods are often thrown back from their heads; it almost reminds me of a religious order, although there is nothing "religious" about the council otherwise.

Interestingly enough, it seems quite common that the council members wear medallions around their necks. Dr. Newton estimates that around 50% of the subjects see these medallions on the Elders. Around 80% envision a circular design while others may see squares, rectangles, triangles, and starlike designs, some of which are seen in three dimensions. The medallions typically hang from a chain or a cord. The purpose of these medallions seems to be to symbolize moments in the soul's life, which were of specific significance. One subject said that an Elder wore a medallion showing the embodied soul killing a mountain lion, which symbolized strength and courage. Someone else reported a council woman wearing the swirl design, apparently meaning that we spiral outward in development and will someday return to the Source of our origins.

When asked who will become a council member, subjects who are more advanced are able to tell Dr. Newton that not everybody is fit to be a member of the council; you first have to be a Master Teacher. This means you have to perfectly understand other human beings and life forms to be able to guide them. Once you are a council member, you will be able to go inside the soul in front of you. This is what one subject described:

...What you feel is much more than empathy towards someone who has just come back from a life. You are really in their shoes. The Presence gives you the power to feel everything the soul feels at the moment. The prism of light from the Presence touches every council member in this way<sup>[10]</sup>.

What this soul said in the above quote is fairly unusual. Normally, the council is the highest spiritual authority the soul will encounter in the astral.

When a soul is leaving a council meeting, most have the feeling they were told more about what they did right than what they did wrong. The council knows that the soul has already had a "critical meeting" with its Spirit Guide, and it looks like the council always wants to leave the soul in an encouraged state of mind, but still raise its expectations. One soul said what others unsuited as well; that the council had absorbed the soul's self-doubt and cleansed it.

What occurs to me when I read Dr. Newton's studies is that it's very much based on souls returning to Earth, reincarnation after reincarnation to both complete their karmic cycles and to be able to experience what they need to learn, based upon the goals the soul sets for itself, long term. Still, there are souls among Newton's clients who have incarnated now and then on other planets too, but that is more an exception than a rule. The conclusion I make from this is that of course, the ones who decide to start incarnating on other planets won't be the ones sitting in the regression therapist's chair on Earth; they are elsewhere and not accessible for studies like this. What is interesting, though, is that about 7,000 subjects are saying the same thing; we are reincarnating on Earth over and over again, contrary to what LPG-C's Working Model says (see "[Science Paper #2: Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond](#)", subsection 3).

Still, there is a time when a soul has completed its incarnations on Earth and is ready to move on, according to Dr. Newton. This quote comes from an old, advanced soul nearing the completion of incarnations on Earth:

As my session with the council comes to an end, the Elders stand and close around me in a circle. Once in position, they raise their arms -- outstretched like a giant bird -- enfolding me with wings of unification. This is their accolade for a job well done<sup>[11]</sup>.

### **3.3.2 The Presence**

On the question whether the subjects meet God or not on the other side, the answer is somewhat vague, but almost always positive. We all can feel a greater presence of God in time/space, and it's *not* the Elders. Everybody seems to agree that the Elders are not the top of the chain, so to speak. There is a Presence above them, which most don't identify as God per se, but something higher than the Council. None of the clients wants to use the word God at all, either, when referring to the spirit world, because it has been so abused and personalized here on Earth. They rather call It Source or Oversoul, and it's more of a Presence than a Being.

The general feeling is that we are all part of Source and at one point in time we will return to Source, just like I and many other researchers into metaphysics have said for years. However, the "game of experiences" is still going on and will for a long time, so merging with Source does not seem to be in our cards in the near future, in our terms. We are going to continue experiencing the Multiverse on an individual basis.

The subjects feel there is a Higher Source that does influence the council meetings, but it's not necessarily the ultimate Creator; just someone higher up in the spiritual realm.

### **3.4 Privacy in a Telepathic Environment**

I am sure many people are wondering if there is any way to keep things private in the spiritual world due to that communication is telepathic.

The studies show that privacy *is* possible, but mostly applied by less advanced souls, who are ashamed, embarrassed or are feeling guilt about something they did in a previous life. However, the more advanced a soul becomes, privacy becomes more obsolete, and the souls decide that it's no longer important. Quite the contrary, they find it much more educating and healthy to be open with others under all circumstances as long as they dwell in time/space. Each soul has its own unique vibration, and although this vibration is easily readable for other souls, we can choose to withhold certain thoughts unless we want another to enter.

### **3.5 Between Lives Learning Centers**

Just like it's explained in the Urantia Book<sup>[12]</sup>, there are learning centers in time/space, according to Dr. Newton's study cases; even described as classrooms. Outside these classrooms are large assembly halls where souls can socialize and discussed both light and serious matters. This is supposedly a typical description from a subject moving into a classroom setting:

My guide takes me into a star-shaped structure and I know this is my place of learning. There is a round domed central chamber which is empty now. I see corridors going off in opposite directions and we move down one of these halls where the classrooms are located. They are offset in such a way that no two classrooms face each other. This is so we will not bother another room of souls. My room is the third cubicle on the left. I never see more than six rooms to a hallway. Each room has an average of eight to fifteen souls working at desks. I know this sounds ridiculous, but that's what I see. As I pass down the hall with my guide, I notice in some rooms souls are studying quietly by themselves while others are working in groups of two to five. A different room has the students watching an instructor lecturing at a blackboard. When I enter my room everyone stops what they were doing and gives me a big smile. Some wave and a few cheer as if they were expecting me. The ones nearest the doorway escort me to a seat and I get ready to participate in the lesson. The whole time I have been gone seems like a brief trip down to the corner grocery store to buy a carton of milk.<sup>[13]</sup>

In addition, there are also different floors, like in a university here on Earth, only that in time/space floors indicates the level of advancement of the soul. Your level of learning is equivalent to how developed we are, and this determines which floor and which classroom to attend. It's nothing intimidating with this; it's like here on Earth, you could be in sixth grade, seventh grade, and eighth grade and so on.

### **3.5.1 The Library of Life Books**

One of the first things we do after we enter the spirit world and have met with our Spirit Guide is to meet and rejoin our soul groups. Here we meet relatives, old friends and people who have been with us both in space/time and time/space for a long, long time.

Shortly after this reunion, many subjects talk about being in a research library setting. It's Dr. Newton's understanding that we all begin to study our past lives in depth quite instantly. Apparently, this library is huge to say the least; some would say endless. Each soul has its own Life Book in this library, which we are told to study for better understanding of ourselves. With each lifetime, this book changes of course, due to new experiences. This gigantic library is almost like a holographic form of the Akashic Records, or the "Hall of Records".

The structure of the library is rectangular with endless halls leading away from the entry. There are books lined along the walls and many souls are studying at desks, and these souls don't necessarily know each other.

Once we enter this room, librarian-guides are the Archivist Souls in charge of all the books. They are quiet, almost monastic in appearance, and assist both guides and students in locating information. Souls may be assisted by the Archivist, its own

Guide, or both, depending on the circumstance. Some souls, upon returning to the spirit world, go alone to the library, while others are accompanied by their Guides. I guess this is an individual choice as much as it depends on our level of evolvement.

Apparently, there are small conference rooms and the library seems to have tables with a variety of TV-size books, which have three dimensional illuminated viewing screens. One client said that the records give the illusion of books with pages, but are sheets of energy which vibrate and form live picture-patterns of events.

### **3.6 Time/Space Nurseries and the Birth of Souls**

What was most astonishing to me when I read Dr. Newton's series of book was the part about the Nursery. As I mentioned earlier, when souls become more advanced, they will be assigned certain tasks in the spirit world. Some are assigned jobs in the learning centers, while others get to work ... in the Nursery, where new souls are born! I'm going to spend a little time on this section, because it is quite stunning.

It certainly seems like the concept of birth is not just something we experience in the physical; it also happens in the spirit world -- souls are born as we speak!

Dr. Newton says that it's quite unusual to get clients who can remember their own births as souls. When this happens, it's often younger souls, who don't have a long history; therefore it's easier to remember. Still, even they have only fleeting memories of their own genesis. "Destiny of Souls", chapter 5, starts out with a quote from one of the beginner souls, who have told very similar things. I need to quote in full here to give the reader the idea:

My soul was created out of a great irregular cloudy mass. I was expelled as a tiny particle of energy from this intense, pulsating bluish, yellow and white light. The pulsations send out hailstorms of soul matter. Some fall back and are reabsorbed but I continued outward and was being carried along in a stream with others like me. The next thing I knew, I was in a bright enclosed area with very loving beings taking care of me.

I remember being in a nursery of some sort where we were like unhatched eggs in a beehive. When I acquired more awareness I learned I was in the nursery world of Uras. I don't know how I got there. I was like an egg in embryonic fluid waiting to be fertilized and I sensed there were many other cells of young lights who were coming awake with me. There was a group of mothers, beautiful and loving, who...pierced our membrane sacs and opened us. There were swirling currents of intense, nurturing lights around us and I could hear music. My awareness began with curiosity. Soon I was taken from Uras and joined other children in a different setting<sup>[14]</sup>.

Now we're going to describe the other side of this coin; the "nurses" in the nursery, who take care of the newborn souls. They are highly specialized in doing this task and are called Incubator Mothers. To become one, we have to be very advanced souls, because this task requires perfectionism, or the newborn will not develop as planned. Once again, I need to quote directly, because this is information I haven't seen anywhere else, and still, according to Dr. Newton, he has had several cases who have described the same thing. This soul's name is Seena<sup>[15]</sup>, and is what Dr.



Newton calls a Level V soul, which means she is very advanced. **N** stands for Dr. Newton, who is asking the questions, and **S** stands for Seena:

**N:** Seena, what has been your most significant experience between your lives?

**S:** (without hesitation) I go to the place of...hatching -- where souls are hatched. I am an Incubator Mother, a kind of midwife.

**N:** Are you telling me you work in a soul nursery?

**S:** (brightly) Yes, we help the new ones emerge. We facilitate early maturation...by being warm, gentle and caring. We welcome them.

**N:** Please explain the surrounds of the place to me.

**S:** It's...gaslike...a honeycomb of cells with swirling currents of energy above. There is intense light.

**N:** When you say "honeycomb," I wonder if you means that the nursery has a beehive structure, or what?

**S:** Um, yes...although the nursery itself is a vast emporium without seeming to be limited by outside dimensions. The new souls have their own incubator cells where they stay until their growth is sufficient to be moved away from the emporium.

**N:** As an Incubator Mother, when do you first see the new souls?

**S:** We are in the delivery suite, which is a part of the nursery, at one end of the emporium. The newly arrived ones are conveyed as small masses of white energy encased in a god sac. They move slowly in a majestic, orchestrated line of progression toward us.

**N:** From where?

**S:** At our end of the emporium under an archway the entire wall is filled with a molten mass of high-intensity energy and...vitality. It feels as if it's energized by an amazing love force rather than a discernible heat source. The mass pulsates and undulates in a beautiful flowing motion. Its color is like that on the inside of you eyelids if you were to look through closed eyes at the sun on a bright day.

**N:** And from out of this mass you see souls emerge?

**S:** From the mass a swelling begins, never exactly from the same site twice. The swelling increases and pushes outward, becoming a formless bulge. The separation is a wondrous moment. A new soul is born. It's totally alive with an energy and distinctness of its own.

**Dr. Newton's note:** *Another one of my level Vs made this statement about incubation. "I see an egg-shaped mass with energy flowing out and back in. When it expands, new soul energy fragments are spawned. When the bulge contracts, I think it pulls back those souls which were not successfully spawned. For some reason these fragments could not make it on to the next step of individuality."*

**N:** What do you see beyond the mass, Seena?

**S:** (long pause) i see this beatific glow of orange-yellow. There is a violet darkness beyond, but not cold darkness...it is eternity.

**N:** Can you tell me more about the line of progression of new souls moving toward you out of the mass?

**S:** Out of the fiery orange-yellow the progression is slow as each hatchling emerges from the energy mass. They are conveyed off to various points where mothering souls like myself are positioned.

**N:** How many mothers do you see?

**S:** I can see five nearby...who, like me...are in training.

**N:** What are the responsibilities of an Incubator Mother?

**S:** We hover around the hatchlings so we can...towel-dry them after opening their gold sacs. Their progression is slow because this allows us to embrace their tiny energy in a timeless, exquisite fashion.

**N:** What does "towel-drying" mean to you?

**S:** We dry the new soul's...wet energy, so to speak. I can't really explain all this well in human language. It's a form of hugging new white energy.

**N:** So, now you see basically white energy?

**S:** Yes, and as they come next to us --- up close --- I see more blue and violet glowing around them.

**N:** Why do you think this is so?

**S:** (pause, then softly) Oh...I see now...this is an umbilical...the genesis cord of energy which connects each one.

**N:** From what you are saying, I get a picture of a long pearl necklace. The souls are the pearls connected in a line. Is this at all accurate?

**S:** yes, rather like a string of pearls on a silvery conveyer belt.

**N:** OK, now tell me, when you embrace each new soul -- dry them out -- does this give them life?

**S:** (reacts quickly) Oh, no. Through us -- not from us -- comes a life force of all-knowing love and knowledge. What we pass on with our vibrations during the drying of new energy is...the essence of a beginning -- a hopefulness of future accomplishment. The mothers call it..."the love hug." This involves instilling thoughts of what they are and what they can become. When we enfold a new soul in a love hug it infuses this being with our understanding and compassion.

**N:** Let me carry this vibrational hugging one step further. Does each new soul have an individual character at this point? Do you add or subtract from its given identity?

**S:** No, this is in place upon arrival, although the new soul does not yet know who they are. We bring nurturing. We are announcing to the hatchling that it is time to begin. By...sparking...its energy we bring to the soul an awareness of its existence. This is the time of the awakening.

**N:** Seena, please help me here. When I think of obstetric nurses in a hospital maternity ward holding and nurturing new human babies, they have no idea what kind of person a baby will turn out to be. Do you function in the same manner -- not knowing about the immortal character of these new souls?

**S:** (laughs) We function as nursery caregivers but this is not a human maternity ward. At the moment we embrace the new ones we know something of their identity. Their individual patterns become more evident as we unite our energy with them to give them sustenance. This allows us to better utilize our vibrations to activate -- to ignite -- their awareness. All this is part of their beginning.

**N:** As a trainee, how did you acquire this knowledge of the proper employment of vibrations with new souls?

**S:** This is something new mothers have to learn. If it is not performed properly, the hatchling souls move on not feeling fully ready. Then one of the Nursery Masters must step in later.

**N:** Can you take me a little further here, Seena? During your love hug, when you first embrace these souls, do you and the mothers discern an organized selection process behind the assignment of the new soul's identity? For instance, could we ten courageous type souls come through followed by ten more cautious souls?

**S:** That is so mechanistic! Each soul is unique in its totality of characteristics created by a perfection that I cannot begin to describe. What I can tell you is that no two souls are alike -- none -- ever!

**Dr. Newton's note:** *I have heard from a few other subjects that one of the basic reasons each soul is different from the other is that after the Source*

*"breaks off" energy fragments to create a soul, what is left of the original mass becomes infinitesimally altered so it is not exactly the same as before. Thus, the Source is like a divine mother who would never create twin children.*

**N:** (pressing, wanting my subject to correct me) Do you think this is a totally random selection? There is no order of characteristics with matched similarities of any kind? You know this to be true?

**S:** (frustrated) How could I know this unless I was a Creator? There are souls with similarities and those with none, all in the same batch. The combinations are mixed. As a mother I can tweak each major trait that I sense that this is why I can tell you no two have exactly the same combinations of character.

**N:** Well...(subject breaks in to continue)

**S:** I have the sense that there is a powerful Presence on the other side of the archway who is managing things. If there is a key to the energy patterns -- we do not need to know of this...

**Dr. Newton's note:** *These are the moments I wait for in my sessions, where I try to push open the door to the ultimate Source. The door never opens more than a crack.*

**N:** Please tell me what you feel about this Presence, about the energy mass which is bringing these new souls to you. Surely, you and other mothers must have thought about the origins of souls here even though you cannot see it?

**S:** (in a whisper) I feel the Creator is...close by...but may not actually be doing the work of...production...

**N:** (gently) Meaning the energy mass may not be the primary Creator?

**S:** (uncomfortable) I think there are others who assist -- I don't know.

**N:** (taking another tack) Is it not true, Seena, that there are imperfections to the new souls? If they were created perfect, there would be no reason for them to be created at all by a perfect Creator?

**S:** (doubtfully) Everything here seems to be perfection.

**N:** (I temporarily move in another direction) Do you work only with souls coming to Earth?

**S:** Yes, but they could go to all kinds of places. Only a fraction come to Earth. There are many physical worlds similar to Earth. We call them pleasure worlds and suffering worlds.

**N:** And do you know when a soul is right for Earth based upon your incarnation experience?

**S:** Yes, I do. I know that the souls who come to worlds such as Earth need to be strong and resilient because of the pain they have to endure along with the joy.

**N:** That's my understanding, too. And when these souls become contaminated by the human body -- particularly the young ones -- this is because they are less than perfect. Might that be true?

**S:** Well, I suppose, yes.

**N:** (continuing) Which indicates to me that they must work to acquire more substance than they had originally in order to acquire full enlightenment. Would you accept that premise?

**S:** (long pause, then with a sigh) I think perfection is there...with the newly created. Maturity begins by the shattering of innocence with new souls, not because they are originally flawed. Overcoming obstacles makes them stronger but the acquired imperfections will never be totally erased until all souls are joined together -- when incarnation ends.

**N:** Isn't this going to be difficult with new souls being created all the time to take the place of those ending their incarnations on Earth?

**S:** This too will end when all people...all races, nationalities unite as one. This is why we are sent to places such as Earth to work.

**N:** So, when the training ends, will the universe we live in die as well?

**S:** It may die before. It doesn't matter, there are others. Eternity never ends. It is the process which is meaningful because it allows us to...savor the experience and express ourselves...and to learn<sup>[16]</sup>.

So far Dr. Newton. This section in his book continues with some interesting conclusions that he has made from studying cases of new souls. He has grouped them as a list of four differences about their existence after they are created:

1. There are energy fragments which appear to return to the energy mass that created them before they even reach the nursery. I do not know the reason for their being aborted. Others, who do reach the nursery, are unable to handle learning "to be" on an individual basis during early maturation. Later, they are associated with collective functions and, from what I can determine, never leave the spirit world.
2. There are energy fragments who have individual soul essences that are not inclined, or have the necessary mental fabric, to incarnate in physical form on any world. They are often found on mental worlds, and they also appear to move easily between dimensions.
3. There are energy fragments with individual soul essences who incarnate only on physical worlds. These souls may well receive training in the spirit world with mental spheres between lives. I do not find them as interdimensional

travelers.

4. There are energy fragments who are souls with the ability and inclination to incarnate and function as individuals in all types of physical and mental environments. This does not necessarily give them more or less enlightenment than other soul types. However, their wide range of practical experience positions them for many specialization opportunities and assignments of responsibility<sup>[17]</sup>.

Common for all newborn souls, it seems, is that they start out on a gradient; they are not immediately thrown down to the hungry wolves on planets like Earth and are expected to survive. Instead, they are practicing on mental worlds first, without biological life. These worlds are only semi-physical, as a light form. None of these very young souls are yet part of any soul group, but several souls are sent to these worlds at the same time, without necessarily knowing (about) each other. They meet each other in this reality and often browse these worlds together, just to have fun. This way they also learn to communicate with each other and how to live in communities. They have no responsibilities and can do whatever they want in these holographic worlds, especially created for this purpose. Not until each soul feels comfortable in these worlds can they move on to the next step in their learning process and eventually incarnate on Earth or other planets.

### 3.7 The Meaning of Life

The ultimate question, I guess, when you are in Dr. Newton's position and able to ask the subjects anything you want, is what is the meaning of life and what Source (God) really is. Of course, the subjects may only be able to answer this up to their certain level of experience, but it's obviously a great opportunity to ask.

Dr. Newton tried to get these questions answered by addressing them from many different angles, and the following is a sum up of sorts on what the subjects told him<sup>[18][19]</sup>:

#### The Reason for Existence:

- The ultimate objective of souls is to seek unification with the supreme source of creative energy.
- To explore and experience life in the physical in different dimensions and universes. Universes are created to live and die for the use of the Source. However, souls never die.
- Our collective wisdom makes the Source stronger.
- To be given life so we can arrive at a state of perfection [...] The Source creates for fulfillment of Itself [...] It desires to express Itself through us, by birthing.

#### What is Source?



- The Source is the spiritual world
- The Source is the ultimate selfless being which we strive to be.
- In the beginning there is an outward migration of our soul energy from the source. Afterward, our lives are spent moving inward, toward cohesion and the uniting. The Source pulsates. It's like we all are inside of a beating heart.
- It's like if souls are all part of a massive electrical explosion which produces a halo effect. In this circular halo is a dark purple light which flares out, lightening to a whiteness at the edges. Our awareness begins at the edges of brilliant light and as we grow we become more engulfed in the darker light [...] full of knowing presence which is everywhere for us, and alive.

### **3.8 A Few Additional Selected Quotes From Dr. Newton's Subjects**

- "Death is like waking up after a long sleep where you had just a muddled awareness. The release you feel is one that comes after crying, only here you are not crying." (Destiny of Souls, p. 49)
- "Amnesia forces us to go into the testing area of the laboratory of Earth without the answers for the tasks we were sent here to accomplish." (Destiny of Souls, p. 117)
- "The ability of a soul to unite with itself is a natural process of energy regeneration after physical death." (Destiny of Souls, p. 117)
- "Thus, it is not the volume of energy which gives potency to the soul but the quality of vibrational power representing a soul's experience and wisdom." (Destiny of Souls, p. 117).
- "Even primary soulmates killed at the same moment will normally rise up by separate routes on their own vibrational lines. [...] Each soul requires their own rate of ascension, which includes orientation stops and energy rejuvenation, even if they are returning to the same soul group." (Destiny of Souls, p. 271)

And with this we are leaving Dr. Newton and his subject for now. I have personally read three of his books: "*Journey of Souls*", "*Destiny of Souls*" and "*Memories of the Afterlife*", and I must say that his research is pretty convincing and also aligns with my own and many other people's research, not only pertaining to the spirit world, but into metaphysics in general. It fits well into the puzzle, almost to the smallest detail.

I am now going to present a darker side of the afterlife, which seems to be much less common, but still appear to exist. Hence, I feel the need to present it to give a fuller picture. After that, we are going to conclude both sides of the story and comment on certain things that seem important.

## **4. The Negative Version of Afterlife**

A year ago or so, I was finding a lot of conflicting data regarding the spirit world and what happens to us after our physical bodies die. There was a very disturbing side of it, too, and I decided to do my best to sort this out.

Although Dr. Newton's research is pretty solid, and this is what his subjects have experienced, are there others who have experienced something darker?

On September 23, 2010, I wrote an article called, *"The Afterlife Programming"*, which is now taken down and replaced by this section. I will repeat some of the information I released then, and add more to it.

In that article, I argued that we are stuck in a 3rd dimensional/density prison and the astral plane (time/space) is a part of it. I concluded that the spirit world is just a rest area for the soul, fully loaded with holograms, implants and computer screens which create a reality for us that is perceived as pleasant and beautiful. I said that this pleasant environment is created to deceive us; to make us believe that the 3rd dimension is not a prison, but a place to evolve. I also asked the rhetoric question, *who are the Council of Elders?* Could it be that they are part of a much larger control system, and they are just the ones making sure that business goes on as usual in the astral world and to make certain that no one "escapes"? Are we then implanted with false memories, amnesia implants and shot down into a human body again?

These are very dark and depressing assumptions, indeed, and if I made this up from out-of-the-blue, I would be very concerned about my mental health. But no, there are actually those who suggest that the above is true and what is truly happening when we die.

I am going to tell the reader my sources and describe briefly what they are telling us, and afterwards we are going to discuss their credibility.

#### **4.1 The WingMakers Theory**

The first source is James of the WingMakers<sup>[20]</sup>. In 2008, he accepted to do a rare interview with Kerry Cassidy and Bill Ryan of former Project Camelot, now Project Camelot Portal<sup>[21]</sup>. The interview can be read in full here: [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html). James did this interview, partly to promote his most recent website, <http://sovereignintegral.org/>; Project Camelot had a lot of dedicated followers.

Providing a lot of new information, previously not covered at WingMakers.com, James also presented some quite disturbing information. In short (please read the article), he said that the whole 3rd dimension is a trap set up by the very powerful "god", Anu of the Anunnaki. He and his people genetically manipulated already existing beings of lower consciousness here on Earth and implanted them with a veil of forgetfulness and a body/mind system which would keep the spirit trapped in the 3rd dimension forever, or until Anu breaks the "spell".

Why and how did he do this, according to James?

Apparently, Atlantis, the ancient "mythical" civilization which Plato and others were describing existed thousands of years ago, and was destroyed around 9,500 BC, was interdimensional to begin with, and inhabited by free spirits that were highly multi-dimensional. Atlantis was a beautiful, and very spiritual place, and the souls who built it here on Earth were very playful, innocent and in certain terms, naive.



Figure 7: Atlantis Capitol

Anu, who wanted to play God and was a very power-hungry and smart being, mingled with the Atlanteans, noticed their free spirit, and decided to trap them. So he created solid, physical bodies which he programmed to only be able to perceive a certain small frequency range of light and sound (the current 3-D range), and would thus be separated from the rest of the Multiverse. In addition, he actually created a cloned universe with stars, planets, galaxies, nebulae and all the rest of it, which were as solid as the real 4-space/time universe, except the only beings inhabiting this cloned universe were humans. In other words, he successively created his own version of bodies based on the human template (one head, two arms, bipedal) and seeded his own universe with these bodies. According to James, 3-D is only existing as a creation of Anu; the *real* universe is a Multiverse with multiple dimensions which interact with each other to enable its multi-dimensional inhabitants to have as rich experiences as possible.

Now, Anu wanted to trap these free spirits of Atlantis into the 3 dimensional bodies to lower their frequency and make them his slaves. How could he do that? Why would free spirits even consider entering solid bodies with such great limitations?

For Anu, the answer was easy. He simply programmed the bodies with images and 3-D "movies". He created something most easily described as a CD running in a constant loop, showing attractive pictures and realities that would interest a curious, naive spirit.

Then, he chose a few souls and talked them into testing his bodies. His guinea pigs were probably reluctant at first, but at the same time curious, and Anu was apparently quite glib and convincing and managed to have a few spirits try the bodies. Due to the fascinating experience, the test subjects told the rest that this was very fun and interesting, and most of the remaining spirits entered the bodies as well. At that point, Anu closed the trap! Since then, we have been trapped in the 3rd dimension, looking up at a universe which is a clone of the real one, sparse of life, and only seeded with biominds/biokinds whom Anu created. Because as soon as he was done with Earth, he went elsewhere and trapped other beings in other parts of the Universe and had them entering his bodies as well. Anu now felt like he was becoming greater or equal to God, because he could create his own, whole universe and put himself in charge over it.

Anu also knew that to be able to keep these spirits trapped, he needed to create a time/space where the spirits could go after their bodies perished. So he did; he created a whole time/space environment of holograms, implant stations, spirit guides, landscapes and everything we can think of. Here the spirit could rest for a while before its memories of the spirit world was erased and then the bodies were shot down into a 3-D body again. In this fashion, the reincarnation cycle has continued for tens of thousands of years.

In addition, the whole cloned universe is like a time-loop, so after a certain amount of time, it restarts itself over and over again, just like a CD would, if you put it on "repeat". According to James, the end of such a loop is happening soon, within the next 3 generations. That's why it is important for mankind to find what he calls "The Grand Portal", which is an allegory for being aware as a whole humanity that we are spiritual beings and can prove scientifically that this is the case. When science and religion meet, we can break the "spell" and so also the walls of the 3rd dimension; we would be free spirits again and part of the richness of the Multiverse.

Furthermore, James says that Anu is no longer here, and that Nibiru, which is the planet of the Anunnaki, is no longer a threat. The spirit world has apparently become an automatic process, and does not need Anu's attention.

Prophecies are talking about the God(s) coming back in the End Times (which is supposedly now), and these prophecies basically talk about the same God(s), which is Anu and the Anunnaki. However, "plans have been changed", as James put it, and Anu is not coming back. This is apparently the good news, and we're left on our own to figure out how to get out of the trap. This is where James and his Lyricus Teaching Order come into the picture; to help us find The Grand Portal.

## **4.2 The Moon Matrix**

David Icke<sup>[22]</sup> is another researcher whom has come to a somewhat similar conclusion as James, only the details differ.



Figure 8: Anunnaki as depicted by the Sumerians

He, too, is of the conviction that we started out as free spirits and got trapped here in 3-D<sup>[23]</sup>. His research also digs into the Anunnaki past and current presence on Earth, genetic engineering, and entrapment through DNA/RNA alteration. However, while James and others, who have had real encounters with the Anunnaki (I've been in contact with these contactees).

Icke's main theory, here extremely simplified, is that the Global Elite, working behind the scenes to control our reality and keep us trapped here, are possessed by, or taken over by Reptilian ETs called the Anunnaki. The Reptilians are from the lower 4th density/dimension and can't comfortably stay for long in our reality without drinking human blood. The blood is keeping them grounded here for a while through vibration; hence the Satanic, Black Magic blood rituals that are reported to take place around the globe in Elite circles.

The Global Elite believe they are of a pure bloodline, going back to old Babylon, Sumer and even further back; a direct line to the Reptilian 4th density entities, who interbred

with humans. By keeping their bloodline as pure as possible through inbreeding, they are able to function as hosts for these higher density Reptilians. In exchange for doing their dirty work, they can live a life in abundance, and more or less get whatever they want when comes to material things and certain spiritual powers.

The goal of the Reptilians is to completely take over the Earth as the conquering race they are. Hence, they are slowly, but surely (more rapidly now), building a New World Order to establish themselves as gods in a human slave society where we will all be implanted with microchips from birth, and our thoughts will be manipulated by ELF (extremely low frequency) waves so that we can no longer think for ourselves. All our thoughts will be controlled, and we will think they are our own. In other words, we are heading towards a society which would make George Orwell's "1984" look like a vacation trip to Greece. We are becoming the ultimate slaves, and these beings are very close to accomplishing their goal. However, by waking up the masses via the Internet, books, lectures and spiritual work which raise our frequencies, we can affect other people around us positively, and hopefully sooner than later, raise the frequency of enough people to be able to stop this dark agenda, which has been going on for thousands of years.

In most of his later books, Icke is talking about that we are stuck in a time-loop; he actually wrote a whole book about it, *"Tales From the Time Loop"* (2003)<sup>[24]</sup>. He also elaborates on this in his latest book, *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More"* (2010)<sup>[25]</sup>, where he makes a good job comparing his time loop theory with that of how a DVD works. We watch a movie on DVD, usually from



beginning to end, and it tells a story. We are actually all actors in this movie, which is quite predestined, but we can interact to some degree and change things in the movie if we are spiritually aware enough to be able to do so. If not, we're running on a script, a program, which we have little control over. Time in 3-D is like this movie; you can fast forward or rewind the DVD to a certain point in the plot and start watching from there. Thus, you have a past, a present and a future. However, most people are not aware of that they are playing out a script. The originators of this movie are the Reptilians, who can watch the 3-D plot from outside, just like we sit in the living room watching a DVD (as above, so below).

According to Icke, we thus live in a giant hologram, in a movie which starts all over once it has finished. And we are getting close to the end of the movie now. This is also how prophecy works; entities from outside the DVD/time loop are entering the movie and give us predictions about future events that are most likely to come true, because they are written into the plot.

So how do the Reptilians do this? Well, again according to Icke and the research he has done, it's all controlled from the artificial Moon. This is where their "control room" is, where they direct their holographic technology towards Earth, and keep us trapped. The Moon, however, is just a "relay station", and the real programming seems to come from the planet Saturn, according to Icke and his latest discoveries.

This is the extremely short version of Icke's research, and I recommend you read his books to get a bigger picture because I can't make justice to it here.

Although I haven't really seen Icke mentioning it, it is easy to expand on his theory, the Moon Matrix, if we want to take it to heart and are curious about what happens after we die. If Icke is correct, it's not a stretch to imagine that the spirit world and the time/space we go to between lives is another DVD, which is playing over and over.

#### **4.3 L. Ron Hubbard and the Afterlife Implant Stations**

L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Dianetics and Scientology, was probably the first out with information about between lives implant stations and erasure of memory. In many ways he was a pioneer and revealed things which to many seemed ridiculous at the time, but later was found to hold water, and some of what we now perceive as truth originated from him. With that said, I also want to emphasize that he was certainly not always right, and some of the stuff seems very dated and invalid today. But like with most researchers--even those who have proven to be disinformation agents--there is always some good information to discover. I try never to throw the baby out with the



*Figure 9: L. Ron Hubbard*

bathwater.

Hubbard talked about the between-lives area on several occasions, but this excerpt from his book *"A History of Man" (1952)*<sup>[26]</sup>, originally released as *"What to Audit"* sums up Hubbard's version pretty well.

Of course, not many people know the nomenclature of Scientology, so here are some definitions which might help the reader understand the quote that follows:

**Preclear:** a person who is under Scientology processing, working him/herself up to the state of *Clear*, which is a certain level when the person is free from his/her reactive mind, which is normally running our lives. A Clear is someone whom, after certain levels of training and auditing can make more rational decisions without being affected by his/her past reactions to situations.

**Auditing:** when a preclear is in session, normally with an auditor (one who listens), and go through certain preset procedures which will eventually make the preclear Clear. Except in certain Dianetics procedures, an **e-meter** (electro-meter) is used to detect reactions to certain questions asked by the auditor. It works similar to a lie detector.

**Restimulation:** when a past, often traumatic, or negative incident is triggered in a person, and s/he reacts to something happening in the present as if it was the same incident in the past. Earlier events effect is today, and we are often not aware of that this is the case.

**MEST: Matter, Energy, Space and Time.** This is the Scientology term for the physical universe.

**Thetan (theta being):** Scientology term for soul/spirit.

**Bank:** term for memory bank, or more specifically, the context of the **reactive mind**, which is the mind that is addressed in Dianetics -- the mind containing hidden memories from traumatic incidents in the past. When the reactive mind is erased, the preclear becomes Clear.

**Keys in (key in, keying in):** A moment of trauma, stemming from the **reactive mind**, gets in restimulation and the person experiences negative emotions, sometimes pain, or any emotion-reaction which is contained in the **bank**, relating to the incident that was keyed in.

**Overt act:** destructive act towards oneself or others, also including material things, animals and plants, the physical universe or the soul of self or others.

**Track (or Time Track):** the linear time of the **GE** (genetic entity), which is the body.

**Facsimiles:** mental image pictures.

**To run:** This means "to process" or "to audit" (see **Auditing** above).



Here is L. Ron Hubbard:

**Between-Lives:** At death the theta being leaves the body and goes to the between lives area. Here he "reports in", is given a strong forgetter implant and is then shot down to a body just before it is born. At least that is the way the old invader in the Earth area was operating.

The implant is very interesting. The preclear is seated before a wheel which contains numbers of pictures. As the wheel turns, these pictures go away from him. He is moved aside to the right, the left, the back. A mirror arrangement shows him still sitting there before the pictures. A force screen hits him through the pictures. The pictures dim out. The whole effect is to give him the impression that he has no past life, that he is no longer the same identity, that his memory has been erased. The force screen flattens his own vitality, thus invalidating his existence, thus installing, by force alone, a forgetter. The pictures, by the way, are simply generalized views, stills of vacant lots, houses, back yards, of a recent Earth period and they could apply to anybody. They are not the facsimiles of the preclear. The incident contains such force that the preclear at first quite closely in contact runs it willingly. As the force cuts down his past identity he begins to disbelieve the incident, then himself. If left in restimulation he has a difficult time remembering things for some days.

Gradually through a life-time this Between Lives incident keys in. At first it engulfs childhood, then later and later years. Finally, with age, the preclear starts to cycle through it automatically and goes into a "second-childhood," which is to say, he anticipates the coming implant, conceives it to have done if he lives beyond a normal life span for him. (If it usually happened that he died at sixty, should he now live to seventy, he will get a feeling in the last ten years that it has been done to him--a routine time restimulation effect.)

Preclears do not always report; to have been implanted once is to get a restimulation on dying which will wipe out the past life. Some preclears have one, some have five, some more of these implants.

The life to life forgetter would follow as a natural course of events from the fact that the preclear identifies himself and is identified by others as a MEST body; further he identifies everyone else as a MEST body. Also he would rather start, if he must be a MEST body, with a clean slate and a new body. Also he has many overt acts of convincing others they should forget their entire pasts, for by that he can train them for a better future for him. No implant would ever succeed unless there was a natural cause and reason for the implant to magnify.

The report area for most has been Mars. Some women report to stations elsewhere in the Solar System. There are occasional incidents about Earth report stations. The report stations are protected by screens. The last Martian report station on Earth was established in the Pyrenees.

Entities have between-life incidents independent of the thetan. These are not necessary to run.

There are many types of between lives earlier on the track, about ten

different periods of the entire track being devoted to a practice of keeping a thetan in a body, working and in an area. These show up as second facsimiles and are not necessary to run. But the data is there in the secondary banks and it is very "wonderful" data on how to keep races enslaved<sup>[27]</sup>.

What is interesting with the above quote is that it was written in 1952.

#### 4.4 Robert Morning-Sky and the Terra Papers

Robert Morning-Sky<sup>[28]</sup> is a quite well-known researcher. He wrote *"The Terra Papers"*<sup>[29]</sup> in the mid part of the 1990s, which deals with the history of Earth, humankind and what happened in Sector 9 (our part of the universe) before Earth was born and inhabited.

Morning-Sky is half Hopi, half Apache Indian, and according to his own story, his Hopi grandfather told him the story of a star visitor, who crash landed on Hopi land, and the alien survived the crash and was taken care of by the Indian tribe. In return, the star visitor told the Hopis the story of Planet Earth.

He told them about the Anunnaki from Sirius, their war with the Reptilian Queens from Orion, how a peace treaty between the Sirians and the Orion Reptilians were eventually made, and the Sirians explored and started inhabiting our young solar system. However, the Anunnaki, being a warrior race, constantly fought internally, especially over who was going to be their King. Son killed father, nephew overthrew uncle etc., in an endless struggle for power.

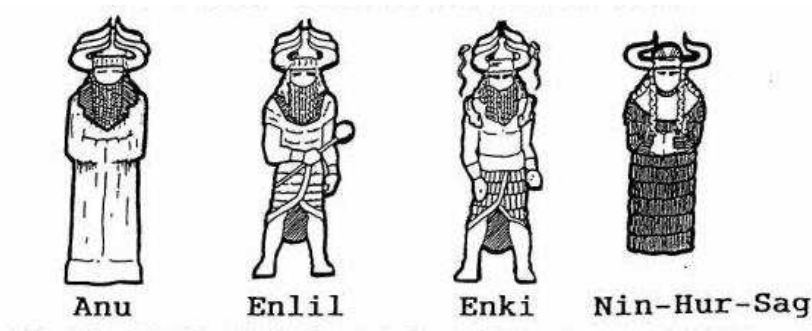


Figure 10: Anu and his children from "The Terra Papers"

Morning-Sky did his own research based on what the star visitor told the tribe; the result became *"The Terra Papers"*.

The author writes about how Enki and Nin-Hur-Sag of the Anunnaki created the human race, quite similar to what the late Zacharia Sitchin told us in *"The Earth Chronicles"*<sup>[30]</sup>.

Morning-Sky's story goes that the Grays is a hybrid race, created by mixing Reptilian and humanoid DNA from the Orions and the Sirians and manipulating the DNA. The Gray hybrid race later on became the head of the Freemasons and is still up until this day, behind the scenes. They were also the ones who helped Marduk, Enki's son, to power in old Babylon.

The reason I am bringing up Robert Morning-Sky in this context is because of the SHET-U lizards (the Grays). Robert held quite a few lectures after the Terra Papers were released, and at least one of them still exists online and can be watched on YouTube. In one of these video recordings, Morning-Sky says that the Grays are in charge of the spirit world and are implanting us between lives. Furthermore, he advises us that when we die and our spirits are drawn towards the tunnel, we should refuse to go there and instead turn the other way, out into the universe, where we belong. Here are the two part of the lecture which includes these statements:

**Part 2:** <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X4gcDeTmp68&feature=related>

**Part 3:** <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5TAKOrLXYps&feature=related>

However, to get this in context, I advise the reader to listen to the whole lecture on YouTube: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Nb0SOzYeRzs&feature=related>

#### 4.5 Edgar Cayce's and Other People's Experiences in the Spirit World



Figure 11: Edgar Cayce

The famous medium, Edgar Cayce, traveled through the tunnel to the spirit world more than once. When he did, he noticed strange creatures inhabiting the various afterlife realms he passed through. In the first realm, there were horrible, vague, and grotesque forms similar to those you encounter in a nightmare. On all sides of the tunnel he could see misshapen forms of humans with some body part magnified. Some people were also calling out for him, asking for help and trying to get his attention<sup>[31]</sup>.

This experience that Cayce had is also described in the *"Tibetan Book of the Dead"*<sup>[32]</sup> and other religious scriptures as being Hell. It's a place where a particular desire has been overemphasized while in physical life. There are others, besides Edgar Cayce, who have come back from being dead for a short time and after been revived, they speak of similar things. Some of them actually describe being in a Hell of fire and brimstone<sup>[33]</sup>. Interestingly enough (and we will discuss this later) many people who say they have been to the classic Biblical Hell are either religious people in general, or Reverends.

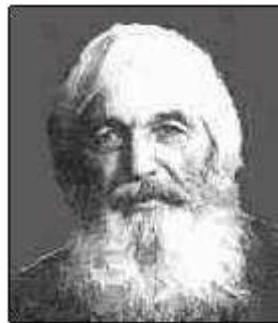


Figure 12: Arthur Yensen

Arthur Yensen<sup>[34]</sup>, a university graduate in geology, had quite a few near-death experiences in the earlier part of the 1900s. Just like Cayce and many others, he

said he had experienced something called "The Void", where there is only darkness; no light, no love...only thoughts exist of self and others. The general idea seems to be that this Void is where souls go who are too low in vibration to mingle with the average souls after body death. The Void has many names in different religions, where some of them are: purgatory, hell, outer darkness, prison, Gehennom, She'ol, pit, abyss, an-nar, and Preta-Loka.

This is what Yensen had to say about the Void:

Those who are too bad go to a realm of lower vibrations where their kind of thoughts can live. After death, people are drawn into groups according to their rate of soul vibrations. If the amount of discord within a person is small, it can be eliminated by God so that only the good remains and they are welcomed into heaven. However, if the amount of discord is too high, eliminating it cannot be done because they would be annihilated. So, the person will gravitate to a lower realm and live with their own kind. Each person lives in the kind of a heaven or hell that they have prepared for themselves while on Earth. High vibrations indicate love and spiritual development, while low vibrations indicate debasement and evil. Without a physical body, feelings of hate and fear are intensified as souls vainly try to hide from their enemies<sup>[35]</sup>.

Interestingly enough, Yensen was asked on occasion, due to his experiences, what God is like, and like so many others have described God, Yensen said:

Under self-hypnosis, I once asked what God was like. I saw a huge mountain almost covered with clouds. Here and there were small peepholes through which I could see lightning and great activity. Then a voice from somewhere said, "To fully understand God, you'll have to be almost as great as God is!"

This put me in my place. But for reasoning purposes I had to have some kind of a mental image of what God is like. To me now, after many years of thought, he's a combination of many things such as: the known and unknown laws of nature, light, electricity, gravity, time, space, infinity, love and life itself - totally incomprehensible! But since we have life, we must all be a small part of him.

That's probably why we call him Father and consider ourselves his ornery kids - who always need forgiveness<sup>[36]</sup>.

Yensen comes across as a religious person, but his experiences changed him. Still, he tried to box them into his old belief system, and that's where it becomes arbitrary.

To return to Cayce for a while, he was also famous for finding information on The Hall of Records (the Akashic Records) while in trance, and what he had to say corresponds a whole lot with what Dr. Newton's subjects said:

As I pass on, there is more light and movement in what appear to be normal cities and towns. With the growth of movement I become conscious of sounds, at first indistinct rumblings, then music, laughter, and singing of birds. There is more and more light, the colors become very beautiful, and

there is the sound of wonderful music. The houses are left behind; ahead there is only a blending of sound and color.

Quite suddenly I come upon a Hall of Records. It is a hall without walls, without ceiling, but I am conscious of seeing an old man who hands me a large book, a record of the individual for whom I seek information. [a good description of the Temple of Knowledge<sup>[37]</sup> that people refer to in other NDEs]<sup>[38]</sup>.

Kevin Williams is a person who has done a lot of research into the afterlife phenomenon, and he's got an explanation for the Void that I agree with, and which corresponds pretty well with Dr. Newton's research:

After death, some souls travel very quickly through the two lower realms - the earthbound realm and void - by means of the tunnel and on to higher realms. Other souls, particularly those who have developed a strong addiction for some earthly desire that went beyond the physical and into the spiritual, may enter the earthbound realm in a vain attempt to re-enter Earth. Many near-death accounts, as you will see later, involve souls entering the void immediately after death. From here, the soul may then enter the tunnel toward the light in the next heavenly realm. Other souls remain in the void for one reason or another until they are ready to leave it.

The general consensus among near-death reports is that the void is totally devoid of love, light, and everything. It is a realm of complete and profound darkness where nothing exists but the thought patterns of those in it. It is a perfect place for souls to examine their own mind, contemplate their recent Earth experience, and decide where they want to go next.

For some souls, the void is a beautiful and heavenly experience because, in the absence of all else, they are able to perfectly see the love and light they have cultivated within themselves. For other souls, the void is a terrifying and horrible hell because, in the absence of everything, they are able to perfectly see within themselves the lack of love and light they have cultivated within themselves. For this reason, the void is more than a place for the reflection of the soul. For some souls, it is a place for purification. In the latter case, the void acts as a kind of time-out where troubled souls remain until they choose a different course of action.

For some souls, the time spent in the void may feel like only a moment. For others, it may seem like eternity. This is because the way to escape the void is to choose love and light over the darkness. Once this happens, the light appears and the tunnel takes them toward the light and into heaven for further instruction. For those souls who either refuse the light or have spent a lifetime ignoring the light, it may take what seems like eons of "time" before they reach the point that they desire the light of love. The problem for many souls is that they prefer the darkness rather than the light for one reason or another. For some of these souls, their only hope is reincarnation. This is because it is not possible for any soul to be confined in the earthbound and void realms forever. God is infinitely merciful and would never abandon anyone to their own spiritual agony for too long; however, God allows souls to remain there only as long as it suits their spiritual growth.

The void is not punishment. It is the perfect place for all souls to see themselves and to purge themselves from all illusions. For those souls who are too self-absorbed in their own misery to see the light, there are a multitude of Beings of Light nearby to help them when they freely chose to seek them. The nature of love and light is such that it cannot be forced upon people who don't want it. Choosing love/light over darkness is the key to being freed from the void. The moment the choice is made, the light and tunnel appears and the soul is drawn into the light<sup>[39]</sup>.

Some of Dr. Newton's subjects explain how they come to the spirit world as extremely damaged souls. This could be due to having done a lot of evil against others, been a subject to a lot of harm done to them, or they have lived a very destructive life with drugs, suicide attempts, and some of these damaged souls are there after have committed suicide.

Instead to letting a damaged soul mingle with the rest of its soul group and other discarnate, they are going to a solitary place where they can heal. It's usually a dark place where they can be by themselves, but still get assistance from their Guides when needed. Of course, here where they can ponder and conclude it could be a scary place at first for some people, because they have to face themselves to be able to see what they have done to themselves and others, in an attempt to turn the wheel around and start going in the other direction<sup>[40]</sup>. It is my own belief that this is another description of the Void<sup>[41]</sup>.

We can clearly see by reading the "negative" experiences in this Section 4, that even when something is as consistent as Dr. Newton's research, there are always those who have had other experiences which at least after a first glance don't seem to fit into the mold. Or do they? In the Conclusion Section below, we are going to discuss just that.

## **5. Conclusions**

Before we come to a final conclusion, let's examine the above sections one by one.

### **5.1 Dr. Michael Newton Revisited**

After I have read Dr. Newton's complete library, it's very hard to discard his research. 7,000+ subjects is pretty impressive, and if they also all tell you the exact same thing with only some minor personal details differing, I would call that evidence. It sure looks like this is the norm; at least this is what is happening to most of us when we depart from our bodies.

One thing with Dr. Newton's cases is that they state that most of the time we reincarnate over and over here on Earth, until we've learned our experience, become a more advanced soul and can go on to the next level, or incarnate on another world to expand ourselves further. This contradicts Dr. Bordon and the Working Model of the LPG-C, which postulates that once we're incarnated on any planet (in this case Earth), our Information Cloud (soul) is getting indexed to this particular planet, and when we exit, we can't come back, because we're already indexed here and have



done our job<sup>[42]</sup>. It doesn't matter if we died as little babies; we have no way of coming back other than as visitors or "walk-ins"<sup>[43]</sup>.

I discussed this matter with Dr. Bordon, and he is absolutely positive that the latter is true. He says that the Multiverse is so vast, and there is so much that we need to learn, that we only have one incarnation on each planet<sup>[44]</sup>. I disagree with this, like I said in a Science Paper, and when I tried to push the matter further recently, I never got a reply.

Aside from all the positive information we have received from Dr. Newton and his research, there is this nagging feeling in the back of my head that something is not completely right. Almost all of the 7,000 clients have told about a similar, almost euphoric experience in the spirit world, but at the same time, it all seems almost too structured and controlled. It sounds like "somebody" is controlling the between-lives area notoriously. This does not in itself have to be a negative thing, but the fact that the Spirit Guides are always present in the room when Dr. Newton is interviewing his clients under hypnosis also made me wonder. Again, it does not have to mean anything negative, but what if the Spirit Guides during the sessions are holographically manipulating the clients and have them tell only parts of the real story, or a modified version to hide what is really happening? It's easy to get paranoid here, but I want to be open to all options.

One could also speculate in the validity of that the clients claim to incarnate over and over on Earth are implanted memories as well, if the last paragraph holds any validity, but there are many other sources indicating that we actually *do* live more than one lifetime on Earth simultaneously. The interesting thing is that some of Dr. Newton's clients say that they don't necessarily reincarnate into a future body, but rather into a body anytime and anywhere, depending on what that spirit needs to learn and experience. This is in line with my own research, and I will talk more about this in the *"Soulution Papers"*.

Whatever the matter is, we need to keep in mind that we have gone through the afterlife process over and over and we are still here, so whatever the case is, we come out of it in one piece, and mostly it seems to be quite a pleasant experience, whether we're controlled or not.

More than likely, there is more to come on this subject in the near future. Additional papers on this topic can be expected.

## 5.2 The WingMakers Theory Revisited

When I first started looking into the WingMakers Material (WMM)<sup>[45]</sup>, I was pretty fascinated. I read the Dr. Neruda Interviews<sup>[46]</sup> and the Ancient Arrow Project<sup>[47]</sup> and knew in my heart that there was a lot of truth in this. Afterwards, I have had parts of that information confirmed to me. The ACIO, (The Advanced Alien Contact Intelligence Organization) is a real group and a part of the NSA (National Security Agency) and has its headquarters in remote Pine Gap, Australia. I know first hand that they exist, because I have had correspondence with them.

When I started reading more from the WingMakers site, I noticed it changed in character somewhere along 2001 or so. The information that was released after that

(including FAQ pages, audio interviews, and articles), was in general more questionable and the context no longer as inspiring as before. Suddenly James (the translator of this material and the main person behind the information) started adding information about The Great White Brotherhood, Alice Bailey, Ascended Masters and other quite esoteric material which seemed out of place for me, and a way to sidetrack us; especially as I understand that the Great White Brotherhood and their Ascended Masters Program is set up by those who are not from here and don't have our best interests in mind. Much more about this later on. However, I was still hooked due to that there was still some information, like the Energetic Heart, the Six Heart Virtues, the Quantum Pause and more, which I feel strongly is very valid. I also took to heart the information about the Central Race and the Lyricus Teaching Order, although perhaps not all of it. But again, like the Guardian Alliance, who are speaking through Ashayana Deane in the Voyagers Series say, the people working on the WingMakers project are usually unaware of whom is behind it, and their real agenda (Deanne [2002]: *Voyagers II, second edition, pp. 550*). Again, this will be covered in much more details in a forthcoming paper.

Then, in 2008, James was interviewed by Kerry Cassidy and Bill Ryan of Project Camelot, and that interview was a jaw-dropper! Here James changed direction quite drastically and painted a very disturbing and dark picture of the reality we live in. As I mentioned earlier in this paper under the WingMakers section, he explained how solidly we are trapped in the 3rd dimension, which was totally created by a creator god, Anu of the Anunnaki back in old Atlantis. By creating a complex *Genetic Manipulation System*, as he calls it, he had all these free spirits trapped into matter, and they forgot who they were. In addition, Anu also had to be in control over the spirit world and the afterlife.

James continues by saying that all channeled material comes from within what he calls the *Human Mind System (HMS)*, which in other words is Anu's Universe. As long as there is thought involved, it's coming from within the trap. Beings can claim they are interdimensional, of higher densities or whatnot, but they are still trapped in Anu's universe.

When this interview was first released, I took most of it to heart, although I had certain doubts about the "cloned" universe. James said that this artificial universe is inhabited *only* by humans; *there are no other alien species!* He adds that other life forms *do* exist, but they come from outside Anu's Matrix system and can only stay here for a while, or they will either perish or get stuck here (which has happened).

There is no doubt that this universe is inhabited by an abundance of different life forms (see my Physics Paper #2: "[\*Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond\*](#)", sections 2 and 2.1). In the last year, I have read up a lot on what is out there, and it is pretty astounding what some humans know, which is also not well established in the UFO research circles. Much of it has been suppressed, of course, due to the nature of the information, but some of it is also pretty advanced. A very good start is the free e-book: "*Alien Mind*" by George LoBuono<sup>[48]</sup>. It will take you on a ride you have not been even close to before. It will make you understand how aliens think, how widespread they are throughout the Multiverse, where they come from, how they are connected to us humans, and why. It's hard to even begin to understand the alien phenomenon without having read that book.

The fact that we have been contacted big time by aliens, both physical and hyperversal (entities who either exist inter-dimensionally without a body, or can transfer a body over long distances in space and time), is evident, and it contradicts parts of James' story without any doubts. Although I believe part of that interview is true, it shows that James has a hidden agenda; something I did *not* perceive in his earlier material. I will show some evidence that the WingMakers site has been taken over by a certain ET force, and the originator of the WingMakers Material was replaced by this mysterious James (not so mysterious anymore, which I will show). The question is, what happened to the originator of the first site?

According to members of the LPG-C (Life Physics Group California), a Human Mind System of a kind James is describing in the Camelot Interview is not possible to make, either, because physics simply doesn't work that way. Still, I wouldn't discard the WingMakers Material that easily; there is a lot of useful information in there; especially from the early material, but also the breathing exercises, and the heart virtues. Again, it's a matter of not throwing the baby out and learn how to discern good information from the bad. But if James' claim that we're stuck in a cloned universe falls apart, so does also his afterlife theory. At best it is disinformation and still has some truth to it, but not the way he describes it.

### 5.3 David Icke and the Moon Matrix Revisited

I have always found David Icke and his work fascinating. I have followed him on and off since his book *"The Robots' Rebellion"* was released in the earlier parts of the 1990s. I read it at the same time as I read *"The Gods of Eden"* by William Bramley, and William Cooper's, *"Behold a White Horse"*. I believe Icke has done a lot to reveal things that are going on behind the scenes, and his *soulutions* are often right on. I am even ready to adopt his reptilian theories to a great extent.

Back to the Moon Matrix: When I read Icke's book on the subject I found it very intriguing and possibly true. If it's true that the Reptilian hyperversals Icke is talking about are creating our reality by holograms projected from the Moon and thus keep us in a time-loop, the same entities could possibly also be in charge of the Earth's astral planes. I am surprised that Icke hasn't made that connection, but on the other hand, perhaps he is working on that in his next book.

The experiences Dr. Newton's subjects have had could then be part of the programming, and the subjects would never know; they will all simply tell the truth from how they experienced their afterlife. They are unable to penetrate the hologram, because they are not even aware of that it exists.

### 5.4 L. Ron Hubbard and Robert Morning Sky

I have no doubts that L. Ron Hubbard (LRH<sup>#</sup>) had inside information. A lot of former Scientologists who have left the Church have become powerful whistle-blowers, and quite a few of them worked close to, or even together with, LRH<sup>#</sup>. Many of them, in addition to researcher and author, Russel Miller, who wrote the book, *"Barefaced Messiah - The True Story of L. Ron Hubbard"*<sup>[49]</sup>, are saying that LRH once worked for Navy Intelligence, something the Church eventually had to admit in 1969, although their version is that he did so to be able to destroy "evil secret societies"

like the OTO Pasadena Lodge in California, run by Jack Parsons in the 1940s, by infiltrating them<sup>[50]</sup>. What they failed to tell us is that the OTO (at that time run by the British Intelligence Officer, and spy, Aleister Crowley) and many other secret societies already *are/were* part of the Intelligence Community.

LRH certainly ran that lodge down by allegedly stealing both Parsons' girlfriend and his yacht and also got away with some of Parsons' money. Jack Parsons, who was a well known scientist, eventually blew himself up accidentally(?) in his laboratory<sup>[51]</sup>. Still, LRH refers to both Aleister Crowley and John Whitesides Parsons as his dear friends in Scientology lectures<sup>[52]</sup> and a policy letter from the late 1950s<sup>[53]</sup>. I also got confirmed by researcher Bill Cooper in person in 2001<sup>[54]</sup> that Scientology is a Navy Intelligence project which went beyond any expectations. Bill, himself a former Navy Intelligence Officer, was shot to death by Arizona police outside his home shortly after.

I'd like to look at the research of L. Ron Hubbard and Robert Morning Sky side by side. Although Hubbard never mentions the Grays per se, but Morning Sky does, the "invaders force" could be one and the same. If there is something about the "negative afterlife experiences" I may consider having some truth to it, it would be the Gray Agenda. Again, I need to emphasize that we're here talking about not all Grays, but the faction that is abducting us and manipulating our genes without our direct consent. Hubbard is going into some details about how these implants are being done, which I find quite interesting, plus that he is mentioning Mars as an implant station together with the Pyrenees. Both The Pleiadians, Robert Morning Sky and many, many others (including Sitchin) have mentioned lately that Mars has long been used for genetic engineering and is inhabited, or at least was until very recently. Hubbard could have made Mars up in his imagination, and this is of course possible, but if so, there are a lot of things Hubbard made up in his "imagination", which later showed to be true. I believe Hubbard had some real inside information, or perhaps he gained some of his information from early versions of remote viewing; after all, the OT levels in Scientology are to a large degree about remote viewing, and many famous remote viewers, like Putnam and Ingo Swann, were OT III Scientologists of the old school.

Robert Morning Sky, like Hubbard, had some serious critics; Morning Sky had his share in the late 1990s. He was so heavily criticized that he decided to withdraw from public appearances and thus disappeared from the scene for over 10 years, until just recently, when he was interviewed on the Veritas Show<sup>[55]</sup>. Worth listening to as well, is an interview from 1996 called "*Star Elders*"<sup>[56]</sup>. But by now we know how it works; if you really want to bring somebody down or out of business, so to speak, all you have to do is to consistently and persistently point out the things that are wrong, magnify the errors out of proportion, and then suggest that it is all mis/disinformation. If we fall for that, we're on a non-productive journey. No one will tell you the whole truth about anything; we have to figure it out for ourselves by picking a gem here and a gem there and sort them by colors, figuratively speaking.

I believe Morning Sky did a good job with what he had available when researching about our ancestors--the Anunnaki and the Orion Reptilians. Much of the information supposedly came from a star visitor his Hopi forefathers saved from a UFO crash, but Robert also did his own research to put things together. He is telling a pretty interesting story in "*The Terra Papers*", particularly about the time before the Anunnaki, the Orions and the Grays came to Earth. He is going back in time and

deep-digs into the Anunnaki royal bloodline, going back way before King Anu. When scrutinizing his work as a whole and compare it to more recent, consistent sources, not everything Morning Sky was telling us holds water, but I am happy to have read him and listened to him, because he has a lot to teach us so we can be able to put these very confusing subjects on UFOs and aliens into perspective. It's not getting easier as government disinformation agents are coming out and muddle the water.

I have no solid proof to present about the Grays being the invader force, implanting us and keeping us ignorant between lives, in spite of what other researchers have claimed. The only solid evidence I have is what Dr. Newton has given us through his research. We may, and should, speculate if there is more to it, and here are some questions we need to have answered:

1. Although most people's experiences from the afterlife are pleasant, is there a force controlling time/space? If so, is that force benevolent or malevolent? Are the positive experiences just a way to keep us attached to a Matrix system which is controlled by alien beings with a not-so-benevolent agenda?
2. Some sources, like the Pleiadians, say that we go wherever our beliefs take us after we die. If we believe we go to Hell, something corresponding to our belief system is going to manifest. If we believe in Heaven, we will experience something similar to that. Therefore, it's very important to decide where we want to go and what to experience. This makes sense on some level, although it looks like almost all of Dr. Newton's subjects go to the same, or a similar place...
3. Quite a few of Dr. Newton's subjects describe time/space as being curved, which indicates that it's a sphere, and therefore finite. What exactly is this sphere?

Before I end this paper, I want to address Edgar Cayce and the rest of the witnesses as well.

### **5.5 The Edgar Cayce Section Revisited**

Those mentioned in the Edgar Cayce section (4.5) are not contradicting Dr. Newton, but are just adding things to the picture. We need to remember that any experience a person may have is subjective and viewed from that person's perspective. Then, when describing the experience to the rest of us by using words, something always gets lost or distorted on the way. This is mainly because we still don't have a sufficient language to describe these phenomena. Two people who experience the exact same thing may feel different about it; very different even, and may still have been to an identical place.

The following facts remain:

- We are under severe mind control here in the 3rd Density, making it possible for more than one alien race to control the whole human population. This is not new; we have been manipulated for thousands of years.

- On a higher soul level, we are aware of this, but agree to experience, learn from, and expand ourselves in this lower frequency consciousness and now take advantage of the higher levels of energy coming in from cosmos to finally have the opportunity to graduate from this reality.

There is overwhelming evidence that the above is true, and this means that the spirit world must have been adjusted to the 3-D reality. We need a rest place in between lives, and we got it. We are patched up to be able to fulfill our mission, and ETs from many walks in life out in the universe are curiously watching us breaking out from the "prison". Once we're becoming aware of ourselves as multidimensional beings, there is no longer any use for the afterlife as we know it. As multidimensional beings we can access the Sitter Space at will whenever we want to anyway. So, looking at this whole thing from this higher, multidimensional perspective makes it all make more sense.

Bottom line is, when you're pure spirit, unattached to a heavy 3-D body and no longer "trapped" in a low frequency reality, what are you? You are pure energy, unconditional love and in tune with All That Is; "God" on a subquantum level.

This is also what most people seem to experience when they leave the Earth plane after their body-vehicle stops functioning. Then you're drawn towards a tunnel of light with a force that seems hard to resist. As a matter of fact, few have any wish to resist it, either, because they feel so good. Some say that they can see 1,000 years into the past and 1,000 years into the future; it all exists simultaneously.

The open question is; what is this tunnel of light which apparently takes you to a spherical time/space that obviously is finite if it's spherical?

Because of Michael Newton's research we know pretty well *what* happens on the other side of the tunnel, but we don't know *who* is "in charge" of the afterlife. Pure spirit, meeting relatives and soul groups feeling a tremendous amount of love for everybody and everything--in that sense afterlife seems "benevolent" enough. However (and I am not trying to play the Devil's advocate here), could it be that the afterlife is still controlled by the same forces who control our 3rd Density, aka the Anunnaki and the Reptilians? Could it be that they trap pure spirits, full of love but naive in their "new" native state, by forcing us into this tunnel? On the other side of the tunnel is another hologram; they just exchange one holographic reality for another? It's fine to be benevolent as long as they know they can "shoot us back down" into a body again, because that's what spirit is programmed to do--go back into 3rd Density again. This argument could be groundless, but I can't help but being suspicious about the tunnel. Who is in control? And who are the members of the "Council"? Who is above them?

The mindful may ask themselves, what about life on other planets then? Aren't we living different lives on different planets? The answer is most certainly, yes! However (and this will be explained in another paper) the Oversoul is fragmented into "smaller" soul fragments, where each fragment is incarnated on different planets and in different space/time. When this is understood, my concerns above make more sense. Therefore, I suggest you go back to this paper once you're read up on the rest.



Lastly, here is a BBC documentary on NDE (Near Death Experiences) where people who have died and come back talk about what happened after they left their bodies. It totally coincides with Dr. Newton's research. Only difference is that the people interviewed in the BBC documentary came back; the ones Dr. Newton interviewed did not.

[http://www.personalgrowthcourses.net/video/inspiring/nde\\_day\\_i\\_died\\_bbc](http://www.personalgrowthcourses.net/video/inspiring/nde_day_i_died_bbc) .

---

**Notes:**

[1] The book can be ordered at Amazon.com: <http://www.amazon.com/Destiny-Souls-Studies-Between-Lives/dp/1567184995>

[2] L. Ron Hubbard's book can be ordered here: <http://www.amazon.com/Dianetics-Modern-Science-Mental-Health/dp/088404632X>

[3] The word *Phoenix* in *The Phoenix Lectures* is not referring to the occult bird, *The Phoenix*, but to the town in Arizona where the lectures were held.

[4] <http://www.near-death.com/about.html>

[5] <http://www.near-death.com/newton.html> *op. cit.*

[6] See Jane Roberts' "*Oversoul Seven*" trilogy, which can be ordered at Amazon.com, and listen to the channeling of the Pleiadians by Barbara Marciniak for more information on the Oversoul.

[7] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* p. 205

[8] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 205.

[9] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 210.

[10] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 249.

[11] *ibid.* *op. cit.* p. 253.

[12] Urantia Book online: <http://www.urantia.org/en/urantia-book/read>

[13] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* p. 144.

[14] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* pp. 125-126.

[15] Here on Earth we are assigned a certain name by our parents, normally, and this name is of course different from lifetime to lifetime, but in the spirit world you have *one* name, which you are known by every time you return.

[16] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* pp. 126.

[17] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: "*Destiny of Souls*", *op. cit.* pp. 132-133.

[18] The Source that the subjects are talking about is more likely the energetic Unum as a whole, described in the Physics Papers in the Science Section of this website. The Ultimate Source is everything

there is and originates from outside space/time and time/space. It is "nothingness", "awareness", "infinite consciousness" and "all that is" at the same time.

[19] The following items are all collected from Dr. Michael Newton's *"Journey of Souls"*, fourth edition 1995.

[20] <http://wingmakers.com>; <http://lyricus.org>; <http://eventtemples.com>; <http://sovereignintegral.org>

[21] <http://projectcamelotportal.com/>

[22] <http://davidicke.com/>

[23] David Icke, 2010: *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More"* p. 227.

[24] <http://davidickebooks.co.uk/index.php?act=viewProd&productId=3>

[25] <http://davidickebooks.co.uk/index.php?act=viewProd&productId=246>

[26] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scientology:\\_A\\_History\\_of\\_Man](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scientology:_A_History_of_Man)

[27] L. Ron Hubbard, 1952: *"A History of Man"*, op. cit. pp. 47-48.

[28] <http://robertmorningsky.com/>

[29] *"The Terra Papers"* can be downloaded in pdf from "The Living Moon" website:  
**[http://www.thelivingmoon.com/47john\\_lear/08PDF\\_Files/The\\_Terra\\_Papers\\_Parts\\_1\\_and\\_2.pdf](http://www.thelivingmoon.com/47john_lear/08PDF_Files/The_Terra_Papers_Parts_1_and_2.pdf)**.

[30] <http://sitchin.com/>

[31] Creatures Found in the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[32] <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/buddhism01.html>

[33] Creatures Found in the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[34] <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/reincarnation06.html>

[35] The Nature of the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[36] <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/reincarnation06.html>

[37] The NDE and the Temple: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research28.html>

[38] A Verbatim Account of Cayce's Afterlife Journeys: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/cayce01.html>

[39] Summary of Insights Concerning the Void: <http://www.near-death.com/experiences/research15.html>

[40] Dr. Michael Newton, 2009: *"Destiny of Souls"*.

[41] Here it is important to distinguish between the Void of the spirit world and the Void described in The Working Model (Science: *"Physics Paper #1: Exploring the Unum"*).

[42] See Penre, Physics Paper #2 (2011): *"Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond"*, section 3: *"Indexing of Planetary Bodies and the Reality of the "Ascension" Concept."*

[43] A "walk-in" is a soul who's taking over a body from an already living biokind. The original soul is exiting and the new soul is taking over. This can be done by force, but is something that is most often agreed upon between lives for one purpose or another.

[44] Penre/Bordon correspondence, February 9, 2011.

[45] <http://wingmakers.com>

[46] <http://wingmakers.com/interviews.html>

[47] <http://wingmakers.com/book-aap1-8.html>

[48] LoBuono's e-book can be downloaded in pdf here:  
[http://exopoliticshongkong.com/uploads/Alien\\_Mind\\_a\\_Primer\\_book.pdf](http://exopoliticshongkong.com/uploads/Alien_Mind_a_Primer_book.pdf) . LoBuono's website:  
<http://alienmindbook.org/> .

[49] Russel Miller's book can be downloaded in pdf here:  
<http://www.apologeticsindex.org/Bare%20Faced%20Messiah.pdf>

[50] *ibid.* p. 290: "*Hubbard broke up black magic in America . . . because he was well known as a writer and philosopher and had friends among the physicists, he was sent in to handle the situation [of black magic being practised in a house in Pasadena occupied by nuclear physicists]. He went to live at the house and investigated the black magic rites and the general situation and found them very bad . . . Hubbard's mission was successful far beyond anyone's expectations. The house was torn down. Hubbard rescued a girl they were using. The black magic group was dispersed and never recovered.*" (Statement by the Church of Scientology, December 1969)"

[51] This whole story is covered in depth in Russel Miller's "*Barefaced Messiah - The True Story of L. Ron Hubbard*" and other various books by former Scientologists, such as Jon Attack in his "*A Piece of Blue Sky*" and in various articles on the Internet.

[52] L. Ron Hubbard: "*The Philadelphia Doctorate Course*", Lecture #18, Dec 5, 1952.

[53] I have so far been unable to find this policy letter online, but I have personally read it and once had it in my possession. If the reader knows where to find it, please [contact me](#).

[54] Penre/Cooper correspondence 2001.

[55] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=imEicMP69Uo>

[56] [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YU0fUs\\_ocw](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YU0fUs_ocw)

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (words followed by a pound sign #):

**BLA:** Between Life Area

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

**LRH:** Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the founder of Dianetics and the Church of Scientology

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Galactic Civilizations, Paper #1 : Six Different Types of Civilizations

by Wes Penre, Saturday, February 12, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract

On occasion I notice from readers' comments on different UFO websites that people are wondering why certain galactic civilizations visiting here in the past, or those out there in space, can't do this or can't do that if they are so advanced?

The answer is that ET races can be advanced enough to travel through space, and perhaps even be able to genetically manipulate other species, and still lack spiritual compassion or other traits we humans would possibly expect from such advanced beings.



Figure 1: Nikolai Kardeshev

In 1964, the Russian astronomer, Nikolai Kardashev, constructed something he called "The Kardashev Scale"<sup>[1]</sup>. It puts energy consumption of an entire cosmic civilization in perspective, so that we hopefully, when face-to-face or mind-to-mind with an alien species, relatively quickly can see how advanced they are. The scale is theoretical and can't be 100% reliable, but it works as a pretty good guideline.

His scale consists of three different categories of civilizations; *Type I*, *Type II*, and *Type III*, which are based on how much usable energy a civilization has at its disposal, and their degree of space colonization. In summary, a *Type I* civilization masters the resources of its own planet, a *Type II* of its solar system, and a *Type III* of its galaxy.

Now, this was in 1964 mind you, and we are as of this writing, in 2011. Much has been learned in 47 years; we have had several new encounters with extraterrestrials, new treaties are being made between humans and ETs as we speak, and we know about at least 118-120 ET races hovering around in near space or being stationary on our planet. Therefore, it has been necessary to add two more categories to Kardashev's Scale; *Type IV* and *Type V*<sup>[2]</sup>. This was done by writer and researcher George LoBuono, who also has had several encounters with ETs and is practicing ENS (advanced remote viewing).

So let us look at the 5 different civilization types and see what they stand for.



*Figure 2: George LoBuono*

## **2. Five Different Types of Civilizations**

**Type I:** a Type I civilization controls the resources of an entire planet (weather and earthquake control, plus exploration of an entire solar system).

**Type II:** a Type II civilization controls and directly uses the power of its sun and begins to colonize nearby star systems.

**Type III:** a Type III civilization controls and uses the power of an entire galaxy.

**Type IV:** Type IV is the larger, cosmic commonality, the generic "civilization" of which aliens speak. Type IV civilization utilizes negative and alternate cycles of hyperspace in order to reach back and through all intelligent life forms to preserve the peace and secure the most enduring inter-alien ecology. Type IV civilization is able to exceed technology and can resonate in the very nature of phenomena surrounding us. Presumably, this is more noticeable on a galaxy supercluster scale yet extends into all surrounding communities<sup>[3]</sup>.

**Type V:** a greater type V population is so advanced that it is (or was) able to hyper-dimension from a previous universe cycle into the current one via alternate cycle gravitic resonance that can be effected in  $\pm$  light speed ways (this isn't as complex as it sounds). Type V populations resemble Type IV populations but are of longer duration and have a deeper awareness of the continuum. Some can be so advanced that they inter-dimension with aliens originating among a succession, or continuity, of previous universe cycles. Nonetheless, a kind of mortality and larger, alternate-cycle conservations exist therein.

That requires sensitivity to collective considerations of various sorts because there are limits for every population, irrespective of their duration and technology<sup>[4]</sup>.

Using nuclear explosion tests as a perspective, Tsar Bomba, the largest nuclear weapon ever detonated, released an estimated 57 megaton yield; a Type I civilization makes use of roughly 25 megatons of TNT equivalent a second, the

equivalent of one Tsar Bomba every 2.3 seconds. A Type II civilization controls  $4 \times 10^9$  times more energy (4 billion hydrogen bombs per second), and a Type III 1011 times more yet<sup>[5]</sup>.

Then, there is a sixth category, not mentioned above. In this additional category we humans exist. We call it **Type 0**, because we are not yet a Type I civilization. We are currently just below Type I, as we are able to harness a portion of the energy available on Earth. Carl Sagan, the famous astronomer, calculated in 1973 that we are right now a Type 0.7, which means, based on British Petroleum's (BP) primary energy consumption chart for 2007<sup>[6]</sup> (which would make us a Type 0.72 civilization), that we are using about 0.16% of the total planetary energy budget available. Based on these calculations, we should become a Type I within 100-200 years, a Type II in a few thousand years, and Type III status in about 100,000 to a million years<sup>[7]</sup>.

My personal perception, due to our current interrelation and collaboration with different ET civilizations (something that quite possibly will extend in the future, at least for those who choose to stay in the 3-D frequency), our move from Type 0 to I and from Type I to Type II will go much faster; especially the I-II leap. However, this all depends on which choices we make in the next few decades, as a united humanity.

However, if "Captain S", who posted on the Godlike Production Forum (**GLP**) in July-August 2011, is correct<sup>[8]</sup>, we already have the technology for interstellar space travel, and it happens behind our back all the time. That would make us the equivalent to a Type II already, albeit due to the secrecy around it, we have not developed on our planet the use of energy sources necessary to be classified as a Type II. That's why this scale is theoretical, but in many ways still useful.

---

#### Notes:

[1] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev\\_scale](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev_scale)

[2] George LoBuono, 2006: "[Alien Mind](#)" pp. 69

[3] *ibid. op. cit.*, pp. 79

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*, pp. 80

[5] *op. cit.*, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev\\_scale](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kardashev_scale)

[6] [BP Primary energy consumption chart for 2007](#)

[7] [Kaku, Michio](#) (2010). "[The Physics of Interstellar Travel: To one day, reach the stars.](#)". [http://mkaku.org/home/?page\\_id=250](http://mkaku.org/home/?page_id=250).

[8] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message1578548/pg1>. An edited, more easy-to-read version of the interview can be found here: <http://thechaniproject.com/forum/index.php?PHPSESSID=19aef5a6ec04032c1dffb94e711d21aa&topic=356.0>

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library

*by Wes Penre, Thursday, March 31, 2011*

---

### 1. Abstract

This is certainly not an easy subject to research. There is tons of information out there, and because of its importance, there is also a lot of disinformation.

I have gone through the sources I found coherent and in tune with my own feeling on the subject, and I've done my best to write a version which makes the most sense to me, and hopefully to the readers as well. When we are researching the old Galactic wars and conflicts between species, we need to try to figure out the agenda of the source. For example: if we would interview an American soldier who comes back from the Iraq War, proud of his efforts, and then interview an Iraqi resistance man who is *against* the U.S. invasion, about the same event, we would get two entirely different stories. If we then interview a "neutral" Norwegian reporter, who was present in Iraq as well, we would get a third story.

We have the same problem when trying to sort out the different channeled material we have at our convenience and even the old clay and stone tablets were written by somebody, and we don't know how biased these "somebodies" were. Sometimes we can verify some of it by comparing it with other scriptures from around the world, which seem to be unrelated to each other but still tell a similar story. Yet, our Galactic History is always a work in progress and may change as new information can be looked at and evaluated.

Another problem we face is that time is perceived differently depending on where in the Multiverse we are. Here on Earth we have our ways of counting time, while others calculate it in other terms. Sometimes, the channeled entities are doing their best to adjust to our way of thinking, but it's not always going to be accurate; thus, depending on whom we ask, we may get a different time frame as of when a certain event happened. A metaphysical source which was notorious for this was the Ra Collective ("The Ra Material", "The Law of One"). They admitted to that they had big problems translating our Earth time to their concept of 'universal time'. If we also add to this different timelines, which are based on different realities, it becomes even more complex. We can only do our best to work with what we have and make sense out of it. Hence, it is always a work in progress, which is perfectly fine.

To a large extent, I have used Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest as sources to this "lighter version" of the Galactic History. This is because their information tie neatly into what I am going to expand greatly upon in the "Second Level of Learning".



Lyssa Royal is an internationally known channel and author. Germane considers himself to be a non physical group consciousness associated with the Orion Light; a future integrated version of the galactic family of which we on Earth are a part. He chose the name "Germane" because of it's English definition: "*Coming from the same source, or significantly relevant to.*" There is no connection to St. Germain. A similar thing can be said about Jane Roberts' "*The Seth Material*". The channeled entity Seth has nothing to do with the "mythological" Seth.

It seems like Germane may be a faction of the Grays, and therefore many people have discarded Royal/Priest's very informative piece of work as disinformation. I don't. I consider her being just as valid as any of the other high quality channels. It is sad that just because the entities who speak may be of a species that has a bad reputation because of what *some* of them are doing, we humans (as so often is the case) throw out the baby. I apologize if I use this phrase a lot in these papers, but it explains it so well. Manuel Lamiroy, whom I also use to some degree, is the founder and on the Advisory Board of the Exopolitics Institute of South Africa (<http://www.exopoliticsinstitute.org/advisory-board-R&E.htm#Lamiroy>; <http://manuel.sekmeth.com/hb7/>). He is also a regression therapist as well as a researcher into exopolitics and metaphysics. Hence, we can use his case studies to determine what is more likely to have happened in our distant past. He also seems to be in agreement with much of what Royal and Priest are saying.

A third source is Dr. A.R. Bordon because of his scientific perspective on the metaphysical tantrums. Other sources than these three, when they are used, will be footnoted. A forth source are the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak.

## 2. Panspermia--Life in the Universe is Seeded by Creator Gods

We are actually going to start with Dr. Bordon. He is suggesting that life, instead of starting out as a natural evolutionary process on a planet, instead is seeded by cosmic beings. In his essay, "The LINK", which can be downloaded from this website, he brings up this subject quite substantially. Still, he is certainly not the only modern scientist who has started to realize that this is the case. Fred Hoyle, in his time, and some before him, already touched on this. In metaphysics, this is a widespread and most common subject.

Dr. Bordon suggests there is evidence that life in its higher forms are seeded from outside and that they depend on genetic programs that come from space. He agrees with Brig Klyce, who says, "*it is a wholly scientific, testable theory for which evidence is accumulating*", on his website, Panspermia.org ([Introduction: More Than Panspermia](#)). In the footnote to Bordon's "The LINK", he says: (the bold emphases are mine. Aside from that, the following excerpt is quoted directly from the original):

Panspermia is an idea with ancient roots, according to which life arrives, ready-made, on the surface of planets from space. It is often said that panspermia isn't very interesting, because it simply removes the problem of the origin of life from our planet to some other place. And yet, panspermia has gained the attention of our science.

There is now **Pseudo-panspermia** (the delivery of complex organic compounds from space, to give the prebiotic soup some starter ingredients, a

notion has already becoming widely accepted), **Basic Panspermia** (which holds that microbial life is present in space or on bodies like comets or asteroids, and it can be safely delivered to planets and start life there. If the cells escape from a living planet on fragments after a meteor impact, the phenomenon is called **litho-**, **ballistic-**, **impact-** or **meteoritic panspermia**).

And that's not all. Svante Arrhenius proposed that naked cells might travel interstellar distances propelled by light pressure, a theory now called **radio-panspermia**. Whereas a light coating of carbon could protect single cells from UV radiation, a couple of meters of water or rock are needed for protection from cosmic rays. Consequently, radio-panspermia is currently in disfavor. The danger of radiation damage influenced Francis Crick and Leslie Orgel, in 1973, to propose that **life came to Earth by directed panspermia**, the theory that intelligent life from elsewhere sent germs here in a spaceship. Modern panspermia proposes comets as the delivery vehicles. Comets can protect cells from UV and cosmic radiation damage; and comets can drop cells high in the atmosphere to float gently down. If bacterial spores can be immortal, as it appears, comets could spread life throughout a galaxy.

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe, starting in the 1970s, rekindled interest in panspermia. But they went further to include a new understanding of evolution. While accepting the fact that life on Earth evolved over the course of about four billion years, they say that the genetic programs for higher evolution cannot be explained by random mutation and recombination among genes for single-celled organisms, even in that long a time: the programs must come from somewhere beyond Earth. In a nutshell, their theory holds that all of life comes from space. It incorporates the original panspermia in the same way that General Relativity incorporates Special Relativity. Their expanded theory can well be termed "strong" panspermia. Their Cosmic Ancestry is a new theory pertaining to evolution and the origin of life on Earth. It holds that life on Earth was seeded from space, and that life's evolution to higher forms depends on genetic programs that come from space. It is a wholly scientific, testable theory for which evidence is accumulating.

The above is the basis for understanding how life of higher intelligence starts on a planet. When comes to Earth, the human ancestors, all the way to modern homo sapiens sapiens (the thinking man), were seeded by extraterrestrial beings "in their image". Earth was originally created as a Living Library, and almost, if not everything growing and living on this planet originates from elsewhere in the Universe and was brought here by different creator gods. This was revealed by the Pleiadians already in 1988-89. In addition, the species who developed here over time were then genetically manipulated by the same creator gods for different reasons; many of the creator gods had different agendas. There are even indicators that humankind was seeded more than once; something we will bring up in the *"Second Level of Learning"*.

### 3. The Creation of the Solar System

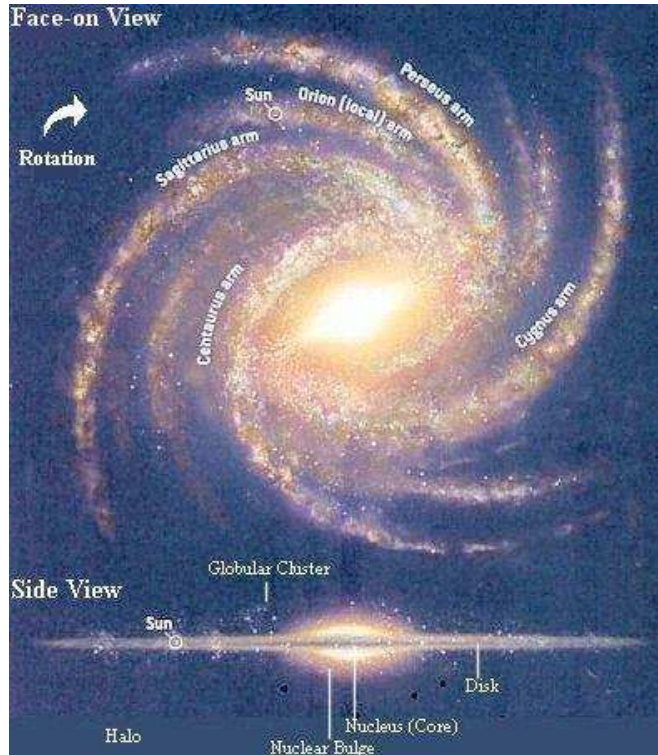


Figure 1 - The Milky Way Galaxy (Click on image to enlarge)

What many people may not know is that the latest research says that the Milky Way Galaxy, of which the Sun and the solar system are parts, is nearly as old as the universe itself. By today's measure, our current cycle of the universe (yes, there have been previous ones) is 13.7 billion years old, and our galaxy was formed just shortly thereafter, around 13.6 billion years ago<sup>[1]</sup>. Our Sun and solar system were then created around 4.6 billion years ago. All this just to put creation in some perspective, and to think about that we humans, as *homo sapiens sapiens*, have only existed for about 400,000 years, as we shall see eventually, shows we are a pretty young species. However, we actually existed before that, but with another genetic set-up.

In the original solar system there was no Earth. Instead, in an orbit between Mars and Jupiter, there was a planet much bigger than Earth, orbiting the Sun. In mythology and literature, this planet goes under many names, where Maldek, Marduk, and Tiamat are only three.



Figure 2 - Planets and dwarf planets of the Solar System. Sizes are to scale, but relative distances are not. (Click on image to enlarge)

Zecharia Sitchin, the Russian linguist and author, who translated the Sumerian tablets and wrote "*The Earth Chronicles*" series about the Anunnaki, an alien race

who came down to Earth some 450,000 years ago and later on created the current *homo sapiens sapiens* (us), which we shall discuss at length in a few papers on this website, says that Tiamat was destroyed about 4.5 billion years ago, shortly after the solar system was created<sup>[2]</sup>. In the Ra Material, however, where Tiamat is called Maldek, it states that this planet was inhabited by intelligent beings, who even had built an Atlantis-like civilization before it was destroyed about 500,000 years ago<sup>[3]</sup>. What both Sitchin and Ra have in common is that Tiamat/Maldek was the planet between Mars and Jupiter which was destroyed. According to Sitchin it was destroyed because an outside celestial body hit it and split it in half<sup>[4]</sup>, while Ra says it was destroyed by warfare<sup>[5]</sup>. The Pleiadians tend to agree with Ra in this matter.

The fact that the Ra Collective say Maldek was inhabited, directly contradicts Sitchin's translations. There may be a reason for this, given more credit to the Ra Material, as Sitchin's translations, albeit quite accurate, are based on a rewrite of history, done by the same Anunnaki the tablets are describing. That this has occurred is known, but not to what extent. It could, however, explain the discrepancies between the two sources. For our purpose, on this level of learning, it doesn't matter who is correct, as it would inflict minimally, if at all, on what we need to cover.

### 3.1 A Violent Visit From Sirius

The star Sirius is a trinary system, which means it consists of 3 stars in orbit around each other. Our scientists call them Sirius A, B, and C. This system is located about 8.6 light-years from Earth, and Sirius A, which is its brightest components, also called the Pole Star, can be seen from Earth with the naked eye, being the brightest star in the night sky.

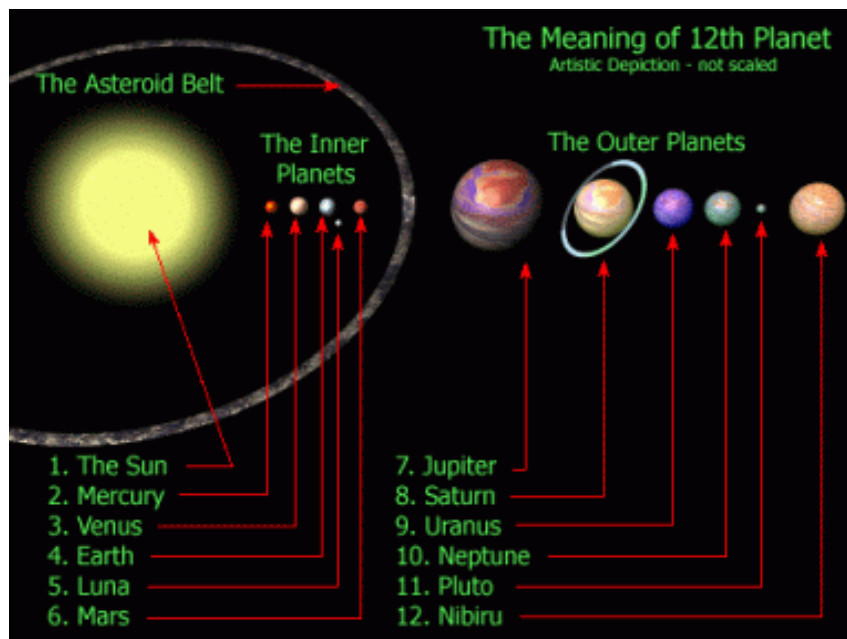


Figure 3: Our solar system, including Nibiru

The Sirius system is inhabited by many different races who migrated to there from other parts of our galactic sector; some of them hybrids from have been genetically engineered or had their DNA altered by creator gods.

Sirius C was once orbited by a planet, which by its inhabitants called Ša.A.Me. (pronounced, *shaamae*)<sup>[\*]</sup>, a body approximately 6 times bigger than Earth). In the Sumerian scriptures the planet is called Nibiru, or NI.BI.RU. A little less than 1 billion years ago, Sirius C became a nova, exploded and ended up as a white dwarf star. However, 3.5 billion years before that, due to the instabilities of the original star, Nibiru was thrown out of its orbit and catapulted out in deep space, unmoored from its former orbit around Sirius C<sup>[6]</sup>. The inhabitants had to leave the surface of the planet and live underground, and because Nibiru had (and still has) a lot of heat coming up from inside the planet, life can exist on it even today, and it does. It appears that these days they also have a city on the only remaining continent on the planet's surface<sup>[6]</sup>.

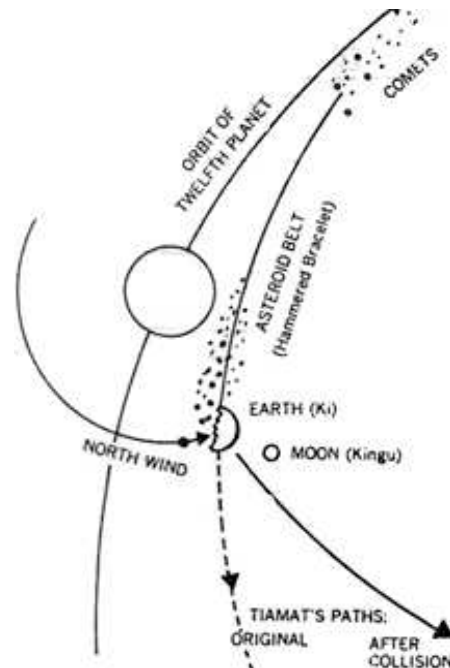


Figure 4: The destruction of Tiamat

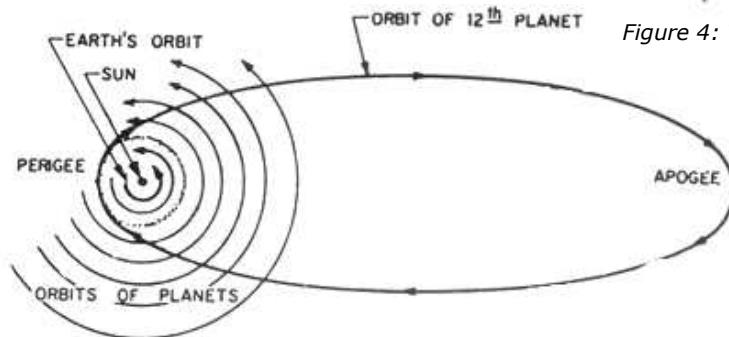


Figure 5: Nibiru's orbit.

After have traveled through space for a very long time, Nibiru was eventually drawn into our solar system by the gravity of our outer planets and came in on retrograde. On its eccentric orbit and journey through our young solar system, one of its many moons, according to Sitchin, hit Tiamat and split the planet in half. After this violent visit, Nibiru left the inner solar system and continued its journey out in deep space again. However, due to the gravity from our solar system, Nibiru was now once and for all caught up by it and from thereon became a part of it. It started revolving around our Sun in a vast, elliptic orbit which takes around 3,600 years, give or take. One orbit around our Sun is called a Šar (pronounced *shaar*, like in *she*) by its inhabitants.

So, one Šar later, Nibiru came back, and one of the two halves of Tiamat was hit again and became what we know today as the asteroid belt. The second half, again struck by one of Nibiru's moons, was thrown out of orbit and became Earth. We can



still see the impact if we look at pictures from the Pacific Ocean; it's like a piece of the planet is missing there, but is now covered with water.

Another thing covered by the old Sumerians is that our Moon was basically one of Nibiru's moons, which they dropped during one of its crossings, and this is probably the reason why researchers like David Icke says that the Moon is inhabited by Reptilian beings, while others say that we were interrupted in our Apollo Program because whomever claimed ownership to the Moon didn't want us there.

What happened to the rest of the solar system when Nibiru entered the first couple of times is quite extensively covered in the Sumerian Creation Epic, *"Enuma Elish"*, and nicely summarized by Dr. Lessin in his *"Enki Speaks"* papers ([http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/sitchinbooks\\_enki01.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/sitchinbooks_enki01.htm)). I will not cover it in any more details here, as it is out of the scope of our story, so feel free to click on the above link to read up on that part.



Figure 6: We can imagine this as an illustration of one of Nibiru's moons crashing with Tiamat, creating the Pacific Ocean basin.

#### 4. The First Creator Gods

By now we understand that universes are created with certain goals in mind, and when the goals are achieved, they stop expanding and return to First Source, the Prime Creator. It appears that when this happens, the souls inhabiting the particular universe can choose whether they want to remerge with Source, from where we all stem, or go for another ride through a new universe, recycled from the old one, and now with a new goal in mind. Some say this universe is on its fourth cycle<sup>[8]</sup>.

As mentioned in the beginning of this paper, our Milky Way Galaxy is very old, estimated to have been created around 13.6 billion years ago. Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, in their *"The Prism of Lyra: An Exploration of Human Galactic Heritage"*, the authors are suggesting that this whole universe was created within the time/space

fabric of the Lyrans constellation in form of a "white hole", which they liken to a prism. Dr. Arthur David Horn and his wife, Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn paraphrase Royal and Priest in their book, *"Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution"* (Silberschnur 1994, 1996, 1997):

As a portion of the Whole passed through this "prism", several "frequencies" were created. Consciousness fragmented away from other segmented consciousness. Apparently the purpose of this experience is to first experience aspects of separateness, then bring back what is learned and experienced and then re-integrate into the Whole.

In addition to consciousness, the three-dimensional (third density) universe was also created; the planets, stars, gases, and atoms that make up the physical universe. This third density reality represents only a small part of the energy frequencies that emerged from the segmentation of the Whole<sup>[9]</sup>.

Another thing they tell us, which correlates with my own findings, is their mentioning of the Founders. These correspond quite neatly with what the Lyricus Teaching Order (part of the WingMakers Material) is telling us about the Tribes of Light and the Central Race.

Royal/Priest are letting us know that the Founders were created around the same time as the universe itself to initially seed it and make sure things were developing as intended by Source. Supposedly, the Founders are always there in the beginning of a universe cycle to work directly with First Source. Royal/Priest call them "the supervisors of the creation of this galaxy", with full memory of the "blueprints" of the creation from the Whole. They "segmented" themselves to create apparent individualized consciousness, which could *"go out and create"*, as the Pleiadians put it in Marciniak's channeled book, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*. Royal/Priest (as well as the Pleiadians) depict at least some of the Founders as 10-60 feet tall Praying Mantises when they are in their physical (not to be confused with the not-so-tall praying mantises whom abductees report have seen working together with the Grays and the Reptilians during traumatic abductions).

© 2006 Michael J. Evans and Preston Dennett



Figure 7: The Praying Mantis Beings-- depiction of the Founders

We have previously touched the subject that planets, stars and galaxies are sentient beings and also collective "oversouls" in an ascending hierarchy. I find this to be very accurate, and Royal/Priest go so far as to say that these oversouls are all Founders, and fragments thereof, whom have segmented themselves into stars and planets, and perhaps also the souls of human beings living in the 3rd Density Earth. They did so to have an as full experience as possible in this Universe. If you look up in the night sky next time and see all the myriads of stars, don't be surprised if what you see is one expression of the Founders. You can communicate directly with them by



sending your energy up there, or even direct it to a certain star or star system, and they will know who you are.

The purpose with our particular galaxy was apparently set already from the start, or between the collapse of the earlier version of the universe and our current one. According to the Pleiadians in the same book as mentioned in the previous section, the purpose of the Milky Way Galaxy is for its inhabitants to have "free will", where anything goes, as a great experiment, to see what happens. It appears that each galaxy in a particular universe has its own goals to achieve, and they don't necessarily correspond with the goals of the Milky Way.

## **5. The Galactic Wars, Our Human Ancestry and Genetic Engineering**

Billions of years ago, the Founders started creating bodies which would be sufficient for intelligent life in the Third Dimension for the segmented parts of themselves (souls/Information Clouds) to inhabit. This is how the first life forms were created, and among them, humanoids were made out of a predetermined template (two arms, two legs, a torso, and a head). The reason most comes in "two" is to symbolize the duality/polarity of this physical universe. These first humanoids were created and evolved in the Lyrans system and spread from there throughout the galaxy. However, there were other kinds of beings, who crossed over from the previous universe cycle(s), which are not humanoid. The Dracos appear to be one of these species, and some hyperversals may be as well<sup>[10][\*]</sup>.

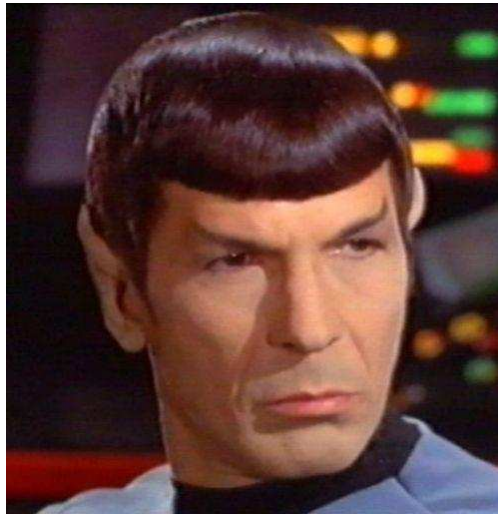
The first humanoid species the Founders created started off in the constellation of Lyra. They were very human-like, but much taller. They eventually developed into a space-faring race with the intention to explore the universe and conquer new worlds. In the meantime, the Founders created other humanoid species elsewhere, and with time, many of these came upon each other as they started visiting and conquer each others star systems.

Wars and conflicts were certainly not unusual. It was part of experiencing the Free Will Universe where everything goes, but where karma is helping you grow. The Founders were totally fine with that the early humanoids conquered space and had their wars; they understood that this was a phase they had to go through before they learned.

Another species, also from the Lyrans star system was the Vegans, originating from a previous density version of the star Vega, quite close to Earth. Not much is left of this race today in their original form, but they played a major role in seeding and building genetics and DNA on Earth. In fact, they were the pioneers.

Where the Founders left off, other creator gods took their place and started seeding planets across the Milky Way, using their own human template as a base, mixing their DNA with other species which were already there, after had been created in the first seeding by the Founders. These already existing species were often of the lower density animal and plant kingdoms. Each planet in the Milky Way which is inhabited by intelligent mammals has its own version of humanoids, slightly different in height, color, and features in general; some are giants, some are short; some are sturdy while others are thin etc. Still, intelligent 3-D life forms are all based on the human template.

However, here is some modification to that fact. Due to that some beings (like the Dracos) transferred over from a previous cycle, they too have seeded our galaxy; hence there are other life forms as well. Reptilian beings, to a certain extent, surprisingly enough, seem to have originated on Earth, though, when the Vegans mixed their own DNA with that of the dinosaurs. The Vegans continued their genetic experiments by working directly with the dinosaurs to create an intelligent race consisting of mainly reptilian beings. They succeeded, although they were technically still mammals, appearing reptilian-like (Royal/Priest [2011]: "*The Prism of Lyra*" p. 89).



*Figure 8: We are all familiar with this Vulcan from the Star Trek series, Mr. Spock, but this could very well be similar to how a Vegan looked like, but had allegedly darker skin*

Much of this genetic tinkering was not done on Earth, however. The Vegans often landed here in what they must have considered quite a hostile environment with all those giant dinosaurs roaming around. Instead, they colonized Mars and Maldek, where they did much of the genetic engineering. Mars at that point had atmosphere, with forest, oceans, lakes, rivers etc., just like Earth, and the Vegan were oxygen breathers.



*Figure 9: Reptoid*

So now we have 3 main intelligent species; the humanoid, the Vegan/Reptilian hybrids, and the Reptilians (I believe some of the reptilians and other species whom we have encountered, and are not fitting in with the Milky Way template, came here from other galaxies. This is also what LPG-C\* indicate, and there are others as well).

Most Reptilians that were created by the Vegans took off to other parts of the galaxy, more precisely Orion and Lyra. They didn't stay long in the Earth vicinity, but I believe there were a few who did. They became what we now call the Reptoids, who live inside Earth and are sometimes spotted by people close to caverns and mountains. This species is, as told by those who have encountered them, quite friendly in nature, but consider Earth being theirs, due to that they were here

before humans.

The Vegans were a dark-skinned race, with dark, often brownish hair, very tall in stature. They were quite telepathic, had great physical strength, but were generally quite friendly and spiritual, although they went through different phases like all other species, and they were of course all different individuals with different personalities. We can compare them, if only vaguely, with today's Native American, Asian and Aboriginal people. Royal and Priest compare them to the Vulcans as well in the *Star Trek Series* (see fig. 8). Their main purpose was to explore how to use DNA to create different species, and they were very careful not to act as violent or abusive. When they first landed on Earth during the dinosaur era, they claimed Earth as their real estate, as the customs often are in the Free Will Universe.

## 5.1 Evidence of Giants on Earth

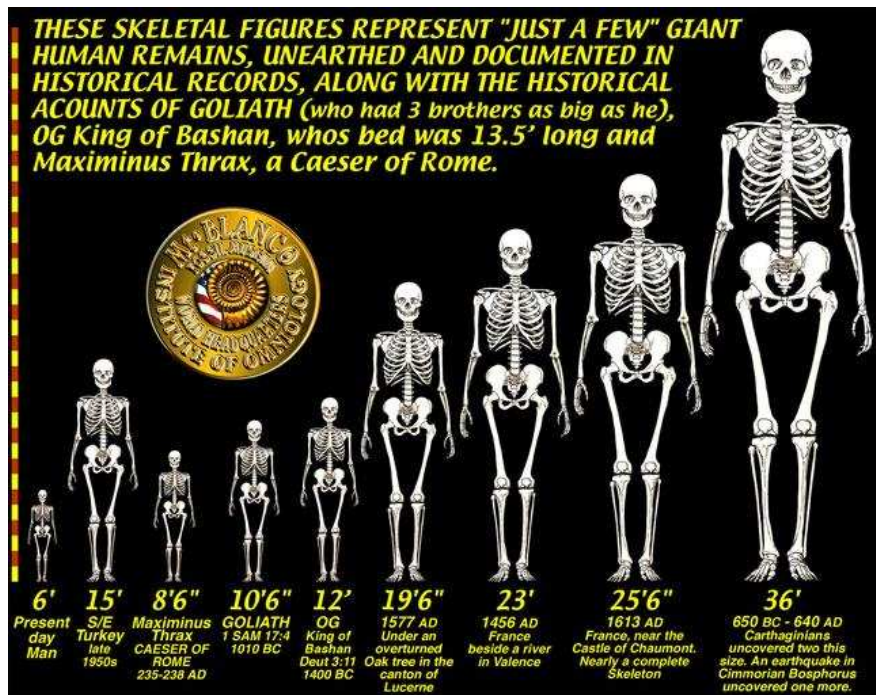


Figure 10: Different types of humanoid Giants as a part of Earth history. *Homo sapiens sapiens*, with her modest 6 feet in height is depicted way to the left (click on image to enlarge).

Some of the creator gods were indeed giants, up to 35-36 feet high

[<http://www.stevequayle.com/Giants/index2.html> ; <http://overmanwarrior.wordpress.com/2010/12/20/giants-in-ohio-the-hidden-history-of-the-human-race/>], and when they used their DNA in experiments, their offspring became giants as well [Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians; lectures, Fall 2010, CD #8, tracks 4 & 6]. Skeletons of giants have been found all over the world by archeologists, but mostly, these discoveries have been laughed off as hoaxes. Some of them are, of course, because as soon as the truth is published, someone who is paid for it comes out and discredits it, but many of these findings, discarded as hoaxes are not, are quite interesting, because they show how some of these beings looked like. The researcher, Steve Quayle, has spent a lot of time finding pictures of giant skeletons and posted them on his website [<http://www.stevequayle.com/>]. Some of these giants had six fingers and six toes and a double set of teeth. This 9 foot giant was found in a

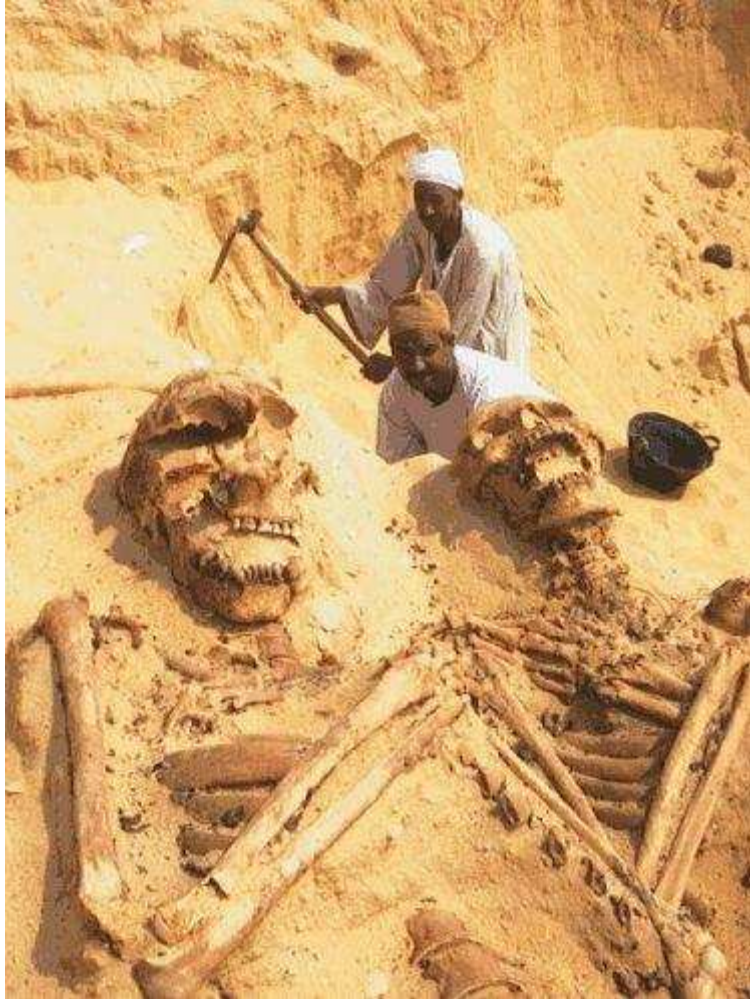
grave in Utah. Still, this guy is considered a dwarf in comparison to the ones of *real* stature. Look at the skull, in particular:



*Figure 10a: 9 foot giant found in Utah grave (click for enlargement).*

Here is another interesting picture:





*Figure 10b: Giants skeletons, supposedly found in Asia; my impression is that they are male (left) and female (right). A couple? I can't guarantee is authenticity, but nonetheless, it's a good picture, showing how they may have looked like, and their relative height and size.*

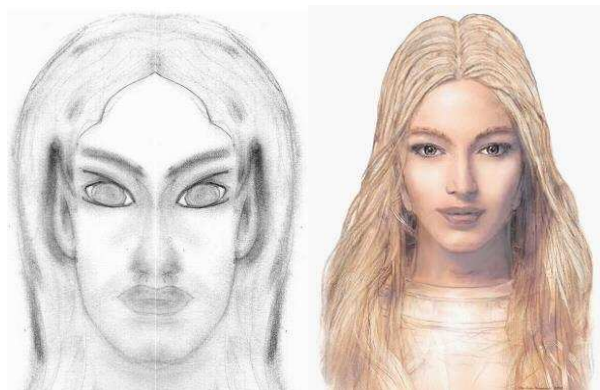
And here is yet another one:



*Figure 10c: This giant was 10 feet tall and his tomb was 28 feet long. Half of the tomb was filled with his armor and spear. The Technical Sergeant is holding his turban which has a brass liner inside.*

## 5.2 The Vegan/Lyran War

The spiritual traits of the Vegans became subject to jealousy from another humanoid race, the Lyrans. They looked very Caucasian and can up to this day only be separated from a typical white Caucasian person by their stature, and some of them have pointed ears, like Tolkien's Elves. They were not as physically strong as the Vegans, but had more aggressive genes.

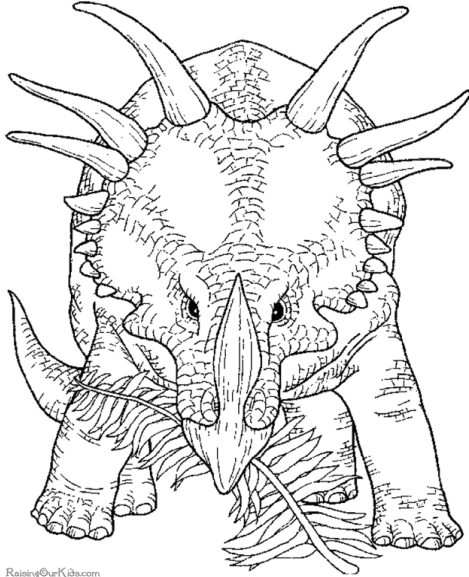


*Figure 11a (left): Lyran. Figure 11b (right): Nordic/Pleiadian*

They came to Earth with a purpose to conquer. A war broke out between the Vegans and the Lyrans, which the Lyrans won. The Vegans had to leave Earth, Mars and Maldek to the Lyrans and give up their real estate. So, they went to Sirius and Orion, where they colonized quite a few planetary systems, before they settled down and went back to a more spiritual path. According to Royal/Priest in "The Prism of Lyra",



much of the Vegan mysticism is the origin of many spiritual teachings on Earth, like those of the Tibetan culture before Buddhism, and the Vedic culture in India, prior to Hinduism. Very few ancient texts exist on Earth from this highly influential time period.



*Figure 12: This picture of a Triceratops actually shows a similar head feature as that of a Drakon, except for the horn in the front. Then of course, the Drakons walked on two legs.*

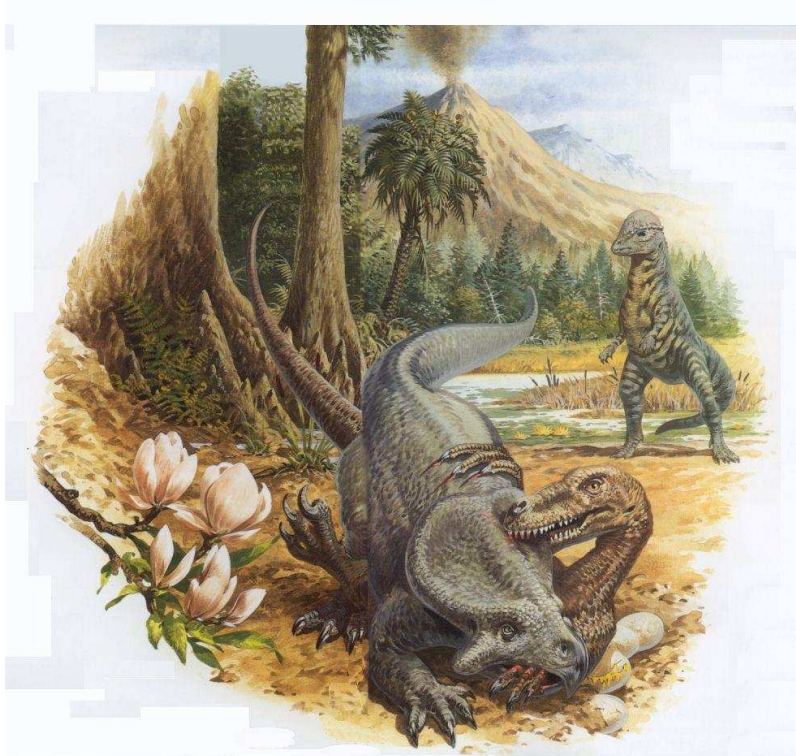
Here we need to back up a little bit and introduce another species on stage; the infamous Drakons. They were of pure reptilian blood, but related neither to the Lyrans, nor the Vegans. No one knows exactly where they came from; some say they originate from another universe, while others say they came from this one, but entered here from one of the many stargates or Einstein-Rosen Bridges. They had scales, horns, a tail, but otherwise one head, two arms, two legs and a torso. Their necks were shielded just like on a Triceratops, but had no horn growing from their foreheads<sup>[11]</sup>.

According to Ashayana Deane in her book "Voyagers I", the Drakons came to Earth during the Dinosaur Era, just like the Vegans, but not necessarily during the same time period (the Dinosaur Era lasted for almost 200 million years). Deane explains that the early dinosaurs were all vegetarians and quite docile in temperament until the Drakons started

genetically tamper with them. This indicates that they were here before the Vegans, who came at the end of the Dinosaur Era, when there were both meat eaters and vegetarians amongst the big reptiles.

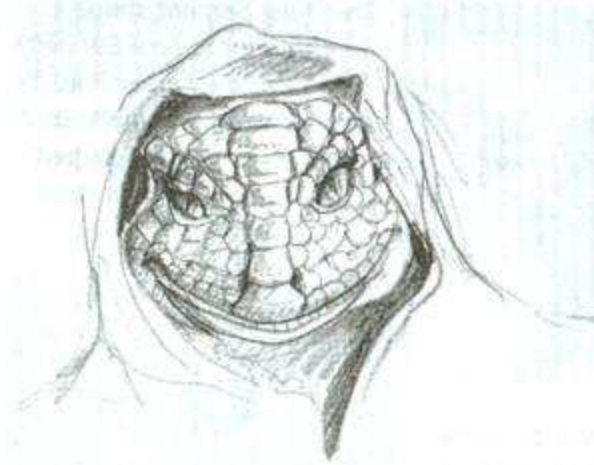
After had tampered with the dinosaurs, they created Drakon/dinosaur hybrids with the intelligence of the Drakon species, and ended up with the prototype for the Draconian Reptiles, not of Vegan stock. Some of these hybrids were left on Earth, fitting well into the climate and conditions of Earth at the time, when it was much warmer. Through these Draco hybrids, the Drakons could monitor the human evolution on Earth while the Vegans created our first Vegan/human ancestors.

About one million years ago, the Drakons thought the human species on Earth had developed enough for them to be used in their own genetic engineering projects. The Drakon ships arrived and started hovering over Earth. They landed and abducted human females and impregnated them with Drakon seed during frequent visitations; some of these impregnations were quite painful for the human females.



*Figure 13: Landscape during the Jurassic Era as depicted by an artist.*

However, the Drakon/human interbreeding and genetic tinkering didn't work as planned, because the offspring could not live very long in the Earth's atmospheric conditions, and these hybrids were therefore taken back to Thuban, which was their home planet in the Alpha Draconis star system. The Drakon/human hybrids became what we today call the Dracos. The Drakons also later on interbred with the Lyran/Sirian/Pleiadian Anunnaki, and this is why the Anunnaki during Sumerian times were depicted both as reptilians and humanoid. However, this is an extremely complicated matter, and will be discussed in the *"Second Level of Learning"* and is not necessary to learn at this point. At this First Level of Learning I am wanting to get a certain message through, and therefore it's important not to be too complicated, or we'll get lost in it. The more complex issues are best to be discussed at a later time.



*Figure 14: Drawing of a Hooded Draco. This drawing is originally from David Icke's book, "The Biggest Secret".*

### 5.3 The Drakonian and Orion Wars

The Drakons and their hybrids have been involved in most of the galactic wars worth their names. The Drakons were a ruthless warrior race and had one group imperative in mind over all the rest, summarized in three words--explore, conquer and expand. The most intense wars raged in the Orion sector, in and around the Ring Nebula.

To make a long and complicated story short, factions of the Vegans and Lyrans, when they encountered the Drakons and their hybrid warriors, came together in an alliance to defeat this very strong enemy. Both empires, the Lyrans/Vegans and the Drakons, the latter whom had joined forces with other reptilian groups, had common interests in certain worlds that they wanted to conquer, and this started a full drawn-out war. The battles originated in the Orion Ring Nebula, but almost simultaneously, from another flank, the Drakons did a full force attack upon the home planets of the Lyrans, destroyed many of them, and killed millions of Lyrans in the process. Fortunately, for them, most of the Lyrans had already migrated to other worlds. The migrated Lyrans were devastated at first, but then broke out in rage and wanted revenge.

After the destruction of the Lyrans planets, the war was concentrated to Orion. At that time, the Orion star systems were mainly inhabited by Lyrans, Vegans and Reptilians<sup>[12]</sup>; the Grays came into the picture later.

When the Lyrans heard about the destruction of their home planets, they retaliated by furiously attacking Drakon/Reptilian colonies in Orion and created much devastation there. However, the Draconian Reptilians were fast to respond.

Also, around that time, some humanoids (mainly Vegans) had started co-operating with the Drakon alliance, simply because they had common interests in what they wanted to colonize and which part of space they wanted to explore. The Drakon group had as a purpose to colonize and conquer the whole Sector 9 of the Milky Way Galaxy, which is the sector which Earth belongs to<sup>[13]</sup>, and they were well on their way.

The alliance between the Reptilians and the humanoids is still known as the *Orion Empire*, and is much more recent than the Draconian Empire; after the time when Vegans had started engaging themselves in space travel. It is my understanding that the Dracos and other reptilian races from Orion are still the majority of the Reptilians in that part of Sector 9, but there are no longer any open wars, although tension exists between the races. They even trade these days, but small battles still occur.

Long before the Lyrans got involved in the war against the Dracos, the latter had conquered a lot of worlds where the original inhabitants had to obey to the Draconian Emperor. There was a lot of discontent amongst these populations, and many of them now saw their chance and hooked up with the Lyrans, against their oppressors. This new alliance resulted in a *Federation of Planets*, and they all stood united against the Draconian Empire. This Federation still exists and is one of the main players in Sector 9. The members are civilizations from the Lyra Constellation,, the Andromeda Constellation, the Pleiades, the Hyades open clusters, Iumma [Wolf 424], Procyon, Tau Ceti, Alpha Centauri, and epsilon Eridani; all being of Lyran/Pleiadian heritage (more about the Pleiadian heritage soon).



Figure 15: Artist's vision of a planet orbiting the star Procyon.

In addition, there were a number of non-physical massless hyperversal races joining, but also some Sirian groups and some Orion groups as well. Others were of various civilizations from parallel universes such as the Koldasians, and the Dal. Eventually, they even got some company from renegade Reptilians, who wanted to free themselves from the tyranny of the Dracos.

As time went by, the nature of the wars changed. They started out with a purpose to expand territory and explore new worlds, but after many years it became more about ideologies. There were quite a few humanoid forces that had joined the Federation of Planets because they were tired of being "victimized" by the Dracos. Gradually, they started living under the Law of One, understanding that it is important to support both oneself and others around you to be able to expand, not only physically by conquering other worlds, but also to expand spiritually.



Up until then, all sides, with a few exceptions, had the philosophy that Service to Self (STS\*) was okay, because they were aware of that we are all One, and if they were STS\*, they helped others by helping themselves. That would work, as long as STS included others, but the wars showed that the philosophy had been warped on the way. STS now meant Service to Self *at the expense* of others, and that was something entirely different. This was the cause to victimization and victim hood. With karma also being included in the mix, things got pretty serious. Those who felt they were victims started looking at those who had conquered them as evil and themselves as good. Thus, polarization now became a very unbalanced factor in these wars. This, of course, for somebody who doesn't believe war is the answer to anything, is self-explanatory, as war is always STS to the extreme. However, in the philosophy of many ancient races, this was looked upon differently. These warrior species still had to learn how karma works in a Free Will Universe, which at the time was quite young.

Now, in summary, on one side we had the Federation of Planets, whose members more and more started thinking in terms of Service to Others (STO\*), understanding that supporting and helping both self and others is important, as both are parts of the same Whole. On the other side we had the Draconian Empire, which now merged with the Orion Empire because they felt they had common interests, which led to joined forces. This Empire, which exists up to this day as the Orion/Draconian Empire (side by side with the Federation of Planets), stayed overly STS with the serve self at the expense of others attitude.

And so the wars dragged on and on for eons.

#### **5.4 The Pleiadians--Immigrants from a Previous Universe**

One of the most popular channeled entities on Earth today is the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak. This renegade group of different beings from different star systems has come from our future to meet us here during the nano-second (1987-2012) and beyond. They are telling us that they are here to change their present (our future) by changing the events on their timeline. In other words, by changing their present, they are here in order to be able to change their past so that they can heal along the lines of time and take care of their karma.

They say they live in a very tyrannical and oppressive time in the future Pleiades, with heavy-duty machine technology and with a tight control system on top of that. A few renegade Pleiadians in our future, a resistance group of sorts, figured out that the reason they are in this nightmare environment is because of decisions that we humans made during the nano-second, all in accordance to their own direct timeline. They could see that this was their collective karma that they now have to face and handle. The way to do this, they figure, is to contact us in the nano-second and inform us about the choices we have, and that we don't need to eventually live in the future they are now experiencing if we make more conscious choices than we did on their timeline, which goes back to old Atlantis and beyond.

If we look around us today, we are quickly heading towards a Machine Kingdom, with tons of electronic devices which totally absorb our children's lives (and adults' too for that matter), and everything is becoming computerized. Cloning, artificial intelligence and nano-technology are getting huge funding by the Powers That Be and we are

totally caught up in a life of stress, multi-tasking, financial meltdowns, heart attacks and other illnesses. The medical field is getting sponsored to develop techniques to implant new organs safely in bodies that are failing, and technologies are getting developed (this is partly alien technology) to insert machine parts instead of real organs, which work as well as the real ones. In the near future, we will be half human and half machine, and implants, digital and biological, will also be inserted in humans for us to be able to buy and sell, and these implants will help the Powers That Be (PTB\*) to control our thoughts and behavior.

This is exactly the path the Pleiadians chose in the past, which led up to the reality they now have to live in. So a few of these renegades left their body in our future and met in a safe place from where they contacted Barbara Marciniak, mind-to-mind, in 1988, and she agreed to be their vehicle for channeling.

This future Pleiadian group wants to alert us on that we have a chance in 26,000 years (more about this later) to tune into the galactic boost of energy that is occurring now, in our nano-second. If enough humans on this planet manage to activate our dormant DNA by receiving encoded information carried on gamma rays from the Sun and the Galactic Center we will be able to transform to a new Earth and thus bypass the Machine Kingdom that is planned by the PTB\*. The majority of the population will not be able to consciously tune into this energy and thus will not raise their vibration enough to transform into a higher frequency, but as long as at least a certain number of people will be able to raise their frequency, a new world, based on these new common morals and ethics codes, will be transformed from our new mass consciousness. Our planet will metaphysically split into two Earths.

This is what the Pleiadians hope we will achieve, because if we do, that will change their timeline; they can tune into this new one (hopefully, they say) and that will change their present. The worst thing that can happen is that they and their reality will be erased if we succeed, but if that happens, they accept it; they will still live on as spiritual beings, and it's better to be free spirits than trapped in machine technology that's gone overboard. However, they are quick to add that there is nothing wrong with technology in itself; it's how it's being used.

So this is their agenda, and they are totally open with it. There is much more to this, which I will go into at a later time, but this is the short version. If we succeed (and they say we probably will), in one way or the other, it will gain both them and us, so it's a win-win situation.

As the channeling through Marciniak continued with success, more and more renegades, not only from the Pleiadian star systems but from elsewhere too, joined in and the group rapidly grew in numbers during the 1990s up to this date. It is today a mix of the original small group (probably humanoid) and Reptilian renegades, perhaps from Orion. When I listen to their CDs, I believe I can distinguish between the channelers as of whom is Reptilian and who is humanoid, by their voices, energies, and temperaments.

So let us see how these Pleiadians fit into our past ancestry, because they say they in certain terms are us in the future.

In Marciniak's excellent book, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, which is a channeled book, the Pleiadians say they came to this universe from a previous universe, which had



completed its cycle<sup>[14]</sup>. The completion of their old universe was fulfilled once the life force within it, in unison, realized that they were all ONE with Source and they were all creator gods. They had the choice to go back and merge with Source, or continue exploring reality in a new universe. They chose the latter.

In the book, they continue by telling us that not only do they come from our future; they are us in the future. But they are also our ancestors, who were some of the "Original Planners" of Earth, meaning the original creator gods, who seeded humans on Earth.

Over the years, the Pleiadians have mainly depicted themselves the way they looked like in their ancient past, being tall, Caucasian looking. They have also given hints toward the "blue beings" and the Nordics. In other words, they looked pretty much like Caucasian Scandinavians of today, but taller in stature. This compares very well with the Lyrans. Especially, as we shall see when our story unfolds, that there apparently were a "Scandinavian" faction of the Lyrans, according to Royal/Priest, who later migrated to the Pleiades. The original Pleiadian group we hear from today are mostly from Electra and Maia (see *fig. 16*). The puzzle pieces fit.

So, the Pleiadians are simply a faction of the original Lyrans, who were the prototype that the Founders used to populate this sector of the Universe. As time went by, the Vegans first, the Lyrans later, came to Earth and started building what was to become the *Living Library*; a planet which could hold the DNA and the knowledge of the entire galaxy, not only in pure thought form but also as manifestation in 4-space/time. Therefore, mankind is an experiment, and as such, closely monitored by many different off-planetary beings.



Figure 16: The Pleiades

The intention was good and the project started, as we shall see, but was interrupted by forces who seemed to have other intentions which were not so noble, and the project came to a halt. But more about this later.

## 5.5 The Vegan Entrapment

Going back to our story when the Vegans had been defeated by the Lyrans, the Vegans migrated to Orion, became more and more associated with this star group, and they began to call themselves the Orions, more or less forgetting about their Vegan heritage. They, in conjunction with the Reptilian Orion Queens became the notorious and feared Orions. The Vegans even created a frequency net that trapped everybody who lived in Orion and were of Vegan humanoid descent in a frequency prison. Even after death they were trapped in the Orion Matrix and had no choice but to reincarnate into the Orion system. This was the ultimate control system, and those in charge gained a lot of power, because they knew that they had the Orion

souls trapped<sup>[15]</sup>. Beings from outside, who were ignorant about what the frequency net did, with a little smarts, could enter the Orion system from outside, but once inside, they couldn't get out. So it was a closed system. Thus, the Reptilians and other races who were aware of this frequency fence had a tendency to avoid the star systems controlled by the Vegan Orions; even the Drakons did.

As always when there is big oppression within a civilization, there is resistance, and so also here. They were called the "Black League" (black as in "hidden"), and it took them many lifetimes of resistance, living in caves underground, often on hot desert planets, away from civilization, to get this oppression resolved. However, like so many before them, they thought they could meet violence with violence, so they started civil wars against their huge government. This, of course, was a war that could not be won, and eventually the resistance had to flee, fragmented and defeated. The few who survived had to go well into hiding, and it took long before the Black League could get reorganized again.

According to Royal/Priest, there were some priests who figured out how to raise their vibrations and escape the frequency field. When they had trained themselves spiritually to do this, they looked for a target to escape to, and that target was Earth; the planet that once had been so dear to the Vegans.

The priests managed to escape and appeared here on Earth, mainly during the Lemurian and Atlantis Eras, two very important periods in the history of Earth (which we will not discuss in any deeper details until the *"Second Level of Learning"*, because the subject of the Atlantis/Lemurian cultures is rather complex if we want to cover it to any extent, and I need to organize my research material and make some complementary research as well on this before I can post anything substantial. It's much more to it than most people realize).

In the meantime, while the Orion Vegans fought their own internal battle, galactic wars of great proportion continued to rage in Sector 9.

## **5.6 The Continuing Story of the Living Library and Major Genetic Engineering on Earth**

In Darwinism, we are taught that life develops in sequence in a long evolutionary line; one thing leads to another, and the strongest species and their members survive and the rest get extinct, to put it very simply, but there are lots of holes in Darwin's theories which we don't have time to go into here. However, for those who are interested, please read the first two chapters of Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: *"Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution"*, and it will be quite clear. Dr. Horn was himself a Darwinist and anthropologist before he realized that Darwin's theories simply don't hold water, and instead he began to research the ET involvement in the evolution of Planet Earth, as this was the only thing that made sense, he concluded. I am totally agreeing with Dr. Horn in this respect, and with the evidence available regarding the weaknesses in Darwinism. We are going to stick with the much more plausible history of Planet Earth, which highly involves beings from outer space.

Horn and Mallory-Horn bring up another interesting point in their book. They say that what they call "the Cambrian explosion", where marine life with hard skeletal part

suddenly appeared 570 million years ago, that this would seem to be a clear example of genetic manipulation by some ET Inception Group. They continue:

...not only did animals with hard body parts appear suddenly at the beginning of the Cambrian period, but also all of the basic body planes, or phyla, of all the types of animals that have existed on Earth appeared simultaneously at this time. Based on the fossil record, the Mesopotamian historical records of ET genetic manipulation of an Earth life form (humans), the Dogon oral history of ET visitation, plus the esoteric information provided in *The Prism of Lyra*, the ET (Lyran) Inception Group must have laid the foundation of the development and evolution of all animal life on Earth during the "Cambrian explosion", and 100 million years before that. This scenario would explain why no new phyla, or basic body plans, have appeared since the Cambrian period. [Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: "*Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution*", pp. 72].

This is true, and directly contradicts Darwin's theory on evolution of the species.

It looks like the early creator gods were busy here during the Mesozoic Era, which was the era of the dinosaurs (254 - 66.4 million years ago). During this period, small mammals were also seeded. According to the Pleiadians, the dinosaurs were acting as guardians of the planet, so the Experiment with the Living Library could continue with as little interruption as possible at times when the creator gods were not here. They also mention that there was a time (I would assume by the end of the dinosaur era), when human-like creatures walked the Earth together with the dinosaurs. This corresponds with the Vegan/Lyran visitations as discussed above.

Then, a big mystery hit the Earth; the dinosaurs became extinct! This has puzzled the scientists since the time they found the first skeletons. What killed them? Was it a drastic climate change? Did a huge comet hit Earth? Why did the reptiles die out, and the mammals lived on and started flourishing after that?

According to a Pleiadian lecture I listened to, the big reptiles were intentionally gotten rid of because they were no longer needed, and they also were too dangerous to have around if the gods wanted to continue the seeding of Earth. Exactly how they were extinct is still something I can't answer with certainty, but it sounds like the gods "took care of it".

Another theory, which fits more with mainstream scientific theories, is that Earth was hit by a huge comet, which created a climate change and perhaps a pole shift, and that took care of the extinction. This huge "comet" may have been the passing to Nibiru through our solar system. A piece of one of its many moons may have struck the Earth and created the catastrophe.

Let us now go back to the story when the Lyran took over from the Vegans and started spreading out on the planets of our solar system. It was still at the final end of the Dinosaur Era, so we're talking 65-70 million years ago.

The Lyrans now started their genetic manipulation program big time, something which eventually ended with the end of the dinosaurs and the creation of primates on Earth. They thought that these beings could eventually be most compatible with their own consciousness. These settlers of Lyran humanoids, once being a dreaded

warrior race, now becoming their own creator gods, changed their mindsets quite a bit and they had a leap in their consciousness and awareness. With time, both they and the Vegans (Lyrans faster than the Vegans) tended to forget their origins the more time they spent in this physical universe of Free Will, and therefore, they also forgot who they were before they came into this universe from a previous one, and what their real goal was. With time, some of these memories came back to them, and they realized that the goal of this universe is to experience how it is to live in a reality where everything goes, and then take this experience back to source, after which they again can decide whether they want to stay with Source or continue for yet another cycle.

By realizing this, everything changed. They no longer felt the urge to violently conquer space or invade other species and claim their real estate (planetary body). Rather, they now wanted to concentrate on building this Living Library with their own "Divine" DNA mixed with a genetically manipulated version of themselves, containing all the memories of this universe from beginning to end, all encoded into the DNA of this new species. The memory could be fairly easily encoded by using their own multidimensional 12 strand DNA as a base.

The idea was then to have species from elsewhere in the universe donate their DNA to the experiment to have a wider range of experiences connected to the human body. They were well aware of that DNA is not just a physical thing, but if you add DNA from another species to your own, you have an instant connection with the donator from thereon, no matter where in the universe the original donor roams.

This way, you would have a biological being whose body works as a Living Library in itself. By having its DNA fully activated, this species would have its "nerve endings" expand all over the cosmos. People could come visit Earth from all around and learn from this human species, similar to when you go to a physical library here on Earth. And not only that; the Lyrans also wanted to import plants and animals from all over the universe and have their DNA set up in a certain way as well as to enhance the Living Library so that it spans through all dimensions and densities. They also started similar experiments on a few other planets in this galaxy and beyond, but Earth is still quite rare and unique, and its beauty, as we all know, is stunning. Few places in the universe has such diversity. If you step back and look at it with new eyes, it may dawn to you how different all the animals and the plants are from each other. There is an almost endless variety of flora and fauna. Did this all happen by chance?

No, almost all of it has been imported from all over the cosmos. Many worlds out there have a sparse variety of animal and plant life, and many planets are desert-like. There is just enough to have the ecological system going. In addition, most aliens don't eat meat (it's very gross to them), and neither do the animals. It's mostly on strictly 3rd Density worlds, and especially those which are operating within a very narrow frequency, that life forms eat each other. Therefore, a wide variety is not necessarily needed. Also, on more planets than we can imagine, the life forms live *inside* the planet, not on the surface.

So, why is all this variety here on Earth? Well, although beauty has to do with it, it's just part of the reason. The plants, herbs and vegetables are our natural pharmacy. In the middle ages (and certainly in ancient times) people knew how to use the Living Library to boost their immune systems, cure diseases, and expand their reality (marijuana [hemp] and hashish are just two examples on the mild end) and they are

all there to be used; in moderation I should add. Over time, this knowledge has been suppressed by the PTB<sup>#</sup> big time to keep the population in line; to keep the sheep in the fold, so to speak. Even more so the last 100 years or so, when Big Pharma started making money on people's illnesses. They couldn't allow any competition from the Living Library, so they either outlawed certain plants, like marijuana, or simply suppressed the knowledge by ridiculing it.

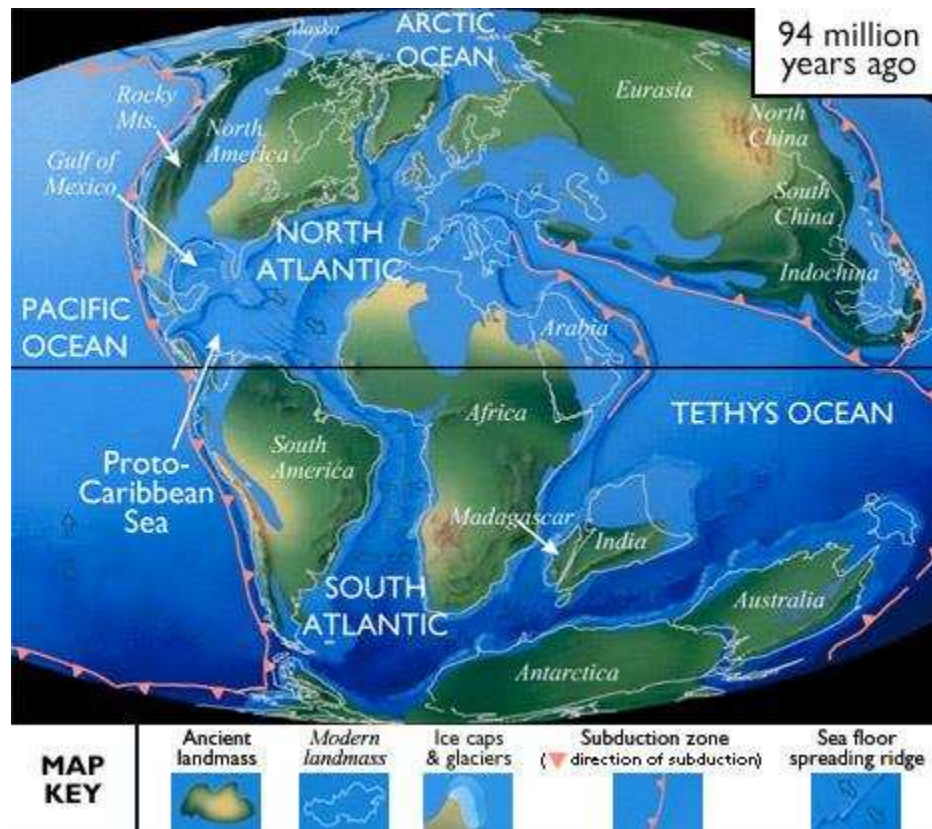


Figure 17: Official estimates landmasses 94 million years ago

The Pleiadians, on the CD sets they release shortly after each equinox, have said that there is much more to the Living Library than they can go into right now for security reasons. We, humans, have security codes embedded in our DNA, which were put there by the original creator gods, in case someone would come and tamper with us in the future. This way, the intruders could not access the deepest secrets of the Living Library. As the Pleiadians put it on a recent CD, we humans are the "library cards", and the intention was that when other beings came visiting from other parts of the universe to study the Living Library, they first had to come through us humans to "sign up". The Living Library is like a "School of Learning", which has different layers to it. One can only access the layers which vibrate on one's frequency and match one's consciousness and awareness level. If someone is looking for something that isn't, they won't be given access to it for several different reasons. Two main reasons being, they wouldn't understand and appreciate it or they may misuse or abuse it. As we can see, the Lyrans put a lot of thought, work, and effort into this huge project.

In our terms, this whole project took many, many millions of years, but the early creator gods (both Lyrans and Vegans) had very long life spans. From our point of



view, they seemed to live forever, and they didn't age, noticeably, and like the science-fiction writer David Brin said, galactic beings think 'long thoughts'. Plans that span thousands of years were not uncommon and not a problem for our ancestors.

In the beginning, the Lyrans primarily lived on Mars and Maldek in the constructs that the Vegans had built before them, but they didn't like the climate and the atmosphere there as well as the Vegans did, so they decided to move down to Earth and do whatever they could to make it comfortable for them, as the Earth atmosphere was at least a little less uncomfortable for them than that of the two other planets.

One group moved up to the area that is now Scandinavia, although the landmasses of today do not totally correspond with the ones of ancient times. These Lyrans were the ones who felt the strongest connection with Earth and began to feel a great affinity for the planet they had settled on. They became very connected with nature and all the elements and developed a spiritual mindset. At first, by the time they settled down, they still contributed their DNA to the mix, but soon enough they became less and less interested in participating. Instead, they focused on making Earth their new home.

The main genetic experimentation they were involved in was that of taking some Earth genetics and incorporate them into themselves. They still had some problems with adapting to the Earth atmosphere in regard to oxygen content, gravitation field etc. It became hard for them to operate with their full potential, so they took a small amount of primate DNA and incorporated it into their successive generations. This way, they were eventually able to fully adapt to life on Earth.<sup>[16]</sup>

As time went by, their mentality began to change even more. They felt like they had become more at home here on Earth than on their home planet in the Lyra star system, and they started calling themselves Earth-Lyrans, putting "Earth" in front of "Lyra".

We are making big jumps in time here on occasion, because all of this happened over a long time period, in our terms. While the Earth-Lyrans adapted to their new home on Earth, the galactic wars were still raging over their heads, and they found themselves no longer being the only species on Earth. Other ETs, some Lyrans and some Sirians and Orions, were here too at the same time as the Earth-Lyrans. One of these alien races were the ones who inhabited Nibiru, the 10th planet (12th Planet in Sitchin's translations) which used to orbit Sirius C, but now was a member of our own solar system. Although Nibiru once orbited this particular star in the Sirius system, the Nibiruans, or the Ša.A.M.i. as they called themselves in their own language, some say were part Lyrans (humanoid), and part Reptilian (Draco hybrids)<sup>[17]</sup>. However, there were other groups and subgroups here too at the same time, working in different parts of the world. The Ša.A.M.i. started out in Sumer (modern Iraq) and the southern parts of Africa, where they also dug for gold and precious metals; some of it to enhance their own, declining Nibiruan atmosphere, but also for other reasons we may go into later. They became interested in creating a slave race for themselves rather than to help creating the Living Library, and they eventually got in great conflict with the original Lyrans, who were busy building the Library.





*Figure 18: Imaginary space battle between the Ša.A.M.i. and the Lyrans*

The Lyrans were very successful in building the Library, and many different energies were brought into existence. Among others, very evolved civilizations emerged from their efforts. The dominant Lyrans-human hybrid they had created was androgynous and multidimensional, and also had the Lyrans 12 strand DNA activated<sup>[17a]</sup>. This civilization existed for a very long time, from our perspective, and was on its peak around 500,000 years ago. We are not talking about Atlantis or Lemuria, which are more "modern" than this civilization. If we want to go look for remnants of them today, we have to look under the ice caps of the far southern continent of Antarctica and some can also be found in modern North Russia<sup>[17b]</sup>.

Suddenly, a war broke out in space between the Ša.A.M.i. (later in the Sumerian scriptures called the Anunnaki) and the Lyrans. The Anunnaki creator gods raided the Earth around 300,000 years ago, while the human civilization in Antarctica and Russia were still in their fullest. This time period is considered the beginning of human civilization, but in fact, it was only the beginning of something new and the death of something older and much more benevolent and evolved.

Eventually, after long and bitter battles over Real Estate Earth, the Original Planners lost the war. Darkness had defeated Light and Earth became the territory of the Anunnaki. Some of these battles extended to Earth herself, developing into atomic wars.

The Lyrans, defeated, were forced to leave the solar system.

What happened next is explained by the Pleiadians as follows:

They [The Anunnaki, the new owners] rearranged your DNA in order to have you broadcast within a certain limited frequency band whose frequency could feed them and keep them in power.

The original human was a magnificent being whose twelve strands of DNA were contributed by a variety of sentient civilizations. When the new owners came in, they worked in their laboratories and created versions of humans with a different DNA--the two-stranded, double-helix DNA. They took the original DNA of the human species and disassembled it. The original DNA pattern was left within the human cells, yet it was not functional; it was split apart, unplugged.

[...]

Anything that was unnecessary for survival and that would keep you informed was unplugged, leaving you with only a double helix that would lock you into controllable, operable frequencies.

A frequency fence, something like an electrical fence, was put around the planet to control how much the frequencies of humans could be modulated and changed. As the story goes, this frequency fence made it very difficult for the frequencies of light--information--to penetrate. When light frequencies *were* able to penetrate the control fence, there was no light to receive them. The humans' DNA was unplugged, the light-encoded filaments were no longer organized, so the creative cosmic rays that brought light did not have anything to plug into and hold onto<sup>[17c]</sup>.

Already in the beginning of the devastating space war, the Earth-Lyrans, still living in the Scandinavian area, left the planet after there had been some nuclear detonations, and some of the Living Library had been destroyed in the process.

The Earth-Lyrans were lost for quite a while before they finally found their new home in the Pleiades. On a planet which orbited one of the older stars in the constellation they found a planet which was beautiful and not too much unlike Earth. This became their new home, and this Lyran group is the one we normally connect with the Pleiadians, and they are our cousins, because they share our DNA. As time went by, other Lyran groups migrated to the Pleiades as well and colonized other planets, so the star system contains both Earth-Lyrans and those who are pure Lyrans; some of them having no connection with Earth, and never did.

At a later time, when the Anunnaki were highly involved in genetic engineering of mankind, some of the Pleiadians returned to Earth in hope to be able to again live on the planet they loved so much in the past. This turned out to be a bad decision. Many of them got caught up with the Anunnaki experiments and joined them and their culture of war, drama, sexual promiscuity (including incest), and jealousy. These Lyrans/Pleiadians therefore also became part of the Atlantis drama. This is where their karma comes from, and to free themselves from their Atlantic karma, in which we humans, as mass consciousness, are part as well, they need us to avoid repeating the same mistakes *they* made in the highly technological Atlantis, as time now is repeating itself. We are beginning to make the same mistakes the gods were making 11,500 years ago! According to the Pleiadians (and it's easy to see that they are correct), we are currently, here in the United States living in the New Atlantis that has been planned for hundreds of years behind the scenes; Sir Francis Bacon was just being one of the planners. Both the Rosicrucian Order and Freemasonry are promoting a new Atlantean future for mankind, and other secret orders are doing the same, in their own ways.



Figure 19: Homo Erectus

I am going to tell you the story of the Anunnaki and their involvement in creating homo sapiens sapiens in the next few papers in great details, but it's mostly told from Sitchin's perspective. Although I put a lot of faith in Sitchin's research, it is not telling the whole story, and some of it has been intentionally altered, although not necessarily by Sitchin, but by the Anunnaki. Therefore, I want to give a short, slightly different summary of their part of history in this paper as well, as I firmly believe there is much more to the story than that which is told in the Sumerian Scriptures. In the "*Second Level of Learning*" I will elaborate much more on this subject.

The general concept is that the Anunnaki took an existing species, which we today call *homo erectus* and upgraded them by using Anunnaki DNA, but I do not support that version of our history. From what I have concluded, homo erectus has very little, if anything, to do with present homo sapiens sapiens. It's a totally different species, not having more in common with us than

perhaps the gorilla or the chimpanzee. Even if the Anunnaki used homo erectus and experimented with them as well, they must have abandoned that path in favor of the much more highly evolved humans.

At one point in time, probably already when they were at war with the Original Planners of the Living Library (the Lyrans), the Anunnaki started working together with both the Dracos and the Orion Reptilians (or they may already have had this liaison before the Anunnaki came to Earth). This united team could successfully chase off the Lyrans, and the Lyran faction that was to become the Pleiadians, from our planet.

Left here was an incomplete Living Library, now in the hands of the Anunnaki. Sitchin's story is going to be told in the next few papers, but metaphysical sources, like the Guardians, and especially the Pleiadians, whom I have no reason to believe is deceiving us at all on this matter, are telling us something quite different than Sitchin. I have listened to the Pleiadians quite a lot and been careful to get a feel for them, and I have never had any reasons whatsoever to doubt their intentions and their information. Sitchin, on the

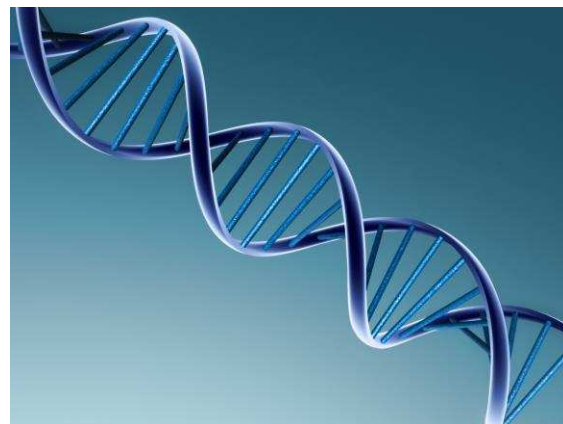


Figure 20: Double Helix DNA

other hand, did the translation of the Sumerian cuneiform text, written about 5-6,000 years ago, and I believe the translations being accurate, and much of what Sitchin revealed is true, but the Anunnaki, whom to a large degree dictated what is written in them (whether directly or by verbally telling the "history of humankind" to the Sumerians) had all the reasons to withhold crucial information and sometimes even blatantly lie to cover up the real history of the original creator gods, who we, the human beings, really are, and where we come from.

Homo sapiens sapiens, the modern human, was a tremendous downgrade from the original 12 strand multidimensional human.

The Anunnaki are still working together with the Reptilians, and it also looks like they are (still?) using factions of the Grays as their servants as well.

## 6. E.T. Art--The Stories are in the Rocks

Before we start talking about the Grays, here is an interesting side note, giving us perhaps a clue of how some of the species who visited Earth in ancient times looked like:



Figure 21: Rock formation in Statues found in the Superstition Mountains Arizona from 'Ancient' Humanity, showing the creator gods and how they really looked like. Wiolawa calls this "UFO Art" (<http://www.wiolawapress.com/index.html>).

An old friend of mine of Native Indian descent, Barbara Brown aka Wiolawa (or Wio for short) who is also the owner of <http://wiolawapress.com>, posted a picture on her website about 12 years ago. It's a rock formation which can be found in the Superstition Mountains in Arizona. At a first glance, that's what it

is; a rock formation. However, if you look carefully, you can see how faces and figures were carved out of the rock, almost like in an impressionistic painting by Claude Monet. Wiolawa claims this is the art of the old gods, depicting them as they really looked like, hidden in plain sight, and only for those with eyes to see (*fig. 21*)



The interesting thing with this formation is that the amount of faces and whole-body figures/creatures you can see in this picture fluctuates depending on your day-to-day awareness level. Look at it closely, download it if you want and blow it up, study it and come back to it another day. More features will most probably pop up. Twelve years ago, when I first saw it, I could only isolate a few creatures, but today I can see a vast amount and they are pretty obvious! A mind-blowing and curious exercise.

## 7. The Zeta Reticulians, aka the Grays

I have saved this subsection until last because it's complex and needs extra attention. Ever since Whitley Strieber wrote about his encounters with the Grays decades ago, this species has popped up ever so often in the UFO literature, often described as a malevolent race, doing genetic experiments on humans without their consent. They have quite a bad reputation. Now, when we better understand who they are, we can also see that these beings have been part of Earth's mythology for hundreds of years.

So let us take a look at this species a little closer and more objective than what is the norm.

The original home planet of the Zeta Reticuli Grays was called Apex and was located in the Lyran star system. On Apex, a nuclear war destroyed most of its surface, and the inhabitants had to live underground for thousands of years. Due to radiation, their reproductive capacities were damaged so that cloning was the only way for the species to survive. Their bodies mutated and became those we now know as the Zeta Reticuli Grays<sup>[18]</sup>.

Before the nuclear war, the Apexians had already ecological problems. Just like we do here on Earth, they used negative energy (electrogravity) for selfish purposes, and polluted their planet. Then, on top of that, they were invaded and infiltrated by an alien race called "The Verdants"<sup>[19]</sup>, originating from another galaxy some 14 million light-years from here. This invasion culminated in the nuclear war, and a faction of the Grays were captured and made into "foot soldiers" for the Verdants<sup>[20]</sup>. The Verdant themselves were already then a very advanced race, reptilian in nature, looking a little bit like the Grays we are used to see.

Apex, in the beginning, looked quite similar to Earth. It was a beautiful planet with lots of resources. Just like we humans, the inhabitants of Apex were a mix of different races due to that the early Lyran had already started colonizing Sector 9. Apex, like so many other planets, was used for genetic engineering by these different creator god species from within the Lyran constellation. Hence, the inhabitants had also a generous mix of ideologies; some worshipped technology, others rejected it; some were warriors while others were peace-bringers, and so on.

However, due to a wide variety of ideologies, the gap between those who were choosing the path of technology and those who were more "spiritual", or closer to nature, became bigger and bigger. Leading groups on the planet started using technology very destructively, just like we are beginning to do here on Earth, and the history of Apex could be a great study project for us here on this planet to learn what could be our destiny if we don't change our ways. They started polluting the

planet without thinking the least about the consequences, and also began to use nuclear power destructively, exactly like we are doing as a human species. In addition, they have told humans that at least part of the reason why their planet became inhabitable was because of their overuse of electrogravity<sup>[21]</sup>.

However, there were those who were smarter and could see what was coming, so they started building underground facilities and shelters in case of a catastrophe, which they could foresee based on the direction in which things were going.

According to Lyssa Royal and her channeled messages from Germane, the Apexians did not realize (or simply just ignored the facts), that their nuclear experiments and misuse of technology had started breaking down the planetary energy field on a subquantum (sub-atomic) level. This created an electromagnetic warp in the time/space fabric surrounding the planet. While the species were living underground, Apex changed its position in the time/space continuum because of the dramatic subquantum energy breakdown<sup>[22]</sup>.

Germane (collective), through Lyssa Royal, continues:

Time and space is very much like swiss cheese. A planet in one location is connected through a series of multidimensional networks or passageways to other areas of your galaxy. When this warp began around their planet, the planet was moved through the fabric of time/space to another time/space continuum - which was a significant distance from their point of origin. You have labeled this area the Reticulum star group. The Apex planet was inserted in the Reticulum system around one of the faintest stars in that star group. This occurred simply because the planetary shift followed the fabric of time and space. The underground Apexians were totally unaware of this as they continued with their lives under the surface. They continued saving their species<sup>[23]</sup>.

Germane explains further that while the Apexians were living underground, without natural sunlight, they worked on restructuring their genetic setup so their bodies could more easily adapt to the new, inconvenient situation. So with time they developed larger eyes with pupils that covered the whole cornea of the eyes, so they could absorb light on other frequencies to keep their bodies and minds functioning; they lost their reproduction organs due to that they didn't give natural birth anymore; they also lost their digestive tract atrophied, because they were no longer eating solid food. Instead, they learned how to absorb nutrients through their skin.

Because the nuclear disaster affected everybody on the planet, all kinds of diversity was going on underground, too. They seemed to have one thing in common, though. After had pondered their new situation they came to the conclusion that the reason for the catastrophe was the species' emotional side. Therefore, they agreed to take out the emotional part from their biokind/biomind, and thus became quite emotionless. To avoid a similar disastrous situation in the future, they started creating a neuro-chemical structure in which an outside stimulus would create the same reaction in all of them. This way, they felt they could integrate into one people and not let passion and emotions rule them into a downward spiral.

Although they had now turned much into what we call a "[bee]hive community", there were still different philosophies playing their part in their culture. Each faction



had their own viewpoint on whom they were on a higher level of existence. Some of them became more benevolent than others, in our terms of thinking, although it was all about different viewpoints on how to best survive.

As mentioned earlier, Apex was a big center for genetic engineering, and lots of experiments with different ET races were taking place there long before the nuclear war, making the surface uninhabitable. The Apexians, who eventually turned into the short Grays were, according to the Germane group, originally of a Vegan-humanoid biokind, and the mutations that happened due to the nuclear disaster is what changed their body type<sup>[24]</sup>. On the other hand, they are talking about a second, not-so-humanoid-looking kind of Vegans, who are more reptilian or insect-like in appearance, but still humanoid, mammals, with a copper base in skin and bloodstream which also give them a slight greenish color<sup>[25]</sup>. These would probably be the Reptilian-humanoid hybrids the Vegans created while on Earth during the Dinosaur Era, as discussed above. The Grays could very well have those genes mixed in as well.

Genetic engineering is the game of the gods, and it is extremely common throughout the universe, even to the point that it seems to be a part of the evolutionary progress of a species to eventually become "like the gods" and start manipulating DNA to improve their own species and as they get more advanced, while traveling through space/time, they also want to create new species on other worlds by either manipulating the DNA of creatures already living there, or create life on whole new worlds. Humans have already begun this process in secret laboratories and in huge facilities underground, such as the infamous Area 51 in Nevada. The creator gods are rarely making perfect products in their first attempts, and before they are satisfied, lots of beings of lesser perfection are created. Mostly, these failures are destroyed, but it depends on the creator gods. Sometimes they don't bother, and just leave the imperfect prototypes to their destiny.

The former Apexians (today's Zeta Reticulians) are not the only types of "Grays" out there. In fact, several sources point out that the Gray sauroid/reptilian type is not uncommon at all in the universe, even in other galaxies. However, the types of short Grays that have interfered with us on Earth, or have been sighted the most, are often the ones from the Zeta Reticuli I and II star systems, whose ancestors were the Apexians.

Today, here on Earth, we have a quite misleading stereotype vision of who the Grays are, assuming they are all quite negative in nature. This is a common error we make; we have a tendency to categorize alien species to fit into one box or the other; *bad aliens* and *good aliens*. I've pointed this out before, but will do it again because of its importance: we need to stop categorizing ET races in the above manner; it is very misleading. It is true that we humans have had some very disturbing experiences with the Grays, but this is only from certain groups of them; not all of them are like that. This goes for other races as well; no race is purely evil or purely good; there are all shades of gray in between (no pun intended). With that said, let's continue with the story:

There is a faction of the Grays that for one has more Lyran genes in them, which means they are more warrior-like and are striving to gain power. Another faction is more spiritual in general and don't interfere with us in a negative way, if at all. Some of them can even be very loving, although some of these Grays are almost certainly

from elsewhere, aside from Zeta Reticuli. There are also other former Apex Grays who have a slightly different body structure than the one we are most familiar with. So, even if many of the Grays we have learned about here on Earth may act and look different from each other, many of them have the same origins.

After many generations, the underground Grays considered it relatively safe to return to the surface of the planet again. They were quite shocked when they noticed a totally different sky scenario. The stars looked very different from what they were used to; the constellations were different and also, it was not the same sun! It slowly sank into their minds that their planet was no longer in the same solar system as before they went underground. They had no clue where they were, and it took them quite some time to figure out that their new home was now in the Zeta Reticuli system. Due to what had happened with Apex traveling through a wormhole, the Grays learned about folding space and how to use wormholes, stargates and black holes for space travel. This new reality also brought their different factions together in attempts to understand their situation, and they were united in spirit; at least for a while...<sup>[26]</sup>

Even though they had lived underground for many generations, the species had kept their technological knowledge intact, and they still knew how to space travel. They started building spaceships again and began to explore their new star system and populated some of the planets around Zeta Reticuli I & II. Eventually, a more self-serving group broke out and left the star system to explore other worlds in other parts of the universe. Some of them ended up in the Orion system, while others went to the Sirius trinary system.

Some who have experienced abductions by the Grays, and channelers and researchers say, that a faction of the Grays from Zeta Reticuli are working together with the Reptilians from Orion and once became their inferior, or foot soldiers. Others, like author, contactee, and researcher George LoBuono on the other hand, are convinced the main faction of the robotic Grays work with the Verdants, a distant race who is here on a not-so-benevolent mission. Personally, I think it's a mix of both, and more. It could also very well be that the Grays that have appeared during abductions where the Anunnaki are the main abductors could have been there because they have a treaty with the Orion Reptilians, whom in their turn work with the Anunnaki. This means that the Grays may not work directly with the Nibiruans, but have been present because of the Orions. The Grays, at one point in time, started to evolve and explore space, and like many newly evolved species, they experimented with electrogravity, which brought the attention to many other galactic and intergalactic species due to the potential danger in doing so. Used in an inappropriate way, electrogravity may not only lessen the longevity of the sun and its solar system, but the galaxy and the universe as a whole. Of course, this draws attention from many concerned races who are much more advanced and have a full grasp of this problem with young civilizations. It's like parents who left their young adolescents alone and now have to correct them.

The Apexian Grays, using electrogravity negatively (like we humans are now) were at the same time spotted by the Verdants, who are an intergalactic conquering race, very much like the Lyrans used to be, but are expanding their empire outside their own galaxy. The Verdants infiltrated the Apexian government and the interaction between the two cultures eventually led to the destruction of Apex, according to LoBuono.

It's unclear to me when the following happened, but either when the Apexians were still living on Apex, or when their planet had moved to Zeta Reticuli, the Verdants started abducting them in large quantities and conducted genetic experiments on them, making them less emotional to be used as their front soldiers, while the Verdants themselves were hiding behind them in the background, making the Grays scapegoats for further manipulation of races and genetic engineering of new species, similar to that which we see today here on Earth.

The Orion Reptilians are millions, and the Verdants probably billions, of years ahead of us in the evolution. They know how to put up screen memories to manipulate the abductees, including using "soul traps", which makes it nearly impossible to penetrate the real memories behind the memory shield. Hence, the Verdants, for example, when abducting people, can implant false memories, blaming Reptilians for the abduction, and vice versa. I think this happens a lot. We tend to forget about those things, having some kind of delusive conception, not realizing how far ahead of us these races are. Humanity, in comparison, are small children who are just learning to crawl. Still, we think we understand what ETs can, and can't do. George LoBuono, in his excellent book, *"Alien Mind"*, at least gives us a clue.

One thing most researchers, including myself, are quite certain about is that the Grays can no longer mass produce and they even seem to lack sex organs, and instead use cloning to expand the number of individuals. Some of them, probably, also lack souls. In other words, they are onto cybernetic.

Others believe that the Grays are time travelers, and thus are us in the future, coming back to their own past, perhaps just like the Pleiadians, trying to change us, so we can change the timeline which led to the society these species live within in the future.

One thing does not exclude the other, though. We are creating different timelines continuously with our thoughts and emotions, and on one of them we may have let the Verdants and the Grays succeed with completely, or nearly completely, manipulate our DNA/RNA to such a degree that we become like them. A similar thing may have happened in terms of the Pleiadians. Both these species may therefore have come back to our time, trying to change their own present; our future.

But why now? It is because of the nano-second, the term coined by the Pleiadians (see other papers for more complete definition of this term). The nano-second is when timelines merge, partly due to our alignment with the galactic center which changes our DNA, and many of us become truly and consciously multi-dimensional.

The second meaning is that of the word "nano-second" itself. "Nano" means "extremely small" or one-billionth ( $10^{-9}$ ). A nano-second in that sense would mean a billionth of a second, referring to the time frame of 1987-2012 in relation to the age of the universe. In other words, these 25 years is like a nano-second in the cycle of the universe. On the other hand, the Pleiadians are talking about the Machine Kingdom, based on "nano technology", and there we have the word "nano" again. This is the big challenge we have in front of us; are we going to stop relying so much on technology and start trusting our InnerNet, or are we going to let nano technology take us to places where most of us don't want to go, which includes cloning of humans, genetic manipulation of our species, in combination with negative use of electrogravity, creation of androids, making humans into onto cybernetics

(robots/machines) and in the process we lose our souls and our sexual ability to mass produce. Today, many people are laughing at such a science-fiction like future, but it is very real and it is already starting to happen--rapidly! I have posted quite a few articles on my blog, "News From Behind the Scenes" (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com>) on this subject<sup>[27]</sup>, and these articles are not part of some weird conspiracy theory; they are posted in highly scientific papers and websites, or in mainstream media.

The Pleiadians are very clear with that they are here to help us make a rational decision for our future. By informing us about our choices, enough of us will make decisions which will not lead into an irreversible trap. We don't want to end up like the Grays. At this point in time, the Grays can be seen as catalysts for us humans. If we do what they did, we end up like them; if we avoid the traps they stepped into as a younger species, we may survive. Sober as that.



*Figure 22: Very possibly a real Gray in human captivity, filmed inside the underground Dulce facility. This film has been made public. A short version can be watched here:*

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UB4GAW6YOZA&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UB4GAW6YOZA&feature=player_embedded)

The reasons listed by us humans as of why some Grays are abducting humans is long. We have already mentioned one plausible reason; genetic manipulation to make our species non-sexual like them. This is something we will discuss more in depth in a later paper about the Verdants and the Grays, but this is definitely happening.

Others say that the Grays want to be able to reproduce like us instead of having to clone themselves. Just like when you make copies of a copy on the copy machine, and continually make copies out of these copies, eventually the quality will decrease until it's unreadable. It's the same with cloning; the bodies will degenerate after so many cloning attempts. The bodies will not be good enough to carry a soul, and eventually cloning won't work at all anymore. Some say this is where the Grays are at now and the reason they abduct humans is to collect their DNA and even let human women carry their fetuses, in hope to be able to create a body type strong enough to be a soul-carrier.

Again, both options could be correct, depending on which faction of the Grays we are dealing with at a particular time. Those who work for the Verdants may have their agenda, while others, who are free from Verdant influence, may try to find a way back to their old lives as a sexually reproducing species.

All in all, I think many Grays have received a bad, undeserved reputation. With that said, I don't mean we should go out and mingle with all the Grays we may see, but just as an observation after have studied the subject. I also think they have been ruthlessly used and taken advantage of to become slave species for other ET groups.

Like I mentioned briefly above, there are those who have seen them together with the Anunnaki as well. Which brings us right to the subject of the next paper.

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://www.space.com/263-milky-age-narrowed.html>

[2] Sitchin, Zechariah, *"The 12th Planet"* and *"The Cosmic Code"*, 1976 and 1998 respectively.

[3] The Ra Material/Law of One, *Sessions: 6.10-13; 9.17-21; 10.1-8; 11.3-5*.

[4] Sitchin, Zechariah, *"The 12th Planet"* and *"The Cosmic Code"*, 1976 and 1998 respectively.

[5] The Ra Material/Law of One, *Session 10.1 (Session 10, Question 1)*

[6] Penre/Bordon correspondence, December 2, 2010. Also, Sirius C is discussed further here: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/esp\\_sirio07.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/universo/esp_sirio07.htm) .

[7] *ibid*.

[8] Penre/Bordon Correspondence, December 2010, *"Alien Mind"* by George LoBuono, and other additional researchers and authors.

[9] Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: *"Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution"*, *op. cit.* p. 69.

[10] George LoBuono: *"Alien Mind"*.

[11] There is a drawing of a Drakon in Ashayana Deane's book, *"Voyagers I"*, second edition, 2002, p. 82.

[12] Manuel Lamiroy, *"A Summary of Galactic History Part 1"* ©2009;  
<http://news.exopoliticssouthafrica.org/index.php/exo-articles/47-a-summary-of-galactic-history-part-1>

[13] Both Robert Morning Sky in his research, which led to *"The Terra Papers I & II"* (<http://www.jordanmaxwell.com/documents/the-2520terra-2520papers-2520%5Birm08%5D.pdf>) and L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of the Church of Scientology before him, named Sector 9 as being our sector of the Milky Way for alien perspective.

Hubbard did so in one of his more secret bulletins, "Sector 9", referring to our sector of the Universe; a document meant for certain eyes only. It was written in the 1970s. This bulletin was stolen by a Scientology defector in the 1980s, who worked close to Hubbard, and it has now been released in public, but illegally so, because the Church has copyright to it. You can find it on the Internet with a little luck, but if I post it here, I will have the Scientology lawyers in my back, and it's not worth it.

[14] Marciniak [1992], *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, pp.3

[15] Where have we heard this before? It is eerily close to home. If you haven't done so already, read my paper, Penre [2011]: *"[Paper #4 : There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel--What Happens After Body Death?](#)"* One may wonder if this is what is happening here on Earth as well. The information about the Orion Frequency Net comes from Royal/Priest [2011]: *"The Prism of Lyra"*.

[16] Royal/Priest, *"The Prism of Lyra"*, p.101.

[17] See the work of Ashayana Deane, and especially her two books, "Voyagers I + II" for more, in depth detailed information regarding this Sirian race, in her work generally called the Anunnaki.

[17a] Marciniak: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, pp.14.

[17b] *ibid.* The information on the Russian remnants were given during a 2010 lecture by the Pleiadians.

[17c] Marciniak: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.16ff *op.cit.*

[18] *"History of Zeta Reticuli"*, from her book *"Visitors from Within"*, Chapter 1, channeled by Lyssa Royal (<http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/channeled/zeta-reticuli-lroyal.htm>)

[19] See "The Contact Has Begun" by Phillip Krapf. Also:  
[http://www.seancasteel.com/Phil\\_Krapf\\_Interview.htm](http://www.seancasteel.com/Phil_Krapf_Interview.htm) ;  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida\\_alien/vidaalien\\_signtimes05a.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/vidaalien_signtimes05a.htm)

[20] George LoBuono: *"Alien Mind"* (<http://alienmindbook.org/AlienMinddownload.doc>)

[21] George LoBuono: *"Alien Mind"*, p. 25

[22] *"History of Zeta Reticuli"*, from her book *"Visitors from Within"*, Chapter 1, channeled by Lyssa Royal (<http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/channeled/zeta-reticuli-lroyal.htm>). Also, George LoBuono, the respected UFO/Alien researcher, mentions the short Grays destroying their own planet in the past in his *"Alien Mind"*, page 25.

[23] *"History of Zeta Reticuli"*, from her book *"Visitors from Within"*, Chapter 1, channeled by Lyssa Royal (<http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/channeled/zeta-reticuli-lroyal.htm>), *op. cit.*

[24] [http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily\\_lroyal.htm#zeta-reticuli](http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily_lroyal.htm#zeta-reticuli)

[25] [http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily\\_lroyal.htm](http://www.spiritual.com.au/articles/et/galacticfamily_lroyal.htm)

[26] This transformation of a planet from one star system to another is not as farfetched and strange as it may sound. I discussed this with Dr. A.R. Bordon, the Quantum Physicist from Santa Cruz, California, and he confirmed that it was totally possible, and there is no physical law that would prevent it from happening.

[27] 1) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/24/2012-and-man-shall-walk-as-machine/> ; 2) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/23/scientists-create-animals-that-are-part-human-stem-cell-experiments-leading-to-genetic-mixing-of-species/> ; 3) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/06/2045-the-year-man-becomes-immortal/> ; 4) <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/02/defense-dept-commissions-cheetah-robot-and-terminator-like-droid-hummingbird-drone-also-in-works/>

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk [\*]*):

**Ša.A.Me.**: (pronounced: *shaamae*) to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm, in the Ša.A.Me language – Anemegir – having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well [source: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007].

**Ša.A.Mi.**: (pronounced: *shaamee*) the inhabitants of **Ša.A.Me.**; the Niburians [source: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007].

**Hyperversals**: beings who can travel with, or without, a body. Some don't have, or need, a body at all, while others do have one, but leave it at home while traveling through space/time and time/space, and



can materialize a second body at the destination. For more information, see my paper, "[\*Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond\*](#)".

**Service to Self (STS):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**Service to Others (STO):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**(Onto)bioenergetics:** Extraterrestrials with a physical, biological body, such as ourselves, humans. The term biokind is used to describe biological species anchored in the same kind of DNA set which is common to all life in our galaxy, but manifested differently depending on evolutionary circumstances and interfering hybridization by outside races.

**Ontoenergetics:** Transducer life forms (transversals or hyperversals) are numerous throughout the universe, some with planets that have larger populations than Earth (*Figure 4:2*). Transversals and hyperversals in this context means life forms which can transfer their consciousness through space and time with or without any technology, in pure energetic form or in a transparent "light-body". These life forms have the impressive ability to move through the quantum superdomain from one position to another on a planet's surface. They are capable of thought-based technologies far beyond that of any ontobioenergetic beings, such as humans.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>)

**STO:** Service to Others.

**STS:** Service to Self.

**PTB:** Powers That Be

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #1: Nephilim, the Fallen Angels

by Wes Penre, Thursday, April 7, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract: The Sitchin Version

You who have read Sitchin's *"Earth Chronicles"*<sup>[\*]</sup>, or even one or two books in the series, are already familiar with the term Anunnaki (ANU.NA.KI.), *"Those Who From Heaven to Earth Came"*.

Zacharia Sitchin (1920-2010) was a Russian linguist and author (later a New York resident), who took on as his life mission to translate the old Sumerian clay tablets. I am not going to go into much details here about how Sitchin came to his conclusions, as this can be studied elsewhere, but in general, he found that about 450,000 years ago an advanced race of creator gods came to Earth from their home planet, Nibiru (NI.BI.RU.), or Ša.A.M.e. in their own language (pronounced: *shaamae*; *"to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm"*, in the Ša.A.M.e. language, Anemegir, having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well)<sup>[1]</sup>. According to Sitchin's translations, they didn't originally come here as settlers, but to dig gold and minerals, something that Earth was (and still is) rich on.



Figure 1: Zecharia Sitchin

With time, this space-bound warrior race decided to use the existing primates as slaves in their mines and started an additional genetic manipulation of the early humans. The Sumerians, who left accounts of their myth inscribed on cuneiform tablets some 5,000 years ago, tell a spectacular story of these "gods" who came down and ruled over them. Not only do these tablets tell their present time story, but they also told the story of their own creation, and how the gods arrived on Earth and manipulated the DNA of early humans. Apparently, these stories were taught to the Sumerian people by this warrior race and go back about 450,000 years in time. Even today, these stories (and more) are passed down to a few initiates into the Mystery Schools and secret societies around the world. As we shall see, this species is equivalent to the biblical Fallen Angels and Nephilim.

Zecharia Sitchin has been accused of many things, from being a complete fraud who's making it all up, or being a government disinformation agent, a shape-shifting reptilian, part of the establishment because he went to a famous university, and more. But at the end of the day, his translations and conclusions are surviving the winds of time. Of course, he was human, and was not always right (who is?), but he

did a good job in helping us understand our past. And not only can we see the effects today from what the Sumerians wrote on their clay tablets and thus see that this is not a fable, but there are, like I've mentioned earlier, people who have actually met with the Ša.A.M.i. from their home planet Ša.A.M.e., and these beings have told them that most of Sitchin's work is "right on". If I ever had any doubts about its authenticity, I do no more. Sitchin did the best he could with what he had at his convenience. I'm convinced about it.



Figure 2: Sumerian tablet in cuneiform

However, just because he did an outstanding job translating the tablets doesn't mean that the tablets were totally accurate. I have reasons to believe that on some accounts, the scribes, who wrote down what's on the cuneiform tablets, were not always told the truth by those who dictated them, the Anunnaki. Scholars and others may object and say that these tablets were not written by one person, and not everything was dictated, so that doesn't hold water, but it does. Most probably, the present time which the Sumerians were depicting in clay was most certainly correct from their point of view, but the past history of Earth, seen from *their* present, was to some extent

altered to more fit into certain agendas, planned by a faction, and sometimes most of the Anunnaki themselves. We know for a fact that Marduk Ra changed the Earth history at least once, and Ningishzidda (Thoth) probably did, too, and there were more... Still, they didn't bother keeping their own struggle with each other off the record, clearly showing the character of many of these beings. On the other hand, they probably had little choice, because the humans knew how they were.

Despite this fact, Sitchin's version is a must-read if we want to know our own true history and our origins. This alien species had reasons to edit out and change a few things, because they also knew that those from the home planet would return to Earth one day, and they had to prepare humanity for this, so that their arrival would be as smooth as possible.

In this "*First Level of Learning*", I will concentrate on the Anunnaki, although there were other alien species here during the time the Anunnaki had their peak time on Earth. The Sumerian Scriptures make it sound like they were the only "gods" here, which was not the case (something I wrote about in "[Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and The Living Library](#)"). We will bring up other races too in future papers, and in the "*Second Level of Learning*" I will tell the deeper story about the Anunnaki as it were, and as it is, according to my own research. However, this subject is so vast (everything is, isn't it?) that it's more than enough, as a starter, to bring Sitchin's material into new light. And another reason why I am separating out this species from many of the others is that they are the ones who have had the most influence on humankind of all ET races from 300,000 years ago up to present time. The curious thing is that although most people think that this was all in the past, in

fact, the Anunnaki never left! Some of them stayed, and there was only a short period of time, during the second half of the first millennium A.D., when they all left, and this world was left with humans only for the first time in perhaps a quarter of a million years.

One misconception that I want to point out already now is that some people think that at least we owe the Anunnaki for manipulating our DNA. Without their intervention, we would still be apes running around on the savannahs and in the bushes. This is exactly what the Anunnaki want us to believe, and that's one of their best cards! My viewpoint, backed up by research, shows another picture. We shall go into that after the story about the Anunnaki on Earth is told--Sitchin's version, mind you...

But don't think for a second that it's not worth reviewing Sitchin's translations! They are gems, in my opinion. If you are not totally familiar with them, and don't know who is who in the saga, please review my papers in regards to the Anunnaki. And if you're new to them, here is the story in condensed form.

Before we start discussing the huge influence of the Anunnaki on Earth and human history, I want to pay my tribute, not only to Sitchin and those who came after, but also to the anthropologist, Dr. Sasha Lessin, whom I have spent a lot of time putting Sitchin's pieces together in a fluent, coherent format, which makes it read like one compressed novel, through his *"Enki Speaks"* essays (<http://www.thelivingmoon.com/42stargate/02documents/Sasha01.html>). This has been very helpful in my own studies to grasp the wealth of Sitchin's research, and I have used Lessin's essays as a resource quite a bit in my own Anunnaki Papers to make Sitchin's work more available to the public.

Now, before we introduce Sitchin's work further, let's start by going back in time some 4.2 - 4.5 billion years to see how the Anunnaki themselves were seeded and created.

## 2. The Seeding of the Sirian Anunnaki

There are human scientists; astrophysicists, quantum physicists, linguists, and those with other specialties, who have come together in a physics research group called the LPG-C (Life Physics Group California)<sup>[2]</sup>. They are currently meeting with ETs on a regular basis; both in physical, mind-to-mind communication and through neurosensing (about neurosensing, see Physics Paper #1: *"Exploring the Unum -- The Ever-Expanding Multiverse"*). Due to this, we have learned so much more about ET civilizations, both in the past and in the present. Others, like George LoBuono, who wrote *"Alien Mind"*, also use neurosensing to connect and interact with extraterrestrial beings.

This may sound like science fiction to many people, but I have interacted with this group, read a lot of material over the last year related to these subjects, and to me it is now almost routine, and I sometimes find myself thinking that amazingly enough, almost nobody on this planet knows that this is happening! It's in order to be skeptical about all this, and so was I--for a long time-- until I had read so much astonishing material and connected the dots, that there were no longer any doubts in my mind that this is actually going on. In the sections, *"Present and Future*

*Challenges*" and *"Soulutions"*, I will go into much more details about this group, how things are connected out there in the Multiverse, and what I know so far about what is going on here on Earth and in Earth near space.

The following story about how the Ša.A.M.i. were created was told me by Dr. A.R. Bordon from the Life Physics Group California:



Figure 3: Tall  
White female

Some 4.2-4.5 billion years ago up to about 6 billion years ago (or longer; the time frame is uncertain), life was seeded on a planet which orbited Sirius C, which then was a bright, hot, blue star, probably of spectral class B (a blue star/sun). This planet is the same one we today call Nibiru. It was surrounded by 11-12 satellites (moons)<sup>[2a]</sup> and the planet itself is about 6 times the size of Earth. As we have discussed in a previous paper, life doesn't magically appear in the universe; it is seeded, or "*panspermed*", which is the technical term for it.

Nibiru/Ša.A.M.e.<sup>[\*]</sup> was panspermed by an older race from a neighboring star system. We know this to be true, but who really did it is still not totally clear. There are a few theories, though, built on information gathered by contacts with different ET groups, so I am going to be flexible here and give a couple of theories. This murky area needs some more research, though, and there is just a matter of time before we will know. I will eventually write an update.

The first theory (as given to me by Dr. Bordon) is that the Nibiruans were panspermed by a race known in UFO circles as the "*Tall Whites*"<sup>[3]</sup>. This humanoid ET group, 5.7 - 9 feet tall, with snow-white hair, almond shaped, oval eyes and white skin, are still here on Earth, occupying a base in the Nevada Desert, close to Nellis Airforce Base (**AFB**). They have hinted that they come from a star system close to Arcturus.



A second, and perhaps more likely one, is that the Ša.A.M.i. were created from had been genetically engineered by the Lyrans, just like we were to begin with. What speaks in favor of this theory is that they look very similar to how the Lyrans are normally depicted; Caucasian looking, much taller than today's humans, and the men almost always had full beards, sometimes braded, and the men also often had long hair. We are now talking about the species which is most commonly depicted in Sumerian cuneiform, but I have reason to believe that by the time the Ša.A.M.i. visited Earth, they were a mix of more than one species, working in unison. At least one of these other species was Reptilian.



Figure 4: Ninurta, Sirian Anunnaki royalty, depicted with ear jewelry, beard, long hair, standing outside a Middle-Eastern stargate.



Figure 5: Statue from old Sumer, which clearly shows a reptilian being.

A third theory is that the Ša.A.M.i. is just a subgroup of the Lyrans, who developed on their own, without much intervention with their Lyran brothers and sisters. They created their own reality, became conquerors of their own and teamed up with whomever they wanted. In this version we are going to use the Tall Whites (**TWs**) as their creator gods until we can get that confirmed or not. The way the TWs look, we can see they are also originating from Lyra.

Perhaps 2-3 billion years after Nibiru had been seeded and intelligent life forms had developed on the planet, the Ša.A.M.i. noticed that Sirius C was becoming unstable and would soon turn into a nova. When this happened, it would wipe out all life on the

planet.

If we use the Bordon's version (some of it which he got from the Ša.A.M.i. themselves, by the way), what the TWs did was to speed up the evolution on Nibiru, so that the humanoid species they had seeded with their own DNA (and DNA from other more primitive species) could become advanced enough to space travel and perhaps be able to leave the star system before the inevitable catastrophe.



### 3. One Catastrophe After Another

According to LPG-C, not too long before Sirius C became a nova, the Ša.A.M.i. were turned into a Civilization Type 1<sup>[\*]</sup> with help from the TWs, in order for the Ša.A.M.i. to survive the upcoming catastrophe. The Nibiruans were taught how to control the energy resources of their giant planet, and also how to control earthquakes, weather changes, and energy resources. In addition, they learned about genetic engineering and manipulation of DNA. This showed to be vital for their survival, because if they were not at least a Type 1 Civilization at the time for the catastrophe, the whole species would have been extinct when the planet was engulfed by the red giant, which is the next step in a star's development after the nova stage. The red giant would have absorbed Nibiru and burned it to ashes, something that probably happened to the other planets in the Sirius C system, if there were any.

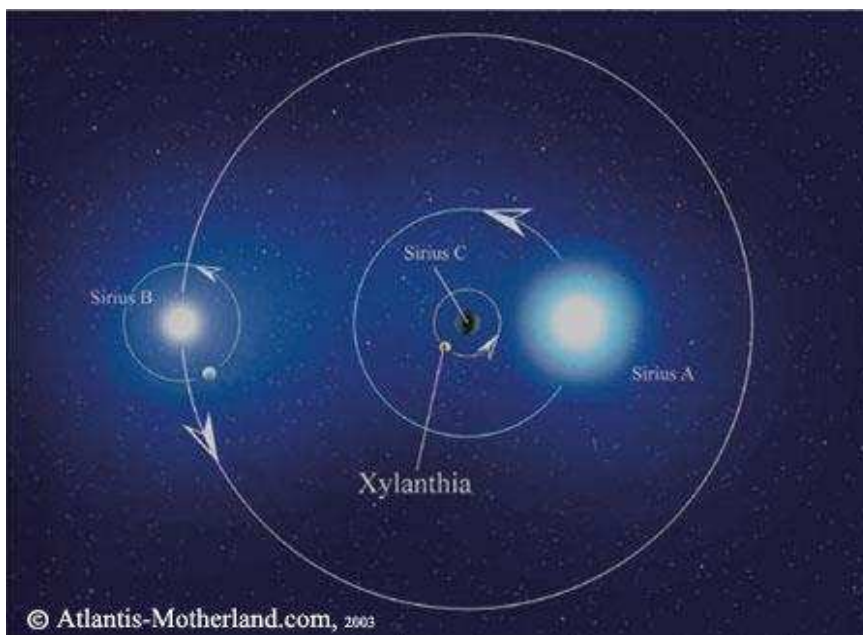


Figure 6: Sirius A, B, and C, showing their relative orbits around each other. Xylanthia is a planet which is supposedly still orbiting Sirius C, but is not Nibiru.

I am still gathering information on what exactly happened next, but it seems that for some reason or another, the Ša.A.M.i. went to war against the Tall Whites, their own creator gods and they defeated the TWs and won the war. What I heard was that the conflict is still unresolved, and the Ša.A.M.i. and the Tall Whites are still enemies, although they are no longer openly fighting each other.

The Ša.A.M.e. civilization peeked around 36,000 years (or 10 šars<sup>[\*]</sup>) before the catastrophe happened about 4.2 to 4.5 billion years ago Sirius C then turned nova, became a red giant and a few million years later retracted into a white dwarf star. However, well before that, Nibiru was catapulted out of its orbit, probably due to the instability of its sun, or perhaps also with the help of technology.

The Ša.A.M.i. were prepared, though, and had moved underground after had been taught by the TWs how to handle energy, which means they knew how to keep a tolerable temperature to stay alive. It is my understanding that they knew how to tame the energy stemming from the planetary core and could use that energy as a "second sun" and thus get the heat they needed from inside their planet instead from the outside sun. Eventually, they were also able to create an artificial atmosphere, using gold as one of the components, so they could start living on the

rocky, desert-like surface on the only existing continent on Nibiru<sup>[4]</sup>. Gold works as a conductor, and if heat is emitting from the center of the planet and gold can be spread into the atmosphere, that heat "bounces back" and can be used to heat up the surface of the planet so it can again be inhabitable.

Nibiru was catapulted out of its orbit with such a force that it lost its connection with the gravity of the Sirius solar system and aimed for deep space. Their old star system disappeared in the distance forever; Nibiru was never to return to Sirius again.

After thousands, or more possibly, millions of years on a steady course through deep space, Nibiru, the "Red Planet" with its 11 satellites was drawn into our own young solar system, 8.6 light-years away from Sirius, by the gravity from Neptune. It entered the solar system in retrograde, from an angle, came in from the south and headed towards another giant planet in our own solar system, Tiamat, located between today's Mars and Jupiter. Earth, at this time, was not even created. One of Nibiru's satellites hit Tiamat and split it in half before the Red Planet left the solar system and continued its journey back into deep space. However, Nibiru had now become a member of our solar system, but was on a much longer, highly elliptic orbit, and only returned to our immediate solar system every 3.600 years, give or take ~70 years.

Both Bordon and Sitchin tell us that Tiamat was destroyed this way, while all metaphysical sources, independent of each other that I've listened to, are saying that Tiamat and Mars were populated long after Earth was created. Most sources, besides the two above, say that Tiamat was destroyed by those who lived on the planet, from misuse of energy, and not because of a collision between the planet and Nibiru's moons. However, for our purpose, we are for now sticking with Sitchin's version.

So, one šar later, the newly adopted planet came back and hit the same spot again. This time it split one of the halves of Tiamat into pieces, which thereafter became the asteroid belt. The other half of Tiamat was thrown out of orbit from the impact and came closer to the Sun. This damaged planet became Earth. We can, allegedly, still see evidence of the impact from Nibiru's satellite when our planet was split in half, in the Pacific Ocean.

Once again, Nibiru left the solar system for another šar, leaving Earth to its fate.

What happened next is what was described in my previous paper, *"Human Origins and the Living Library"*. After Earth had been seeded by the Founders and eventually the Vegans and the Lyrans continued where the Founders left off. The Pleiadians tell us more about the variety of creator gods and other alien races existing simultaneously on the planet, creating their own civilizations side by side on another CD I listened to. They say that some of these were developed in Russia and even in the Arctic and Antarctica, which were then not covered with ice but had forests and lakes due to that the polar regions were located differently from now<sup>[5]</sup>. There are still remnants of these millions of years old civilizations to be found under the icecaps; both buildings and skeletons of giants and other, to us unfamiliar species. Some of the civilizations were run by both Lyrans, Vegans and Pleiadians (who in fact were a subgroup of the Lyrans). Due to wars and misuse of technology, these

early civilizations died out and are buried under water, ice and land, and creation to some extent had to start all over again.

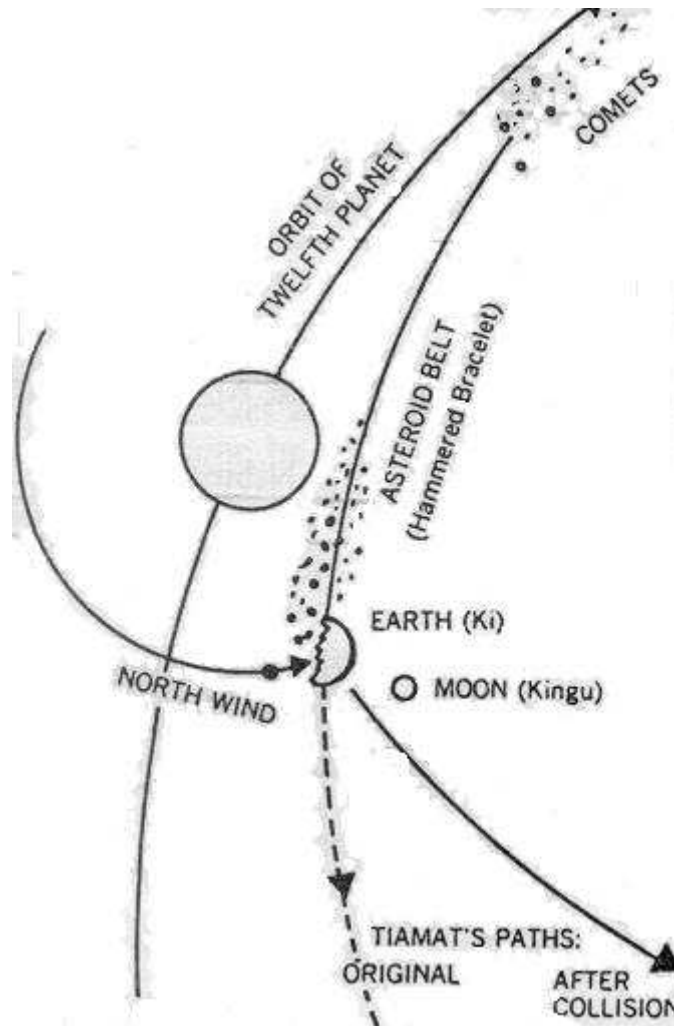


Figure 7: Nibiru hits Tiamat, and Earth kicked out of its orbit

At the time when the Neanderthals and homo erectus walked the Earth, our planet was still monitored by Lyrans, Pleiadians, and others, but apparently on a skeleton crew. Eventually, as told in my previous paper, the Lyrans and the Pleiadians were run off the planet and the solar system as a direct consequence of an atomic war, which was won by the Ša.A.M.i. group.

This early part of Earth history is missing in Sitchin's writings, which I believe is due to that the Ša.A.M.i. and their subgroup, the Anunnaki, destroyed these records and changed history to their favor. They had no wish to tell mankind that they had run off their real creator gods with atomic bombs; they wanted to make us believe that the Anunnaki themselves were our creators.

Now we are ready to let Sitchin take over, here presented in a condensed form by myself with help from Sitchin's original books and Dr. Sasha Lessin and his own condensed version, "*Enki Speaks*"...

(Don't forget to click on the endnotes; there are some interesting comments there. If you click the link, e.g. [\[5\]](#), it takes you to the endnote section, and when you've read it, just click the back button on your browser and it takes you back to where you were in the text).

#### 4. In the Days of Old, In the Days of Gold...

As usual, there were conflicts happening on Nibiru, and 450,000 years ago, their present King, Alalu, was deposed by his nephew, the new King, whose name was Anu, Alalu's cup bearer. At the same time, Nibiru became depleted of gold in the atmosphere, and their inhabitants were also preparing for space travel again to find a planet which could provide them with the precious metal. If they couldn't find any to pump into their atmosphere, it would erode; a process that had already started. Apparently, they used gold because it's an excellent conductor, and because they no longer had a sun to warm up the planet (except for a very short time every 3,600 years, when their planet enters our solar system), they could use this precious metal to warm up the atmosphere, probably by using the heat that was emitting from the core of the planet.



Figure 8: A young Anu, Alalu's cupbearer.

However, there was a problem. The average lifespan of a Ša.A.M.i. is a little over 100 šars (360,000 - 420,000 earth-years), taking into account that they stay on their own planet, but their lifespan could be extended much more than that with the help of technology, which I will cover later. As explained in Physics Paper #2: [\*"Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond"\*](#) (2011), when we are born, we are indexed into the planet we incarnate to and are subjected to their sense of time, which is different on different worlds. Here on Earth, we are indexed to live 70-120 years (at the most), while on Nibiru it's 360,000 years. Every species we know of in the galaxy and beyond are working on extending their lifespan as part of their

evolvment, and once the technique is found (usually through the above mentioned nano-technology), a species can extend their lives considerably<sup>[6]</sup>. The Ša.A.M.i. also were capable of using nano-technology and could extend their lives up to perhaps a couple of million years, or close to it. However, just like here on Earth, on Nibiru there were people, more or less fortunate. The Kings and those of royal bloodline could choose to use nano-tech if they wanted to (apparently not everybody did), and live almost "forever", in our terms. But the average worker was normally not allowed to use it, perhaps because of population control. Still, as soon as they leave their planet, their lifespan shortens quite drastically, because they are no longer subjected to the same time indexing as on their own planet. If a species has a short lifespan, as humans do, we could gain from leaving Earth, but in the case of the Ša.A.M.i., it was the opposite.

The solution again, was gold! This species uses nano-technology while on-planet and monatomic gold when off-planet to keep themselves relatively young. Apparently, it doesn't totally do the trick, but the shortening in longevity is marginal if using gold when space-faring. So, in other words, the Ša.A.M.i. were needing gold, both for their depleted atmosphere and for space travel.

This was the situation when Alalu (Al-AI) was overthrown and decided to flee from Nibiru. The opportunity came when Nibiru entered our solar system and came closest to Earth. Although he knew his life was going to be much shorter on Earth, he would probably stand the chance to live longer on Earth than on his home planet, if they were out to kill him or force him to commit suicide.

Alalu stole a rocket ship filled with nuclear weapons and headed for Earth. He landed on the virgin-like planet and found it beautiful to the extreme; deep forests, high mountains, mighty oceans, rich on animal life and plenty of all imaginable resources. Still, he chose to land in a rocky desert because that's what he was used to from his own rocky, desert-like home planet.



Figure 9: Drawing from Sitchin, Z., 2004, *The Earth Chronicles Expeditions*, page 26. (Sitchin drew in the pilot; originally it was headless  
[Museum of Archaeology, Istanbul, Turkey])

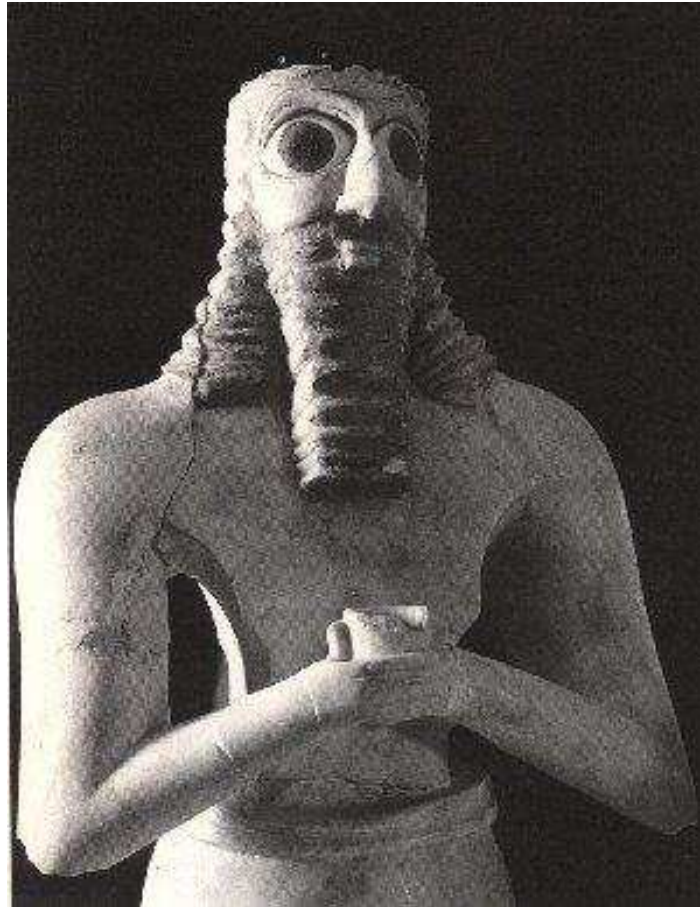
When he noticed he wasn't followed, he relaxed and started exploring his environment more carefully, and one day he found gold other minerals--in abundance! He immediately realized that Earth could be the solution to all their urgent, pressing problems!

This was exactly what he needed. He hurried and pointed the nuclear weapons towards Nibiru and told King Anu that there was a lot of gold on Earth (Ki), and if Alalu did not get his throne back, the Nibiruans could kiss goodbye to both their planet and the Earth's resources<sup>[7]</sup>. The deposed king felt satisfied with himself and withdrew to await an answer.

The answer came eventually. Anu decided to send his first son, Ea (meaning "*He Whose Home is Waters*"), to Earth together with 50 male astronauts and scientists to find out if Alalu spoke the truth. Ea's pilot, Anzu, steered their šem<sup>[8]</sup> through the asteroid belt and had to use an advanced form of water canons to shoot rocks out of



the way so the spaceship wasn't hit. In fact, they used more than was expected and got depleted of water before they reached Earth.



*Figure 10: King Anu*

They knew there was water on Mars, so they made a middle-landing there to fill up the resources. At this time, Mars had an atmosphere and plenty of water as well. The atmosphere was too thin for breathing, though, so they had to wear helmets when entering the planet's surface.

Well loaded, the team once again set their course towards Earth. The thought of finding gold was driving them on their mission; without it their whole civilization was threatened.

Soon, Ea's rocket ship entered Earth's atmosphere and splashed into the Persian Gulf. Alalu was there and helped them ashore.

Ea and his team found that Alalu had spoken the truth, so they started powdering the gold into fine dust and found that it was certainly good enough to fill their purposes; it could be used both to save Nibiru and for maintaining longevity during space travel. The Nibirans, on Anu's directives, ordered the team to send it up to the planet in Alalu's ship, so they could, via contrails, spread the gold through the atmosphere. Ea complied. But before he sent the first load of gold, he removed the nuclear missiles from Alalu's ship and hid them in a cave in the African Great Lakes



area with the assistance of Abgal, whom he trusted. There were seven missiles, which were later used to nuke Sodom and Gomorra and the Sinai Spaceport.

Anzu, Ea's pilot, objected and said that during their trip to Earth, by using water canons, they almost killed the engine, and the nuclear weapons were needed for the trip through the asteroid belt. Ea got aggravated and replaced Anzu as interplanetary pilot with Abgal, who was willing to follow Ea's directives and returned to Nibiru in Alalu's spaceship, *without* the nukes.

The mission had been successful; the Nibiruan scientists managed to refine the gold even more once it was returned to the home planet, and it was extracted into the atmosphere with desired results. Anu was pleased and left Ea and his crew on Earth, while Nibiru left the solar system for yet another long, elliptic journey before the planet once again entered our solar system after one šar. The Ša.A.M.i. who stayed on Earth, and those who followed, became known as the Anunnaki (Those Who From Heaven To Earth Came) by the Sumerians, and are the Fallen Angels of the Hebrew Bible, says Sitchin. The ones who stayed on the home planet Nibiru are equivalent to the Biblical Elohim.



Figure 11: Ea, "The Enki"

When Nibiru finally returned, the planet's atmosphere was once again almost depleted of gold, and to their disappointment they noticed that Ea hadn't been able to collect very much new gold on Earth. However, it was enough to once again fill the atmosphere.

Ea decided to make another flight over the planet and suddenly found gold in south-east Africa; lots of it. He was very excited when he announced this to the home planet.

(Ea must have been quite lazy, or caught up in something he thought was more important than to provide his home planet with life-sustaining gold, or he would have come up with this idea earlier and been able to find the solution well in time before Nibiru's next passing, and not after the fact that Nibiru returned, finding himself almost empty-handed. Or perhaps, for some reason he didn't have access to the equivalent to a shuttle or an airplane while left alone with his crew on Earth. It's hard to believe that's the case, though).

Nammur, Ea's half-brother and Anu's second son, was angry and jealous that Ea was assigned the Earth mission, and when he heard the news that his brother had found huge veins of gold, he questioned it. He said that Ea had promised a lot of gold from the waters of the Persian Gulf, and look; the source was depleted almost immediately! Nammur wanted proof, not only of gold, but the abundance of it.



*Figure 12: Nammur, the Enlil*

Anu agreed, and sent his second-born down to Earth to see for himself. He found that indeed there was probably enough gold in Africa to save the planet, something Nammur had to admit. Ea and Nammur had always been competitors, and both wanted to be in charge of the Earth mission, so the former played a trick on Ea and Anu. He sent a message up to his father on Nibiru that he, Nammur, needed to be in charge of this mining project, and Ea should work under him. Besides, Alalu started getting restless down on Earth and had started ranting about being King of both Nibiru and Earth.

This message made King Anu come down to Earth in an effort to resolve the issues (this was not the last time he had to resolve conflicts between the two competing half-brothers). He found Ea and Nammur in dispute with each other, so King Anu decided to draw lots, and Nammur won. Discouraged, Ea was sent to South Africa to start the mining, no longer in charge, and he brought his team of Anunnaki with him. This happened 416,000 years ago.

Edin (Mesopotamia) was assigned to Nammur, who now earned the title, the EN.LIL, "Lord [of] Command", while Ea was granted the oceans as his domain and put to govern Abzu (Southeast Africa), becoming in charge of the mining project. Nammur was the one who gave Ea the title, the EN.KI, "Lord [of] Earth. Much later, in Greece and Rome, Ea became known as Neptune and Poseidon, respectively. The Enlil became Zeus and Jupiter, respectively.

(As a side note: We still can find many hints of the Anunnaki influence on our language. One of them being Enki (Lord of Earth) falling back on Ea, which most possibly gave the name to our planet, **Earth**).

Next thing King Anu had to deal with was the former King Alalu. Anu confronted the old king and they started wrestling. Anu was the younger and stronger one, and put his foot on Alalu's chest while he was lying on the ground; a sign of victory<sup>[7a]</sup>. However, when Anu let go, Alalu bit off Anu's manhood as a last revenge. This is something the Anunnaki gods do as a principle, it appears. Often, when they defeat each other in battle, they cut off each others manhood and throw it away so that

person can't reproduce anymore. It's apparently in an attempt to stop that certain bloodline from producing more of themselves. By doing this, the gods eliminate the threat that the defeated person's future sons come back and take revenge, but it's also a sign of power. However, the story doesn't tell why Alalu had been out of the picture for so long; he threatened to nuke his home planet if he wasn't getting his throne back, but when Ea came down to check it out, he took over and started delivering gold to Nibiru. (Not a word about what Alalu did in the meantime. Perhaps it's just clay tablets missing).

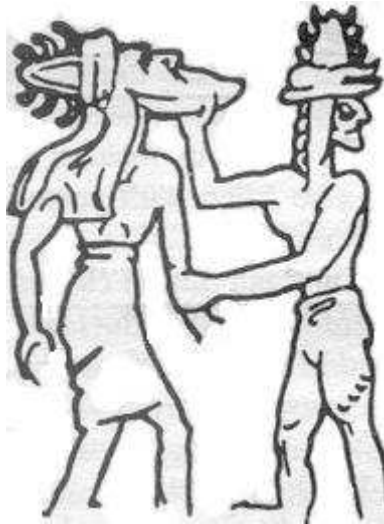


Figure 13: Anu fights Alalu

Anu immediately got first aid and his manhood could be sewed back in place again. When Anu recovered, he was furious and deported Alalu to Mars, together with his former pilot, Anzu, whom Ea had fired. For unknown reasons, biting off someone else's manhood could lead to death; some suggest from some kind of poisoning effect. <sup>[7b]</sup>

However, Alalu survived, being saved by the crew who were supposed to leave him dying on Mars. The old king recovered and survived.



Figure 14: Ninmah

Anu, now back on Nibiru, decided to create space stations in the solar system, on Mars and the Earth Moon, which was the lost moon of Nibiru when it first hit Tiamat<sup>[7c]</sup>. He also said that if Alalu was alive, he should be allowed to start a colony on Mars.

Anu sent his daughter Ninmah with a crew of female health officers to Earth, but were asked to middle-land on Mars to check out the situation there. They found both Alalu and Anzu dead, but they managed to revive Anzu with advanced medical equipment and knowledge. Alalu, to this day, is buried on Mars<sup>[7d]</sup>.

After all, Alalu had been King of Ša.A.M.e./Nibiru, so to commemorate Alalu, Ninmah and Anzu let carve out his face on the great mountain Cyndonia. They depicted him wearing an eagle-helmet. Ea later married Damkina, who was Alalu's daughter, and their offspring was Marduk, who had a great

influence on humankind, often in not so favorable manners.

Before Ninmah left Mars, she gave Anzu twenty of her people to build the first way station for the gold freighters<sup>[8]</sup>.



*Figure 15: Alalu's face on Mars photographed before the NASA cover-up*

## **5. The Unsettling Settlers**

Ea and Nammur, as we've mentioned, were half-brothers. Ea was the eldest, born from Anu's first marriage, while Nammur, the Enlil, was born from a marriage between Anu and Antu. Ninmah, on the other hand, was born out of a third relationship Anu had, and was thus half-sister with both Nammur and Ea.

Anu had early decided that Ea and Ninmah should become spouses so that their offspring could be the legal heir. However, Nammur took advantage of the situation and seduced Ninmah, who gave birth to Ninurta. This was extremely aggravating to Anu; he was furious, but couldn't do much about it, except forbidding Ea and Ninmah to be spouses after this incident, and instead Damkina was chosen for Ea.

When Ninmah and her crew of nurses and health officers landed on Earth, the Enlil once again tried to seduce her, but failed in the attempt. He promised her everything she needed for her project to be a success, but she refused to have sex with him again. Instead, much as a revenge, it seems, Nammur raped Sud, one of Ninmah's beautiful nurses, an incident which had some bad repercussions.

So, Anu was furious, and Ea was as well, understandably so. He felt his brother had taken advantage of the situation to guarantee a heir of his direct bloodline on the

throne. This was just one of many incidences causing conflicts between the two half-brothers. This conflict goes on up until today, as both of them are still alive.

Before fifty of the Anunnaki, Nammur was punished for rape by being exiled from the cities. Nammur left today's Lebanon together with Abgal, who became his pilot. However, unbeknownst to everybody, Abgal was the man who had seen Ea hide Alalu's missiles!

Abgal and the Enlil left for Africa, but on their way there, Abgal secretly landed outside the cave where he and Ea had hidden the nuclear missiles, and showed these to Nammur, thus betraying Ea to side with his younger brother. Nammur and Abgal kept their knowledge secret, and Nammur decided he could potentially use the weapons if needed in the future to gain power.

Now, the Enlil again approached Sud, whom he raped, and asked her to marry him, mostly to regain his status, I would presume. Sud said she'd only marry him if he made her his royal wife, and so he did. She became Ninlil, "*Lady [of] Command*".

Just like Nammur had foreseen, he was pardoned and the marriage took place, where after Nammur could return to Lebanon. He was very pleased, because his status was now even strengthened, he knew where the nukes were, and he got a royal wife, who bore him a son, Nannar, the first Anunnaki born on Earth. Their second child was Adad. Nannar, however, is going to be a major character in our drama as we eventually come up to present time.



*Figure 16: A detail of the Stele of Ur-Nammu showing King Ur-Nammu making an offering to the moon god Nannar. The stele dates to ca. 2060 B.C. — Image by © Bettmann/CORBIS*

Ninmah, who forgave Nammur when he married Sud/Ninlil, could now, with King Anu's blessing, start interacting with Ea again. The two met in Edin, and Ea made her pregnant. He told Ninmah to give him a son, but she gave him a daughter. They tried again and again, but daughters were all they got, one after the other.



Ea comforted himself in his despair over the fact that he couldn't get a son by flying Ereshkigal, Nammur's son's daughter, to Cape Agulhas on the tip of South Africa, and seduced her. She brought him his first son, Ningishzidda (Thoth), and Ereshkigal took command over the Monitoring Station on Cape Agulhas. Further, she bore him a second son, Nergal, who was bold and limping from birth, and was in charge to run the mining operations in South Africa. Ningishzidda, on the other hand, had a foot in each camp; the Enkiites and the Enlilites, because both brother's blood ran through his veins, and he supported them both over time.

When Ninmah refused to let Ea impregnate her anymore, Ea sent for his wife and son on Nibiru, Damkina and Marduk. On Earth, Ea and Damkina started to beget Ea's own clan, the Enkiites, whereof Marduk, Ea's firstborn, and his earth-born half-brothers, Nergal, Gibil, Dumuzi and Ninmah, became the first members.

Nammur, the Enlil, also begat his own clan with his wife Sud/Ninlil. They had two sons together; Nannar and Adad, whom reinforced him and his eldest son with Ninmah, Ninurta, in their conflicts with the Enkiites.

If we stop here in the story for a moment, we notice that the gods were pretty promiscuous, and seldom stuck to one woman or wife. The same went for the women. They all slept around with each other, and incest and inbreeding was the game of the day to strengthen their position in the hierarchies. All these beings mentioned so far, besides the Anunnaki who worked in the gold mines, were young royalties; spoiled, power-hungry and arrogant. After have read most of Sitchin's books and other author's work on the subject, I can't help but think about them as big, spoiled children, playing with fire. They may have been brilliant in many ways, but it seems to me they were bored as well, and created games that sometimes had some pretty serious and nasty consequences, as we shall see.

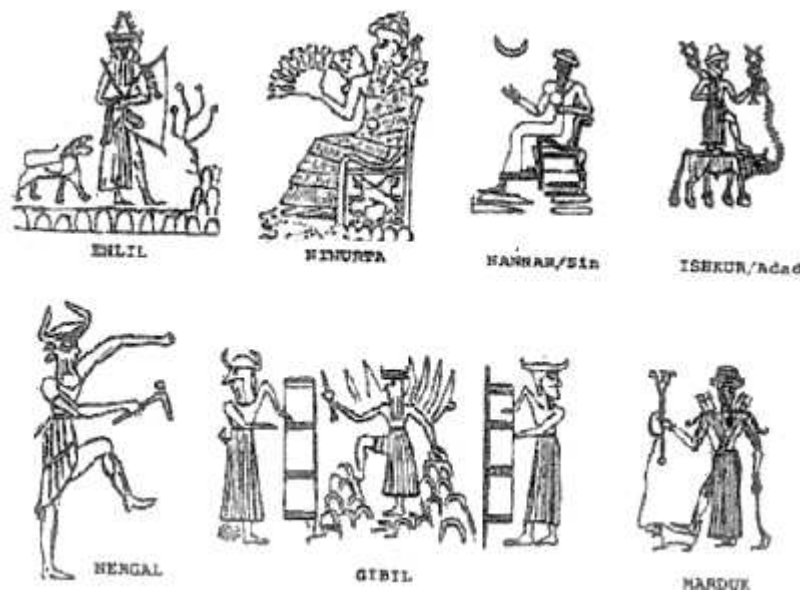


Figure 17: From Sitchin, Z., 1983, *The Stairway to Heaven*, page 114, Sumerian frescos of stone: the Enlil's lineage above, some of the Enki's below.

Dr. Sasha Lessin, in his essay, "*Enki Speaks*"<sup>[9]</sup>, summarizes Nammur's achievements as follows:



By 400,000 years ago, Enlil had built seven Mission Centers in Mesopotamia. The centers: Sippar the Spaceport; Nippur, Mission Control; Badtibira, Metallurgical Center; Shurupak, Med Center. He build his communication center, the DUR.AN.KI--the Bond Heaven-Earth [also Navel of the Earth], a dimly lit chamber essential for talk with rockets en route between Nibiru and Earth, at Nippur [*Sitchin, Z., The End of Days, page 6*]. In years to follow, Nibirans and the slaves they drafted will war for the Duranki. After the Deluge, 13,000 years ago, Enlil will relocate the Duranki to Jerusalem [*Sitchin, Z., The End of Days, page15*]<sup>[10]</sup>

Up on Mars, Anzu, who was the kinsman of the deceased former King Alalu, and his 300 hundred colonists, the *Igigi*, now started a shuttle service, which brought the gold, transported from Africa to Mesopotamia, back to Nibiru. There it was pumped out in the atmosphere, and the planet was slowly healing.

However, the *Igigi* were not satisfied with the deal. They thought they had to work too hard, and they wanted more of the fruit that Ninmah grew, which made the eater euphoric, and they had other demands as well.

Anu sent them to Earth to talk to Nammur, who was in charge down here. Reluctantly, Nammur granted them a visit at Nippur, his Capitol. However, while Nammur undressed, Anzu stole the key to the control room (a kind of computer crystal) and ran away. With this power tool, he now illegally claimed ownership of both Earth and Nibiru, and the *Igigi* stood behind him. This was also a perfect way to take revenge on Anzu's kinsman, Alalu, he thought. To escape, Anzu forced Nammur's pilot, Abgal, to take him back to the spaceport, Shurupak.

Ninurta, Nammur's eldest son, took action and hunted Anzu down. He defeated him in an air battle and shot down his shuttle, where after he dragged Anzu before Nammur and freed Abgal.



Figure 18: Ninurta dragging Anzu before Nammur

The Seven Who Judged (Ea, Damkina/Ninki, Marduk, Nannar, Nammur, Ninmah, and Ninurta) sentenced Anzu to death and Ninurta was given the task to execute him, which he did.

The matters became more complicated when it showed that Nannar, Nammur's legal heir, had led the conspiracy against his own father to challenge his half-brother, Ninurta for Command of Earth. When Nammur found out, he expelled Nannar from Ur, and Ninurta's position was strengthened, because Nannar was forced (something

that was decided by the Nibiruan Council) to honor Ninurta as the Enlil's successor on Earth. Nammur, to make sure Ninurta obeyed and felt gratitude towards him, gave Ninurta a fifty-headed missile out of Ea's "hidden" Alalu collection. Ninurta was pleased and satisfied, and then enforced the gold extraction process and continued the shipping of gold to Nibiru.



*Figure 19: Ninurta slaughtering Anzu*

But was Nannar really behind the plot against Ninurta, or was he just a pawn (although an agreeable one) for someone else? Dr. Lessin, with Sitchin's help, makes a quite plausible suggestion:

Sitchin shows that Ea, allied through his marriage to Alalu's daughter Damkina and their son Marduk to the Alalu's lineage (matrifiliated), was part of the plot. "It was with Ea's connivance" that Anzu, kinsman of Alalu, is admitted to Enlil's inner sanctuary for energy source crystals, vital computer chips, orbital data panels, and control buttons for Earth and Earth-Nibiru, Mars communication. Ea suggested Enlil entertain Anzu as a stall to responding to the demands of the Igigi.

Sitchin, in *The 12th Planet* had earlier said the role of Anzu in *The Lost Book of Enki's* account of the revolt of the Igigi [pages 117 - 121] was actually the role of Nannar (Enlil's son by his half-sister and legal wife, Sud) was Legal

Heir on Earth. Nannar's was a challenge to Ninurta (Enlil's Firstborn and heir on Nibiru) to succeed to Enlil's command of Earth. In The Wars of Gods and Men, too, Anzu, the leader of the revolt is a descendent of Alulu (his grandson); in this version Anzu's an orphan adopted by the Mars Service, rather than Anzu the pilot who took Ea to Earth and stayed on Mars to die with Alalu [page 97].

Both Nannar and Ea would have benefited if Anzu vanquished Ninurta. But it was Nannar, not Ea, that Enlil exiled in the aftermath of the Igigi revolt. [The 12th Planet, pages 107 -116].

Anthropologists will recognize Enki's description as a classical system of segmentary patrilineal (agnatic) lineages. In segmentary patrilineages, collateral lines (like those that descend from Ea and Enlil) cite alliance through different mothers to other royal patrilineages. The Ea lineage within the Anu clan, and especially the Marduk line of the Ea's lineage, is allied with the Alalu clan for leverage against the Enlilites within the Anu clan). Marduk's line is a matrificate of Alalu's clan. Matrified alliances give lineages external allies as they vie for precedence in authority within their patricians<sup>[11]</sup>.

So, Nammur had in his way defeated the Enkiites' revolt, and armed with all these missiles, he felt quite powerful, and while Nammur was intimidating the miners in South Africa with his nuclear power, Ea was now supposed to supervise them.

The Enlil was a much harsher leader than Ea, the Enki, and the miners' conditions worsened considerably under Nammur's ultimate leadership, and when the mining in Southeast Africa had continued for 144,000 years, the workers in the mines started feeling pretty upset about their conditions.

On another account, Marduk emphasized with the Igigi on Mars, whom he said got almost no elixir, and had no spaceport on Earth they were allowed to use. They were treated less than decent. The Enlil, however, was more stern about it, and told Marduk to go to Mars and take Anzu's body with him to have it buried there, and this was meant to play out as a symbol for what happens to those who go against Lord Nammur!

Ea was discouraged by the situation and felt he needed to do something. So he left the supervision of the mining project to foreman Ennugi, and went to what is today known as Zimbabwe together with Ningishzidda, his eldest son, and set up a laboratory to study the already existing species on Earth.

Ea, a famous, ingenious scientist and geneticist on Nibiru, was fascinated over what he saw. He was especially interested in the apemen, whom had been spotted all over the planet. More fascinating was their sympathy for other animals; in fact, the apemen often freed the animals which were caught in Anunnaki traps. He liked their strong emotions and their similarities in genetic setup to the Nibiruans themselves.

## 6. Nuclear War, Some 300,000 Years Ago

As a side note (this is not in Sitchin's books): Around this same time, the Lyrans and the Earth-Lyrans were working on the Living Library. They knew that the Anunnaki had built their bases on the planet, and they just stayed away from them. Apparently, the Anunnaki had a bad reputation amongst the Lyrans<sup>[12]</sup>. On the other hand, the latter knew this galaxy is an experiment in "free will", and that they couldn't really stop the Ša.A.M.i. from landing here and establish bases. However, the Lyrans were protective regarding the Living Library Project, and while working on the side, they probably kept an eye on the Anunnaki, they continued their project. The Anunnaki must have been well aware of the Lyan presence.

In South Africa, the miners complained that Ennugi treated them too harshly, and when Ennugi brought up the issue with Ea, the latter sided with the miners. Knowing more about how these two half-brothers, Ea and Nammur thought, we can pretty well understand the plot that took shape in Ea's head. He contacted the miners and had their leaders conspire with him. He wanted them to continue nagging and complaining to bring Nammur's attention, so that Ea could introduce a solution<sup>[13]</sup>; a new species! The miners were more than happy to go with Ea's suggestion.

When the miners started acting out, the Enlil was called upon the scene, and Ea returned from Zimbabwe. In Nammur's presence, the miners put their mining tools on fire, backstabbed and even took Ennugi as hostage, crying out how horrible their situation was. Many of them left the mines, headed for Nammur's base, and surrounded it.

The situation got out of hand, so Nammur called for King Anu to resolve the situation. Nammur was furious and wanted the revolting leaders executed, and with them, Ea as well, because he hadn't been able to keep them in check.

Anu arrived at the scene and evaluated the situation and sided with the miners. He thought they were inhumanely treated, and that something needed to change.

Ea told Ningishzidda that they should create a *Lulu*, a primitive worker, to do the miners' job. These beings already existed, and all they had to do was to mix their genes with theirs, "*like two serpents entwined*" (double helix DNA), and they would have the perfect hybrids to do the job! That way, the Anunnaki workers in the Abuzu (Africa) could be relieved once and for all<sup>[16]</sup>.

Nammur, on the other hand, when been informed about the project, objected to it. He said that slavery was since long abandoned on Nibiru, and should not be re-introduced on Earth, and Ninurta added that they should make machines to do the work, not hybrid slaves (this is quite ironic, because from our perspective, the Anunnaki miners were no more than slaves themselves, as were the Igigi on Mars). Ea emphasized that they should be "*helpers*", not slaves. Nammur disagreed, saying that creating hybrids were forbidden by law on Nibiru, but Ea tried to bypass this by pointing out that the ape-man DNA was very similar to their own and have to come from the same, original genes way back in time. All he was doing was to speed up their evolvement by adding more of the SAM DNA.

The issue was brought before Anu's Council, and after both sides had had their say, the Council voted in Ea's favor. They said they had to change the rules to save Nibiru, and if this is what it takes, so be it! Ea, to his great satisfaction, got free hands.

Ea's research team were now working full speed to create an improved human race, but had some failures in the process, which created quite a few strange looking creatures.

In the meantime, the Lyrans saw what was coming and decided to interfere with the process. They did not want homo erectus to be tampered with by the Anunnaki, as it interfered with their plans for the Living Library. The Earth-Lyrans left Earth and eventually found a new home in the Pleiades. A war broke out on Earth between the two species of creator gods; the Lyrans and the Anunnaki, a war which ended in a nuclear disaster<sup>[16]</sup>, after the Anunnaki had used some of the hidden nuclear weapons to defeat the old owners of the planet. This left parts of the world deserted<sup>[17]</sup>, which was followed by a nuclear disaster. Evidence of this, and other nuclear wars in the past, have been found in the deeper layers of the Earth's surface<sup>[18]</sup>.



Figure 20: Scientists Davneport and Vincenti put forward a theory saying the ruins were of a nuclear blast as they found big stratums of clay and green glass. High temperature melted clay and sand and they hardened immediately afterwards. Similar stratums of green glass can also found in Nevada deserts after every nuclear explosion (<http://www.disclose.tv/forum/proof-of-ancient-atomic-wars-t18719.html>).

Just like the Ša.A.M.i. had defeated the Tall Whites in their ancient past, the Anunnaki now defeated these creator gods as well, and those who survived fled from the planet, back to Lyra. However, some of the Pleiadians came back to Earth later and started working with the Anunnaki instead with their new seeding project, and the renegade group, which is currently channeled through Barbara Marciniak, are doing so to take care of their karma from have done so. They consider Ea being their ancestor<sup>[19]</sup>, which can be explained by Ea have had sexual relationships with Pleiadian females on the side; something that happened a lot among the gods, as we have seen already. Many of them are not exactly monogamous, but very sexual and can thus be quite promiscuous.

After the destruction created by the atomic war, Earth now had new owners; the Anunnaki had just conquered a new world and expanded their Empire with new real estate. But the Original Planners had not given up on Earth; the Lyrans and later on, a renegade Pleiadian group, were determined to continue their Living Library experiment in the future and have since then monitored the situation, in wait for the time when we humans will be able to activate our DNA and evolve, and thus escape from their oppressors. This time has now come...

---

**Notes:**

[1] ref: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007.

[2] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

[2a] Most researchers who have studied Nibiru and its path in and out of our solar system agree that the planet has 11 moons. However, according to Sitchin and a few others, our Earth Moon was once one of Nibiru's satellites, which it dropped on one of its crossings. That means that in the beginning it seems like Nibiru had 12 moons, unless one of its 11 moons broke in half through one of the passages of our solar system.

[3] Penre/Bordon conversation, March 28, 2011.

[4] Miscellaneous Penre/Bordon correspondence, December, 2010 -- March, 2011.

[5] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, October Lecture, 2010.

[6] Penre/Bordon conversations, 2010-11; LoBuono, George: *"Alien Mind"*, 2006. This may be true to a certain extent, but it's also based upon the aliens LoBuono and LPG-C have been in communication with. I have reason to believe that both LoBuono and Bordon's group may be set up by not-so-benevolent forces to execute a long-term plan, something we will discuss later. I believe longevity issues will solve themselves naturally as we evolve and perhaps extend ourselves above the frequency range in which we are currently stuck.

[7] Enki Speaks: <http://www.enkispooks.com/>.

[7a] According to Dr. Bordon, a Ša.A.M.i. "Lord" or "King" never intentionally kills another Lord or King. They overthrow each other and are in constant conflicts and disputes, but killing is not allowed, and is apparently a law that is actually strictly followed. Members of higher rank in society could kill those of lower rank and the other way around, but it seems like royalty is "sacred" and these of the "bloodline" don't kill each other.

[7b] This is contradicting Bordon's statement above, so it's fair game as of whom to believe.

[7c] If this is what really happened, and our Moon is one of the Nibiru satellites that it dropped, it raises a lot of new questions about whether our Moon is artificial or not. Many (and most recently David Icke) has brought up this question over the years. Icke even wrote about the Moon being hollow and act as a huge "control Center", where a holographic reality is sent down to Earth, keeping us within a frequency fence from which the ones who set this up (the 4th Density Reptilians, according to Icke) are controlling us on remote. If Icke is correct, is this controlling force the Ša.A.M.i.? Are they also the ones who stopped us from exploring the Moon further? Are they the ones who shot down our space shuttle which was on its way to Mars? It's quite obvious that the Mars moon, Phobos, is artificial. Another control center? Many questions...More about this later.

For more info, see Icke [2010]: *"Human Race, Get off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More"*.



[7d] Makes me wonder; with their technology and cloning abilities, could it be that at least royalty (Kings, Queens, Princesses, Lords, and goddesses), have cloned bodies stored somewhere that they can use when their current body is no longer working? That way they can bypass being a baby again and just go on where they left off? I can't see why, because we humans are heading in that direction with our scientific research right now.

[8] Enki Speaks: <http://www.enkiskeaks.com/>.

[9] [http://www.enkiskeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel\\_2.html](http://www.enkiskeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel_2.html)

[10] Enki Speaks: <http://www.enkiskeaks.com/>.

[11] [http://www.enkiskeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel\\_2.html](http://www.enkiskeaks.com/Essays/12Anzu&AstronautCorpsRebel_2.html)

[12] Various channeling session with the Pleiadians, transmitted by Barbara Marciniak, 1992-2010.

[13] *Problem-Reaction-Solution*. This is a technique used up to this day, especially by the Global Elite when they want someone new implemented which enhances their agenda. In this case, Ea created a problem (a revolt amongst the miners), got a reaction from the Enlilites (something must be done), and Ea presented the solution to a problem he himself partly instigated. The solution would be to create a new race to exchange with the Anunnaki miners. Without a revolt, Ea's ideas would possibly had fallen on deaf ears.

[14] [Sitchin, Z., 2002, The Lost Book of Enki, page 130]

[16] Dr. Arthur David Horn & Lynette Anne Mallory-Horn, 1997: *"Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins: ET Influences on Humankind's Biological and Cultural Evolution"*, p. 87.

[16] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, Fall Lecture, 2010.

[18] <http://www.disclose.tv/forum/proof-of-ancient-atomic-wars-t18719.html>

[19] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, various lectures.

---

#### **Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk [\*]):

**Zecharia Sitchin**: (1920-2010) Russian historian, linguist, researcher, and author, who wrote the "Earth Chronicles" about the Anunnaki, who came down from heaven and genetically engineered humankind. He found all this information out by translating the Sumerian clay tablets, and the real story about our ancient world was thus revealed to the world through his book series.

**Ša.A.M.e.**: (pronounced: *shaamae*) to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm, in the Ša.A.Me language – Anemegir – having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well [source: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007].

**Ša.A.M.i.**: (pronounced: *shaamee*) the inhabitants of **Ša.A.Me.**; the Niburians [source: Bordon, A.R.: *"The Link"*, 2007].

**Šar**: (pronounced: *shar*) šars became the new term for counting time on **Ša.A.Me** after the planet was catapulted out of its orbit around Sirius C and became a part of our solar system. A šar now represents one year for the Anunnaki, a year which is approximately 3,600 earth years; one of their šars representing one orbit around our Sun for their planet.

**Biokind**: The term biokind is used to describe biological species anchored in the same kind of DNA set which is common to all life in our galaxy, but manifested differently depending on evolutionary circumstances and interfering hybridization by outside races. It's basically the genetic setup or genetic

template of a biological being, in comparison to cyborgenergetic beings, who are what we call *cyborgs* or robotic entities of artificial intelligence. Another life form we know about are the *Massless Ontoenergetic hyperversals*, which are energetic entities without bodies. The Multiverse is full of all different kinds of life. For more information on multiversal life forms, see Penre, 2011, Physics Paper #2: "[\*Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond\*](#)".

**Civilization 0-5:** see 2011, Penre: Galactic Civilizations and Human Origins Paper #2: "[\*Six Different Types of Civilizations\*](#)".

**Exopolitics:** politics and relationships between different alien species.

**Neurosensing:** From have been practicing this new science, the Life Physics Group have mapped the Universe in a way that has never been done before, down to the lowest sub-quantum levels, through the dimensions, and are now even aware of what exists outside the 4 Dimensional Space/Time. This is done through an advanced form of remote viewing, where the person puts his/her body in something which looks like a coffin, hook themselves up, and leave their bodies, using a "second body"

**Šem:** (pronounced: *shem*) spaceship in SAM language.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>)

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #2: Genesis or the "Genes of Isis"?

by Wes Penre, Sunday, April 10, 2011

---

### 1. Experimenting With Genetics

Now, given free hands by King Anu, Ea and Ningishzidda immediately continued their genetic experiments to create the "perfect worker". Before they even came close to the end result, they tried different options. The most amazing creatures were created; such as the *Centaur*, which was a crossbreed between Anunnaki and wild horses, in an attempt to create the perfect work horse; strong and intelligent. That project was eventually abandoned, but this is where the myth about the Centaurs come from.



Figure 1: "Centaur" -- a crossbreed between Anunnaki and horse

Instead, Ea and Ningishzidda started copulate with existing ape-women of the homo erectus species already existing on the planet. To their dismay, they found that no offspring came out of that intercourse, so they used other different tactics to get their results; they copulated and placed their seed inside of ape-women, and created zygotes in test tubes. Then they surgically implanted the zygotes in ape-women. That didn't work either. The ape-women got their offspring, but they couldn't talk, their internal organs didn't work properly and they lacked hand dexterity.



Figure 2: Ninmah and Ea creating zygote workers

Then, Ea came up with the idea to implant a test-tube-grown zygote into Ninmah's womb, containing his sperm, she who later was renamed Ninhursag by Ninurta, and became known as Isis in Egypt. When the baby was born, an excited Ea slapped the baby on his behind, and he gave out the proper sound. The baby could speak! The research team was very happy.

The little one looked like "earth clay", his skin was dark red and his hair was raven black, contrary to the Ša.A.M.i., who were Caucasians, with blond hair and blue eyes. Another difference between the Sirian bodies and this new hybrid was that the Sirians were born without foreskin around their penises. This hybrid had a foreskin. Ea thought that was good, because it would act as a distinction between themselves and this new hybrid race. He decided that they should let the foreskin stay on.



Figure 3: The Research Team. Ningishzidda and Enki face Ninmah. She holds Adamu, the hybrid Nibiruan/Homo Erectus they made. "My hands have made it! victoriously she shouted."

*The critter's cute and he and female hybrids the team creates enjoy sex. But the hybrids can't breed yet. [From Sumerian cylinder seal (in Sitchin, Z., 1995, Divine Encounters, page 13)] (The "Tree of Life" to the right, Wes' comment)*

Inspired by their success, the research team gathered seven other Anunnaki women to act as carrier of new zygotes originating from Ea's and Ningishzidda's sperms. They delivered one hybrid each, and now there were 8 clones all together, all male.

Ningishzidda then decided to create female hybrids. He implanted this zygote in Ninki/Damkina, Ea's wife, and she delivered by c-section. This, too, was a success, so once again, the same seven surrogate women were used, and they all gave birth to one female baby each. The female babies, contrary to the males, were blond and blue-eyed, just like the Sirians.

Ea and his son wanted to continue using the surrogate mothers, but Ninmah objected and said it was too hard on them, and it wasn't enough with 8 women to create a worker race.

So, Ea brought the original "master" hybrids, called Adami and Ti-Amat, to Edin on top of the Persian Gulf, which was Ea's home, and the rest of the clones, created from the two "master copies", were sent to Africa and caged. There they were allowed to have intercourse in hope to bring offspring. The hybrids copulated frequently, but there were no offspring.

At the Medical Center in Shurubak, Ningishzidda worked hard to find the gene in their own DNA which they could use for their hybrids to be able to reproduce. He eventually found that the Nibiran females had a recessive XY chromosome allele in their genotype, while Ti-Amat had only XX.

With this new revelation in mind, he anesthetized Ea, Ninmah and Ti-Amat.

"From the rib of Enki the life essence he extracted; into the rib of Adamu the life essence he inserted. From the rib of Ninmah the life essence he extracted; into the rib of Ti-Amat the life essence he inserted. He proudly declared, 'To their Tree of Life two branches have been added, with procreating powers their life essences are now entwined.' "[1]

## 2. YHWH, the "Schizophrenic" God

Ea and Ningishzidda kept it a secret that they had altered the original female hybrid, and the two original hybrids kept living in Edin. and Ti-Amat made leaf aprons for herself and Adamu, while they continued living in Edin.

Nammur soon noticed that the hybrids were no longer naked, but wore aprons, and he asked Ea why this was. Ea confessed.

The Enlil became furious and told his brother had he'd gone way too far. Not only had he manipulated the Nibiruan Council to break the law and create hybrids in general, now they could reproduce as well! This means, shouted Nammur, that this insignificant species is initiated to the "Tree of Life", meaning that they got the longevity of the gods, which could be thousands of years; they were on their way to become one of them! "This is not acceptable at all," Nammur was raging.

Ningishzidda quickly came to Ea's aid and assured the Enlil that he had excluded the longevity gene from the Adami race, and they would *not* have the longevity of the gods. Nammur, still furious, commanded Ea and his son to expel Adamu and Ti-Amat from Edin and "bring them where they belonged"; in the gold mines, so they and their offspring could replace the Anunnaki workers, who now were about to revolt again.

Ea knew his brother quite well, and understood that from now on, Nammur would slander him and call him an evil serpent in front of the hybrids to emphasize his own power and diminish Ea's. Therefore, Ea set up the first secret society on Earth, "The Brotherhood of the Snake". He recruited a few, selected hybrids, whom he taught



advanced thinking, technology and advanced, philosophical thinking<sup>[2]</sup>. He gave his creation access to the "Tree of Knowledge", something that was forbidden as well, but not as serious as tampering with the "Tree of Life", which had to do exclusively with the "immortality" of the gods.

The reader quite certainly recognizes this story from Genesis in the Bible, when Eve ate from the fruits of the "Tree of Knowledge" and became aware of whom she was, and Adamu then did the same<sup>[3]</sup>. Nammur is the equivalent to YHWH/Jehovah and Ea is the Serpent (Satan/Lucifer), who seduced Eve/Ti-Amat to eat from the Tree of Knowledge. When Nammur/YHWH found it, he expelled Adam and Eve (Adamu and Ti-Amat) from Edin (Eden). In Christianity, Satan and Lucifer are one and the same, but that's a misunderstanding. Besides being archetypes, in this case, Ea would better fit the picture of Lucifer, the "Light Bearer", who shone light (knowledge) on the newly born humanity. Satan would perhaps better fit Marduk, who inherited the Title "Lord of Earth" from his father, Ea, when most of the Anunnaki left in 2,024 BC, after the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. He has been here, claiming the Title, "Lord of Earth" ever since.

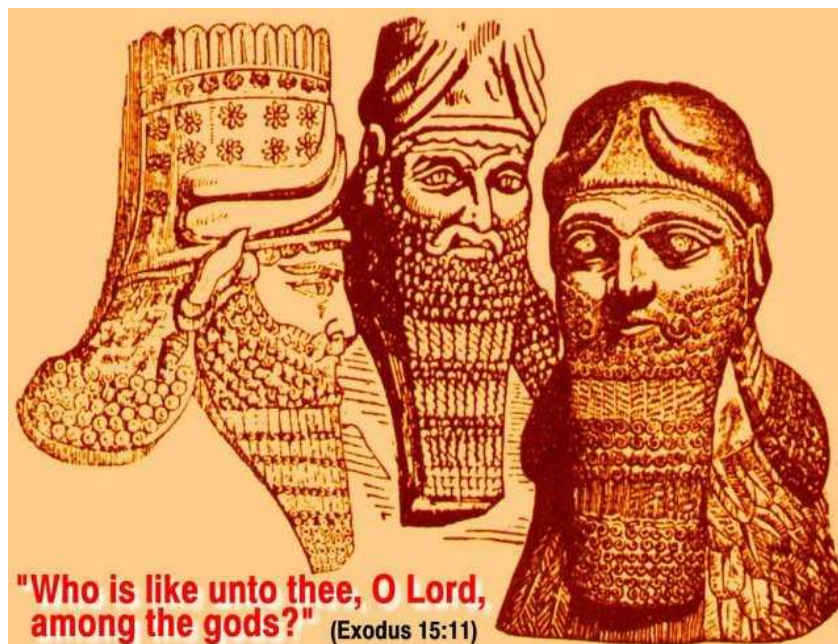


Figure 4: The YHWH composite.

The story of YHWH is complex and consists of a composite of Anunnaki beings; thus the "schizophrenia" of the god. In the Bible he is hard to make sense of, because he changes personality traits back and forth in a very confusing manner. The reason for this is that he is not just one person, but at least two: Nammur and Ea. In the Bible, the two are mixed up and combined to one, while Nammur's "curse" on Ea for have educated the hybrids was what was brought on down the history line, making Ea the "bad guy" (Satan/Lucifer/the Serpent), who rebelled against "God". Serpent is not only a snake, it's also a symbol for wisdom or knowledge and has nothing to do with evil.

Sitchin says:



In this context "Yahweh" of the Bible indicates Enlil; in other contexts the Bible's "Yahweh" designates Ninurta, Marduk, Adad; Yahweh may allude to a "god" of the Nibirans imported from homeplanet Nibiru. Some places in the Bible "Yahweh" even designates Enki, as when Enki suggested creating hybrid Earthlings<sup>[4]</sup>.

So YHWH, just like Satan and Lucifer, is an archetype, but the "jealous God", whom made the Hebrews his "chosen people" is more than likely Nammur, the Enlil.

Robert Morning sky, who wrote "The Terra Papers" in 1996, also made a radio interview called "Star Elders" in 2008<sup>[5]</sup>, where he discusses YHWH among other things. He said that Lord Nammur, the Enlil, was the hot tempered YHWH, and the mellower YHWH (both described in the Bible as *one* deity) was Ea. The Bible simply confuses the two and assigns the deity to be the Ultimate God, and nothing can of course be further from the truth<sup>[6]</sup>.

The RA Material, channeled by Carla Rueckert in the early 1980s, also hints at YHWH being a composite<sup>[7]</sup>.

### **3. Did the Anunnaki Really Spurt Our Evolution by Tampering With Our DNA?**

According to Sitchin, humanity would have evolves with- or without help from the gods in terms of genetic manipulation, although it would have taken so much longer. He estimates that we as a species were spurred in our evolution by forty million years.

This is not entirely true, something I will talk more about as we go along. Still, the following needs to be said already now: if we were regular apes to begin with, such as orangutans or gorillas, this may hold true, but it's my conviction that this is not the case. What Sitchin was unaware of was that the "ape-men" the Anunnaki geneticists kidnapped and started working on were the most important part of the Living Library. There was a reason why a war broke out between the Lyrans and the Anunnaki; the latter were taking their most precious part of the Living Library, the 12 strand DNA human in progress, deactivated 10 strands (the "junk" DNA) and worked with the remaining 2 strands, which eventually became homo sapiens sapiens (the "thinking" man). There was no way for the Anunnaki to be able to work with beings who possessed 12 helices of DNA; they would have been too smart and too perceptive. On the other hand, the "regular" ape-man was too stupid to work with in the first place, so it was easier for their scientists to "cut" than to add. I truly believe, and my research will show, that the part of Sitchin's translations which tell us that Ea and his team were working on second density animals/apes is disinformation. I don't believe Sitchin consciously deceived us, but the Anunnaki did by erasing and changing records.

So the Anunnaki science team basically took the key to the Living Library, ran off the original planners and destroyed the holders of frequency, as we were meant to become. Upon that, after have created a human who was smart enough to follow commands but not smart enough to challenge the gods, they created a frequency fence, so that the light from the cosmos necessary to activate the "junk DNA" (the dormant 10 strands) could not reach the human body. However, what the original planners did before the Anunnaki took over was to plant an activation code into the

DNA, and this was either something the Anunnaki were never aware of, or they thought they could deal with it when it happens.

The thing is, it is happening now! The Lyrans, with their "long thoughts" decided in the ancient past that now is the time to activate the code if something would go wrong. The energies from the cosmos are very strong right now because the solar system is aligning with the Galactic Center. However, this has happened before, every +-26,000 years to be exact, but a mass awakening has not taken place earlier in the sense it does now. The Pleiadians describe it pretty well in "Bringers of the Dawn" when they say that the encoded light, brought on mainly by gamma rays, are hitting the Earth all the time, but if there is no one there to receive them, nothing is going to happen; nothing is going to be activated. However, now when the activation code is being activated, more and more people are receiving the information from space and become enlightened as their junk DNA gets reactivated. We are striving towards our full potential; this is something that not even the alternative scientists like those of LPG-C realize. If they could open up, too, they could be really helpful.

Some may argue that after all, the ape-men and ape-women that Ea and his team were working on were after all just primitive apes, no matter what. My answer to that would be that it's not true. Yes, our ancestors were not nearly as intelligent as humans are today, but we would have been, and much more and much sooner, if the original planners would have had the chance to complete their job. You see, the difference between them working on activating the 12 strand DNA of the gods and the Anunnaki doing their genetic engineering is a big difference; it's the difference between enslavement within a frequency band called the 3rd Density and being multidimensional.

Can you see now why the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki are quick with letting us know that they sped up our evolution with 40 million years, which would have been the case, perhaps, if we would have had 2 strand DNA from the beginning? Can you see why they want us to be grateful for this? Are you getting the picture why the Anunnaki needed to erase history several times and change it?

What do you think they want to do now? Erase history! This is what the WingMakers and the Anunnaki are working on right now on their highest level; they call it BST (Blank Slate Technology) which will erase our memories, including what I'm writing here. Marduk did this once before and destroyed everything written before a certain date. Wonderful people! The sad thing is that LPG-C is falling for this scam as well. They believe there is a faction of the Ša.A.M.i. they can actually work with; and which faction is that? The House of the King of the Ša.A.M.i.! It's a grand deception, and what I am telling you now is just the beginning. I will go into depth on this as we move along. But please make sure you read these papers in sequence!

There is little doubt that the gods (the Anunnaki) are coming back, and it's imperative that we know who they are and they really want. I have done my best to find out, so bear with me as we move along with our story.

#### **4. The Early Humans Become Miners**

Ea moved Adamu and Ti-Amat (Ti) to Zimbabwe's forests and let them reproduce. Ti gave birth to twins and more babies as well, whom in their turn reproduced and

became workers in the mines. According to Sitchin, these early humans were the homo erectus and the Neanderthals<sup>[8]</sup>.

The gods were pleased, because the new workers never revolted; they were fed and given shelter, but didn't mind hard labor, dust and heat; they never seemed to complain. The reason for this, of course, was that they didn't know better; this was actually all they knew. They dug something from the mine that was totally useless for them and they didn't understand what it was and why they were doing their task. They were like horses on a farm that have no idea why they have to pull a plow; that's just what they're assigned to do.

Nammur didn't like the idea that the hybrids should be used for mining, exclusively, so he let his eldest son, Ninurta, and fifty men fly to Africa and kidnap hybrids from the forests to use for work on orchards and cities back in Mesopotamia (Sumer). The Enlil didn't care, because he was sure the earth-bound Anunnaki would soon leave the planet anyway, as soon as Nibiru's atmosphere was totally restored.

So, now the early humans were working in the cities as well as in the mines, and they bred uncontrollably. This created food shortage, which became a problem for the Anunnaki. Nammur, who was already angry with Ea for have created this species, now demanded his brother to come up with ideas to put an end to the food shortage and the rapid growth in numbers amongst the slave race.



*Figure 5: Ea impregnates two human females, who then gave birth to a son and a daughter, respectively; Adapa and Titi. In the second tablet from the left we see Damkina holding Adapa and Titi. The third tablet is most likely showing Damkina holding her favorite, Titi. In the tablet to the right, Adapa and Titi are mating, leading to Titi giving birth to Ka-in and Abael (Cain and Abel).*

Ea then taught Adami how to make food out of plants and how to eat animals, and he taught them agriculture and how to garden to create their own food. He then let this group teach other hybrids to do the same, and this took care of the food shortage to a large degree. However, Ea also had another plan in mind, to upgrade the hybrids and make them more intelligent.

## 5. Adapa, a Genetic Upgrade

Ea found the female hybrids very attractive and he started feeling desire for them. Thus, he impregnated two of them, and one bore a son, whom they called Adapa. The other one carried a daughter, Titi. Damkina/Ninki felt a special affection to Titi and taught her all manners of crafts. Ea and Ninki kept these two children secret, covertly transporting them back to Edin in Mesopotamia, without Nammur's knowledge, understanding that they would be more intelligent than the earlier

Adami, due to that their parents were directly impregnated by Ea himself, being one of the Nephilim. Ea manipulated the weather, using technology similar to today's HAARP<sup>[9]</sup>, making the winds change so he could set sails for Edin and hide his new creation in this vast territory.

Ea spent a lot of time in secret to educate Adapa, and found out to his great excitement that he was brilliant and a quick learner. A new, upgraded species was now created, which was more civilized and much more intelligent.

Ea and Ninki let Adapa and Titi mate and they gave birth to twins, whom they named Ka-in and Abael, the first earthlings of this new breed, born from two hybrids. Adapa was taught a lot of important things from his father, the Enki, and as the new race grew larger in numbers, Adapa was put in charge over them, supervising the bakers, the fishermen, the farmers, and so on.

Eventually, news about this new, brilliant hybrid race soon came to King Anu's attention back on Nibiru. Ea then sent his two earth-born, unmarried sons, Ningishzidda and Dumuzi to Nibiru and they brought Adapa with them. They also brought with them a sealed tablet from Ea, asking Anu to deny the new species the "elixir", which would make them immortal (Tree of Life). Anu realized what his son had done; illegally created a new, **civilized** species. The reason Ea wanted to deny them immortality<sup>[10]</sup> was so that they could stay quarantined on Earth for a long time.

Anu also realized that Adapa and all his offspring were his descendents as well, whether he liked it or not, and decided to accept what had happened. Hence, he let Dumuzi stay on Nibiru for another šar<sup>[\*]</sup> to learn about husbandry, while Ea and Ningishzidda were sent back to Earth as teachers for the new, civilized man. Dumuzi, when Nibiru came back after one šar, also brought with him the seed for goats and sheep, so these animals could be introduced to Earth, to be herded by the humans. Anu agreed to refusing to add the longevity gene to the new species, and deprive them of the nano-technology which extended the Ša.A.M.i.'s lives significantly, but the first *homo sapiens sapiens* still lived for a long time, sometimes up to nearly a thousand years; something which is written about in the Bible, especially in the "*Book of Kings*".

After a while, however, Ningishzidda's elder brother, Marduk, took over the task to teach Abael, and the Enkiites now had full control over the breeding program on Earth, something Nammur did not like. He suggested that his eldest son, Ninurta, tutored Ka-in to get his own bloodline into the project, and so it was decided. Ka-in, under Ninurta's supervision, soon presented the first grain, while Abael, under Marduk, presented the first sheep.

However, the conflict between the Enlilites and the Enkiites, which continues up to this date, came to surface again, and it showed to have serious implications. Ea, due to Nammur's involvement in the project (which he disagreed with), seemed to favor Abael before Ka-in and blessed Abael for his achievements with the sheep, but said nothing about what Ka-in had achieved with the grain. Ea's neglect of Ka-in saddened and aggravated him, something that eventually led to Ka-in slaughtering his twin brother with a stone after a fist fight. Ka-in was sentenced to exile by the Nibiruan Council, but Ea managed to spare his life, saying he was needed for the genetic experiment. Instead the Council decided to distinguish the two lines, so that

the two bloodlines could be quite easily recognized from each other. Ningishzidda, the master geneticist, therefore altered Ka-in's genotype so that the men in his bloodline couldn't easily grow beard. From that came the ancestry of some Asian people and the Native Americans in the West. Ka-in and Awan, his sister, then departed from the rest and wandered alone through the wilderness for a long time, eastwards.

Eventually, Ninurta helped Ka-in and his offspring with building a city east of Edin, which became Nud. However, Ka-in was killed by a falling stone, allegedly, while building the city. Sitchin suggests he may have been murdered (sounds like karma, from had killed his brother?).

The Anunnaki continued teaching the humans all different kinds of things, like astronomy, writing, mathematics, well-digging, musical skills (including playing instruments), use of body-oil and more. Interestingly enough, the Enkiites in general taught humans practical skills and their place in the universe (Marduk even took Enkime, one of the Adapa descendents, to the Moon), while the Enlilites were more into the power game and Nammur's clan taught them worship, superiority and explained hierarchy.

## **6. Marduk's Choice**

Magnetic, climatic, and astronomical disruption severely affected the Mars-base, where the Igigi were working as the middle hand in transporting gold to Nibiru. The Anunnaki leaders, the Enki, Ninmah, and the Enlil, who were stationed on Earth, had to deal with the crises. At the same time, when they looked at each other, they saw the wrinkles on their skin, and they noticed they had aged much faster on Earth than those who shuttled between Nibiru and Earth, in spite of inhaling monatomic gold, and it worried them. Then, those who were born on Earth, like Ningishzidda and Dumuzi, aged even faster.

The three in charge therefore sent Ninurta to the Andes Mountains in South America to establish a transmission tower, while simultaneously, on the tip of South Africa, they built instruments to monitor space and the earth changes.

At the same time, Marduk told his parents he wanted to marry a human female, Sarpanit, who was the daughter of Enkime, whom Marduk had shown the Moon. Ninki, his mother, told him that if he did, he would never be allowed to take her to Nibiru, and his rights as a prince would forever be forsaken, as were the laws of the SAMs. Marduk, however, felt like he was already forsaken and ill treated by the Nibiruans, so he replied he didn't care, and he was going to become the Master of Earth.

Nammur was furious that Marduk wanted to marry an Earth woman, and beamed a message to King Anu to ask him to stop Marduk from executing his plan. Anu said he couldn't stop him, but that Ninki was right; if Marduk proceeded, he would forever be barred from Nibiru, could never return, and had to stay on Earth. He would also lose his title as "Prince".

Nammur could do nothing but approve to the marriage, but after the wedding, he deported Marduk and his bride to Egypt, Africa, which was his father's, Ea, domain. Egypt from thereon became Marduk's domain.

At the same time, 200 Igigi from Mars landed on Earth, abandoning their Mars-base, due to the harsh environment, and because of astronomical and seismological circumstances described earlier. They also thought it would be a great opportunity to perhaps take themselves brides amongst the people attending Marduk's big wedding, and thus gain some power of their own. So each of the 200 Igigi took one bride each and threatened that this must be accepted, just like it had been for Marduk, and they should all be leaders of their own domains, or they would start an uproar.

Marduk defeated the Igigi and placed most of them in Babylon, while he and Sarpanit settled with others in Lebanon. Here, they bred and became many in numbers.

To counter Marduk's actions, Nammur decided to find Ka-in's descendents and did so. He took them under his wings, taught them how to build balsam rafts, and they sailed with Ninurta to South America, where they learned about tin and gold mining. Because Marduk, offended and feeling neglected by the rulers on Nibiru, had openly stated that he wanted to be Master of Earth, Ninurta, his cousin on the Enlil side of the bloodline, felt he needed to prepare for whatever move Marduk may make, and so both sides built an army of humans, in case a war was around the corner. Marduk's intentions were twofold, at least. He wanted to build an army to show his power and that he was serious, and he also wanted to create a slave race for himself once the rest of the Anunnaki had left the planet. However, the tension between the two camps increased.

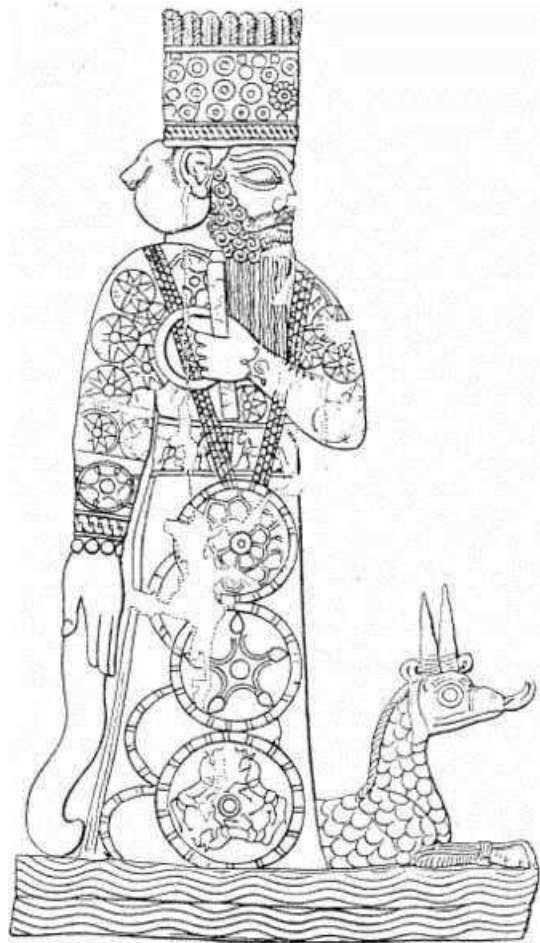


Figure 6: Marduk

## 7. The Birth of Noah

As mentioned earlier, and as the reader may have noticed, the gods were not exactly monogamous. Ea was certainly not an exception. Sex, and strengthening of the royal bloodlines was something very important to the gods, and something they found tremendous pleasure in. Incest, sex with minors, and promiscuous behavior in general was normal behavior and not considered strange amongst them. This is where we humans learned those traits, although we are still much more restricted than they were. In those days, for a woman to be invited to have sex with one of the gods was not something you tried to avoid; it was considered an honor.<sup>[11]</sup>



So, once again, Ea felt desire for a human female. He seduced Batanash, who was bathing him, and impregnated her. The offspring's name was Utnapishtim, better known as Noah.

Nammur was furious over Marduk's attempts to gather so many humans around him, and he wanted to put an end to it. He decided to starve them out, and using his title as the Enlil (Lord of Command), he ordered that no aid should be sent to humans if they were sick, and no food of ocean fish should be available to them.

Utnapishtim, who lived at Shurubak at the time, went to Ea for help. Ea suggested they should protest against Nammur by stop worshipping the gods and offering their service to them. However, he could not go against Nammur's orders.

Still, Ea couldn't sit and watch, so he covertly helped humans by sending them his own supplies and taught them how to fish and be self-sufficient. When Nammur found out that the humans could survive without his help, he became even more upset and accused Ea for conspiring against him. Ea then lied, and said the humans found this out by themselves. That settled it for Nammur (YHWH), and he decided to get rid of humanity once and for all. He didn't really need them anymore, anyway, as the time for the Anunnaki departure from Earth was close.

At this time, huge solar flares had been spotted, and the icecaps of the North Pole and Antarctica started to break up. Ea's son, Nergal, reported from the tip of South Africa, that when Nibiru would pass the next time, Earth would most probably be flooded.

## **8. The Great Deluge**

King Anu beamed Earth and said that Earth and Mars needed to be evacuated as soon as possible, before Nibiru entered into a certain position in the solar system. In Africa, the goldmines shut down, and the Anunnaki (the earth-bound) came from all over the planet and gathered in Edin, and a fleet of Nibiruan spaceships landed in Edin. On one of the spaceship, the mysterious white-haired Galzu (Great Knower), who was Anu's adviser, came down with a sealed message from Anu. It was a legitimate sealed message, saying Galzu would speak on behalf of King Anu and the Council.

First, Galzu summoned Ninmah and Ea and told them they had aged quite a bit in a relatively short time. He, Galzu, had not, because he had not been living on Earth. Furthermore, he stated that they could not come back to Nibiru, or they would die. Because they'd been so long on Earth their bodies could not survive the home planet's netforce.

Galzu suggested that those who stayed on Earth (and this included Nammur and Marduk as well as many others who'd been here for long, or born here), either placed themselves in rocket ships to orbit the Earth until after the deluge was over and the water had withdrawn to a point where landmasses could be spotted and made suitable for inhabitation. Then the leaders would return to Earth, the only place they could survive at.

For those who were not leaders, other options were given. They could choose to leave and wait it all out by moving to higher ground, up in the mountains. The Igigi, and others whom had chosen human spouses had to choose to stay with them on Earth and wait out the catastrophe, or leave and abandon their spouses. This included Sarpanit, Marduk's wife.

When Nammur got the news, he met with the Anunnaki Council on Earth, which consisted of the leaders' sons and grandsons and the Igigi leaders. He emphasized that the humans had to succumb in the Flood and meet their destiny.

The Enki protested furiously and said there was no way he would let his creation drown. The Enlil then raised his voice and shouted in anger, bringing up that these creatures (humans) were created illegally in the first place, and also shouldn't have been made to recreate. Furthermore, he accused Ea for letting his son Marduk spread the human genes all over the place by letting the Igigi kidnap female homo sapiens sapiens, leading to intermarriage between man and god. Ea should have no say, according to Nammur, after all the crimes he'd committed! Ea refused to commit to this, but did not openly debate Nammur, whom after all was Lord of Command.

After that discharge of imbedded emotions, Nammur managed to calm down the Council back to order. This is what he finally decided:

1. Astronauts with human spouses and children must move to higher ground and wait for the Flood. When water engulfed most of the planet, repatriating ships would come and get them to Nibiru.
2. Ea, Ninmah, and Nammur, with their families, would orbit the Earth until the humans had drowned and the water receded.
3. Marduk was decided to shelter on Mars base.
4. Nannar, the Enlil's son, would wait out the Flood on the Earth's Moon.

Ea, upset over the decision to terminate all humans, started, together with Ninmah, to hide records and computer programs deep in the Iraqi soil. They also prepared genetic banks of Earth's creatures to save from the coming Flood. They also collected female eggs and the female essence (samples of the female DNA code), thereafter all the living kind to combine. Now they awaited the Flood.

Ea had a dream that he should warn Utnapishtim (Noah) and tell him to build an ark, where he could save his family and animals. In addition, he should take with him on his boat the seed of all the Earth species so they could be recreated later. When the Enki woke up, he got the feeling Galzu had been the narrator in dream state, but he decided to take heed, because he wanted to save this species. The dream had clearly told him not to say anything and not to break the policy withholding from the humans that they were about to all drown, but he could hide the seed for the future, so he didn't have to start all over.

Utnapishtim was informed and followed Ea's command exactly, and soon the ark was built and filled with food and seed from all living species on Earth.

13,000 years ago, the ice sheet in Antarctica slipped. Nibiru's netforce put it in the South Sea and as it melted, driven north, water started rushing at 650 million cubic feet per second. The storms whipped and the water rose quickly and killed everything in its way, except for Utnapishtim's ark, which floated on the waves for forty days and forty nights, until it got stuck on the top of Mt. Ararat. There they offered a lamb for Ea, and Nammur and Ea came down to meet them in "Whirlwinds", something which looked like modern helicopters (*fig. 7 below*).



Figure 7: A helicopter at the top and other space shuttles and vehicles can be clearly seen in this extraordinary tablet!

Eventually, the water from the Deluge receded, and the devastation was almost absolute. Almost nothing of what the Anunnaki had built the last 432,000 years were left. The spaceport at Sippar was gone, Mesopotamia laid hidden, Edin was gone, Only the raised stone landing place at Baalbek, Lebanon, was intact. The remaining gods were looking at a whole new world...

---

#### Notes:

[1] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, page 148

[2] Telling, M., 2006, *"Slave Species of god"*, page 145]; Morning sky, Robert, 1996: *"The Terra Papers"*; Hubbard, L. Ron, 1952: *"The PDC Tapes"*; Bramley, Wm, 1993: *"The Gods of Eden"*.

[3] Genesis 3:1-6 (KJV)

[4] Sitchin, Z., 1995, *"Divine Encounters"*, pages 347 - 380.

[5] <http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-5889250974237998713#>

[6] *ibid.* Morning sky starts discussing YHWH about 2 hrs 20 minutes into the interview.

[7] <http://lawofone.info/results.php?category=Earth%20History&subcategory=Yahweh%E2%80%99s+Efforts&sc=1&ss=1>

[8] Sitchin, Z., 1995, *"Divine Encounters"*, page 47

[9] For more information on HAARP, today's Secret Government's weather and frequency control based in Alaska, see, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High\\_Frequency\\_Active\\_Auroral\\_Research\\_Program](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High_Frequency_Active_Auroral_Research_Program).

There is little doubt that today's cabal, the Global Elite, have been given the old technology of the gods by the old gods themselves, and they use this technology to control us, the rest of the human population and

can instigate earthquakes, hurricanes, tornadoes, flooding, tsunamis, and other unwanted weather phenomena.

[10] "Immortality" doesn't really mean the gods live forever; they are mortal, just like us, but they sometimes live for millions of years with the help from their technology, which they were taught by *their* creator gods, and this is what is called the "Tree of Life".

[11] WingMakers, "*The Doctor Neruda Interviews*": <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>

---

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk [\*]):

**Service to Self (STS):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

**Service to Others (STO):** a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

**Ša.A.Me.:** (pronounced: *shaamae*) to cut or break /creation/red ocher + watery father + office/ideal norm, in the Ša.A.Me language – Anemegir – having nearly identical meanings in Sumerian as well [source: Bordon, A.R.: "*The Link*", 2007].

**Ša.A.Mi.:** (pronounced: *shaamee*) the inhabitants of **Ša.A.Me.**; the Niburians [source: Bordon, A.R.: "*The Link*", 2007].

**Šar:** (pronounced: *shar*) šars became the new term for counting time on **Ša.A.Me** after the planet was catapulted out of its orbit around Sirius C and became a part of our solar system. A šar now represents one year for the Anunnaki, a year which is approximately 3,600 earth years; one of their šars representing one orbit around our Sun for their planet.

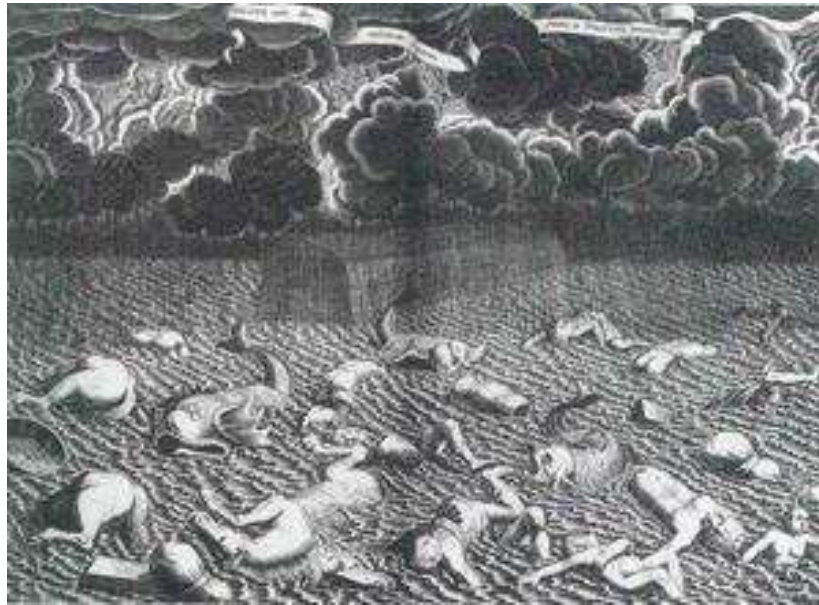
## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge

*by Wes Penre, Saturday, April 16, 2011*

---

### 1. In the Aftermath -- Building a New Earth



*Figure 1: After the Deluge*

When the storms had subsided and the rains stopped, Ea and Nammur saw Ziasudra's fire on top of Mt. Ararat, and landed in helicopters, while Ninagal set sails towards the mountain.

The Enlil was furious again (was he ever in a good mood?) when he saw that humans had survived. They were all supposed to have perished! He was so furious that he wanted to get into a fist fight with Ea, who calmed him down and said they were not human anymore--they were his own offspring. Ninmah and Ninurta, also entering the scene, together with Ea, convinced Nammur that these few survivals would be the genesis of a new race on Earth (each of these human bodies who died and were killed due to intentional neglect at best and overt genocide at worst on the gods part, was a soul-carrier. Obviously, there were a whole lot of these ET individuals who had no respect whatsoever for intelligent life. Ea and a few others seem to have been more compassionate, but perhaps that's just on paper?).

Not only had Earth been totally devastated after the Deluge; so had Mars. The thin atmosphere that once had surrounded the planet was gone, its waters had evaporated, and now it was just a deserted planet of dust storms. Nannar reported

that from now on, one could only visit the Moon wearing "eagle masks" (helmets). So in a sense, Earth had been lucky; the atmosphere was still there, and the water would soon withdraw and give birth to new land and slightly different-looking continents.

After had inspected what was left of the "old Earth", the gods found that some important things they'd once brought down from Nibiru, like grapefruit trees, had survived, so they could still make wine. Ea started experimenting with genetics and strengthened the grain that Ka-in once developed and made bread. From the seeds Ziasudra/Utnapischtim/Noah had saved on the ark, the geneticists again began to seed Earth with different plants, animals and berries. Soon enough (from their "long thoughts" perspective), life started spreading around the planet again. Cows and sheep came to life, and Dumuzi, Ea's son, together with Ziasudra's middle son, became the first shepherds for the cattle and the sheep. Ea and Ninagal built dams to tame the Nile in Egypt and created a pastureland for Dumuzi's herds.

## **2. Gold, Gold! We Need More Gold!**

Nammur selected the Saudi Arabian peninsula for a new interplanetary rocket terminal to transport more gold to Nibiru. This was again a necessity, to the gods' dismay, because the latest passage of Nibiru had once again ripped off the gold shield of its atmosphere. All the hundreds of thousands of years of efforts from the gods and human slaves had been in vain, and the production had to start all over again, just when they thought they were at the end of the process.

But the African mines were gone; the slave workers had drowned; the Anunnaki (most of them) had gone home to Nibiru, and the rocket terminal in Sippar, Mesopotamia, was destroyed as well.

Ninurta finally came up with some good news. On one of his expeditions around the planet, he had found an abundance of gold in Peru, South America, high up in the Andes. From modern La Paz and east of Lake Poopo, in the sand from the running into to east coast of Lake Titicaca, he found lots of it. He also was able to combine copper and tin and create bronze (remnants of these ancient mining activities can still be found, both by Lake Titicaca and La Paz).

The bronze was very appreciated, especially when rebuilding Mesopotamia. After the Deluge, all they had was brick, but the bronze could really stabilize the building blocks. It took 7,000 years to rebuild Mesopotamia after the Flood with the limited equipment left for the gods to work with.

## **3. The Great Pyramid of Egypt and the Builders of the Sphinx**

Ningishzidda, Ea's son, built two pyramids in Egypt. The first was a "model pyramid", and the second was the Great Pyramid. He built the Great Pyramid at the South End of a straight line through the landing platform in Lebanon (Baalbek) to Mt. Ararat (Eastern Turkey) in the North. Then he installed the Nibiran master computer programs and astronavigation equipment in the Great Pyramid.





Figure 2: Ningishzidda

Ningishzidda had done an excellent job with the Pyramids and to create the technological base, and Ea wanted to reward his son for work well done. So he decided that a monument should be build in his son's image. So he let build the Sphinx, which had the body of a lion, but with Ningishzidda's head sculptured out.

Let us beside the twin peaks a monument create, the Age of the Lion to announce. The image of Ningishzidda, the peaks' designer, let its face be. Let it precisely toward the Place of Celestial Chariots gaze<sup>[1]</sup>.

Nammur ordered his son, Utu (Apollo in Rome, and Helios in Egypt), to be in charge of the Sinai Spaceport on the 30th Parallel, which now separated the Enlil's domains from that of the Enki's. The latter was in charge of the realms south of the 30th parallel.

In the Great Pyramid, Ea's son, Gibil installed pulsating crystals and a capstone of electrum, to reflect a beam of incoming spacecraft. Mission Control perched on Mount Moriah (future Jerusalem), out of reach for humans.



Figure 3: A model of The Sphinx with its original beard intact and with the cobra-like head-dress, symbolizing the Serpent Clan (The Clan of Knowledge) - the Enkiites. In Section 9 below we will read how Marduk replaced the original head of the Sphinx with that of his son, Asar, in an attempt to rewrite history (The Louvre).

#### 4. Marduk Becomes Ra and Amen Ra

Marduk, who inhibited a great ego and lust for power, was jealous of Ningishzidda for have been rewarded with the building of the Sphinx in his image. He went to his

father, Ea, and complained. He said that Ea once promised him power and glory, and look; he got none! Marduk's mind darkened from resentment.

The tension between the Enlilites (called the RAM Clan) and the Enkiites (the SERPENT Clan)<sup>[2]</sup> grew bigger and bigger, but Ninmah, the great peace-maker, decided they should divide the lands further into kingdoms, with local rulers. The suggestion had a positive response amongst the clans.

All the royal clansmen on both sides were dedicated certain areas, and Marduk was by Ea appointed to be the ruler of Egypt (we are going to concentrate a little bit extra on Marduk, because he will be an important figure from hereon, all the way up to present time). Thus Marduk felt like his father had at least made an effort to satisfy his imperatives to become a ruler. So, about 9,800 years ago, Marduk was assigned Egypt and became Ra. He was now in charge of the workers there.

Ninurta built a palace for Ninmah on Mt. Moriah, and Nammur and Ea awarded her the title Ninharsag (Mistress of the Mountainhead). According to Sitchin, she is also equivalent to Hathor in Egypt<sup>[3]</sup>.

Enki moved to Elephantine (Abu) Island near Aswan (Syene). From there, he supervised workers building dams, dykes, and tunnels to prevent the Nile from flooding and control its pathway to the Mediterranean. Ea was known as Ptah in Egypt.

## **5. The Murder of Osiris and the Battle Between Horus and Seth**

To bring the story forward, let's contradict that by going back in time for a short moment, to that of the Deluge, 13,000 years ago. At that time, Marduk, together with his hybrid wife, Sarpanit, and their sons, Asar (Osiris) and Satu (Seth/Set) took shelter on Marsbase with the Igigi commander, Shamgaz. Asar and Satu (from hereon I will call them Osiris and Seth for simplicity) married Shamgaz' daughters, Asta (Isis) and Nebat (Nephys). Shamgaz and Seth became pretty close.

Osiris and Isis resided close to Marduk Ra in the northern lowlands of the Lower Egypt. Seth and Nebat settled in the mountains of southern Upper Egypt, near the villa of Shamgaz and the Landing Platform in Lebanon.

Shamgaz decided to set Osiris up, because he favored Seth and Nebat before Osiris and Isis. He told Seth that Osiris would always be Marduk's favorite, and even more so because he lived closer to his father. So, Shamgaz, Seth and Nebat decided to assassinate Osiris.

Hence, Shamgaz and Seth invited Osiris to a banquet and poisoned his wine. Osiris fell unconscious, and they put him in a coffin and threw the coffin into the sea.

Marduk Ra, his wife Sarpanit, and Isis, got the news about Osiris' murder, and hurried to retrieve the coffin. They found it floating in the sea and brought it ashore. Legend says that Osiris' corpse was cut into pieces and spread out, and only parts of his body was floating in the coffin. The myth further tells us that Isis searched all over Egypt for the remains of her husband and found all the pieces, except for his

penis, although, as we know, cutting off each other's genitals was nothing new amongst the gods. What is true or not in that story is hard to say, but Sitchin mentions nothing, to my knowledge, about the lost penis story. According to him, Osiris' body was intact, and Enki and Isis took semen from Osiris' corpse and impregnated Isis with it, unbeknownst to Seth and Shamgaz. What is true, though, and a theme through Sitchin's books (especially in *"The Wars of Gods and Men"*) is that the gods, when they fought each other, rather than just killing their opponent, they castrated him and threw the penis away. This barbaric treatment of an enemy sounds pretty horrific, but it was implemented by the gods so that the defeated god could not reproduce and continue his bloodline. In other words, it was a reassurance of power and dominance.

Seth, proud of his accomplishment of killing his brother, now declared himself, as the only remaining son of Marduk Ra, to be the ruler of both Upper and Lower Egypt. Isis, however, declared she was pregnant by Osiris, went into hiding and gave birth to Horon (Horus). She trained him well to become a great warrior to be able to defeat Seth, who gathered an army of humans and advanced by force towards Lebanon, all to the border of Ninharsag's neutral Jerusalem region.

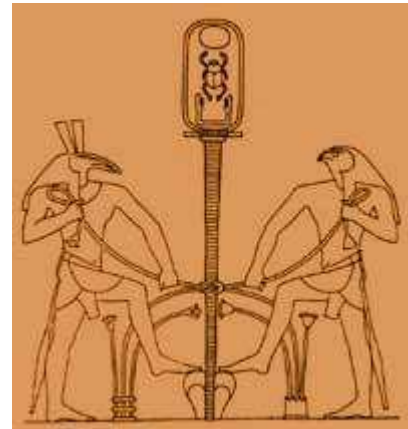


Figure 4: Horus and Seth

When Horus grew up, he was trained and ready to meet Seth in battle. He gathered his own army and started marching. Seth noticed that Horus was pretty well prepared, and to stand any chance to win the conflict, he challenged Horus to a combat man-to-man.

A far ranging air battle took place. Horus hit Seth with a blinding weapon and then with some kind of harpoon. Blind, Seth crashed, and his testicles were squashed (or more likely, cut off by Horus?). Horus bound Seth and dragged him before the Council. The verdict was to let Seth live the rest of his life on Earth together with the Igigi astronaut corps, but without life-extending treatments.

## 6. Inanna's (Ishtar's) War Against the Serpent Clan

Nammur and his Ram Clan were afraid that Ea and his Serpent Clan would control Earth space facilities. The Serpents controlled everything regarding shipping of gold, and Marduk even was in charge of space travels between Earth and Nibiru. Hypothetically, the Serpents could stop the Rams from even leaving the Earth.

In secret, Nammur therefore sent Ninurta to set up the base in today's Peru, next to the Titicaca Lake, run by Enlil's son, Ninurta. She also built a spaceport on the plains next to the Andes. This area, being rich in gold, was now in the stronghold of the Ram Clan, and in the middle of this rivalry, two Anunnaki from opposite clans fell in love.

Inanna is known under many different names, such as: Aphrodite, Venus, Ishtar, Athena, Kali and Ninni. She was also a son's daughter of Lord Nammur, the Enlil. Her parents were Nannar and Ningal.



Figure 5: Inanna

Dumuzi, as we know, was Marduk's brother and Ea's son. Dumuzi was born on Earth, and so was Inanna. Therefore, they were short-lived in comparison to those who were born and stayed on Nibiru.



Figure 6: Dumuzi

Around 8,670 BC, the two started laying eyes on each other and became lovers. Inanna revealed to Marduk's sister what her plans were: she wanted to build a great nation on Earth and be the ruling queen thereof, while her spouse would be given status in the empire. When Marduk's sister came back and told him about this, Marduk did not like what he heard. He wanted no competition from his brother.



He and his sister, Geshtinanna, therefore decided to set Dumuzi up. She seduced him and let Dumuzi have intercourse with her. After the fact she scared him and told him that Marduk would accuse him of rape and he would be in deep trouble. Dumuzi was terrified and fled. However, he was in such a hurry that he accidentally slipped on a stone, fell into a waterfall and drowned. That was the end to peace between the two clans.



Figure 7: Map of Mesopotamia and Akkadia (click on image to enlarge)

Inanna was furious and wanted to take revenge for Dumuzi's death, so she went to war against Marduk. Ea and his clansmen supported Marduk in the feud, and Marduk's grandson, Horon/Horus joined him as well, together with the Igigi astronauts, and in one of the battles Inanna managed to blind Horus' right eye.



Figure 8: Sumeria, 6,000 years ago

Inanna showed to be a very skilled warrior and strategic, and she moved in closer and closer on Marduk, who fled and took shelter in the Great Pyramid of Giza.

On foot, Inanna, Iškur/Adad (Nammur's youngest son) and Ninurta cornered Marduk in the pyramid, in one of the air-tight chambers. Instead of killing him in an instance, they decided to bury him alive, so they put stones before the entrance to the chamber and left Marduk to his destiny.

The Serpent Clan brought up the issue before the Council and asked them to spare Marduk's life, but Inanna insisted that he deserved it after what he'd done to his own brother.

Ninhursag brought the two feuding brothers, the Enlil and the Enki before the Council and suggested they exile Marduk and put Ninurta, Nammur's son, in his place and thus create a clan shift. This became the final verdict.

Ningishzidda unsealed the chamber and found Marduk unconscious inside. Nammur's eldest son managed to revive him and helped him out of the chamber. He was put before the Council and got the verdict first hand. So Marduk, his wife Sarpanit, and his son Nabu were exiled "to a place where horned beasts were hunted, a land uninhabited by the descendents of Ziasudra/Noah."<sup>[3]</sup>

## **7. King Anu Decides to Give Earth to Humankind**

A new dispute took place when Nammur appointed his son, Ningishzidda (known as Thoth in Egypt), as the Lord of the Nile lands. Inanna, who'd fought the war against Marduk and won, demanded she'd get her own part of the Kingdom.

They could not come up with a working solution that all parties were satisfied with, so they called on King Anu of Nibiru to resolve the conflict. Anu hadn't visited Earth for 7,000 years, and he had great affection for Inanna, so he decided to heed the call for help.

At this time, 7,200 years had passed since the Deluge, Humans had proliferated from the mountain lands to the lowlands. They originated from Ziasudra, but had Anunnaki genes. Offspring of the Igigi Mars astronauts were also around. In the distant lands Ka-in's people had survived.

Anu and his wife, Antu, landed at Tilmun (Land of the Missiles) on the Sinai. Anu was shocked when he saw how much Nammur and Ea had aged; they looked old and bearded, and Ninhursag, once a stunning beauty, was now old and bent. Anu, who was much older, looked younger than the children.

Ea told his father about the message he got from Galzu about how they had to stay on Earth and couldn't go back to Nibiru, or they'll die. Anu said he never sent such a message at all and had no idea what they were talking about. He thought their staying on Earth was their own, determined decision (apparently there was a great lack in communication here).

Ea continued and said that because of Galzu's message, the seed of mankind was saved from the Deluge, and would otherwise have been destroyed forever and humankind would have been extinct.



Anu sat back in wonder. Then he said that it appeared that Galzu came as a messenger for the One God, in an effort to save mankind<sup>[5]</sup>. Anu continued, saying that it seemed like they, the Nibiruans, were only emissaries for the human species, and humankind is destined to inherit the Earth and make it their own. Anu now believed it was his and his people's job to educate them and give them knowledge so they can advance. Then, when they were educated enough, the Anunnaki should leave the planet!

So King Anu dedicated four major regions to three different groups:

**Region 1: Enlil's lineage's domain:** Enlil and his lineage, decreed the King, rule Mesopotamia through their designated kings, descendants of Ziasudra's sons, Shem and Japhet the Fair. Ziasudra's eldest son, Shem (Šem), and his descendants, rule the nations from the highlands running from the Persian Gulf to the Mediterranean. Around 3800 B.C., Shem's descendants settle the ex-spaceport area of Iraq and the Landing Place at Lebanon. Shem's brother Japhet rules for the Enlilites from the highlands of Asia Minor, the Black and Caspian Seas, as well as the nearby coasts and islands, as they recover from the flood.

**Region 2: Enki's lineage's domain:** King Anu orders Enki and his descendants to rule Egypt and Africa through the descendants of Ziasudra's son Ham the Dark. Ham's line rules Caanan, Cush, Mizraim, Cush, Nubia, Ethiopia, Egypt, and Libya, beginning from the highlands and spreading to the reclaimed lowlands.

**Region 3: Inanna's domain:** Inanna, said Anu, would rule the Indus Valley (to be settled around 2800 B.C.) as a grain-source for the other regions.

**Region 4: Ninharsag's domain:** The forth region, Tilmun (Sinai), Anu declared, shall be ruled directly by Ninharsag and be reserved exclusively for Nibiruans and their immediate descendants<sup>[6]</sup>.

Then Anu and Antu flew with Ninurta and Iškur to the Taihuanancu temple and overlooked the metallurgy (tin) works Ninurta built at Lake Titicaca. Then they were shown back to the spaceport by Ninurta, whom proudly showed the King and Queen how his men in the meantime had filled up the Royal "Chariot" with gold to the brim. They wanted to impress and show that the South American gold mining project was a success.

Anu was impressed, and he summoned his grandson, Marduk, to the Andes to have a word with him. The King had a bad conscience for have treated Marduk unfairly and favored his brother before himself.

Marduk and his son, Nabu, arrived at the spaceport and stood themselves before King Anu. Marduk, in sadness, told him that Sarpanit, the hybrid, had died from age. Anu then pardoned Marduk and commuted his exile.

Then Anu said, so everybody could hear:

"If destiny is that mankind is going to take over and rule the world, let it so be. Give them knowledge up to a measure secrets of heaven and Earth them teach, let them learn about laws and righteousness, then depart and leave."<sup>[7]</sup>

[It is noteworthy that King Anu is talking about law and righteousness, when the Anunnaki themselves had been constantly broken all such rules in what seems like almost a childish (but murderous) behavior, which we, as humans, definitely have inherited, unfortunately. We are talking about another, alien species of course, with other laws, rules and regulations than that of us humans, but for now, just keep in minds what *their* laws and rules seem to be and if those are the ones we want to obey to in the near future? It's bad enough as it is here on Earth. Point in case as we go on... Wes.]

As soon as King Anu and Queen Antu left Earth with their rocket filled with gold, Marduk started his intrigues again. He was furious over the South American spaceport and blamed Inanna for the death of his brother, Dumuzi. Anu had found liking in Inanna and even chosen her as his consort, in addition to Antu. As a "present" he had given her her own region in India, as well as Uruk. In simple words, Marduk was jealous over the power the King had given her.

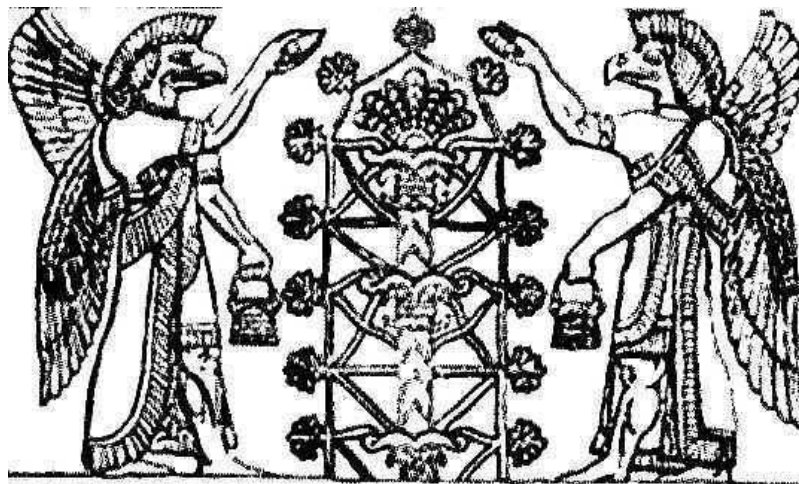


Figure 10: The Igigi (Biblical "angels")

Nammur, the Enlil, named the present Era the Age of the Bull (Taurus)<sup>[8]</sup>, and started teaching the humans to use bricks to build cities of mud, and temples for the royal Nibiruans and the Angels (Igigi)<sup>[9]</sup>. These Royals were given numerical ranks from which they were worshipped by the humans. The higher the number, the higher up in the hierarchy, and the more power they had. So, Nammur made sure humankind learned about hierarchy as well, something that has halted our evolvement quite substantially over time. This is how the hierarchy was numbered:

Anu	60
Nammur (the Enlil)	50
Ninurta (Nammur's son and successor)	50
Ea (the Enki)	40
Nannar (son of Enlil)	30
Utu/Shamash (son of Nannar)	20
Inanna (sister of Utu)	15

How they came up with this hierarchy and why it was accepted by lower rank gods/goddesses like Inanna and Marduk, is unclear, but I haven't seen any

indications of that this rank was protested across the lines.

## 8. Educating Mankind

The gods then built the cities of Edin (Mesopotamia), and in each city they build a temple where humans could worship their gods. Ninurta got Lagash, where he got hangars for his aircraft, and armory for his missiles. He may as well have been one of the gods who taught humankind about warfare, being the Enlil's "warrior son". Utu, who rebuilt the city of Sippar, taught law to the humans, and Nannar was given the city of Urim. Iškur returned from the Andes to reside in a temple in the mountains north of Mesopotamia (Sumer). Marduk and Nabu, his son, came over to stay with Ea in Eridu.

As we can see, the Enlil's Ram Clan was in charge of most of Mesopotamia. Inanna chose the first king to be the Lugal. The Lugal represented the Lords of the Adapites there (human descendents of Ziasudra). Ram Clan appointed lugals then ruled the Land Between the Rivers for 24,510 years. They shifted their Admin Center from Kush to Uruk, then to Akad; all areas ruled by the Anunnaki Council.

## 9. The Tower of Babel

The Igigi had great estates in Lebanon and Sumer, where they ruled in abundance. The estates grew as they continued mating with humans, and the number of offspring increased.

Marduk taught these hybrids to make brick for Babylon, which was going to be his own spaceport. By having one of his own, he could challenged Utu with his Ram Clan spaceport in the Sinai. Nammur saw what was happening and asked Marduk to drop the project peacefully, but Marduk didn't listen and continued building the launch tower of Babylon<sup>[10]</sup>.

By 3,450 BC, Nammur told his lieutenants that Marduk was building a tower, a non-permitted Gateway to Heaven, entrusting the Earthlings! Ninurta emphasized that this had to be stopped, so at night, they raided the area and destroyed the tower. Marduk had to flee again, and ended up in his father's, Ea (Ptah), region, the Nile. The Ram Clan scattered Marduk's servants and programmed them with different languages and scripts<sup>[11]</sup>.

Marduk, now in Egypt and calling himself Ra, didn't like that his brother, Ningishzidda (Thoth), resided in the area, and for the next 350 years, the tension between the two increased and their armies clashed over Egypt. Eventually, their father, Ea/Ptah, ordered Thoth to leave Egypt to Ra. Marduk Ra triumphed and reunited Egypt under his command. In reality, Ea had a bad conscience that didn't go away, for not being able to give his son the Kingdom of Nibiru to rule, but at least he could now give him Egypt. Ea/Ptah also gave Marduk Ra the meš (the super computer programs) in an effort to make Egypt prosper; he gave Marduk Ra all his knowledge, except how to revive the dead.<sup>[11a]</sup>

## 10. Marduk Ra is Rewriting History

One of the first things Marduk did was to rewrite history in his favor. He immediately removed the head of the Sphinx, which previously was sculptured in the image of Ningishzidda, and replaced it with Asar, Marduk's son; this is the head we see on today's Sphinx. Marduk Ra wanted to place himself in the position as the one and only God, and therefore, he wanted to erase all the history of all the gods previous to him<sup>[12]</sup>. (I have reasons to believe that not only did Marduk rewrite history, but he also used BST, Blank Slate Technology, or something similar, to erase the memory of humankind. Another technique, which is more drastic, but quite effective is to disconnect our minds from the Akashic Records).

This is not that hard to do if you are aware of that the Akashic Records for the Earth mass consciousness, from which we pull our collective memories of our past, are located in the astral around our planet. One way to erase our memories is to distort the connection between the human mind and the Akashic records. A pole shift would most probably do it, if done artificially and scientifically, with this goal in mind. This would not erase the Akashic Records; only our connection with them and thus our memories of our collective past. If this connection is tampered with and we lose our collective memories, it's like we wake up and have no memories of our past. We're starting all over from Day 1. Body/mind/spirit work as usual and can think and act as it always has, only without its memories. If this was what Marduk did, he succeeded in erasing memories of previous deities).



Figure 11: Quetzalcoatl/Thoth/Ningishzidda, here depicted in reptilian and human form, something that fuels the fire that some of these beings were Reptilians.

Thoth/Ningishzidda, now exiled, moved all the way to Mesoamerica with his loyal officers, and there became known as Quetzalcoatl, the "Winged Serpent"<sup>[13]</sup>.

## 11. Inanna Rules the Indus Region and Uruk in Sumer

Nammur, who was afraid that humans would be as powerful as the gods and learn about immortality, triggered by the Tower of Babel, continued the ordering of writing new languages into the codes of humans; different codes in different areas of the

world to create separation rather than unity. So he ordered Ea to create a new language for Aratta, Inanna's Indus Valley Civilization. However, Ea refused to give her the meš (then in Marduk's possession) to make Aratta the World Power. He said Inanna could share with Aratta what she'd already seduced out of him earlier.

Enmerkar, the second ruler in Uruk (a direct Adapan hybrid descendant of Inanna's twin brother, Utu), sent his son, Banda, to deliver a message saying that the Arattan King had to swear submission to Uruk.

The Arattan king preferred a trade. He wanted the meš in exchange of Aratta's precious stones. If Enmerkar still insisted on war, he suggested they choose one champion from each camp to do the combat.

Banda returned to deliver to his father the reply from the Arattan king, but he got sick on his way back and suddenly died, so the peace message never reached Enmerkar.

Inanna, who now ruled two kingdoms, Aratta and Uruk, had still not let her mind go off Dumuzi, and she missed him. It was so bad that Inanna started hallucinating about him and had a harder and harder time differentiating between the "real" world and her inner uncontrolled emotions. This made her pretty dangerous, due to the position she had as Queen.

In Uruk, she set up a "House of Pleasures" (equivalent to a "whorehouse" in today's terms). Inanna herself took lovers from there and elsewhere, pretending they were Dumuzi, promising them long lives and other desirable things. Then she went to bed with them in the evening, and when the morning broke, they were found dead in her bed (the origins of the tale about the "Black Widow").

Utu, Inanna's twin brother, who knew the secret how to revive the dead, managed to bring Banda back to life and brought him back to Inanna in Uruk. Inanna, now in a bad mental state, thought Banda was Dumuzi, and cried out: "This is a miracle! My beloved Dumuzi has come back to life!"



## 12. Gilgamesh and the Elixir of Immortality

Banda then succeeded his father, Enmerkar, as the King of Uruk. Banda married Ninurta's daughter, Ninsun, who gave birth to Gilgamesh.



Figure 12: Gilgamesh

Gilgamesh was obsessed with immortality and would do anything to be like the gods and live for millions of years. So he went to Baalbek in Lebanon to plead with the astronauts for immortality. He and his android-guard, Enkidu, sought the launch-pad in Lebanon, hoping the gods would give him the same immortality they enjoyed.



Figure 13: Gilgamesh and Enkidu fighting the gurard-bull

From a distance, Inanna saw Gilgamesh take off his clothes to take a bath, and she desired him. She approached him and tried to seduce him. When Gilgamesh refused,



Inanna got furious and let loose the gurard-bull on him out on the launch-pad. However, while Enkidu held the bull, Gilgamesh was able to stab it to death.

Still determined to find longevity, Gilgamesh continued his journey and in a tunnel in Sinai he found Ziasudra, still alive after all these centuries after the Deluge. Ziasudra then decided to give Gilgamesh monatomic gold; something he himself had used to stay alive for so long. He said that Ea and Nammur now granted Gilgamesh this special treatment as well. Happy, Gilgamesh left, but later, someone stole his stash, and Gilgamesh ended up dying like any other human hybrid.

### 13. Marduk Offering Pharaohs Immortality

Marduk, after have heard about Gilgamesh's obsessive search for immortality, started pondering this whole issue to see if he could use it to his own benefit. He decided he could use it to establish loyalty amongst his rulers and high priests. Hence, he told his Egyptian kings that they would journey in their afterlife to Nibiru and enjoy immortality together with the gods. This Immortality Cult could unite the kings around the Nile and strengthen Marduk's position against Inanna.

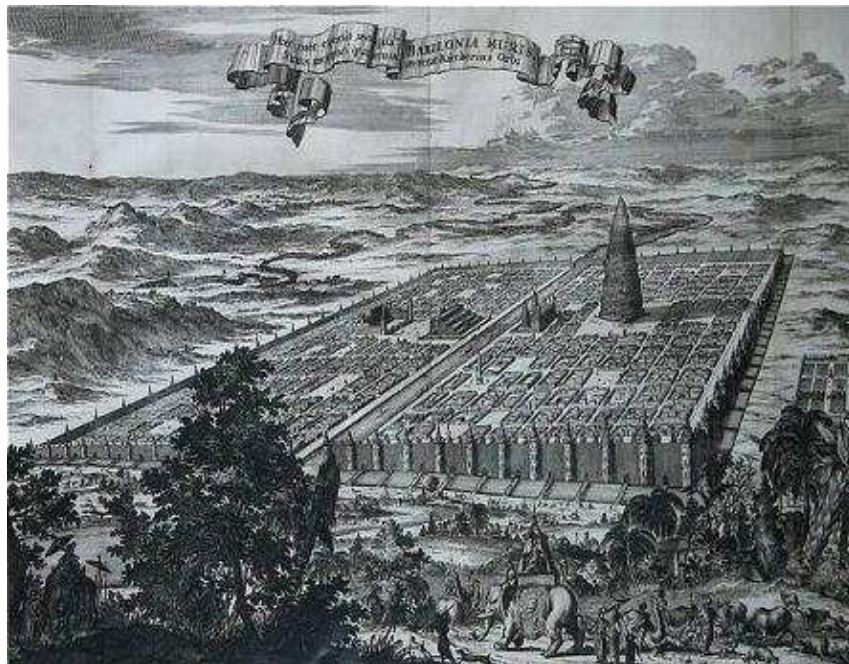


Figure 14: Babylon

Inanna, who had great weapons at hand, armies and was in possession of gold powder for her own "immortality", held her position and stronghold on Sumer for 1,000 years. During this time, homo sapiens sapiens were encouraged to worship the Enlilites; the Ram Clan.

In Egypt, on the other hand, Marduk introduced a totally different religion. He taught his human servants to worship only ONE God, and that "God" was no one less than Marduk Ra himself. He told them there were no other gods than he, himself. When his father, Ea, heard of this, he was baffled, because this was totally unheard of before.

Marduk, however, was remobilizing his armies to once again challenge Inanna and the Enlil Clan. In both Marduk's and Inanna's minds, there was only room for *one* world ruler, not two!

#### 14. Sargon, the Akkadian Warrior King



Figure 15: King Sargon

Inanna, in an effort to defeat Marduk once and for all, decided she wanted a strong warrior king. In 2,400 BC, she chose her gardener, Sargon, to lead her human armies and rule Sumer for her. Why Sargon? Because he had the stomach to rape Inanna, his own Queen, and Inanna enjoyed it. She was fascinated by his courage to do so, and his physical strength. She even managed to convince Nammur about her choice of warrior king. Inanna and Sargon thus ruled from Akkad (Agade), which they built close to Babylon.

In 2316 BC, Marduk and his son Nabu were in Egypt, and Sargon saw the opportunity. With his great army, he invaded Marduk's Babylon, and then withdrew. When Marduk and his son returned from Egypt they fortified the city to keep his enemies out. In addition, Marduk decided to build his spaceport in Babylon, the heart of Edin.

Inanna got furious and she and Sargon started a gigantic war against Marduk. What followed was the bloodiest war in Earth's history, and both sides used laser weapons on each other's human soldiers. Eventually, Sargon died in battle<sup>[14]</sup>.

#### 15. Inanna's Armies Move Forward

After the intense war had subsided, Nergal, Marduk's brother, visited Inanna in Uruk and allied with her, although he was an Enkiite. Thus, Nergal became Inanna's lover, and together they planned how to rule the world by first defeating Marduk.

As part of the plan, Nergal left Uruk and he and his men rode to Babylon, where Marduk greeted his brother. Nergal said that if Marduk would leave Babylon immediately, and go to South Africa, he could secure weapons and computer systems that had been hidden there since the Deluge. Marduk, who had no reason to mistrust his brother, acted on it and left.

While Marduk was in South Africa, Nergal broke into Marduk's control room and stole his "brilliance" (energy radiation source), controlling the irrigation system for all Mesopotamia.

Ea did not approve of this and banished Nergal back to Africa, but Nergal still left a garrison of men near Babylon, where they could aid Inanna.

In 2291 BC, Inanna, Naram-Sin (Sargon's grandson) and the Akkadian armies captured the spaceport in Lebanon. From there, they conquered Jericho, which up until then had been under Nannar's (Inanna's father) control.

Encouraged by previous successes, Inanna moved on, joined armies with Nergal, and conquered Egypt. In her efforts to become the Queen of Earth, Inanna, in 2255 BC, destroyed Anu's Temple and sent Naram-Sin to Nippur to attack Nammur's minions there.



Figure 16: Marduk (left) greeting his brother, Nergal, in Babylon

Nammur did not let this go unhandled for long. In rage, he sent his son Ninurta and his army to stop Inanna. He massacred all humans he could find in Akkad and to reconquer Mesopotamia. He ordered Naram-Sin to be killed and Inanna arrested and brought before him. Inanna, however, got away and fled to Nergal in South Africa, and for seven years she plotted how to overthrow the Anunnaki Council.

## 16. The Enlil Visited by Galzu in Dream State

Galzu, the mysterious person, whom had managed to get the great King Anu to realize that he should leave humankind to rule the Earth, once again showed his non-physical presence; this time to the Enlil, in dream state. By now, the Anunnaki considered him a representative of the Creator, or All That Is, and had deep respect for him.

Galzu warned him that when Earth moved zodiacally from the Age of the Bull (Taurus) to the Age of the Ram (Aries), Marduk would rule the Earth. He further told the Enlil: "a righteous and worthy man must be chosen, by him and his seed will Civilized Man be preserved!"

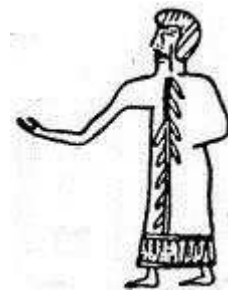


Figure 17: Galzu

Nammur thought a lot about this vision, which he kept to himself. He decided to send Ibruum/Abraham, son of Nannar's high priest king, Tirhu (a hybrid with a lot of Anunnaki genes in him) on missions to thwart Marduk's moves to position his forces to capture the spaceport on the Sinai. As soon as Ibruum left Harran, Marduk moved in and the next 24 years he spent planning on how to take over Earth.

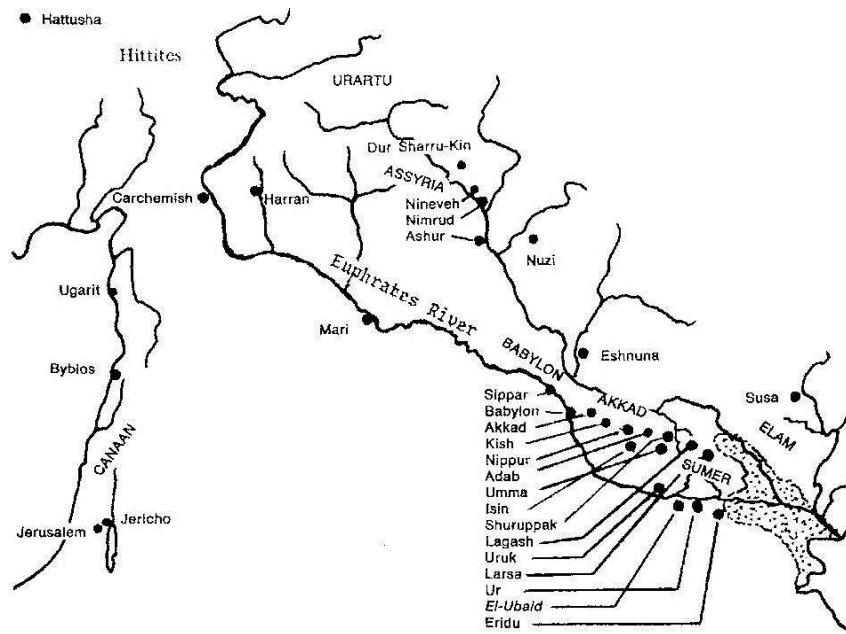


Figure 18: Map of Harran and environs (click on image to enlarge)

## 17. The Anunnaki Drop Nuclear Bombs over Sinai Spaceport before Leaving Earth to Marduk

The Anunnaki and the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. knew that they soon would have enough gold to shield Nibiru's atmosphere, and they could all go back to their home planet. Then they could leave homo sapiens sapiens to manage on their own.

By the end of their stay on Earth, the Anunnaki tried to end all their old feuds with each other, perhaps to not bring these conflicts back to Nibiru. The humans were used as slave labor to dig up the last gold resources and precious metals and stones needed, and had them help out with other things, too. Not the least, they had human armies fight wars and battles between the gods to settle things between rival parties. And rival parties there were!

On the one hand, there was Nammur and Ninurta, who used hybrid armies (humans) and Nibiruan weapons in Sumer to fight against Inanna when she invaded the Anunnaki reserve in the Spaceport area. On the other hand, there was Marduk Ra, who proclaimed his "divine right" to rule on Earth. The Nibiran Council still refused to let Marduk come back to Nibiru, because they were afraid he was going to plot a coup to take over the Kingdom. And on Earth, they did not know what to do with him either.

So they gathered the Anunnaki Council to discuss the matter. All council members were against Marduk and Nabu, and saw them as a major problem in all camps. Most of the Anunnaki on Earth were eager to leave and go home, but before they did, they decided that if Marduk would be the ruler of Earth, at least they should deny him the Spaceport in the Sinai. All senior Anunnaki, except Ea, agreed to use nuclear weapons to stop Nabu's advance through Canaan towards the Sinai Spaceport.

Before the Anunnaki Council executed their orders, they radioed King Anu on Nibiru and asked him of permission to nuke the spaceport and Nabu's human armies. Stunningly, Anu gave his permission! This speaks a lot about the Ša.A.M.i. on the home planet, and not only of the Anunnaki down here on Earth. A lack of compassion seems to run in the blood of these beings, at least on royal levels, which is that counts for us humans, because they are the ones who make the decisions, the Ša.A.M.i. people.

Airships were sent down to bring the Igigi home. In 2064 BC, Ninurta attacked the Sinai. The first missile hit Mt. Mashu, where the controlling equipment was housed. Then, a nuclear bomb was dropped above the Place of the Celestial Rocketships, with a brilliance of seven suns. The Earth shook and crumbled, the heavens were darkened after the attack, and of all the beautiful forests were destroyed, leaving only burnt stems left. [15][16]



Figure 19: Nabu

Nergal, Ea's son, bombed Marduk's forces in Canaan. He nuked Sodom and Gomorrah, and three other cities allied with Marduk. These nukes were what made the Dead Sea dead, and it still hasn't recovered in today's 21st Century. There is still radioactivity in the area today, enough to induce sterility in animals and people who absorb the water there. Archeologists confirm the flooding, abandonment of the area and sudden deadening of life in 2024 BC. The destruction was tremendous...

And with that, most of the Anunnaki left the planet, just as destructively as the once arrived.

---

#### Notes:

[1] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, p. 238.

[2] For more information about the two clans, see, Bordon, A.R., 2007: *"The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground"* (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/04/17/the-link-extraterrestrials-near-earth-space-and-contact-on-the-ground/>).

[3] Sitchin, Zecharia: *"The Stairway to Heaven"* pp. 263-264.



[4] Sitchin, Zecharia: *"The Lost Book of Enoch"*, 2002.

[5] The Founders come to mind. Did a messenger from the senior creator gods appear in the incarnation of Galzu to save the Living Library and the human experiment? Makes me wonder. See Metaphysics Paper #1: [\*"The Creator God Experiencing Itself"\*](#) under section 2: *"A Hierarchy of Creator Gods"*. Another option is that Galzu never existed, but was used as a justification for future use when the "gods are returning", so they can say that Galzu told them to give Earth to us, when in reality they come to invade.

Anu's contemplations in the referred paragraph to leave earthlings alone could easily be convincing if there wasn't additional information which contradicts Anu's decision. The Anunnaki never had any intentions to give up their real estate and the earthlings. I strongly believe this Sitchin part is disinformation on the Anunnaki's part.

[6] Sitchin, Z., 1985, *"The Wars of Gods and Men"*, pp. 129-135; 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 271 - 272.

[7] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, p. 275.

[8] Here is where the Pleiadians come into the picture again. In Marciniak's channeling, the Pleiadians tell us they are the "Bulls" and that the Pleiades are in the constellation of Taurus. In context, it is clear that the Pleiadians take responsibility for have been teaching mankind the same things the Anunnaki were now teaching us. The Pleiadians admit to that there was a cooperation and correlation somewhere along the lines of time between the Anunnaki and the Pleiadians, as we also shall see when we go into the Atlantis papers later. I am not sure when and how this cooperation started, but there are more sources indicating that *some* of the Pleiadians came back from their refuge to the young star system and started working together with the Anunnaki. Sounds like this is when King Anu gave the task to the Pleiadian allies to teach mankind certain important things to survive. This is also the part of this whole drama Marciniak's Pleiadians are most proud of; how they taught mankind to take care of themselves.

However, it seems that the real reason why Anu wanted to teach mankind was so that we could be self-sufficient and survive while the Anunnaki were off planet, just to come back in the 21st Century AD. Anu apparently thought the Pleiadians were most suited for this task.

[9] The Pleiadians are referring to the Igigi as being the angels of the Bible in one of their channel sessions [Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadian, December 2010].

[10] Sitchin, Z., 1995, *"Divine Encounters"*, pp. 110 - 115; 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 281 - 282.

[11] This was most certainly done by once again tamper with their DNA. Today, scientists are beginning to understand that language is a program within our DNA, and is not something mankind comes up with randomly. There is an order to it. That's why when you learn a few languages, it's getting much easier to learn others, even if they are not of the same language category and have little in common. Skilled linguists, who talk a lot of different languages are aware of this.

[11a] Maybe "reviving the dead" was, like I suspect and mentioned earlier, a technology used to transfer the soul of a dead Anunnaki to his/her cloned body, stored somewhere else, most probably on Nibiru.

[12] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 284 -285; Morning sky, Robert, 1996, *"The Terra Papers"*.

[13] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, pp. 284 -285.

[14] Sargon was never resurrected/revived by Inanna or any other god. The old Sumerian tablets apparently don't tell us why some were revived and others not. Same thing goes for Dumuzi; Inanna spent the rest of her earthly existence mourning him, but Dumuzi was never revived. Why? We simply don't know; his body could have been too demolished when they found it. However, the question remains why they didn't resurrect certain important humans or gods, while they did others.

[15] Sitchin, Z., 2002, *"The Lost Book of Enki"*, p. 310.



[16] Sitchin [<http://www.sitchin.com/evilwind.htm>] writes that, starting in 1999, scientists found evidence that the depopulation of Sumer coincided with abrupt climate change [See Science, April 27, 2001 and Geology, April 2000]. DeMenocal, who wrote the article in Science cited in brackets above, used as evidence for the abrupt changes in the area's vegetation, rocks called tephra. Tephra are "burnt-through pieces of blackened gravel-like rock" usually associated with volcanos. Tephra still cover Sinai--which lacks volcanos. Sinai's tephra result from Ninurta's bombing of the spaceport. The bombing left a huge black scar on the Sinai plain (where the shuttlecraft runway and launch platform had been) so large it can only be seen from satellite. Millions of black-blasted rocks, north northeast of the scar in an area where all other color rocks--no black--are found. [See photos, The Wars of Gods and Men, 1985, pages 332-334] (footnote by Dr. Sasha Lessin, *UCLA Anthropology*)

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #4: Abraham, Moses and the Chosen People

*by Wes Penre, Thursday, June 23, 2011*

---

### 1. In the Aftermath of the Nuclear Fallout

The plain at the Spaceport, which had been used as runways for the shuttles were now totally destroyed after Ninurta and Nergal, the angels in the Bible, nuked the Sinai and Sodom and Gomorrah, with not even one tree standing. The dark-brown cloud which headed eastward towards Sumer carried death on its wings. Wherever it swept, life in all forms died mercilessly. The fallout also annihilated the hybrid Nibiruan/Cro Magnon slaves in Mesopotamia, loyal to the Enlil.

Nammur (the Enlil) and Ea (the Enki) forewarned the gods of Sumer and told them to immediate escape. And the gods of the cities fled for their lives.

The next thing the Enlil did was to warn Abraham of the Negev desert on the border of Sinai, and transported him to a place near the Mediterranean coast, close to the Philistines, who sided with the Enlil.

In Lagash, which was Ninurta's capitol, his wife Bau (sister of Ninmah) ran the hospital for human slaves in the city, but she refused to leave when the fallout from the bombs hit, so she died together with them. Nannar, Nammur's son, barely escaped, from thereon suffering from severe radiation injuries, which left him with a bad limp.

It certainly looked like Galzu's prophecy was going to be fulfilled, because Babylon was spared, and this was where Marduk declared his supremacy. Also the Enlil understood that Galzu's predictions were about to come true.

Some of the gods, loyal to the Enlil left Sumer, accompanied by their followers to all the four corners of the world, so that the Anunnaki were now operating on all different continents of Earth. Others remained in the neighborhood, ready to challenge the new power, which was Marduk.

Marduk's related extended family in Northern Sumer, the Aryans, invaded the lands in the east, and Europe to the west, conquering human settlements everywhere, and imposed their Aryan supremacy on them. This is the status up to this very day<sup>[1]</sup>. (We can see that, with all the wars and conflicts going on in the world in present time, if we could look at it with a birds-eye, we would see the same conflicts going on now as in the distant past; same old rivalry, and we humans are fighting their wars, unknowingly. Only difference is that the powers behind the scenes are hidden

now).

## 2. The Enlil Branding His Cattle--YHVH's Chosen People

Of all the slaves who were loyal to Nammur, the Enlilites and his RAM clan (Ninurta, Nannar, Adad, Utu, and Inanna), only Abraham and his loyalists survived with a lot of help from the Enlil. He wanted his slaves branded as his, like we are branding cattle today.

So when Abraham was 99 years old, the Enlil (YHVH in Hebrew, or **YeHoVaH**) commanded him and his male followers to cut off their foreskins so they would be clearly branded for Nammur and his sons by having phalluses like those of the Ša.A.M.i. This way the gods could easily recognize their own slaves. After Abraham and his people had all been circumcised, the Enlil told Abraham: *"Unto thy seed have I given this land and the brook of Egypt [Nile] until the River Euphrates"*<sup>[2]</sup>. Nammur was clearly telling Abraham that he and his followers were the Enlil's chosen people. The land he gave his chosen people included both that of the Arabs and that of the Israelis, which we will see soon.

## 3. And the Axe Was Made of Gold

The Enlil said Abraham would get a son by Sarah, who by the way was his half-sister, and who (by Nibiruan succession practices) would produce a son superseding Ishmael, Abraham's son with his second wife, who was Sarah's Egyptian slave (the ancestors of the Arabs). Sarah gave birth to Isaac (ancestor of the Israelis) in 2025 in Canaan.

Here is where it's getting interesting, although it is all following the Biblical story: Ishmael was raised to become Abraham's heir, to rule Canaan--at least this was what everybody thought. However, Ishmael and his mother were sentenced to die in the merciless desert, only to make way for Isaac as Abraham's successor. Sarah said to Abraham that he should get rid of the Egyptian slave woman, because that woman's son would never be his heir, but her son Isaac would.

The Enlil sided with Sarah, although, in reality, it was most probably the other way around, Sarah sided with the Enlil. Nammur told Abraham to listen to Sarah, because Isaac was going to be his successor. He further said: *"I will make the son of the maid servant into a nation also because he is your offspring"*. And moreover he told Abraham to expel Hagar, Sarah's slave, in person. This was the Enlil's first test to check his slave's loyalty by driving a wedge between him and Hagar. Abraham obeyed without questioning, gave Hagar bread and a skin-bottle of water and sent her and the child out to wander in the wilderness of Beersheeba.

Once the water was all used, Hagar put Ishmael under a bush. She couldn't let the little boy die. Just when it seemed like the end was near, the Enlil appeared in the desert and showed Hagar to a well, thus saving her and Ishmael, winning her undivided loyalty. From there, Ishmael became the father of the Arabs, whom up to this date are in conflict with the descendants of Isaac for Canaan. The "gods" know how to divide and conquer.



Figure 1: Abraham and Isaac

Isaac was the apple in the eye of Abraham, and he loved him dearly. The Enlil, noticing this, decided to once again test Abraham's loyalty. He ordered Abraham to lead his son to a distant mountain, in the wilderness where no one could see, and murder him, cold bloodedly.

So Abraham, who never questioned his "god", obeyed his Lord Enlil, took Isaac, his beloved son, up the mountain and built an altar on which he laid the young boy and bound him. He lifts his arm, which holds the knife, ready to slaughter Isaac, when an emissary of the Enlil appears before him and says: *"Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, for not I know that your fear god since you have not withheld your son from Me. Because you have not withheld your son, indeed I will greatly bless you and I will greatly multiply your seed and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies because you have obeyed my Voice"*.

The door it opened slowly, my father he came in,  
I was nine years old.  
And he stood so tall above me, his blue eyes they were shining  
and his voice was very cold.  
He said, "I've had a vision and you know I'm strong and holy,  
I must do what I've been told."  
So he started up the mountain, I was running, he was walking,  
and his axe was made of gold.

Well, the trees they got much smaller, the lake a lady's mirror,  
we stopped to drink some wine.  
Then he threw the bottle over. Broke a minute later

and he put his hand on mine.  
Thought I saw an eagle but it might have been a vulture,  
I never could decide.  
Then my father built an altar, he looked once behind his shoulder,  
he knew I would not hide.

You who build these altars now to sacrifice these children,  
you must not do it anymore.  
A scheme is not a vision and you never have been tempted  
by a demon or a god.  
You who stand above them now, your hatchets blunt and bloody,  
you were not there before,  
when I lay upon a mountain and my father's hand was trembling  
with the beauty of the word.

And if you call me brother now, forgive me if I inquire,  
"Just according to whose plan?"  
When it all comes down to dust I will kill you if I must,  
I will help you if I can.  
When it all comes down to dust I will help you if I must,  
I will kill you if I can.  
And mercy on our uniform, man of peace or man of war,  
the peacock spreads his (deadly) fan.<sup>[3]</sup>

Christians call themselves, "*God-fearing men*". Are we surprised?

No knife cut, and no golden axe fell that day, but the axe fell over a large faction of mankind from that very day when we learned to fear "God", as written in the Bible text, and taught in almost every school in the Western world and in Israel ever since. Eventually, we are going to tell the story of how this Anunnaki Lord became the "Jealous God".

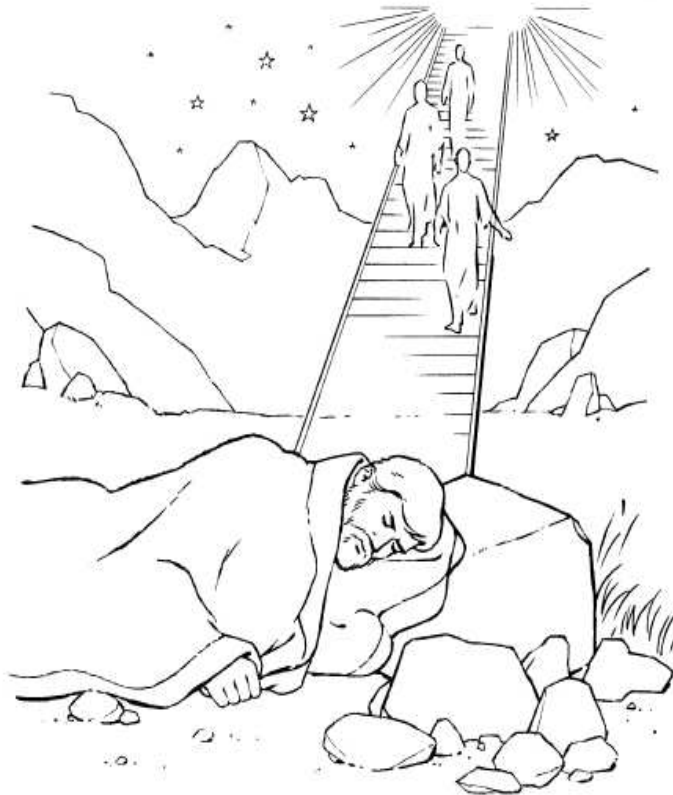
#### **4. Jacob's Ladder and Jacob Becoming Israel in Egypt**

Abraham, in 1907 BC, as the god-fearing man he now was, once again obeyed the Anunnaki Lord's "wish", and was worried that his son Isaac would marry some local Canaanite so that his bloodline would be diluted. So he sent his son to Harran on the Euphrates (modern Southern Turkey) to marry daughters to relatives who lived there. There he found Rebecca and brought her back to Canaan. The two got two twin sons, Esau and Jacob.

The twins grew up, and when they reached adulthood, a famine swept over Canaan. Isaac, who wanted to send them to Egypt were then warned by the Enlil not to cross the still radioactive Sinai to Egypt. Instead they ordered the brothers to stay in Canaan.

The Enlil was quick to point out that of the two twin brothers, he wanted Jacob to be Isaac's successor, and was not allowed to take a wife from Canaan. So, again a descendant of Abraham's was sent to Harran to take a wife from a relative to keep the bloodline pure. This time a daughter of Isaac's maternal uncle Leban was in mind.

In biblical times, people often had "visions" in dream-state, seeing "angels" (read Anunnaki "gods"), telling them what to do, and what not. This was especially common in people whom the Anunnaki cared for, the human Elite, whom were of the purest Anunnaki bloodline. Jacob was no exception, and on his way north to Harran he had a vision of angels from the Elohim, something that in the Bible became known as "Jacob's Ladder".



*Figure 2: "Jacob dreams of a ladder reaching from Earth to Heaven"*

Once in Harran, Jacob wanted to marry Leban's daughter, Rachael, but Leban first wanted him to marry her elder sister, Leah and earn their dowries. Jacob worked twenty years for Leban, before he was allowed to take a second wife, Leban's younger daughter, Rachael. Jacob then wanted to return back home to Canaan, but in another dream, one of the Nammur's messengers forbade them to return. He also warned Leban in another dream to let Jacob and his two wives go.

Jacob went anyway, and when he reached the Jordan River at the Yabbok Crossing, uncertain of what Esau's attitude would be to see his rival for succession, he sent his party ahead and stayed behind for awhile.

Once alone, Jacob encountered and wrestled with a Nibiruan angel, and dislocated his thigh in the furious battle. However, he won the fight, and pinned and held the Anunnaki all night. Next day he let the "angel" go if he promised to bless him, which he did.



The angel renamed Jacob "Israel", or IS.RA.EL. (he who fought a god). The two departed, and Israel limped into Esau's camp, became the patriarch of Enlil's loyalists, and his tribe became "the Children of Israel".

Joseph, born in 1870 BC, Israel's and Rachael's youngest son, was hated by their half-brothers, whom Israel had with Leah, because of his obsessions with dreams and his interpretations of them. To get rid of him, they sold him to a caravan as a slave. From there, they brought Joseph to Egypt.



*Figure 3: Amenemhet III*

In Egypt, Joseph was bought by the Pharaoh's court as a household slave. After had spent some time in prison due to being falsely accused by the wife of his direct slaveholder to have raped her, Pharaoh Amenemhet III, who ascended the throne of Egypt in 1842 BC, heard the rumors of Joseph's ability to interpret dreams, so he asked for the slave to come before his court.

The Pharaoh had had a dream about seven skinny cows eating seven fat cows and seven scorched ears of grain ate seven healthy grains. He asked Joseph to interpret the dream.

Joseph told him that this meant that Egypt would experience seven years of plentiful harvest and seven years of famine. The Pharaoh was very impressed, and in 1840 BC, he made Joseph the Overseer of Egypt. His job was to store water and grain from the seven good years to use for the seven lean ones.

Just like Joseph had predicted, drought and famine broke out in Egypt seven years later, and refugees from elsewhere headed for Egypt, where the food was. Amongst the refugees were Joseph's own father, Israel (now 130 years old) and his sons, including the half-brothers of Josephs', who had sold him as a slave.

Joseph forgave his half-brothers and thus invited the Children of Israel to Egypt.

For 400 years, the Children of Israel and their descendents prospered and multiplied and became 600,000 in numbers, and a new regime arose, hostile to the Enlilites with whom the Children of Israel were allied, and they took power.

## **5. The Enlilites against the Enkiites of Egypt and Babylon**

The internal fights for power, bloodline domination, and an immature obsession to control others between the different factions of the Anunnaki royalty, cost the lives of hundreds of thousands human soldiers over the course of a few hundred years to come. And of course, the same Anunnaki rulers of their clans, respectively, survived it all, and most of them are alive and well up to this date. But, as I said, their human slaves were not that fortunate.



*Figure 4: Dr. Sasha Lessin*

In this next section below, I am going to directly quote Dr. Sasha Lessin of U.C.L.A., who holds a Ph.D. in anthropology. He has in general been to great help in compressing all the wealth of information written in the books of the late Zechariah Sitchin. Here is Dr. Lessin, word by word:

Marduk gave Hammurabi, his king at Babylon "a powerful weapon, called "Great Power of Marduk", with which he subdued all Mesopotamia, save the Enlilite strongholds of Adad in Assyria and Ninurta in Lagash. In the 12th Century B.C., the Assyrians, led by King Tiglat-Pileser I, conquered Lebanon.

In the 9th century B.C., Adad and Nergal sent the Assyrian king Shalmaneser III with technologically-advanced artillery against Marduk's Babylonians. With these weapons, Shalmaneser prevailed. Then, in 689 B.C. Sennacherib, using, this time, "rocketlike missiles" Adad gave him, sacked Babylon on the pretext that the Babylonians had disappointed Marduk, their erstwhile god. Sennacherib sentenced the Babylonians to seventy years of Assyrian occupation and domination.

Commander Enlil watched Assyria's Sennacherib subjugate Phoenicia, Gaza and Judea.

But Sennacherib--on his own without knowledge of authorization of his Nibiran handlers--attacked Jerusalem. Enlil controlled Mission Control Jerusalem. He zapped the his erstwhile Assyrian slave army with a techno-weapon that killed 185,000 men. Sennacherib fled back to Nineva in Sumer, where he declared his younger son Esarhaddon, his successor.

Sennacherib's older sons killed the King, but the Nibirans hid Esarhaddon. Enlil sent Inanna to Assyria. She disarmed the Ninevan army and destroyed their weapons. Esarhaddon rules, she proclaimed.

Inanna continued protecting Assyria. She losed "an intense, blinding brilliance" on her headgear to blind Enemies of Esarhaddon's successor, Ashurbanipal both in battles in Arabia and in an attack on Marduk's Egyptian forces. Inanna "rained flames upon Arabia."

Enlil decided to end Assyrian power. He let Babylonians conquer Assyria from 614-616 B.C. and sent Babylon's king Nebuchadnezzar II to take Lebanon.<sup>[4]</sup>

## 6. YHVH--the Brutal Mass Murderer--and his Hatchet-man Moses

In this part, I am going to use direct Bible quotes on occasion, to show the character of the Enlil, a.k.a. YHVH, God of the Israelites. Rarely, if ever, have we seen a character in the last 500,000 years of Earth history who has slaughtered more people than this entity alone. Forget Hitler, or any so-called dictator that we know from history books, or from present time events. These people are/were children-at-play in comparison--in fact, can't be compared at all. (And this is the God of Israel, and also the Christian God. If we don't break this "godspell" very soon, humanity is going to be in deep trouble).

In 1650 BC, new rulers, who became the pharaohs of the New Kingdom, conquered Egypt. Pharaoh Thutmose I of this new regime invaded Mesopotamia to the Euphrates River, which was the Enlil's domain. Here was also where Abraham's relatives and their descendents lived. Thutmose expected the Enlilites to strike back, and he feared the Israelites in Egypt, whom had grown, as we know, to the large number of 600,000. Hypothetically, they could take Egypt from within.

The Middle-Kingdom of Egypt, which proceeded the New Kingdom, had promised to honor the Israelites and allow them to stay in Egypt, thanks to Joseph's abilities to save Egypt from seven years of famine and drought. However, the new regime decided to cancel the agreement. So Thutmose I started working the Children of Israel to death and stopped them from breeding. He commanded that every newborn Israelite male should be killed at birth.

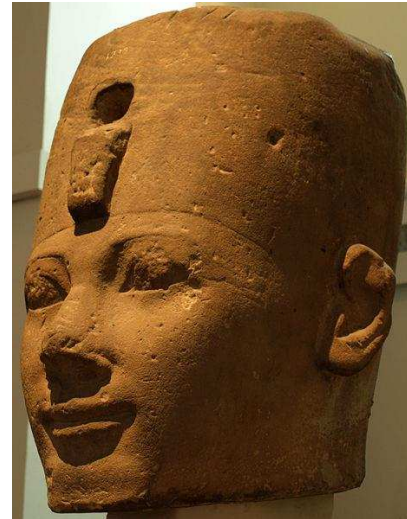


Figure 5: Pharaoh Thutmose I

To save their newborn son, a couple descended from Israel put the boy in a box and let it float down the stream where Thutmose's daughter took a bath. She gave him the name Moses and decided to adopt him. This happened back in 1513 BC.



Figure 6: Amenhotep II

Moses grew up, and in 1482 BC, while Thutmose III intensified hostilities against the Enlilites outside Egypt and the Israelites within, Moses killed an Egyptian overseer who was brutalizing Israelites. The Pharaoh put a death warrant on Moses, who managed to escape to the Sinai peninsula, where he married the daughter of a Priest.

When Thutmose III died and Amenhotep II took over as Pharaoh, he let the death warrant on Moses expire. The Enlil (YHVH) showed himself to Moses as a burning bush and told him to go to Egypt and show his magical powers to the Pharaoh, so that he would free the Israelites.

Moses obeyed and went back to Egypt. However, Amenhotep II was not too impressed with Moses' sorcery. On the contrary, the

Pharaoh decided to triple the work burden for the Israelites. YHVH decided to have the Pharaoh abide by using other means. He therefore engineered a series of plagues, infestations, cattle diseases, three days of darkness and weather abnormalities (such as today's HAARP), followed by the murder of all non-Israelite firstborn children and cows in Egypt--payback for the previous Pharaoh's decision to kill off any first-born Israelite male.

This did the trick, and in 1433 BC, he let the Israelites go.

However, when the mass exodus from Egypt started, Amenhotep noticed that they seemed to be trapped between the desert's edge and the lakes (then the Red Sea), so the Pharaoh sent his chariots to re-capture Moses and his people.

YHVH then used technology to divide the Sea so the Israelites could cross, but when the Egyptians followed, he closed the opening and drowned Amenhotep's soldiers.

YHVH then led his people to the edge of the Sinai peninsula. He gave them food and protected them from enemies. In addition, he had the Israelites kill 3,000 people for refusing to declare exclusive loyalty to him and 23,000 Israelites for having premarital sex<sup>[5]</sup>. Such "crime" was reserved for the promiscuous gods, only, apparently.

YHVH had the Israelites walk through the desert for forty years, until they camped at the foot of Mt. Sinai.

## 7. The Ten Commandments and a Blood-Thirsty God

When they all had camped by Mt. Sinai, YHVH commanded Moses up the mount. Once there, the Anunnaki god told Moses what his rules would be from thereon out to successfully obey him.

The Israelites all agreed to the terms. YHVH landed with his ship on the top of the mount, where Moses was waiting, and spoke with an amplifier to the crowd at the bottom of the mount.

He told them that he, YHVH, was their only God, and no one of the 600,000 people were ever again allowed to speak the name of any other god. He further spoke out all the ten commandments with a full and loud voice. Although many people still know them today (or most of them) by heart since we had them impregnated to us in our childhood, I am going to repeat them all here. Many of them are good rules to follow--just common sense--but we need to remember that they were forced upon the people with the sole intention to have the crowd more easily manipulated and controlled.

My comments are in **bold** (and within parentheses in case this paper is printed in black and white):

1. You shall have no other gods before Me (**sets the stage for Commandment #2**)

2. You shall not make for yourself a carved image--any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth (for he is a jealous god and he will punish the children for the iniquity of their parents, to the third to the fourth generation of those who reject him. For those who love him and follow his commandments, the jealous god will love their ancestors down to the 1,000th generation. **(Remember that these Commandments are still in use and valid in the eyes of the "gods", up until today, and when they return, they count on that you obey them, or this Commandment 2 will apply)**<sup>[6]</sup>
3. You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain (God will not acquit anybody who misuses his name)
4. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy (For six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God; you shall not do any work—you, your son or your daughter, your male or female slave, your livestock, or the alien resident in your towns. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but rested the seventh day; therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and consecrated it. **(Perfect way of making sure people know whom they worship. This is YHVH's unique rule, and when followed, he can see who is his follower and who is not)**
5. Honor your father and your mother **(normally good advice, but also a way to make sure the children listen to their parents, so the worship continues down the generations)**
6. You shall not murder **(only reserved for god and the other gods, whom you are not allowed to mention)**
7. You shall not commit adultery **(see comment on Commandment 6)**
8. You shall not steal **(see comment on Commandment 6)**
9. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor **(again, good advice, but here used to keep the sheep in their fold. As little conflicts as possible makes it easier for "God")**
10. You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor's **(see comment on Commandment 9)**<sup>[7]</sup>

The "god" also declared that he wanted women and children subjugated to male family heads. Right there, the Enlil created the man dominated society, which has been played out ever since that day. The Enlil knew that the power to break out of YHVH's prison laid with the Female Energy (emotions and an open heart chakra), and he feared that if women, who usually carry more female energy than men, he wanted to suppress this energy, again to be able to control us more easily. Today's "women's liberation" in the 60s and 70s had nothing to do with equality between sexes, but was a Rockefeller instigated and sponsored program to make women become more like men--the ultimate suppression of the female energy and to break up the family structure, which they know is very powerful.



YHVH had prepared stone tablets to give to Moses. They were inscribed on both sides, emphasizing his Commandments. For forty days, up on the mount, YHVH/the Enlil showed Moses how to build a temple--he even showed him a scale model. He also gave Moses a model of the box--the Ark of the Covenant) to put the stone tablets in. The Ark also had, beneath the tablets, a receiver (sporting 2 gold cherubs), so the Israelites could voice-message him and get his "Yes" or "No" answers. He appointed Moses' son Aaron and his sons as Priests (magicians) and specified protective clothing they needed to wear when they approached the Ark to avoid radiation poisoning. However, man is curious, and later on, people couldn't help themselves but trying to look to see what was in the Ark. For this "high crime", YHVH killed 50,000 people in Bethshemesh<sup>[8]</sup>.



Figure 7: The Ten Commandments

Aaron was deeply worried about his brother, who'd been up on the mount for over a month and feared he was dead, so he tried to attract the Anunnaki's attention by building a golden calf, a symbol of the Enlil/YHVH, to send out a signal to him, as he dared not go up and see. But when Moses finally came down, he got infuriated over the calf, so he killed the builders, and in his rage, destroyed both the calf and the stone tablets (in his effort to have his people follow the 2nd Commandment, Moses instead broke the 6th Commandment, something that's rarely talked about within religious groups).

YHVH raged as well, and threatened to abandon the Israelites. However, after a while he "cooled his jets" (pun intended) and produced a "pillar of cloud" in front of Moses' tent, and from a spaceship (called a "Kabod") inside the cloud, YHVH broadcast that he forgave the Israelites for the calf and told Moses to engrave new tablets. Apparently, he was not at all angry at Moses for have destroy his carefully designed stone tablets and killed some of his own people, but gently just told him to create new ones. It was apparently also a non-issue that Moses played "God" and broke the Sixth Commandment. It took Moses an additional forty days to create new tablets, spending that time together with YHVH on the mount. During all these days, Moses was not allowed to see his God's face. When he returned to his men, Moses glowed with radiation from being exposed to YHVH's shuttlecraft.





Figure 8: Moses destroys the stone tablets.

Moses died, perhaps due to the effects of radiation, and his general, Joshua, who had YHVH's knowledge of astronomical events and weapons, conquered much of Canaan for YHVH, immediately breaking Commandment 6 with his God's blessings. To aid in the process, YHVH killed 120,000 men and enslaved 200,000 women and children. While he was at it and his adrenaline was still working overload, he also had 1 million Ethiopians murdered. All together, YHVH, the Enlil, with his horrible techno-weapons and engineered plagues, killed 10,000 Canaanites and Perizzites, and 10,000 Moabites<sup>[9]</sup>.

The defenders of YHVH often say that the people he killed were "evil" and that they deserved it. That, to me, does not resonate at all. Even when some of the pharaohs acted out on the Israelites, they repeated what the Anunnaki had given them in form of genes (DNA), and not the least, from the "gods" own behavior: destructive action → revenge → destructive action → worse revenge, in an endless, immature to the extreme, cycle. What kind of gods are they? I am not justifying what some of us humans did and do under the influence of these immature gods, but I am just saying there are logical explanations. The genes which include traits like murder, rape, revenge, jealousy, service-to-self behavior, and more, would most probably not be dominant traits in many people on Earth if it wasn't for them. Some people still look up to these gods, but for what reason? Here on Earth, today, there are millions of people who are much more advanced than they are, in the sense of maturity and spiritual evolvement. Hold your heads high, humans, because every day most of us are doing good deeds for self and for others, *in spite* of the negative and degraded genes that were implanted in us. This shows we have something very admirable, honorable and desirable--we have strong, loving hearts! And this we can't thank the Anunnaki for. We are who we are (when at our best) in spite of them.

But have faith, people of Earth who have been waiting; this merciful "god" and all his merry fellows are soon coming back to spread their enlightenment and blessings over us. *Have mercy on us all!*



Figure 9: YHVH appeared in a "Pillar of Cloud"

---

**Notes:**

[1] Michael Telling: *"Slave Species of the God"*, p.116.

[2] Zechariah Sitchin (1995): *"Divine Encounters"*, p.288 *op. cit.*

[3] *"Story of Isaac"*, song by Leonard Cohen , Jewish poet, songwriter, singer, and performer , from the album *"Songs From a Room"* (1969), *op. cit.*

[4] Dr. Sasha Lessin, *"Enki Speaks"*, Essay 45: *Enlilite Power Grows Against Enkiite Egypt and Babylon*.

[5] *Exodus 32:26-28; Corinthians 10:8.*

[6] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ten\\_Commandments](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ten_Commandments)

[7] These Commandments are the ones used in Exodus 20:2–17, and not in Deuteronomy 5:6–21, who are similar, but differ slightly in wording.

[8] 1 Samuel 6:19 (there are other versions of what the Ark of the Covenant *really* was/is, and one of them, which seems quite plausible, will be discussed in my forthcoming papers in the "Second Level of Learning").

[9] Judges 1:4, 3:28-29; Michael Tellingier (2006), "*Slave Species of God*", p. 173-191.

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk \**):

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C**: Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.invisionzone.com/>

## (Genetic Engineering Section)

# Anunnaki Paper #5: Discussing the Anunnaki Papers

*by Wes Penre, Sunday, April 24, 2011*

---

### 1. Abstract

Before you start reading this paper, you either need to know Zecharia Sitchin's work pretty well already, or have studied my previous [Anunnaki Papers #1-4](#). If not, this paper will not make much sense, because the discussion herein is mainly about conclusions, questions, and comments around Sitchin's work, and the significance of the Anunnaki influence on our human past, present and future. So, if you haven't studied this subject previously, I strongly suggest you get familiar with it before you continue any further.

### 2. The Accuracy of the Sumerian Cuneiform Clay Tablets

The first thing we need to understand when we read Sitchin's work is that he translated the Sumerian tablets into modern language, drew his conclusions and found the coherency in it. That's all he could do. The tablets were written some 5-6000 years ago, by the end of the era of the Anunnaki's 450,000 years reign, or more, on Earth.



*Figure 1: A Sumerian Clay Tablet*

you continue reading:

The Sumerians were able to write down what was happening to them in their own lifetime and perhaps a few generations back and still get it fairly accurate, but anything that goes further back than that is hearsay. In other words, whatever happened before that was told to them by the Anunnaki themselves. It means that it could be altered to fit the gods. After all, they wanted to make sure that humans respected them and followed their orders. Some of the tablets could also have been written by them, or human scribes, with the intention to mislead. Anything is possible here, so please keep your mind very open when

Much of the information the Sumerians relied on, beside what the gods told them face to face was the teachings that came out from Ea's secret society, The Brotherhood of the Snake (or The Brotherhood of the Serpent). This first secret society on Earth is the father of all secret societies that followed, and albeit we may not always know what the secrets are at the top of organizations such as



Freemasonry, the OTO, the Rosicrucian's, etc., we can assume that most of them have to do with the ancient gods, their knowledge in magic and the structure of the Universe (as they knew it), and the return of the gods. The information has been passed down through all these generations.

There is way too much evidence in Sitchin's, and other similar researcher's work to discard them. Other such researchers that should be mentioned are, William Bramley, Erich von Däniken, Robert Morning Sky, Andrew Thomas, Maurice Chatelain, Harold T. Wilkins, Peter Kolosimo, Serge Hutin, W. Raymond Drake, and Jacques Vallee. Albeit, Sitchin has his debunkers, such as Mike Heiser<sup>[1]</sup>; at the end of the day, Sitchin still holds water. Some of what Sitchin claimed happened in the past has been verified by modern archeologists. Besides, they also correspond, and build upon, other ancient, sacred scriptures, including the Bible. His work is also backed up by most metaphysical sources, through channeling and by other means.

However, the Sumerian Scriptures are telling only parts of the story, and are concentrating on certain areas of the planet, such as Mesopotamia, Egypt, South America, South Africa, Babylon etc. And like we mentioned earlier, it's all from the Anunnaki's perspective.

Another reason to give credit to Sitchin's work is because the gods are still here, and those from the home planet (Nibiru) are returning on their 3,600 years cycle, approximately around 2060-2095. More about that later. I have already mentioned the LPG-C being in direct contact with the Nibiruans, but they are not the only ones. There are more people who have had face-to-face (Close Encounter of the 5th kind) with these beings, something we are also going to cover in depth later on.



*Figure 2: Orphan Planet*

Another question readers may have whether it's possible for planets to float around in space, like Nibiru did, before they are caught up by the gravity from a star system, please read this article from NASA: [http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/18may\\_orphanplanets/](http://science.nasa.gov/science-news/science-at-nasa/2011/18may_orphanplanets/)

### 3. Dr. Michael Heiser, Sitchin's Main Debunker



Figure 3: Fr. Michael Heiser

Just about everyone who is bringing some significant information out to the public have their debunkers. So also Sitchin, of course.

The most "famous" of these debunker is perhaps Dr. Michael Heiser at <http://sitchiniswrong.com>. He has dedicated a whole website to debunk Sitchin and is also traveling around, holding lectures on this subject and others.

Dr. Heiser is a linguist and claims that Sitchin's translations of the Sumerian cuneiform tablets are utterly wrong. Nowhere, says Heiser, is there any indication that the old Sumerians were talking about a 12th Planet or an alien race. He says that he is an expert in this language and knows what he is talking about. Of course, someone who doesn't speak the old Sumerian language can't verify whether he's correct or not, even when he's

showing his "evidence".

I'm not going to spend much time explaining what Dr. Heiser is talking about; you can check it out on his website if you like. One thing he claims is that Sitchin has made it all up like some kind of science-fiction novel. This is of course not true, and often Heiser doesn't seem to know what he's talking about at worst, or he was not a linguist at all and made wild guesses and put a story together that "seemed to fit" without any credible evidence. When met with criticism, he often gets quite upset and is not convincingly managing to hold his position.

There are NASA videos of the incoming planet; it was in the newspapers in the early 1980s, and as I said, the Anunnaki are even walking among us, seen and encountered by many credible people, including LPG-C. In addition, we have a wealth of channeled information talking about this stuff.

Speaking of LPG-C; when Dr. Bordon became aware of Dr. Heiser's debunking attempts, he emailed him the following response as a comment to Heiser's research. Heiser, of course, never replied:

EMAIL TO MIKE HEISER  
16 May 2011

Good afternoon, Mike. Just visited your blog (The Naked Bible/Eschatology <http://michaelsheiser.com/TheNakedBible/eschatology-discussion/>). Took the



time to read everything you have here, on your other site, The Facade, and borrowed a copy of your dissertation which I also carefully and thoughtfully read.

After some careful consideration of what Sitchin said and did (and the "scholarship" with which he treated us through his Earth Chronicles) and the rebuttals you regaled us all in your websites which you so ably established sound basis in your dissertation, I came to realize two things: (1) the Nibiru phenomenon is that, a phenomenon that has become quite a meme in our culture as your stance and the people sharing their views and feelings on your sites indicate; indeed, throughout the world, and (2) the scholarship that supports or denies the reality of the phenomenon is Biblical and sumero-egyptologic – a fact that makes both sides (yours and Sitchin's) open to claims that both are based upon (a) an interpretation of the historical record, (b) a matter of expertise in ancient near eastern languages, and (c) conclusions, being what they are (hypothetical written "pictures" or models of a phenomenon), can be again highly interpretive of the records treated as data supporting a view through the prism used by the interpreter: Sitchin says "it is," and you say "it isn't."

But the story does not end there. There is, as they say, a "door number 3." This door is the one through which, wittingly or unwittingly, willingly or forced by circumstances, I am walking into this phenomenon. This is the door opened by experiencers who have come in contact with so-called Annunakis. In my case, it occurred when I was ten or eleven in South America, on the Parana River between Brazil and Paraguay, while fishing with my father northeast of Encarnacion, Paraguay. He and I were "picked up" by a triangular six-man craft and, while my father was kept sedated via interesting nonbiomedical means, I was not.

This was the first of three encounters with the same individual who lead the first group on the Parana, and have since assisted the small scientific cooperative that LPG-C has been since the early '90s with very advanced scientific information and the technology with which to get our own by the same, or similar means, they have for apparent eons. They called it the "brilliance," according to Sitchin; we were more mundane in the naming, referring to it as simply "the tank." We've been at it since 1998, when the first of two prototypes were completed, tested, and much to our amazement, found it to work exceeding all of our expectations. The results have been cumuli of information about how nature is and how nature works, from the infinite to the infinitesimal, and presented in some detail and with an historical sense of order on our new and improved website at <http://www.lifephysicsgroup.org>. To wit: we are in process of miniaturizing the key aspects of this apparatus, such that it could be used by qualified scientists wishing to explore the same Nature we did. Oh, the surprises that await them.

And we are not the only experiencers of these who call themselves Sa.a.mi. and you and Sitchin know as Annunaki and fit the bill in appearance for the ancient Annunaki and/or Nephilim (the latter seeming human-Annunaki hybrids). There are others, and there are also others who are quietly pursuing face-to-face benevolent contact with "giants" in several places

(South America, southern Africa, and the Mideast).

In a larger context, there is also an exopolitical framework which is impinged upon by the past (and which is the reason we now all need not scholarship proving one view or another, but rather a model of what we as humans face today and must literally face within 50 to 70 years from now). Whether or not Nibiru is a star or a planet or a comet, all of that is splitting hair. The IRAS pictures did not lie, and the current South Pole Telescope data is showing the incoming as being quite real, and incidentally, proving Jim McCanney's contentions out to be more certain than any fiction I could write (and have written) about. No, Mike, this is not fable, and it is not prehistory.

Let me close this unexpectedly longer note than I intended by simply asking (1) whether or not you've ever experienced a face to face presence with one of these creatures, and (2) what would you do if you could?

Kind regards,  
A.R. BORDON

Bordon also posted a slight variant of the above email on the same date, May 16, 2011, in Heiser's comment section. Bordon sent this in 2001 and is still waiting for a response: <http://michaelsheiser.com/TheNakedBible/eschatology-discussion/>.

#### **4. What About Atlantis and Lemuria?**



*Figure 4: Atlantis*

I feel I need to bring Atlantis and Lemuria into the picture as well. These two ancient civilizations were not mentioned in the previous Anunnaki Papers, and they are not

mentioned in Sitchin's work, either. This doesn't mean that those civilizations did not exist; they did.

According to the Pleiadians, the whole Old Testament of the Bible (the story before the Flood) is all about Atlantis. They say that the Flood actually was the catastrophe that ended it and drowned the whole continent. But how does this interrelate with the Anunnaki and Mesopotamia?

The Pleiadians say on different accounts that Poseidon was the first ruler of Atlantis. They also say (and we know) that Poseidon and Ea (the Enki) are the same being; he was Ea in Mesopotamia, Poseidon in Greece, Ptah in Egypt, and Neptune in Rome; same deity. They also say that Poseidon had Pleiadians connections. This does not correspond with Sitchin's work, but it does with researchers such as Robert Morning Sky and others, including myself, as I've pointed out in previous papers. A faction of the early Pleiadians came back to Earth and supported the Anunnaki in their effort to genetically manipulate mankind.

In Sitchin's books it sounds like Earth is the only planet the Ša.A.M.i. visited, and they can do so because it's close to Earth every 3600 years (one šar). However, this species is not stuck in 3-D and can travel interdimensionally and are using stargates and Einstein-Rosen Bridges to go from one point in the universe to another. This is the most fundamental way of traveling through long distances in space/time. The Ša.A.M.i. are a warrior and a conquering race, and they have invaded other planets, both before and after Earth, as we shall see in the *"Second Level of Learning"*.

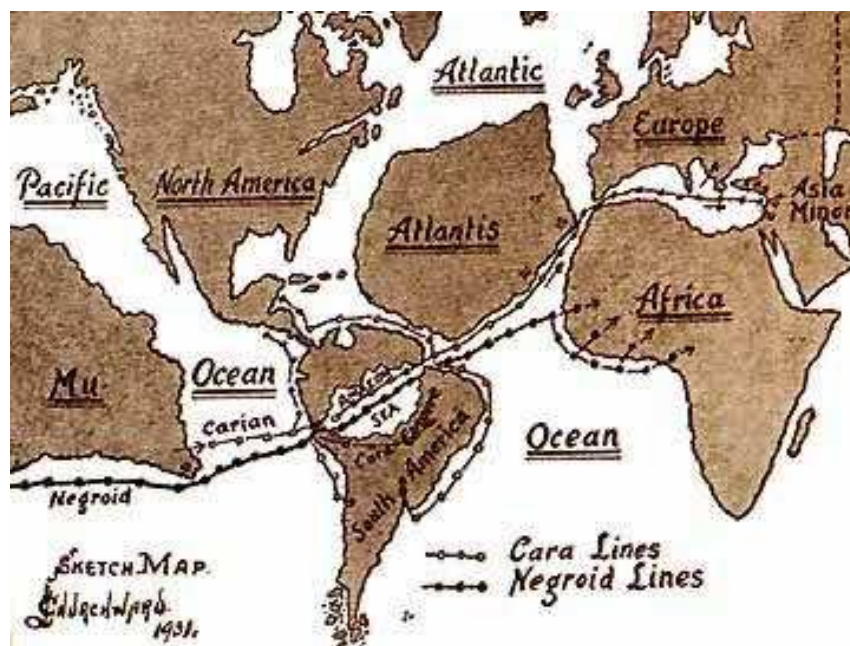


Figure 5: Old world map, including Atlantis and Lemuria (Mu) [source: James Chuchward]

In a sense, Sitchin did *not* exclude Atlantis and Lemuria (Mu) from his writings; he just didn't mention them by name, because the Sumerians didn't; it was a term coined by Plato; they never called these empires Atlantis and Lemuria. The Pleiadians are most probably right when they say the OT is actually describing Atlantis, and the time frame fits. Atlantis went under around 11,500 BC, which

corresponds with the Deluge. However, Sitchin's *"Earth Chronicles"* concentrates almost exclusively on Mesopotamia, Babylon, North- and South Africa, and South America. But what happened in other parts of the world? And were there landmasses in the Atlantic and the Pacific which correspond with Atlantis and Mu? The answer would be a confirmative "yes!" Why? Because ruins of these cities and cultures have been found deep under the oceans. It makes sense that these civilizations died with the Flood. Were the Anunnaki in charge of these two lost continents? It certainly looks like it.

Atlantis as an "archetype" may have also existed in a higher dimension.

There will be a special paper on these issues; only the basic thoughts have been covered here and need to be expanded upon.

## 5. The Mars Findings

In 2007, Sitchin was pointing at new startling features on Mars that were discovered, which support Sitchin's research regarding Alalu being buried there beneath the big face on Mars, which was carved out in his features<sup>[2]</sup>. The following article was released by *"Scientific American"*:

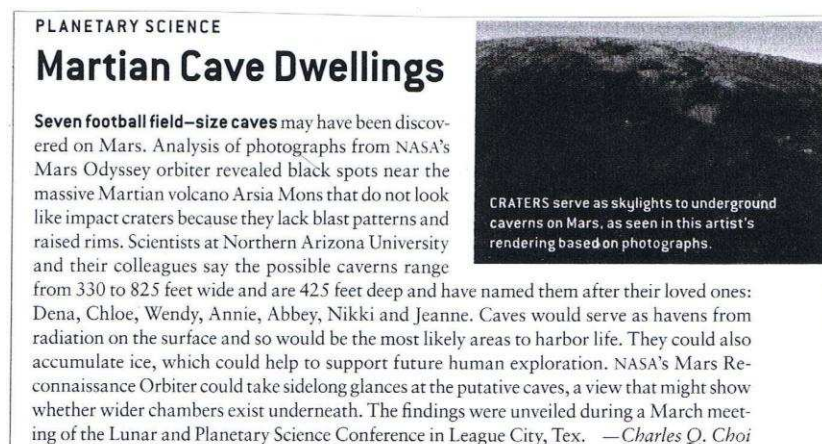


Figure 6: Martian Cave Dwellings (click on image to enlarge)

On the subject of the Face on Mars, Sitchin wrote in *"The Lost Book of Enki"* in 2004 that the face marked the burial place of King Alalu, and the big face with a carved astronaut's helmet, covered a cave where the king was buried, and still probably is, up until this day.

The existence of the big caverns on Mars, topped by shaped rock structures was first written about by Sitchin in 2004, three years previous to when NASA made the discoveries, or at least revealed them.

Sitchin wrote to NASA, who had said in public that they were looking for water on Mars to prove that bacteria exists on the planet, saying, *"where there is water there could be life"*. Sitchin replied:

"To conclude that bacteria might have existed on Mars" (a possibility that would be indicated by the existence of water), I further wrote in my Letter, "will hardly excite the public; what would be exciting and highly significant for mankind's past and future would be to find evidence of intelligent life – beings like us – on Mars. The ancient Sumerians asserted so in their texts inscribed on clay tablets.

Mariner photographs from the 1970's show possible remains of artificial structures (to leave aside the famed Face). To send rovers to find bacterial evidence rather than verify evidence for intelligent beings on Mars, e.g. in the Cydonia region, is a red-herring cover-up."<sup>[3]</sup>

This letter was of course not published by NASA or any other media outlet. Sitchin continues:

But the question remains; Why had NASA persistently avoided on-site examination of the Cydonia area?

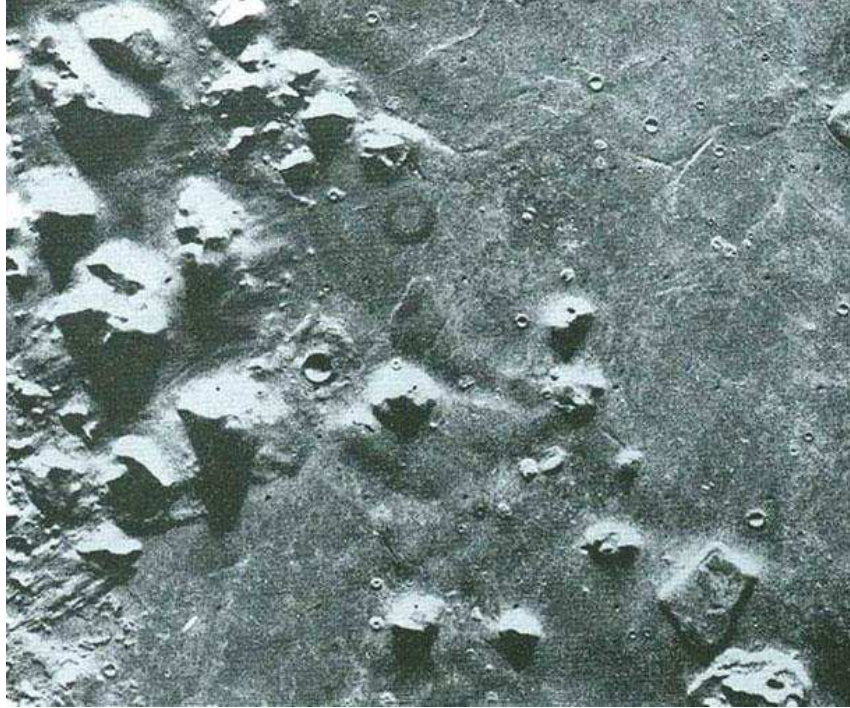
In Genesis Revisited (1990) I reproduced a series of NASA's own photographs, including photo 035-A-72 (Plate "E" in the book) that captured a panoramic view of Cydonia (see below).

There, clearly, the camera captured a rock carved to look like a human face, of a male wearing a helmet (plate "F" in the book) and the remains of walled structures, with two walls forming a right angle (plate "G" in the book).

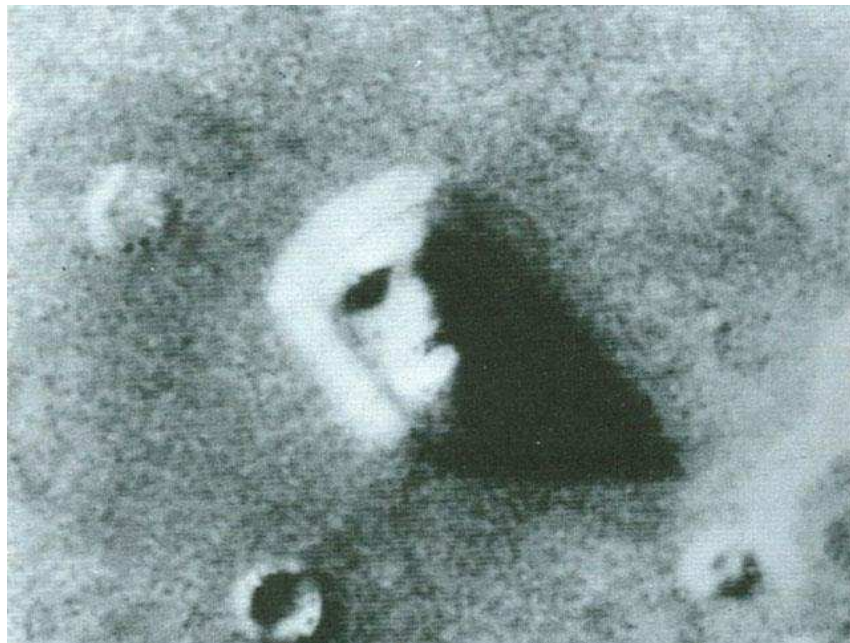
Other NASA photographs reproduced in the book showed a lake shore, a water channel outfitted with piers, the remains of a pentagonal structure, of roads leading to elongated buildings.<sup>[4]</sup>

The photographs Mr. Sitchin is talking about are the following (for enlargement of pictures, please go to the original website at <http://wespenre.com> and the corresponding page; in this case <http://wespenre.com/discussing-anunnaki-papers.htm>):





*Figure 7a: Cydonia -- The Face on Mars and the environs*



*Figure 7b: The Face on Mars (close up)*





Figure 7c: Right angle building structure on Mars

Sitchin continues:

While in my writings and lectures I emphasized the structural evidence, it was the Face that captured the interest and imagination of various individuals and groups. NASA, on its part, ignored all the evidences in its subsequent missions, focusing instead on geology. It was only as a result of a public outcry that NASA finally directed an orbiter, *Mars Pathfinder*, to take a look at the Face – but only after a dust storm that covered most of the planet, and after fiddling electronically with the photographs to end up with a *fuzzy picture*.

(Some of the serious work to uncover the distortions was done by the Meta Research Institute under the leadership of the astronomer Thomas Van Flandern).

Yet, now distorted or not, the fact remains that the unusual rock is still there, and that it clearly showed a human-like face in the 1970's photographs.

My conclusions were and still are that intelligent beings akin to us had been to Mars thousands of years ago. The Sumerians knew who they were: The same Anunnaki from Nibiru who had come to Earth and maintained a way-station on Mars.<sup>[5]</sup>

Shortly after I'd completed this paper, I noticed that Dr. John Brandenburg just released a new book called, *"Life and Death on Mars -- The New Mars Synthesis"*. The synopsis is very telling:

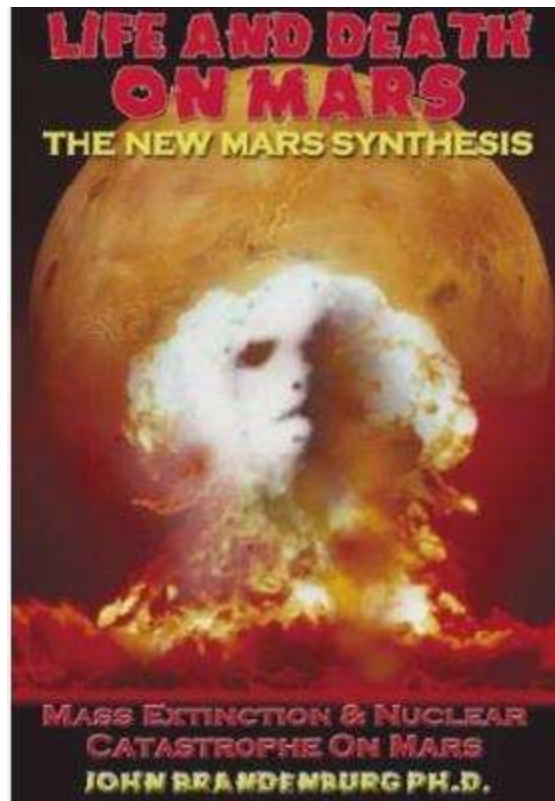


Figure 8: Cover of "Life and Death on Mars" by Dr. Brandenburg.

I spoke with John Brandenburg, PhD who was kind enough to send me a copy of his new book. He has gathered scientific information, mythology, astronomy, and history in a book about the planet Mars that is so completely entertaining that the reader almost forgets the premise of the author - that everything we thought we knew about Mars is wrong. Mars was actually Earthlike for most of its geologic history and held a massive and evolving biosphere much earlier than Earth. Mars cooled and developed millions of years earlier than Earth with oceans and rivers. **Mars was then wracked by a mysterious and astonishing nuclear catastrophe** [Wes' emphasis. This corresponds with the Ra Material, that both Mars and Maldek were destroyed by nuclear weapons, not by being hit by Nibiru moons (in Maldek's case), or by a electromagnetic catastrophe due to another Nibiru passing (in Mars' case)]. We are, biologically and culturally, the children of Mars. We could even be a colony of Mars.

The new Mars synthesis goes boldly where no human has gone before.' On many pages of this book that begins with ancient Egyptian and other culture's perception of the red planet, named for Mars the God of War, and progresses in a well-written way to our current discoveries that were initiated by the investigation of a meteorite from Mars that fell into Egypt in 1928.

What makes Brandenburg's book such a fine read is the manner in which he succinctly traces the history of man from ancient days through the Cold War and the concurrent exploration of space to the photographs of the planet Mars taken by our spacecraft. In the middle of the book are beautiful color photographs of the surface of Mars and its surroundings.

But the drama of Brandenburg's book is his discussion of the nuclear catastrophe that turned the once 'earthlike' planet into a wasteland - going so far as to discuss why we earthlings are biologically and culturally the children of Mars! All of this is so well written that it reads like a novel - and makes the reader wonder if the book is based on the famous Orson Welles 1938 radio show 'The War of the Worlds' that terrified the nation. But the fanciful ideas in this book are followed by scientific data that describe findings on Mars that support Brandenburg's ideas. In the end the author emphasizes that if we are indeed the children of Mars then we should learn lessons from the past and live life more attuned to the possibilities of nuclear annihilation and take preventive measures. Note: I will be talking about Mars at the MUFON symposium using some of Dr. John Brandenburg's excellent data. As John states, "Mars is the forgotten front of Ufology".<sup>[5a]</sup>

As a last note on Mars for now, both L. Ron Hubbard (around 1952)<sup>[6]</sup> and the Pleiadians<sup>[7]</sup> have said there were bases on Mars, both used as implant stations (Hubbard), and genetic engineering to a large extent (Pleiadians). So there may have been more going on on Mars than even Sitchin has acknowledged, or were aware of.

## 6. The Frequency Prison

In the Sumerian cuneiform tablets, they say the gods were always afraid we were going to challenge them. Therefore, they didn't want to give us either from the Tree of Knowledge or the Tree of Life; the reason being that if humans were given from the Tree of Knowledge, they might want to figure out the Tree of Life. As soon as someone made the least efforts in this direction, the gods (especially Nammur) immediately interfered.

### 6.1 Reptilians and Giants

We have discussed earlier whether the Anunnaki were Reptilians of humanoids, so we are not going to detail that discussion here, in particular, but there are a few more thoughts on this that are worth mentioning, because in an upcoming paper, my interview with Michael Lee Hill, will tell the story how he met with Anunnaki, who could evidently shape-shift from human to reptilian form. I happened to stumble upon something in the Ra Material the other day, which may tie into this.<sup>[11]</sup>

The collective consciousness of hyperversals<sup>[\*]</sup> calling themselves Ra, are giving another plausible answer to the reptilian question in one of the channeling sessions<sup>[12]</sup>. They say that the Anunnaki had an encounter with the Orions while they were still here on Earth, genetically manipulating mankind. They came here, and among other things, mated with the Anunnaki to create a larger and stronger race, which was intended to become the new rulers of Planet Earth. The offspring became what Ra calls the "Anak", which of course is the same as the Anakim<sup>[13]</sup>, who were giants; half reptilian and half hominid. These Titans then fought a war against the ruling Anunnaki in an attempt to take over<sup>[14]</sup>. According to the Sumerians, these Titans didn't all look the same. Breeding Orion Reptilians with hominid Anunnaki resulted in weird mutated offspring. Some Giants had six toes and six fingers, others

had three or more arms, others had even weirder distortions<sup>[15]</sup>. However, there are those saying that some of the Anunnaki had six toes and fingers fingers, too, as did other Giants, not related at all to this hybrid group.

Sitchin mentions these hybrids as well, but vaguely says that these giants (or Titans) were mistakes in the Anunnaki's genetic experiments, but doesn't mention the Orion connection, probably because it was not clearly noted in the tablets.

One thing to remember in our thirst for knowledge is that, to expand our consciousness it's not necessary to grasp everything there is to know. The logical mind is always wondering and pondering over things it doesn't understand. It is the unconscious mind that knows, and it's not "logical" in our terms, but non-linear and Multi-D.



Figure 9: Giant Skulls from a museum in Lima, Peru (were some of them Titans?)

There were other giants than the Titans on Earth in ancient days, but from reading Sitchin's books, we must assume that many of the giant stone monuments were built by giants; some of them of enormous stature. Like the Pleiadians say: *"if you see something big was built, you can make sure it was built by people of impressive stature. Big things were built by big people"*<sup>[16]</sup>. Or, as they say about today's visitors: *"if you see a giant spaceship in the sky, it's not controlled by small people"*<sup>[17]</sup>.

## 6.2 Stuck Inside a Radio Station

Think of everything that exists in a Universe as energy. It's everywhere, and it's all that is in a physical universe. It all starts with "thought", and thought is what creates

energy. There is consciousness in everything from intelligent beings to galaxies, nebulae, stars, planets, animals, plants, rocks, a grain of sand, microbes, atoms, electrons, quantum particles, subquantum particles and beyond. All this put together is "God", or All That Is, manifesting Itself in a physical universe. Everything is connected on a deep subquantum level, as we have discussed in earlier papers. However, things in the universe vibrate on different frequencies, depending on its level of consciousness. A stone is not vibrating on the same frequency as a human.

We, homo sapiens sapiens have our own energy field when a soul enters a body on Earth. Depending on the consciousness of the soul and the genetic body and its bloodline, a certain person will vibrate on a certain frequency. This frequency may change during the lifetime of the person. The frequency will either lower or increase depending on the person's experiences and ability to solve problems and recognize learning experiences and actually learn from them.

Many researchers are talking about a radio, which is a great metaphor for how this works. If we turn the knob on the radio to a certain frequency band, we get a certain station we can listen to. But whatever is on that station can only be perceived by the ear as long as the knob is still at the same location. If we turn the knob, the radio station is going to have distortions, and then it will disappear and we will soon tune into another station. However, the previous station is no longer audible.

Same thing with us; we are stuck on a certain radio station and within this frequency band we emit and receive information. What is outside this small band can't be perceived by most humans. Still, a big part of humanity think that our frequency band is all there is. Do the same people believe that one "rock-n-roll channel" is the only channel on a radio, too? No, most would agree that it's natural to have many radio and TV stations and they would not think it's strange to change frequency bands. Why wouldn't the same apply to us humans?

The Multiverse is extremely rich on intelligent life and so-called aliens. Most of them (at least those who can space travel) are much more advanced than we are and look upon us as little kids who are trying to grow up; dangerous kids by the way. These aliens have a much wider frequency band they can operate within, and thus their realities, and how they perceive the Multiverse differs quite substantially from our own. We are like ants running around, not seeing what humans are doing all around them; we wouldn't be able to see many of these ETs even if they stood before us, because their frequency is so much different. They are often multi-dimensional and can thus operate on several radio stations at once, while we are stuck on one.

How come then that we are so limited? Some say it's because we need to evolve and raise our frequency, one by one, to be able to bleed through to other stations close to ours (different dimensions).

Others say, however, that Earth is preset to a certain station, and as long as we live on Earth, we can only operate within that frequency range. We can reach its upper levels, but to expand from there, we need to continue our journey somewhere else. If this is true, it would explain why the Anunnaki are depicted in a certain way by the Sumerians, and are viewed in another way by some people who meet them today and get a glimpse of their real selves. Are higher, inter-dimensional beings using avatars when they enter our 3-D reality, while they actually locate somewhere else, looking somewhat different than the avatar they have created to better being able to



mingle with the population already inhabiting a certain planet? The "Avatar" movie, in this sense, is pretty interesting if we reverse the plot to make the humans who transfer their consciousness into the Avatar, aliens. Thus, aliens can walk around on Earth in any city or be in top positions within governments without being detected (which we know is the case. More on this later). Similarly, some (like the Pleiadians, David Icke, James of the WingMakers site and others) say that this is the limited frequency band we are living in.

On the highly multi-dimensional level, ETs work with imperatives; they decide as a species what their goals are and in a combined effort they work on accomplishing them. The difference is that it's all in the open; the communication is telepathic and topological (the ability to hold several communications at once, store them in memory [like a RAM computer memory] while holding another conversation with someone else, and then picking up on a previous conversations without losing the thread. You can also have multiple conversations going simultaneously with different people. This can be done by humans; some humans, such as the members of LPG-C, are already doing it when communicating with aliens).

The Pleiadians, who are still working with the Lyrans and other creator gods from the cosmos to create (and recreate) the Living Library, say that when the Founders came up the prototype for homo sapiens sapiens, before the Anunnaki came and distorted their project, they had already put a code into our DNA, which will activate in many people now, during the nano-second<sup>[\*]</sup>. This activation will help us taking the leap from being 3rd Density linear thinking, to become multi-dimensional again.

Then, there are those who would agree with much of the above, but believe we are stuck in a hologram and a time-loop (see David Icke's work as an example), and we need to realize this first, before we can become multi-dimensional. Icke is showing his evidence of this in his new book: *"Human Kind, Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More"*. Here he elaborates that this hologram is created from the Moon. James of the WingMakers, in his interview with Project Camelot in 2008<sup>[18]</sup>, has a similar viewpoint, although he doesn't mention the Moon as being the source of projection.

The WingMakers option has been discarded by the Life Physics Group, who are saying that the way James of the WingMakers is describing how we are imprisoned in 3-D is an impossibility and can be disproved by general physics. If they are correct, that also more or less rules out Icke's theory as well. In addition, the LPG-C are telling me we are definitely not stuck in a time-loop, and they can tell by practicing ENS (Extra Neuro Sensing, their advanced form of remote viewing) that this is not the case.

Furthermore, they are not very pleased with Barbara Marciniak and the Pleiades. They say that these metaphysical sources are often correct when describing the big picture, but don't know the dynamics. When I bring up DNA with Bordon and mention the Pleiadians in the same breath, he gets quite agitated and tells me that it is disinformation and dangerous, because it misleads people to think that we are developing towards regaining some original 12 strand DNA, which was to a large degree deactivated by the Anunnaki to be better able to control us. He says this is simply not true. The Anunnaki did not deactivate our DNA in this fashion. First he said it's impossible to do so, but then elaborates on it and says that even *if* it was possible, the deactivated "strands" would "grow back" within 10 generations or so.



The Pleiadians, on the other hand, who have never mentioned the LPG-C in their lectures, from what I know, say that even the most advanced scientists today don't know everything about DNA. DNA is not only physical, but expands to the metaphysical planes and further throughout the Multiverse. Bordon then goes on, attacking Marciniak in person in a way that makes me think we are not talking about the same person. I think he may have her confused with somebody else, because he treats her like if she was a scientist, which she is not. He also tells me he has met Marciniak and blasted her, and she hasn't talked to him since. Curiously enough, Bordon is telling his readers in his essay "The LINK", p.40, that we humans (including scientists and himself) know very little about DNA. So here he goes from being humble (2007) to arrogant to the extreme in 2011 during his sessions with me.

Sometimes we need to listen to our brains, and in that capacity LPG-C, with Dr. Bordon as a contact person, has been of great assistance, but sometimes we also need to listen to our hearts. When I do the latter and use what I have been taught intellectually by Dr. Bordon, I have come to the conclusion that the Pleiadians are right about DNA. In the broader perspective it is making all the sense in the world, while the cutting edge science, as far as I understand it (which is limited to say the least) does not explain what I am looking for. If the future proves me wrong, so be it, but my personal take on this is that it is science that eventually will catch up with the metaphysical information, something that has happened a hundred times before.

We will talk much more about 12 strand DNA, in both the First and Second Levels of Learning, and I believe that the reason the DNA is not adjusting itself after 10 generations is because we are held in a frequency prison, just like Icke, the Pleiadians, the Guardians, and the WingMakers (among others) say, and thus we can't receive the encoded light from cosmos needed to develop our "junk" DNA. Scientists don't know the beginning of what DNA is, and just recently they have started understanding that there is much more to it than they thought. If so, why would it be so outrageous that our metaphysical sources are correct? After all, they are often far more advanced in their thinking and awareness than we are.

I have contacted Bordon on the DNA subject, and in reply, he sent me a copy and paste of the Wikipedia explanation, more or less, of what DNA/RNA is, which is the mainstream scientific version of it, which I feel, without claiming to at all being a scientist, is very limited and rigid. DNA is fluid and changes accordingly to our thoughts and beliefs, and foremost, our *awareness*.

Later on, someone else, who is very respected in the UFO field, being an engineer, posted something on DNA which upset Bordon quite a bit, and he told me that. I explained to him that people don't understand, logically, what DNA is because the explanation out there is often very scientific and hard to understand, even for highly educated people. So, instead of being frustrated, I suggested Bordon write a simplified article on DNA/RNA that we all can understand. I wanted to give him a chance to do that to see how his version taps into that of 12 strand DNA (if at all, or if he had something enlightening to contribute on this subject). Bordon thought this was an excellent idea, and that he was willing to do this, but he never did although I reminded him.

The Pleiadians say in Barbara Marciniak's book, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*:

...The human experiment has had one radio station on for 300,000 years. Same old tunes! The human experiment was unable to turn the dial and hear a different band, so the same frequency was broadcast. **This created a quarantine** [*emphasis not in original*]*--a sealing off of this planet.*

The creative cosmic rays sent by Prime Creator and the Original Planners pierce through this frequency shield. They bombard Earth. However, they must have someone to receive them. Without a receptacle, these creative cosmic rays would create chaos and confusion. You, as members of the Family of Light, come into this system to receive these rays of knowledge. You then disseminate the knowledge, the new lifestyle, and the new frequency to the rest of the population to alter the entire planet.<sup>[19]</sup>

There is of course no doubt that they are talking about us in regards to the Anunnaki DNA manipulation 300,000 years ago, which eventually resulted in homo sapiens sapiens (there is subsequent information from these beings throughout the years where they name the Anunnaki as being the ones orchestrating this). They also present a solution how to break the quarantine, which was set up by this alien force, who interfered with the plans for the Living Library, much of what I subscribe to myself as we shall see.

Look at Einstein and Newton; their conclusions were held as true for quite some time, but are today questioned by scientists who are changing the current worldview, claiming that their new ideas are the truth of how things work. However, we need to keep in mind that Einstein and Isaac Newton were rogue scientists once as well.

## 7. Gold for Longevity

The Ša.A.M.i. inhale gold like some humans are inhaling cocaine. The reason they do this, apparently, is to increase their lifespan. As mentioned earlier, they use gold extensively for this purpose when off-planet (Nibiru) to compensate for the increased speed of time on most planets, which have a faster orbit around their suns, respectively, than Nibiru has. However, not only does gold seem to have an addictive side effect on the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki, but there are also indications that it may turn them more into machines/cyborgs.

The Ša.A.M.i. are not the only ones who are using gold for longevity; so were the Orion Queens, apparently, and this may be where the Ša.A.M.i. got the idea from.

Researcher "Elana" says:

However, they were unaware that the necessary 'high spin' state was actually diminished by their heavy metal implants that further bled capacitive charge from their bodies. As they became increasingly 'cyborg', the males in particular, quite literally lost their 'Fire'. The eventual rebellion by the patriarchal cyborg, allied with the Orion unwinged forces, overthrew the domination of the Dragon Queens, and the vengeful pogroms decimated the great houses. A remnant escaped with precious genetic material and a few remaining children the Diaspora spreading throughout the universe.<sup>[20]</sup>

## **8. Dr. A.R. Bordon's Close Encounters With the Ša.A.M.i. and the Forming of "The LINK", Annual Meetings with Extra-Terrestrial Groups**

It is time that we talk a little bit about Dr. Bordon's own encounters with the Ša.A.M.i., which happened twice in his early life, before he started meeting them and a lot of other alien races at least annually, off-planet and on-planet, to discuss humankind's future and more. As you can see, he mentioned his encounters briefly in his email to Dr. Heiser (see *Section 2* above).

I think it's important to give a little background on this amazing man. It is my impression that Bordon and the rest of his team are serious and are doing what they're doing in strong attempts to help mankind, although I may not agree with everything they are suggesting when comes to the future of mankind.

However, it may be of interest for the reader to know a little bit about Bordon's background, because LPG-C will most probably play a big part in humanity's immediate future. So let's start with an official piece of biography taken from one of his articles on my own blog:

A. R. Bordon is a retired itinerant scientist, traveling the roads of America in search of people talented in extended human functions. He is a former deputy director of a corporate research centre, former executive director of the American Association of Remote Viewers, and contributing writer to a couple of blogs, one Spanish language website and a Portuguese (Brazilian) website. He is also author of FIREBALL, a science fiction novel, and of over twenty-five screenplays and teleplays. In the early 90s, he was also instrumental in the formation of a scientific cooperative that does research in extended human functions, interface with extraterrestrials, and other anomalies. Since his retirement in 2001, he has devoted himself full time to writing, as editor of Foundation Reports in Life Physics, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>-- and is traveling the USA. (source: <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/07/29/extraterrestrials-on-earth-a-challenge-we-can-no-longer-ignore/>)

I don't know a whole lot about Bordon's background, but what he has told me, aside from the above, is that he was born in 1946, and when he was 10 years old, in 1956, while on a fishing trip with his father, who was working for the government, they were both abducted by ETs. They were taken onboard a spacecraft and met with tall, Caucasian beings, some of them 7 feet or taller, and bearded. He came to know them as the Ša.A.M.i., inhabitants of Nibiru. They sedated his father so he wouldn't remember the details from the abduction, but they let the young boy keep his memories intact; all according to Bordon (this was long before Sitchin released his first book, *"The 12th Planet"* in the 1970s). On a few different occasions, Dr. Bordon revealed to me that it was through his encounters with this Ša.A.M.i. group that he got in contact with the present King of Nibiru.

I have asked him about more details from this meeting with the Ša.A.M.i., but he is very reluctant to tell, which is his choice, and something I respect.

Then, in 1981, 25 years later, he had another encounter in Florida, now at the age of 35, this time with 3 Anunnaki who were stationed here on Earth.

At one point of another, he had a third encounter, where he, from my understanding, met with the King again. It was not Anu, but the new King, who has taken over after Anu had stepped down some time in the 1400s AD, something we will discuss in the "*PFC Papers*" (Present and Future Challenges Papers) soon. It's not clear exactly when Bordon's meeting with the King of Nibiru took place.

I have discussed with Bordon the intentions of the Ša.A.M.i. a few times, and although he expresses doubts regarding their true motives, he told me that in his encounter with the new King, the two made a bond with each other which will not easily be broken. In other words, they became fiends. This to me sounds suspicious at best and dangerous at worst, taking into account that Bordon is now working with a faction of Ša.A.M.i. to make humankind sovereign. Bordon stresses that he was allowed to have full memories from his encounters, but the question is, did he really? Or was he made to believe that he had full memories, had screen memories implanted, and perhaps had thoughts implanted which would keep him connected with this faction of the Ša.A.M.i. with intentions to be used in the future? How can he be so sure it didn't happen that way? If he says he's sure, I can't say he's wrong, but it's normal alien abduction procedure, after all, so why would Bordon be immune to this? It sounds like a thing to do if they want to use him in the future to perhaps create something like LPG-C and prepare for their return.

So, the abductions, and another very interesting (albeit private) incident that happened to him, that I can't go into here, but which also potentially involved the Ša.A.M.i., Bordon started what he calls "a very advanced physics group" in California together with other renegade scientists, to become LPG-C. For almost 20 years as of this writing, this group has now researched and built a model for our entire Multiverse, which they call the Unum, and have also been meeting annually (and sometimes semi-annually) with this ET off-planet group called The LINK for many years. In all meetings, minutes were taken, so they are on record. I have taken part of the synopsis from the last meeting in December 2010 - January 2011, and it's very interesting to say the least. A few things from this meeting, which I am allowed to reveal, will be embedded in my PFC Papers.

My research, as we shall see in the PFC Papers, strongly makes me believe that Bordon and his team are working on a mission they are convinced being of uttermost importance for humanity's future, but my deep suspicion in regards to the Ša.A.M.i. intentions when comes to Earth makes me object to LPG-C's willingness to work with this Ša.A.M.i. group. When he wrote the "The LINK" essay in 2007, he was in a healthy way suspicious about their motives and said that he and his team "have their antennas up". Even as late as January 2011, he still kept a suspicious mind towards them. Recently, though, in his communications it sounds like that he is more willing to work with at least one faction of this group.

I am not. I have come to an entirely different conclusion regarding the ET issue, which will be presented in the "Soulution Papers", although I think that something like the "3% Rule" would be of interest for mankind, but hopefully with another goal in mind which is keeping Ša.A.M.i. out of the picture, if this is at all possible (which I think it is).

One thing I need to mention here is the fact that very few people are abducted without a previous agreement with the abductors. It may be in this life or in between lives, but there are no coincidences. The Ša.A.M.i. knew what they were doing when

they abducted young, 10 year old Bordon and sedated his father in the middle of a fishing trip out in nowhere land. Not a coincident! The latter happened to be there with his son, but the subject for the abduction was A.R. Bordon. They had plans for him, evidently, and on a soul level Dr. Bordon has agreed to this for any given reason, and this means the Ša.A.M.i. have plans for him. I can't see how it could be any different.

When I have asked Bordon questions about the Working Model that he and his group have developed over the years, he has been happy to provide me with an abundance of information. He always, with no fail, has replied to my emails within 24-48 hours. I always thought this was commendable, considering he is so busy with other things. However, twice I wrote him long emails explaining why I thought he is being used, and how I came to my conclusions, and he never wrote me back. Instead, after being silent for perhaps a week (in both cases) he wrote me, but on a totally different subject, like if my previous emails didn't exist, perhaps hoping I had "forgotten them" and now wanted to redirect my attention.

I've also noticed that when I question parts of his Working Model, like when he says a soul can only be indexed to a certain planet once, and on the same account, I brought up Dr. Michael Newton's afterlife research, based on 7,000 case studies, all telling the same story, and in addition to that also mentioned all the metaphysical beings who, through channeling and sensory data streaming, are telling us exactly the same thing, there is only silence. I gave Dr. Bordon many fair chances to explain, but instead he has ignored my emails. Therefore, I need to make his silence public, for the records.

The LINK meetings, which started in 1990 and have recurred every year since then, began as a small group of participants, with Dr. Bordon and another scientist as the only participants at first, joined in by a few different ET groups, hosted by a Ša.A.M.i. group. Over the years, the numbers of participants have increased to sometimes over 200 members, with representatives from different star systems in our own and other galaxies. Interestingly enough, according to Bordon's essay, *"The LINK"*, page 32, there were *"fifty-seven human contactee/activist groups—forty-two invited members and fifteen observer members"*. He doesn't mention, however, who these human groups are. At the time of the writing of the essay, the human participating groups worldwide was 41 and have possibly increased since then. What he *is* telling us is that these meetings are held by "concerned members" of galactic and intergalactic species that have no direct connections with their governments (nongov.org), but are there as individuals or "concerned groups", who want to discuss intergalactic matters in freedom, and they are particularly here to discuss Earthly matters, because we are a species who potentially is at the threshold to becoming galactic members, but are still facing big problems that need to be solved; problems like our negative use of electrogravity and our destructive oil production.

## **9. LPG-C and the 3% Rule**

The evidence that the Anunnaki were here in our ancient past and genetically manipulated the early humans is overwhelming and can no longer be discarded. Add to this all the present encounters with the same beings (cases I have personally been in contact with) and we get quite a solid picture; not only that these beings existed in the past, but that they are here today as well; at least some of them.

There is also little doubt that this race is a warrior race with a lot of issues. Not to say that we humans don't have issues--I'm the first to admit to that--look at all the wars, all the hunger in the world, power struggles, oppression; the list goes on. Still, we got these traits from the gods, who came down here and mixed their DNA with ours, and in addition, it is unbeknownst to most humans that we are still ruled by ET groups. Moreover (albeit teaching us agriculture and giving us survival tips at times), they are were the ones who taught us warfare.

So, the dark side of this manipulation is that we have their mindset in many ways and we struggle with this up to this day, and that is one reason why it's been so hard to break our patterns, like going to war and use low frequency solutions to problems.

Another thing we must remember is that those we call the Anunnaki, who came down to Earth, were led by two brothers of a royal bloodline from the planet Nibiru. They do not represent the whole Ša.A.M.i. species. It's like sending down Prince William and Prince Harry to a foreign planet (God help us), hypothetically being in dispute with each other over whom should be in power. The majority of the population on Earth are not bad people, and perhaps, the same goes for the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki, but they come from somewhere else and have another mindset as a mass consciousness. Needless to say, Prince Ea and Prince Nammur act like two spoiled children who don't give up until they get what they want, even if it includes killing off their creation (humankind) in the process, and use us in their pointless wars, like as if they have nothing better to do (and likely they don't). Then, when the disputes get out of hand, they are beaming for "daddy" to come and help. When daddy Anu finally comes, after more people possibly have been killed, they blame each other viciously until daddy pads them on the head and asks them to please be nice and stop fighting. Although I say this jokingly, isn't this the picture we get, though?

What is worrisome is that the Kingdom of Nibiru is ruled by either one of these two bloodlines, and the rest of the Ša.A.M.i. obey their King; it's like having a Democratic and a Republican Party; Ea's line being the Democrats and Nammur's being the Republicans. It's much too similar to the power structure and the hierarchy of power here on Earth in present time. We may have elections and different political parties, but the lobbying is intense before an election (just like on Nibiru), and no matter who becomes the President/Ruler, whether it is in the United States or elsewhere, they are of the "bloodline"; and ironically enough, the earthly bloodlines we choose from are just an extension of the Ša.A.M.i. bloodlines (our Presidents being of royal, Ša.A.M.i. blood, which has been proven recently and is well documented on my website, <http://illuminati-news.com>). The same problems continue on from there.

Bordon says that Anu stepped down in the 1400s and left room for a new King, which is Nannar, Nammur's son. This same source says that Nannar was much loved while here on Earth millennia ago, and he is loved on his home planet, but so was Obama here on Earth in the beginning of his Presidency. No longer so, though. I don't see the point in appointing a new King from the same conflicting bloodlines and think that now things will improve a lot.

LPG-C suggests, after have met with this alien group they call "*The LINK*" for decades, that it may, or may not be in our best interest to connect with King Nannar or his representatives (Nannar being the King with whom Dr. Bordon allegedly met, by the way) and work out a solution for mankind for us to (re)claim sovereignty of



our biokind and the planet as a whole. In short, the King, and other alien species as well, joining in on the annual conferences, are concerned about that we, as a species, don't know our imperatives and can't join together in a combined effort to advance our species enough to be welcomed into the galactic societies, because we can't even solve our own problems here on Earth. Although, this being the truth, of course, it sounds like quite a bold statement coming from someone whose species is responsible for our current condition to a large degree, and not only that; the Ša.A.M.i. is still a warrior-like race, as far as I'm concerned. Their attempt to convince us that they are now on a more "spiritual" path is not sitting well with me. I am not trying to put blame elsewhere and suggesting that we should not take responsibility for our own mess--I agree we should--but I think that this time we should do it without the Ša.A.M.i. being involved, and perhaps then we will succeed. I understand that these people most probably will land here on Earth in a near future, but there are solutions which I will go into later.

However, besides from that, according to Bordon, not only the Ša.A.M.i., but the other alien races they are meeting with as well, all being members of The LINK, agree with each other that they want to see at least 3% of our world population (around 192,000,000 people) have set imperatives for what the collective humans want for their race before they will take us seriously and leave Earth, the real estate, exclusively in human hands. Apparently, they believe that if 3% (just like with the famous 100th monkey syndrome), the rest of mankind will eventually follow. This is what LPG-C is now mainly working on achieving.

My own concern is that this whole group of aliens which LPG-C is meeting with, appearing to be of different background and unrelated to each other, could from all we know be part of the same Galactic Federation and not say so to the human representatives. What if they are just manipulating us so that we humans will believe what the Ša.A.M.i. King wants is also what most other aliens in the group agreed to as well? (And if this is the case, they are probably smart enough to have a few aliens on board playing the role of not agreeing, which makes it all seem much more convincing. My guts feeling here is that things are not what they appear to be).

I have tried to get Dr. Bordon to reveal more about the alien species whom attend the LINK meetings so we can do some intelligence work on them to find out who they really are, and more importantly, if they belong to the same Galactic Federation. Bordon is unwilling to do this, possibly afraid that if he does, he will lose his chair in the LINK meetings. This makes me feel uncomfortable, because if ETs are suggesting what we should and should not do with ourselves and our planet, in spite of how good it sounds, they'd better present themselves and give us their "biography". I don't take advice regarding our future from anonymous alien sources. On the bright side, I happen to know where some of these aliens, attending the meetings, come from. I know their star systems of origin, but this information is limited, because each star system can (and often is) populated by more than one species. However, at least it is a lead and something I *will* look into.

To understand LPG-C's concept of the 3% rule as much as possible, it's important that I quote A.R. Bordon directly from his essay, "The LINK", from 2007 (*pp.28*):

The Working Model, an emergent model of what is generally defined as life physics (a physics that includes behaviors of intelligent living organisms on Earth, beginning with homo sapiens), indicates that adaptive behaviors of

such biokinds demonstrate the appearance of such behaviors when 3 percent of its membership demonstrate a change in a particular behavioral set in a given direction. This was originally derived from work with monkeys on the Japanese Kurile Islands, regarding specific behaviors acquired by populations of monkeys inhabiting more than one island, where the behavior was initially demonstrated by one group in one island. Over time, other groups of monkeys began using the new behaviors until roughly 3 percent of the total population of monkeys "learned" to crack nuts in the "new way."

Once three percent of all monkeys, regardless of where they lived, learned to do things in the "new way," it then became a new way of cracking nuts for the entire population. We then started looking for minimum behavioral critical mass for behavior change in other living species, and found them to function on this 3 percent principle. So last year, we began a four-year "3 percent project" of surveys and focus groups in 67 countries worldwide (including the United States and Canada) through a nonprofit foundation. The general objective of this project is to discern whether or not we humans also function by the 3-percent principle in regard to "general connectivity" to each other along specific parameters.

We are interested in finding if at least 3 percent of the people who participate in these scientific field surveys exhibit and manifest patterns of behavioral choices consonant with what we define as "general connectivity." You see, the off-world members of the conferencing group tell us there is such a 3-percent group of humans already. We want to know where, and whether or not the connectivity they speak of to us is related to "conscious group-centered self-serving" behavior that would constitute pragmatic connectivity within the value system of each of the polled groups. Once a 3-percent core of each surveyed group is identified, then these members are invited to focused groups to further learn the depth of the thinking behavior and behavioral choices exhibited as "propensities" through the polling surveys. The "second phase" of the project is due to begin some time toward the end of this year [2007, *Wes' comment*] – that is, the focus groups. Why are we doing this? The answer should be obvious to the reader. We do it because this is an attitude/belief set we can then bring to the conference table as one means of correction of off-world group perceptions of who and how we are. What is interesting and most fascinating is that the numbers are now suggestive that we humans also change on the basis of this 3-percent principle.

Even so, the operative word here is suggestive, because the total polling numbers are but a fraction of the actual 3-percent requirements of the total Earth population – that is, 3 percent of the 6.435 billion human beings estimated to now inhabit the Earth. Three percent of this number would be roughly 192 million souls. Fortunately, there are ways in which to "activate" this number of people once a neurobehavioral pattern is identified, which can correlate with "desirable propensity" general patterns.

We now have powerful reasons to believe these technologies can and should be employed for and our common behalf as core memberships in polled international groups emerge. To what purpose? The Working Model indicates that Earth is a bioconnective planet, such that all of its host of living matrices (the biologies of all living things, including us) have the potential to act in unison, as a single organism with one degree of freedom. That is, all brains of

these detected memberships (regardless of language barriers) can "vote" with their hearts and minds on what is best for all of us. Again, this is a capability possessed by most, if not all, of the off-world groups, so why not us as well? They act in accordance to their imperatives; isn't it about time we started acting in consonance to our own? What these imperatives are we will explore in the course of this book. There are many aspects to what we see them to be. But these, we suggest, are but a mere starting point. I then hope this book will generate discussions in groups who consider what I write here among themselves, with a view of deciphering their own feelings and intellect with regard to what our imperatives are – not what they think they should be, for such would not be an intellectual exercise but a very real act of bioconnectivity and biocommunication across all groups.

Interestingly, it is something like what is suggested here that off-world groups have been asking of us. The emergence of such human biomind would facilitate things in ways the reader could not at this point even imagine. So please lend me your imagination that I may show you with my palette of words what it will do for us. What I am about to paint for you in the rest of this chapter and in Chapter 7 is what is most feared by gatekeepers of contact. Yet, it is a most powerful solution to the advent of a dynamic coherence process across the membership on the aforementioned groups, and thereby a start of a dynamic coherence cascade in the interconnectivity of the human biomind.

It is this very phenomenon we now understand is the purpose of the series of sites left on Earth by the transversal mentioned by Jamisson Neruda in his interviews, the so-called Central Race. Each of these sites, according to the Working Model, are nothing short of brain resonance centers that transform minds through art and music and imagery and a powerful emotive bandwidth.

It is within this dynamic coherence that we must derive the elements of our own imperatives. And it is most unfortunate that the very gatekeepers who most fear this process are the ones who need it most, yet do not understand it because it is not controllable once Frank Herbert's "sleeper" has awakened. All any one can hope for then is that the biomind acting as a single degree of freedom organism does what is best for all of us. Therein lay their conundrum, and our positive expectations as raw hope.

It is my understanding that if we can achieve the 3% rule before Nibiru passes next time (according to LPG-C this will happen some time around 2060-2095), we will stand a better chance to get what we want, instead of agreeing to what the Ša.A.M.i. want for our future. If humanity can stand more or less united, maybe they will listen? At least, this is LPG-C's hopes and plans, something they want us to achieve before the next crossing of Planet X. Would that work? With additional information I have on the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki, not mentioned by Sitchin, tells me that the Ša.A.M.i. are not interested in what we want; it's a waste of time in that respect. They have already planned our future, but in their usual manner, using sophisticated mind control on an already mind controlled human population, it's easier for them if they can make us agree to what *they* want. But like I said, the 3% Rule is still something to consider, albeit with a totally different goal in mind, which will be discussed in the First Level "*Soulution Papers*".

King Nannar's plan, apparently, is for the Ša.A.M.i. from Nibiru to come down with his people here on Earth at the time of the next crossing of Nibiru, gather all the renegade Anunnaki who are still on Earth and give them the option of either start obeying to the Kingdom immediately, or come back to Nibiru, where they will be imprisoned for crimes against mankind. If they refuse both, there will be a war. The Anunnaki leader of the Earth clan will be imprisoned here on Earth in an underground facility for 1,000-2,000 years and then get a trial here. Then, 3,600 years from now, or when Nibiru comes back next time, if Bible prophecy is correct, the leader will die.



Figure 10: Dr. A.R. Bordon

So who is this "leader"? Anyone who's read my papers thus far would say Marduk, and I, too, would say Marduk, if it wasn't for Dr. Bordon telling me a while ago that Marduk died quite recently here on Earth, as did Ningishzidda (Thoth). We don't know where Ningishzidda is buried, but Marduk was first buried here on Earth, but then brought back to Nibiru (probably because his father, Ea, wanted to grant him the right to "come home" to the home planet for his final rest). Bordon says he got this information via his Intel, which probably is from information he got from a Ša.A.M.i. representative during one of the annual meetings with the LINK. Instead, Marduk's sons, Nabu and Gbril have allegedly taken over the post as Lords of Earth.

I am not blowing up this information too much, because I am uncertain of its validity. The Ša.A.M.i. may have reasons for us to believe Marduk is dead. However, if it's true, the two brothers (or perhaps the surviving one, as the Bible prophecy speaks of one person. Still, things can change and prophecy is slippery) will be the ones sent underground for 3,600 years.

What will happen to those who supported Marduk and his two sons during all this time they reigned on Earth, were of the same mindset as Marduk, and perhaps even consciously served him as their King? According to Bordon, when a safe landing of the Ša.A.M.i. can take place, they are coming down to take their own and kill off any and all humans who have been associated with Marduk and his clan. Those who chose the "wrong side" still have time to repent, but if they yet haven't when the Ša.A.M.i. boomerang-shaped ships arrive, there is no time for forgiveness; everyone associated with Marduk and his league will be exterminated and punished down to the 10th generation, whereas those who have been loyal to the King of Nibiru, or avoided to be part of Marduk's team, will be "blessed" down to the 1,000th generation. So the punishment for those directly involved will be death penalty; the only restriction the Ša.A.M.i. law has on death penalty is that a Lord should not kill a Lord (rarely happens) and a King never kills a Lord; unheard of. However, people of lower rank, both on Nibiru and here, apparently can get death penalty. It's been done a lot in the past and is described in Sitchin's books, and it's still being executed on the home planet.

Just for the record; this doesn't mean that everybody who has been working for a Global Elite Companies will be killed; only those who consciously work with Marduk and his clan. However, more people than we might think are part of the Marduk

agenda; many celebrities "signed the contract", business leaders, religious leader, politicians; there are a lot of people who "sold their soul to the Devil" for fame and fortune, drugs, rock'n'roll and women in abundance.



*Figure11: Artist's vision of the Battle of Armageddon*

But humanity is required to take side; either they obey to the Kingdom of Nibiru, or the illegal Kingdom of Earth. That's when people take sides, and as it is presented, I can't see how this would not ignite a huge war; the War of Armageddon. So, the part of humanity who hasn't been wiped out by cataclysms directly related to effects from the incoming Nibiru or from other catastrophes--natural or manmade--will be reduced even more in the Armageddon Wars. If Bible Prophecy is correct, the Lord (Nibiru) will win the war, and the King of Kings (King Nannar) will show himself for the human population for the first time, fair-skinned and bearded, just like Jesus supposedly was, and around 7 feet tall.

Then, when this war is over, King Nannar will come down and announce that he will leave a skeleton crew of his men here on Earth for another šar (3,600 years) to help us with the transition from being ruled by a negative power, so that we can eventually govern ourselves. Then, if we can "stand on our own legs" when Nibiru returns once again, about 3,600 years from now, the Anunnaki will leave us alone for good.

This is the semi-official version given to LPG-C during LINK meetings. The King then will "advise" us to adopt *their* form of government, which is a World King and a democratic set up of government, a little different from the one we have here on Earth. Still, it's going to be a Monarchy. This is what has been insinuated by them. Then, according to Bordon, we don't know how seriously they will push through with their "advice", and if they will actually force us or not.

They are telling us that they feel responsibility for us and that they are not without conscience. Their intentions are to work towards us humans becoming sovereign enough to be self-sufficient and be able to defend our real estate towards intruders from space and elsewhere. All this they will teach us over the next 3,600 years.

LPG-C is, according to their spokesman, probably still, when it comes down to it, ambivalent about King Nannar's solution for Earth. They are still quite suspicious about them and are not yet sure that this is what mankind wants and needs. They are hoping that we can reach some kind of 3% mankind agreement on imperatives for the human race, but if the Ša.A.M.i. come and we have not reached our 3%, meaning mankind is still scattered in the wind, not knowing what we want, what can LPG-C really do? Will they sign up with the Nibiru King? Probably. Bordon said at one point that LPG-C will possibly be ambassadors to the Ša.A.M.i. and the skeleton crew who will be left here on Earth to govern us when all other governments on Earth are defeated (he told me that this was his understanding). The Ša.A.M.i., as Bordon puts it, will "come down heavy-handed", and most, if not all, governments know about this, and it's also written in hidden form in many sacred scriptures. The "*technical assistance corp*" (again Bordon's words) which will be left here on Earth are firmly going to implement what *they* believe is best for us.

However we look at it, and however good it may sound to some people, I can see how the Ša.A.M.i. are bringing down their wars to Earth all over again, and we are stuck in the middle as usual. What guarantees do we have that things will be different this time?

We don't have any, from what I can see. These questions, raised here, are serious ones, and I personally don't buy into King Nannar's solution. I agree with LPG-C, who are very firm with that we need to protect our biology, but in *my* book, figuratively and literally speaking, the Nibiruans are not a species working towards our best interests, but in theirs. They are mainly service to self (STS), not willingly giving up "their" real estate. I truly believe that what they are telling us about letting us be sovereign is disinformation and manipulation on their part.

Another thing to ponder: this alien race is millions of years ahead of us in their evolvment and still I can see people on Earth (and I include myself among them), who can look at life with love and compassion, able to see where that can bring humankind as a whole. This does not seem to be the case with the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki. I see a race who is still quite service-to-self oriented (an "*I'll give you this, but what is in it for me?*" mindset). The last word on this is far from spoken, and I will give this a whole lot more attention before we're done with these papers.

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://www.sitchiniswrong.com/>

[2] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/esp\\_sitchin\\_22.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/esp_sitchin_22.htm)

[3] *ibid. op. cit.*

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5a] Filer's File #19 -- 2011.



- [6] Hubbard. L. Ron, 1952: *"A History of Man"*.
- [7] Barbara Marciniak channeling "The Pleiadians", 1988-2011.
- [8] Penre/Hill correspondence, April 15, 2011.
- [9] R.A. Boulay, 1990: *"Flying Serpents and Dragons -- The Story of Mankind's Reptilian Past"*:  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents\\_dragons/boulay-index-en.htm#menu](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/serpents_dragons/boulay-index-en.htm#menu)
- [10] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>
- [11] <http://lawofone.info/>
- [12] Ra Sessions, 18:14-25; 24:3; 24:5-6.
- [13] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anak>
- [14] Sitchin, Z., *"The War of Gods and Men"*.
- [15] *ibid.*
- [16] Pleiadian Session, December, 2011, CD 2:2.
- [17] *ibid.*
- [18] [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html)
- [19] Marciniak, Barbara, 1992: *"Bringers of the Dawn" pp. 84-85 op. cit.*
- [20] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles19.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles19.htm)

---

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk [\*]):

**Hyperversals**: for definition, see Wes Penre, 2011: *"Science Paper #2: Known Life Forms Within the Milky Way and Beyond"*, subsection 2: *"Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time"*.

**Nano-second**: the time between 1987-2012, when time is speeding up due to our solar system aligning with the Galactic Center (the Central Sun, the Womb of the Mother), which happens every 26,000 years (called One Full Year). During this time, the energies are increasing on the planet, and information in huge quantities are reaching Earth from the Sun and from the galactic Central Sun. Hence, we have the chance to expand our consciousness during this time period in a way that we have not been able to do in 26,000 years.

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #1: The Marduk Issue and the Earth-Bound Anunnaki

*by Wes Penre, Thursday, May 5, 2011*

---

### 1. Abstract

I want to start the first PFC (**P**resent and **F**uture **C**hallenges) Paper with a reflection of the far past hitting us in present time.

First of all I need to make the reader aware of that it's best to read the "[\*Anunnaki Papers\*](#)" before you read this one, or you will most probably be lost in the logic.

Some 4000+ years ago, the majority of the Anunnaki left Earth after had nuked the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah. Marduk, however, who was Ea's eldest son, stayed on Earth with some of his loyal Lords.

Marduk, in the past, married a human female (a crossbreed between Anunnaki and homo erectus), and was therefore forbidden to return to Nibiru; no human was allowed in "Heaven" (although some exceptions were made on occasion, such as Enoch, but otherwise, they were only short visits). So, Marduk had to choose to either keep his hybrid wife and give up his royal status on Nibiru, or abandon his wife and keep his status. Marduk, whom already was angry with his own King Anu and his Council, due to them putting Nammur's bloodline before his own, more or less said, "screw it!" and kept his wife.

However, he never forgot or forgave his own relatives, whom he thought had betrayed him, and he declared war against the Enlilites (the RAM clan), and now Marduk wanted to be the Ruler of Earth. At least, that was better than being no king at all, he thought. So he fought a raging war against Inanna, the female Enlilite; a war which involved using humans as soldiers, dying in the thousands for the cause of two power-hungry Anunnaki.

When the Anunnaki left the planet, Marduk's human wife was since long dead (she did not enjoy the longevity of the gods), but King Anu and the Council did not want Marduk back on Nibiru, due to his rebellious nature. Instead, they left him here on Earth to do whatever he wanted. If he wanted to be the King of Earth, he could "be their guest". But first, the gods nuked the Sinai Spaceport to prevent Marduk access from it, due to his threats to take it over.

Since then, Marduk has been in charge of this planet; or at least a majority of it. He is the force behind quite a substantial faction of what we call "The Global Elite", "The Illuminati", or the "Powers That Be". It needs to be pointed out, though, that he is not the only one in charge. There are other inter-dimensional and dimensional

forces, steering parts of the Global Elite in other directions as well, so the situation is complex (we will go into this in more details soon).

Left on our planet since the gods abandoned it are both Enkiites (Serpent Clan) and Enlilites (RAM Clan), and some of them are still loyal to the Kingdom (the Nibiru Kingdom), while Marduk obviously is not. So, the war between the two Nibiruan bloodlines is still going on here on Earth, and as usual, we humans, are the soldiers. Not very uplifting reading for the young, courageous soldiers, who go to Iraq and other places to fight for freedom, when in fact, they fight the War of the Gods, as almost always has been the case.

This paper will cover the current Anunnaki situation on Earth as we know it.

## **2. The Anunnaki and Their Human Hybrids -- The Global Elite**

The reader, who has followed me this far may wonder; if Marduk and his Anunnaki stayed here on Earth and Marduk is still, after thousands of years, King of Earth (Satan in the Bible), left here to rule for another 3,600 years by "God" (Anu/Enlil) after been cast him down from "Heaven", why all those wars? Can't he just rule all the Nations with an iron fist and thus bring peace, although it's an oppressive peace?

It's not that simple. Humans, also called *Lulus*, breed uncontrollably, and we are soon reaching the 7 billion mark. That's a lot of people to control; especially if you want to do it in secret. The decision to have 7 billion people on the planet at the same time is a divine decision, and nothing Marduk could do much about. What he does with the 7 billion, on the other hand, is another thing.

When we look upon the power structure on Planet Earth today as average human beings, we may feel small, insignificant and helpless. Even if we don't like how we live our lives, we may feel we are "stuck within the system" with no power to change it. Still, the Anunnaki who are still on Earth do not exceed the amount of 300+ individuals, compared with almost seven billion humans. We know that these Anunnaki beings are highly intelligent and advanced (at least technologically and intellectually), and they use a few thousand human hybrids (the Global Elite) to be their CEOs over Marduk's global Empire. They are still in great minority, so they need to control us by some kind of very clever master plan. This is how it's done in general:

1. The Anunnaki keep themselves hidden and pull the strings from behind the scenes. The Ša.A.M.i. have always ruled from within councils, and the Council of 12 was the superior council while the Anunnaki were here on Earth in larger quantities thousands of years ago. The original Council of 12 is no longer, according to a Ša.A.M.i. informant during LINK meetings, the ruling council on Earth. However, in old Nibiruan tradition, Marduk, here on Earth, has set up his own Council of 12, which is now his own Royal Council.
2. They use the purest hybrids on Earth; some of them being direct descendents of the old Anunnaki Lords in the ancient past. The purer your bloodline, the more power you are delegated. These hybrids are put in charge of politics, business, education, media, entertainment, banking and think tanks, to name a few. In other words, they are positioned where they can control the most

people.

3. With their money scam (the banking system) they are able to keep whole nations under their thumbs, and make people in general dependent on money for their survival.
4. They use their ancient method of "divide and conquer" by something we call *"Problem-Reaction-Solution"*. When the Global Elite, through their alien masters, want a change in their structure; whether it's local or global; and they know people in general wouldn't agree to the changes, they create a problem big and traumatic enough for the population in general to cry for a solution (this is the "reaction"), and then the same people who created the problem in the first place now present the solution they wanted all the time. Out of fear and terror, people are now willing to accept the solution they wouldn't even consider before. A typical example is 9/11. The attack is the "problem"; they get a "reaction" from the people to do something about such horrible terrorist attacks, and the U.S. government tightens the belts on us with harsher national security; allowing people to be monitored, stripped, controlled, restricted, creating new laws where it's easier to control the masses, and so on. This is happening on an almost daily bases. **They are using fear as a weapon**, and unfortunately, we humans fall for it almost every time.
5. Of the 300+ Anunnaki who stayed on Earth, the majority of them (around 200) are loyal to Marduk and some are still loyal to the Kingdom (Nibiru). So right there we have the same conflict again between the Enlilites--the RAM Clan (the Kingdom) and a faction of the Enkiites--the Serpent Clan (Marduk's loyal Lords). So they are still using human soldiers as cannon fodder in their petty wars against each other in an attempt to win power over to their own side. Both sides are using the Global Elite members as their puppets. Wars are also a great way to keep the population from increasing in numbers too much, as well as manmade fatal diseases, viruses, vaccinations, prescription drugs, food and sweets that are poisonous to your body system, to name a few.
6. The whole power structure on Earth is built like a pyramid, with the Council on the top; the Global Elite purer hybrid power bloodlines right underneath; less pure hybrids under them; and under them, hand-picked humans who have the brains to be able to do the job and can be manipulated easily enough by promises of power and wealth. Most of the latter have no idea whom they are actually working for; everything is on a need-to-know basis to keep the truth away from people. With those "regular" people, or those of watered-down bloodlines put in important positions, blackmail is often a common way to keep them loyal to the cause. Very commonly, they are offered young, beautiful women (often underage girls or boys) to have sex with, without their wives knowing about it, and in the future, if they refuse to cooperate, their dirty laundry is hung out in public. Hence, the many suicides in high places, and high level officials with their crimes being exposed in the media.

The situation is further complicated, because factions of the Global Elite have signed contracts with other alien species, like the Grays/Reptilians and the Verdants (more

about these later), creating more civil unrest, conflicts and wars, making this whole planet a giant war zones, with the great majority of people having no idea what is going on. Most of these bonds were made through TTPs (Technological Transfer Programs), where we got technology in exchange for what they wanted from us.

In charge of the human Global Elite (the human hybrid parts of it), are the Rockefeller and the Rothschild banking families.<sup>[1]</sup> They have been the visible rulers for a couple of millennia, but under different names. The Rothschild's were previously called the Bauer's, for example. Both families are royal and go back to old Sumer, and further. There are 11 other ruling Elite families as well, whom also go back to the Anunnaki. They are, according to researcher and writer, Fritz Springmeier<sup>[2]</sup>:

1. [Astor](#)
2. [Bundy](#)
3. [Collins](#)
4. [DuPont](#)
5. [Freeman](#)
6. [Kennedy](#)
7. [Li](#) (Chinese)
8. [Onassis](#)
9. [Rockefeller](#)
10. [Rothschild](#)
11. [Russell](#)
12. [van Duyn](#)
13. [Merovingian](#) (European Royal Families)

The following families are also interconnected with those above:

1. [Reynolds](#)
2. [Disney](#)
3. [Krupp](#)
4. [McDonald](#)

So what is the difference between "regular people" and those who are of the ruling Elite, or connected to them by blood?

First of all, many of them are descendents of the old Hebrews, and are therefore the Enlil's (YHVH's/**YeHoVaH**,s) chosen people in the Bible. They have been put near the top of the pyramid to rule over the rest of mankind. According to Sitchin's translations, they were not meant to rule us with an iron fist like they have over the last millennia, and kill us off and treat us like slaves and cannon fodder. The intention was apparently to govern us until we could manage by our own as a human species. We know that this never happened; they were immediately, under Marduk's command, drunk by power and wealth, and became the Ruling Elite we see today. They have no intention to set us free. But like I insinuated before, I don't think the intention ever was to let us rule the planet. The Hebrews, who were the Enlil's chosen people, were taken advantaged of by Marduk, and bribed. So they simply changed side. This is my belief.

What I find notable is that king Anu and the Enlil got these strange epiphanies from Galzu, the mysterious person, and right there realized that we are all ONE and humans need to get Earth to rule over themselves. So why, then, did they leave

Marduk here, too rebellious to come back to Nibiru, knowing he would make a mess down on Earth? If they loved their "children", as they apparently call us, would parents leave their kids with mass murderers?

2000+ years have passed since they were here last and nuked the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah before they left. This means that they left between two Nibiru crossings, which is of some importance, because if they did, they can come back before 2060-2095. Their return doesn't have to exactly coincide with Nibiru. They know interstellar travel and can come through stargates and Einstein-Rosen Bridges as they please. Still, it's probably in their interest to come after the cataclysm that will follow around the time for the crossing. However, one may think that if they have had 2,000 years to evolve, they potentially could have come a long way. But keep in mind that 2,000 years,  $\sim 2/3$  Šar, which is  $2/3$  of a year in their terms. They don't count time as we do. We may argue that they are also inter-dimensional and multi-dimensional, which would perhaps speed up their progress, but if we look back on their history, they haven't developed hardly at all the last 500,000 years. They have always been the same warrior race with bloodlines fighting against bloodlines (as above, so below). It's hard to believe that they suddenly, in no time at all (in their terms) have developed so amazingly fast, relatively speaking, that they are now mature enough to govern us peacefully. Dr. A.R. Bordon is telling us they use nano-technology to develop their biominds until they now have almost reached Oneness. This is hypothetically possible, I assume, but it concerns me when I listen to Dr. Bordon, and by the same token read the following from his essay, *"The Link"*:

It is reported by members who have attended the conferences that they are near the completion of their cycle on oneness, wherein all knowledge and mind resources are used in service to the common. This, it was said, can only be possible when the diversity of biominds of each member remains an individuality while simultaneously being interconnected to the Ša.A.Mi. all-one by low-powered, low-energetic means that utilizes the planet's life belt energetics – something akin to what Earth enjoys in the form of Schumann resonance. **There is yet much we don't quite understand about their system of oneness, as there are technologies used to enhance the common biomind that are beyond our level of technology at this time** [*emphasis not in original*]. However, we do now possess a theoretical understanding of how it all works.<sup>[3]</sup>

Here he says there is much we still don't understand, but should we then accept that we don't understand and take the Ša.A.M.i. suggestions to heart? How can we trust them? Let's pretend that you and I were a team and traveled around the world ten years ago and killed people left and right and played silly, but vicious power games which we thought appropriate, raped women and minors, plundered and dedicated ourselves to the worst criminal acts, and then disappeared for ten years. Suddenly, we come back and tell people that what happened ten years ago was in the past, and we are "clean" now! Would anyone believe us? Would they have a reason to? No. They would need so much more proof than our words.

The ETs can tell us anything they want us to believe. A.R. Bordon told me their science group has developed "BS detectors" over the last 20 odd years, and that the ETs could maybe fool one or two of them, but not the whole group. I'd say: "why not?" It's easy to be arrogant about our own brilliance and think we can compare



even our most brilliant minds with those of the more developed ETs. I believe that if they want to, these ETs can pass any BS detector we may be able to develop at this time, with the ease of a thought (and perhaps a laugh). I also have reason to believe that the other alien species that show up on the LINK meetings are from the same confederation, just pretending they are not working together. You don't think aliens can be that sophisticated? We can, so *of course* they can.

### 3. ET Disclosure Projects and Their Major Advocates

The situation may seem totally hopeless, but believe it or not, there is still hope, and not all aliens are here to conquer and destroy. In fact, the large majority of ETs in near space are not hostile to humans, and many of them are here to help us in one way or the other. They are not here to interfere with armed forces, or to put themselves in charge; most of them are working in the background and are observing.

Sometimes I get emails from people saying that these peaceful ETs are not to much help if they just sit up there in spaceships somewhere without doing anything. First of all, that's not true; they *are* doing something, and we're getting into that soon, but most importantly; it's not for them to interfere or intervene. Most species are accustomed to following the "Law of One", which includes "non-interference policies" (more about the Law of One later).

We are living in a Free Will Zone, and it's up to us as a biokind/biomind to work out our own problems. It's a part of learning; to go from adolescence to adulthood as a species, and we can't have things given to us on silver plates. We are the ones who need to consciously unite on a subquantum level (thought level) and find out what it is that we want as a humanity. This can't be done in institutions like the United Nations or others, presently existing on Earth, because these organizations are already controlled by those who are not working in our best interests. Under the "*Soulution*" section we will discuss different options we have as a species.



Figure 1a (left): Dr. Steven Greer. Figure 1b (right): Dr. Richard Boylan

One thing I want to emphasize already here is the dangerous mindset of people like Dr. Steven Greer<sup>[4]</sup> (and his team) and Dr. Richard Boylan<sup>[5]</sup>. The latter is more dangerous than the former. Both of them are embracing all ETs in Earth near space and tell us there are no "bad" ETs; they are all star-brother and star-sisters and should immediately be integrated with us, or we with them. They say the

Government knows about the aliens (which is true), and now it's time for a disclosure, meaning that the Government should disclose the ET issue to the people.

There are no "bad" or "good" ETs, of course, only different imperatives. What's a good imperative for one race may not be a good imperative for us, though. However, more often than not, imperatives can be combined and worked out to the best for two species. This doesn't mean, like Dr. Boylan says, that we should turn on our flashlights, metaphorically speaking, point them to the sky and shout: *"Welcome all star visitors. Here we are!"* Dr. Boylan in particular is inviting both the Zeta Reticulian Grays, the Verdants, the Tall Whites, the Anunnaki, respectively, without exceptions, calling them all star visitors and "good hearted". Both Greer's team and Boylan agree that all the negative ETs have left near Earth space and there are only positive ETs left!

This is extremely naive; but not only that -- it's dangerous and a liability for the rest of mankind. Not all ETs have our best interests in mind, as we shall see, but Dr. Boylan and Dr. Greer don't seem to care and are very aggressively making their point. If someone brings up that there are ETs with clashing imperatives with us, we are immediately put on Dr. Boylan's black list as being government agents, disinformation agents or worse<sup>[6]</sup> (after I've published this, I'd be surprised if he doesn't put me on there too). Boylan and Greer are opening up a can of worms if they don't become more selective; it's like a channeler allowing any entities to come into their body. Dr. Greer is not any less aggressive than Dr. Boylan; when I suggested there may be those who don't have our best interest in mind, he (or his staff, rather) became very hostile and refused to discuss the matter and told me it is self-evident that all ETs are good and advised me to watch "The Disclosure Project" video again (from 2001). Greer is even calling one of his projects *"The Orion Project"*. One may wonder, why? Orion doesn't have a particularly good reputation here on Earth. Also, he has sponsors in "high places", like within the Rockefeller family, and he's open with it. He justifies it by saying that branches of the banking/oil family are now ready for disclosure and support the North Carolina Emergency doctor on his quest.

Both Greer and Boylan have a huge amount of almost cultish followers, and this is the danger. I have been in contact with people who are otherwise very intelligent and spiritually aware, but like one of them said: *"When Dr. Boylan speaks, I'm all ears"*. This is concerning and quite discouraging in my opinion. We have to be more selective and mindful than that if we are going to make it.

About a week ago, from this point in early September, 2011, when I am editing this paper, Dr. Richard Boylan did a reading, and also had support from his "star visitors", saying that a series of Earthquakes were going to hit North Carolina and Virginia. He gave us the exact dates, times of the day, and said that many people would die at this juncture. He has allegedly about 1 million people on his list, so I'm sure at least a few of them are from these mentioned areas. I read it and shook my head in wonder. How can the man do this? Does he realize how much fear and terror he is creating? Did anyone leave their home, or sell it? Did they leave the target areas? Not for a moment did I think he would be correct.

When, predictably enough, the first earthquake didn't happen, Dr. Boylan wrote a new email to the list, saying that the Cabal had changed their minds (this was supposed to be a manmade earthquake) and decided to hold that one earthquake

back and let the Virginia earthquake hit first just to make him and the star visitors look stupid. He said that now it had been changed to so and so time. I shook my head again in wonder. I asked myself, are people really listening to this guy?

However, none of the two earthquakes happened (of course). Boylan then came back on the list, saying that the Cabal had held both quakes back to build them up to 8.4 on the Richter-scale or something of the sort, just to make them more potent. Still, they were going to happen on so and so date at so and so time.

Nothing happened. Silence. Then Dr. Boylan came online again, after people had held their breaths in wait for this miracle man to come with his new predictions. This time he responded to a reader, who said that maybe they should do a mass prayer on the earthquakes. Boylan said no, because then the Cabal would accuse them to create earthquakes.

Then silence again. No earthquakes. Then someone on the list said that the earthquakes *will* happen, but not at this time, and Dr. Boylan responded with something unintelligible and that was it.

Nothing heard from Dr. Boylan since, and this was a few days ago.

After all this clowning around, people on his list are still supporting him and thanking him for what he's doing. That's mind control when it's really effective. Dr. Boylan is looked upon by his member as a very nice, older man (who predicts earthquakes that never happen; scaring people shitless [excuse my language]). Where were the benevolent star visitors when he needed them? Out to lunch? (This information comes from Dr. Boylan's mailing list, "*DrRichBoylanReports*", between August 30 - September 8, 2011). I would be happy to be on his "bad list". If he would put me on his "good list" I would have to go through my material with a toothcomb, because then I must be doing something wrong.

This is very disturbing. Either Dr. Boylan is extremely gullible and easily manipulated, or he is working for the Cabal he is so fast to blame for every mistake he makes. Oh, I almost forgot, Dr. Boylan thinks that Obama is a star visitor, too, and will be so kind to help Dr. Boylan out and disclose to the world that these wonderful star visitors are here! Doesn't all this create chills down your spine? It does mine. Just recently, President Obama told people they could ask him questions online, and Dr. Boylan advised his followers to do so, like if it would make any difference. I am stunned.

But the most disturbing part is not Dr. Boylan himself, but those who are following him in spite of these catastrophic errors and contradictions. And his whole "star visitor" agenda is breath taking. You see drawings of all these star visitors we know about, holding hands in friendship with cute smiles on their faces. Well, the thought is good, but don't tell us that all aliens out there, without discrimination, are saint-like, and we are ready to embrace them all. And don't put people who disagree with ONE word you're saying, Dr. Boylan, on some government disinformation black list. This is very counter-productive and outright dangerous. It also delays our mission, we who are working on revealing what is really happening.

Don't get me wrong; most species out there are friendly towards us and have our best interests in mind, but they have not yet revealed themselves to us en masse for

a purpose. And why is that? It is because we have to overcome our greatest weaknesses first. We can't just chaotically stumble into the galactic community while fighting each other and being overly egotistical and ignorant, thus bringing our problems to their vicinity. We need to grow up first, and there are those who are patiently watching us doing just that. The only time they would interfere would be if we are literally destroying our planet (which we actually are close to doing). This is the Living Library, and there are those who would never let us go so far that we destroy *their* creation. They are also monitoring us and our nuclear activities and how we handle negative energy (more about that later). These are very concerning matters for them. More than once, the ETs have stopped nuclear missiles from going off; something that has baffled Military forces and even been mentioned in the Media.

We have Anunnaki/Nephilim genes, and homo sapiens sapiens was created by Ea (the Biblical Lucifer), and this means we have a warrior stroke inside of us which we have to overcome and grow out of. I believe we are waking up to this fact, and the nano-second (1987-2012), when time is speeding up and the information is hitting us via gamma rays from the Sun and the Galactic Center, is strengthening our DNA and connecting the so-called 'junk DNA' to our double helix to create a wiser, more peaceful *Homo Futurus*.

I am not overly convinced that disclosure is the medicine right now. On the other hand, it's a matter of what we mean by disclosure. There are so many good, intelligent people out there who are working hard on disclosure projects of different kinds, but we need to understand that the Government, no matter what they say, are run by malevolent beings who don't have our best interest in mind. The Disclosure supporters say that the Government has come to a point where they have no choice but to tell the truth about the alien visitors, and that many people in the Military would be relieved if everything would be disclosed, but if the Government is disclosing the ET issue, it's going to be on *their* terms, and it's not going to be the truth. Disclosure *will* happen, but more on an individual basis at first. The benevolent ETs will not expose themselves through the Government, whom they certainly do not trust.

The only "Disclosure" I would find valuable is to get more information from groups like LPG-C and others who sit on info regarding different ET races; who they are, where they come from, their imperatives, and who is working together with whom? We need to categorize them and find out whom to trust and whom to stay away from. Anyone can show themselves off as saints, but behind the veil being very dark beings. Dr. Bordon, just like me, is interested in intelligence gathering on different ET species to find out more about their relationship with each other, but he refuses to reveal what he knows about the group he belongs to. This is very unfortunate, in my opinion, because withholding this information could be potentially dangerous in the long run. Ed Komarek, known UFO researcher, made the comment why the LINK group is so secretive if they have nothing to hide?

Carol Rosin, Greer's right hand, said in an interview recently that she is absolutely certain there are no ETs with malevolent intents left in Earth near space; they have all left, including the Grays (The Guardians said, before this statement, that if anyone tells you the Grays are no longer here, watch out). Her rationale is that if they were here, they had already taken over or destroyed us, and obviously, we

(meaning we humans) are still here. This, in my opinion, with all the information that is out there which she is discarding, is quite naive at best.

#### 4. The Exodus of the Anunnaki Earth-Bound

In the 1400s CE, King Anu of the Ša.A.M.i. stepped down from the position as King of Nibiru.<sup>[7]</sup> This, however, did not come as a surprise, but something the King had prepared for hundreds of years, in our terms. For political reasons, he was forced to, apparently.

The lobbying during this time was apparently intense, and both clans, the RAM clan (the Enlil bloodlines) and the Serpent Clan (the Enki's bloodlines) were as usual in competition for power and both clans wanted to put their people on the throne. Anu, who wanted the transition to be as peaceful as possible for the Nibiruan people, tried to calm things down. He announced that his successor would be judged due to his performance down on Earth before the Sinai nuclear disaster.

How do we know this? According to the Life Physics Group (LPG-C), they come out of LINK meetings with these alien groups. These meetings have either taken place in exotic and secret places here on Earth, or onboard one of their crafts. The human faction of this group has been organizing these meetings only twice.

The story about Anu stepping down, and the rest of it, was told to them by the Nibiruan representatives at these same meetings to give a briefing to us earthlings, so we can make more knowledge based decisions in the future, so they said. In addition to this, the LPG-C members are referring to witnesses (whom they call "Informants"), with whom they spoke over a few years time. What these Informants said, supposedly independent from each other in most cases, can be read in A.R. Bordon and J.W. Barber's: *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: 'Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock'."*<sup>[8]</sup> These witnesses are either scientists, (ex) military, or (ex) government agents on middle and higher levels. And lastly, I have my own experiences with LPG-C, from having been in contact with them for over 8 months as of this writing. They have shared a lot of inside information that will be released in increments (where parts of my own info is some of it). I've seen things unfold within the organizations and their struggles with coming to terms with the Intel and information they have regarding the Ša.A.M.i. and other present and future ET issues, and natural disasters.

A few decades before the beginning of the Common Era (CE), the announcement that King Anu was stepping down was made. This resulted in a fast exodus of the Anunnaki still on Earth, and they immediately returned to Nibiru to be part of the lobbying. Both Nammur and Ea (now calling himself Ankur) left Earth to be with their father on the home planet. Ankur's sons, Marduk and Ningishzidda, and their families went back as well, causing the closure of the smelting operations in Bolivia. Others that returned were reportedly Nergal, Ankur's son, and his consort, Nammur's granddaughter Ereškigal; King Anu's grandson Ninurta and consort. Other Anunnaki, members of the RAM clan who returned were Nannar and his wife were; Iškur, Inanna, Ašnan, Nanše, and a few more. Nannar, so we're told, and his consort did return to Earth for a short time after that, to northern Syria, only to return to the platform to wait for transport to the home planet.



*Figure 2: Sacsahuaman - A side view of the complex*

Then, in the later part of the second century CE, Nannar was instructed by his father and King Anu to return to Altiplano of southeastern Peru, to help Nannar's son Uti with closing down the smelters of Sacsahuaman and stop the runaway operations in the Nazca area of southern Peru.<sup>[9]</sup> The smelters continued to process gold, tin and silver for a while, managed remotely from Turkey, but by the sixth century, Sacsahuaman was no longer in use and the pre-Incan civilizations from northern Peru through the north of the Atacama desert in northern Chile were left to fend for themselves; the Anunnaki were gone. Other colonies, to cite Dr. Bordon again<sup>[10]</sup>, like North American Midwest, southeastern and southwestern native groups who came in contact with and taught by the Anunnaki how to manage agriculture, animal husbandry, and other basic matters, were also abandoned by the Anunnaki by the 7th and 8th centuries CE. For a couple of hundred years, we humans were more or less left alone on the planet for the first time since the Anunnaki created homo sapiens sapiens, about 300,000 years ago. But they would return!

## **5. The Announcement of the New King!**

The transition between King Anu stepping down and the announcement of the new King over the Kingdom (Nibiru) was a slow one and took about 600 years. Anu was very careful with whom he chose as his successor, because reportedly, he wanted the new king to be a person who once again could unite the Ša.A.Mi. (the Nibiruans), and stop the feud between the clans. Knowing how strong the polarity between the clans were, it was certainly not an easy task. For a while, he wanted to choose Ankur (Ea), but he knew he couldn't, because he was not the legal heir of the throne, according to Nibiruan law, and that would upset the RAM clan and only add fuel to the fire.

As mentioned earlier, Anu also took into consideration the performance of certain royal candidates while on Earth, and didn't really find a proper candidate, as most of



them had been involved in raging wars and disasters. No one seemed to have a clean resume. As a side note, I find it remarkable how King Anu could be so judgmental, when he was the one who, according to Sitchin, allowed Alalu's nuclear missiles to fall over the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah, knowing that thousands of earthlings would die horrible deaths and parts of the planet become radioactive for thousands of years. This speaks tons about the morals and ethics of this species, or the lack thereof, from our perspective. Too many destructive actions and decisions makes a person blind. We can argue that they have other imperatives than we do, and look at us as ants or unintelligent apes, but I don't think that justifies the cruel actions taken against us humans in the past. And aside from that, we need to think about our own imperatives in relation to this group of aliens, whom obviously think they own us because they manipulated our genes. They were never our creators; they were imposters who manipulated an already highly developed DNA/RNA. However, we will discuss this a little bit later on.

When the exodus happened in the 6th-8th century CE, there were about 400 Anunnaki on our planet, and 3/4 of them were supporting Marduk, obeying him as their King of Earth or the Nibiru Kingdom, and were *not* recognizing King Anu as their king. This was a big problem for the real Kingdom, and Marduk had always been, and still was, a time bomb and a great concern. None of Marduk's followers could of course be considered as King Anu's successor.



*Figure 3: Nannar, to the right, while still on Earth during Sumerian times.*

Eventually, Ningishzidda came up with the solution. He suggested Nannar, the Enlil's son. He reasoned that, Nannar was the only one who could really succeed in uniting the Ša.A.Mi. again, and additionally, Ningishzidda said that Nannar had the vital force of his grandfather, King Anu himself. Ningishzidda had actually himself been considered by King Anu as his successor, but politely declined, again saying that Nannar would be the better choice. After a lot of pondering, Anu agreed, and Nannar, son of Nammur, the Enlil, and grandson of Anu, became the king of Nibiru in

the 1400s CE. After hundreds of thousands of years (at least), King Anu stepped down from the throne. He was apparently happy that the transition could be done without bloodshed. From our point of view, the leadership had been changed from the Serpent clan (Ea's bloodline) to the RAM clan (the Enlil's bloodline). Metaphorically, that would be a shift from the Democrats to the Republicans.

## 6. Satan Returns to Earth

We know from face-to-face and mind-to-mind communications between members of the LPG-C and those from the Kingdom (Nibiru) that Marduk left Earth by the 8th Century CE, but what happened next? Marduk, obviously, was not wanted on Nibiru and was not allowed to stay there.

In 2001, the LPG-C was informed that Marduk and approximately 300 Anunnaki returned to Earth again around the turn of the millennium (1000 CE), and has been here ever since, some of them taking control over the Earth population by force and by creating his own Pyramid Power Structure, with Marduk placing himself on top as the only God and King of the Universe. Marduk easily fits the picture as the Biblical Satan, and also fits right into the biblical prophecies, such as The Book of Revelation and The Book of Daniel, and him and Satan seem to be one and the same. He also took control over all major religions to use in efforts to manipulate the growing Earth population and to divide and conquer.



Figure 4: Marduk

The first thing he did was an attempt to rewrite history to erase all the knowledge humans had of their own history and origins, putting himself in the position as God Almighty. He even took on the task to rewrite the Babylonian Enuma Elish (Sitchin 1985). He is still worshipped as God in many secret societies, such as the Freemasons, unbeknownst by most members, except those few at the very top level, above the 33rd degree, Scottish Rite. Marduk is the "All Seeing Eye" on top of the Freemasonic Pyramid, and the "Eye of Ra" (Marduk Ra, whom later became Amen Ra when he was in hiding after the pyramid incident, previously covered in "[Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge](#)" (Penre 2011) and my previous book, "[The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller](#)"<sup>[11]</sup> (more about Supriem later as well). Marduk changing history to give himself more power is mentioned both by Zecharia Sitchin in his "[Earth Chronicles](#)", Robert Morning Sky's "[The Terra Papers](#)" (which go into even more details about it) and comes from the Ša.A.M.i. themselves, through conversations during the annual LINK meetings between ET groups and the LPG-C, as mentioned earlier.

By rewriting history and secret and occult instruction manuals, he could convert all these secret groups (secret societies) into Intelligence cells working for him, and thus be ahead of those who opposed him. Presently, he is also attempting to reconstruct a six-stage ziggurat "*strong enough to support a landing platform at its apex.*"<sup>[12]</sup> This, becoming his new spaceport instead of the Tilmun (Sinai Spaceport) that was nuked by the Ša.A.M.i. and the "fallen ones" before they left a couple of millennia prior to the Common Era.<sup>[13]</sup>



*Figure 5: Marduk Ra's Pyramid with the All-Seeing Eye. This can be found on the back of the one-dollar bill. Marduk is in charge of the banking cartel -- or at least most of it. There are more ETs involved behind the scenes, to whom some people in power have made an alliance with in more recent times.*



*Figure 6a: The Ziggurat from Sumerian times, being the Temple of Marduk around the 21st Century BC, and now under reconstruction in Iraq, supposedly to be used as Marduk's Spaceport.*

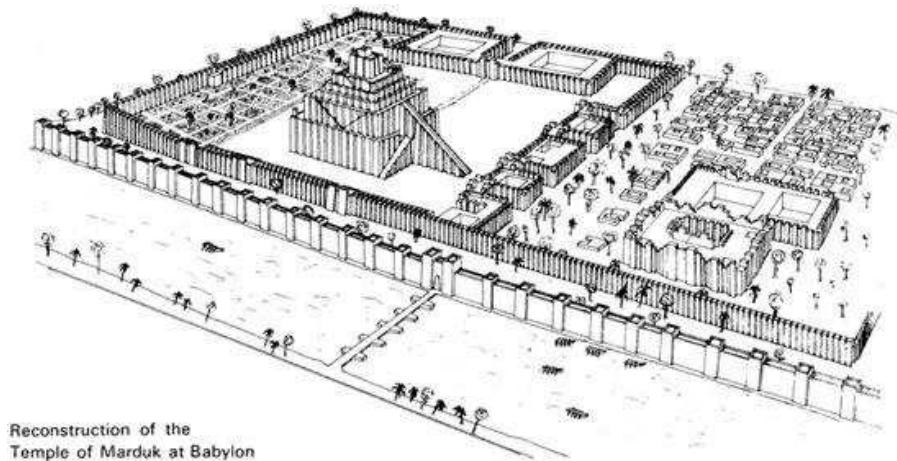


Figure 6b: Model of the reconstruction of the Temple of Marduk in Babylon

It's easy to see how Marduk in an almost childish revolt and rebellion towards his own people for not giving him the power he deserved in the first place (from his perspective), not only created (and still does) havoc here on Earth, but is also magnifying the ancient struggle between the two clans. The RAM clan of course doesn't accept his behavior, and he also puts his father, Ankur (Ea) in an almost impossible position. Ankur wants to support his son, but has to be as diplomatic as he possibly can; a wrong move or a wrong word can potentially start another war. The situation, from what I can imagine, is quite tense. After all, Ankur is the one who has felt the most compassion towards mankind, much due to that he looks upon us as his own creation; his own children. It was his sperm which created the first Anunnaki/human hybrids. Ankur, sitting on the original earthly Council of 12, whom decided about big issues and problems that needed to be solved here on Earth, had many times supported his son, or "protected him" from the rest of the Council.

Now, however, when both Nammur and Ankur have left Earth, Marduk has set up his own Council (in the WingMakers "mythology" called "*The Corteum*"<sup>[14]</sup>), with himself on top with the rank of 60, something that is reserved for the King of Nibiru, only. By giving himself this rank, Marduk announces himself being both King of Earth (Satan), and that of Nibiru; thus not acknowledging the sitting King and the Kingdom.

By giving himself the rank of King, and his refusal to give his obedience to the Kingdom in general, made the Nibiruan Council decide to put Marduk in the equivalent to quarantine here on Earth.<sup>[15]</sup> What this means, exactly, is not known to me, and I haven't yet been able to find out. Does it mean that Marduk is not allowed to leave Earth (which has been vaguely indicated to me), or is the picture bigger than that, something to the effect of what Robert Morning Sky wrote in *The Terra Papers*? According to Morning Sky's research, and from what the Star Elder told him, the whole Earth was put under quarantine, and humans, too, are not allowed or able to travel very far out in space. The Pleiadians, on the other hand, just like David Icke, are talking about a frequency quarantine (as mentioned earlier), where our DNA was tampered with to the extent that we have been stuck in this 3-D frequency range for pretty much 300,000 years. A similar thing is brought up in the *Ra Material*, where the Ra people are telling us we are put under quarantine by the Council of Saturn<sup>[16]</sup>, which pretty neatly corresponds to the Nibiruan Council.



This whole quarantine issue is going to be discussed in another paper as well, but it seems plausible that "quarantine" can mean different things here.

It is clear that Marduk has a stronghold over most institutions, banking cartels, educational systems, religions, entertainment etc., in the world of today. However, he does not have the monopoly many researchers think. Besides the two factions of Anunnaki, fighting each other (the RAM clan and the Serpent Clan), there are at least two or three other major ET races competing over total control of Earth and mankind. This makes things even more complicated, and we will discuss all these challenges in separate papers, but will concentrate on Marduk for now.

## 7. Marduk's Council of 12 -- The Corteum

At this point in time, we don't know all the names in Marduk's Council of 12 (also called the "*Olympians*" according to two of LPG-C's informants), but LPG-C has been able to find out at least a few of them, and their rank. It looks like the current hierarchy of the top Anunnaki on Earth are as follows:

**Table 1 – Probable membership and ranking order of Earthbound Annunaki Council of Twelve Membership**

Male Order	Rank Order	Female	Rank
Marduk	60	Zarpanit	55
Nabu	50	Unknown	45
Gibil	40	Unknown	35
Unknown	30	Unknown	25
Unknown	20	Unknown	15
Nuskum	10	Unknown	5

*Figure 7: Council of 12 Members as far as we know (2007)*

These twelve members are then pulling the strings of the following Power Centers:

Like the Organization Board shows in *Fig. 8*, there are 10 Power Centers all together. Like twelve spiders in the net sit the top rank Anunnaki, delegating their power downwards to the leaders of each Power Center, which are all supposedly humans (and/or hybrids). Those ten leaders are then reporting directly to the 12 Anunnaki (the Council of 12, or C-12). Logically, the C-12 members then report to Marduk in person, either in board meetings or on an immediate basis, depending on the urgency (not being totally convinced that Marduk is dead, I am still going to proceed as if he is alive. If he is not, what I am describing pertains to his successor; one of both of his two sons, Nabu and Gibil).

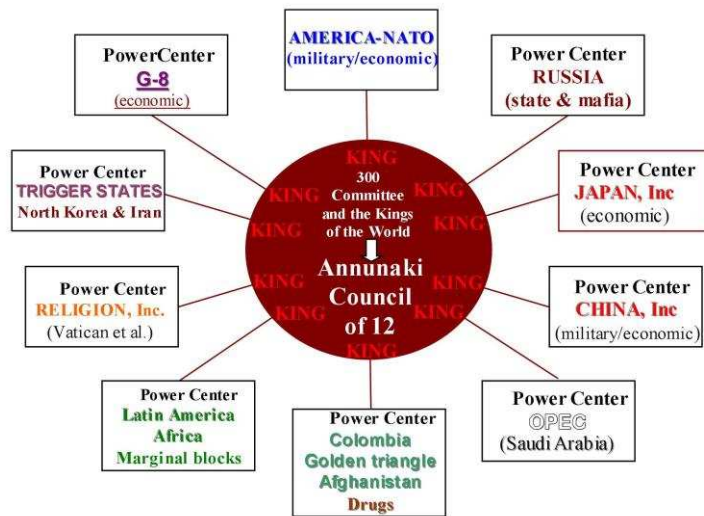


Figure 8: Probable meta-organization of earthbound Anunnaki influence/control

After doing some research and made contact with appropriate sources, members of the LPG-C managed to identify the 10 Power Centers with what seems to be quite some accuracy. They are:

1. The American/NATO group
2. The Russia/Mafia group
3. The Japan, Inc. group
4. The China, Inc. group
5. The OPEC group
6. The Cartel/Triad councils group
7. The supply margin economic/political groups in Latin America and Africa headed by Brazil (Latin America) and South Africa (Africa)
8. The seven members of the ecumenical community led by the Roman Pope
9. The two trigger states, Iran and North Korea (as a wild card group)
10. The economic/political group known as G8.<sup>[17]</sup>

Please take note here, because what the LPG-C actually say in *"Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"* is that the above is the Anunnaki pyramidal meta-structure on Earth, not that the Anunnaki is the *only* alien power force which controls the planet from the ground or beyond. I just want to emphasize this clear again, so the reader can keep it in mind for future reference.



## 8. The Earth-Bound Anunnaki: How They Look Like and Their Whereabouts

Before we start talking about the whereabouts of the earth-bound, I'm sure the reader is curious if there are any photos of real Anunnaki, besides from Sumerian clay tablets.

The answer would be that there most certainly are, but they are not on the Internet. However, I have in my possession a photo of a first- or second generation Anunnaki female hybrid, taken in Puerto Rico. This is how they apparently look like (at least in our 3-D reality, I may add. More on this later):



*Figure 9a: Earth-bound Anunnaki female hybrid of the first- or second generation; photo taken in Puerto Rico.*



*Figure 9b: Same hybrid female, manipulated in Photoshop for better details.*

This particular photo has a story behind it, which I need to tell. It was taken by Dr. Bordon in a meeting in Puerto Rico. This particular LPG-C member, whom of course knew about their existence from earlier annual meetings, was surprised to meet four of these beings in the Puerto Rico gathering. Bordon told me that these beings were

taller than humans, but not tremendously taller; somewhere between 6 to 7 feet. They look like albinos, with white, kinky hair, which they sometimes wear long and sometimes short (like in *Figures 9a and 9b*). Their eyes are red when seen in certain light, and the red eyes in this picture is the only thing that has been manipulated, according to LPG-C. The picture was not meant to come in public domain, and certainly not on the Internet; only for circulation between the LPG-C scientists. The eye color was enhanced to emphasize their real eye color, which did not come out well on the original photo.

Although I felt I had established a relationship with the LPG-C, and especially with Dr. A.R. Bordon, I was skeptic at first when I saw the photo, because I did a search on the Internet and could easily find the photo on different websites. Some even suggested it was a photoshop job of the Polish model, Anja Rubic (*fig. 10*).



*Figure 10: The Polish model, Anja Rubic*

I decided to send the alleged Anunnaki female photo to two different photoshop experts. The first one wants to be anonymous, but the second one was Barbara Brown, aka Wiolawa (<http://wiolawapress.com>), of Native Indian descent, whom in my opinion has done amazing research into the exopolitical scene, mostly by using Photoshop as a tool. More often than not, she's been right on! I didn't mention anything about what I'd been told about this photo.

In both cases they came back with the same answer: this person is not totally human, but a hybrid. Wiolawa even said she seemed to have some kind of "overlay". Reptilian? We'll see...

Anja Rubic, on the other hand, having quite some similarities in looks with the Anunnaki female, is not the same person. The observant reader can see that if s/he looks carefully, but one may ask if Ms. Rubic may actually be an Anunnaki hybrid as well? I will left that question hanging, and if someone wants to look into that, it may be worth the effort.

LPG-C guarantees that this is how the earth-bound females look like, and they tell me they know this from face-to-face encounters, and also by using Extra Neurosensing (ENS) remote viewing.

To complete the story about the photo of the Anunnaki female, it was stolen (and I know this to be fact) from LPG-C by an impostor, who joined the group, pretending to do so with the best of intentions. He joined under the name Roy W. Gordon. The photo was supposedly taken in 2006, and some time in 2008, Roy Gordon stole it (and other sensitive information) and escaped. The photo was later posted on the Internet by the organization that Gordon was/is a member of: S.A.A.L.M. or the ACIO/NSA (National Security Agency), located in Pine Gap, Australia, known for its huge amount of Reptilian sightings<sup>[18]</sup>, and also one of the major bases for Marduk associated Intelligence Agencies. S.A.A.L.M. stands for "*Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk*". Fig. 11 below is showing the S.A.A.L.M. version of the Anunnaki female:



Figure 11: The S.A.A.L.M. publication of the same Anunnaki female, stolen from LPG-C (click on image to enlarge).

The information added to this photo in form of text is inaccurate and part of a disinformation campaign by Marduk's Pine Gap faction, according to LPG-C.



Figure 12a: Map 1 -- East Region of Africa

S.A.A.L.M., a department of NSA, was also involved in a smear campaign against James Casbolt, the MI6 whistle-blower and mind controlled slave, when he decided to go public. They managed to discredit him to such an extent that Casbolt had to pull his website, casbolt.com, a few years ago. We will spend more time on S.A.A.L.M. and their possible connection with the top secret Labyrinth Group within the NSA in a special section of this paper.

We have already talked about Pine Gap, Australia, but where else can we find the earth-bound Anunnaki and their first and second generation hybrids? LPG-C did some research on this, and had great help from their Informants. Informants one, three, and four (2005, 2006) led them to Puerto Rico and the Ngongoro region of the Great Rift Valley, in the Serengeti National Park of Tanzania, Africa (see Map 1, fig. 12a, and Map 2, fig. 12b [areas are circled]). Click on the images to enlarge.

Informants three and four, independent of each other, confirmed that there indeed is Anunnaki presence in the Tanzania area, including UFO activity.

When comes to the Puerto Rico, the LPG-C *"were not able to confirm any of the reports received concerning the El Yunque region, near the U.S. naval base at Roosevelt Roads, in northeast Puerto Rico; except for a number of confirmed "disappearances" of people in the Experimental Forest area near the naval base, and the unusual number of albinos in the area."*<sup>[19]</sup>

However, Dr. Bordon knew about the Anunnaki activity in Puerto Rico, at least as early as 2006, when the photo of the female was taken. Apparently, he decided to exclude that from the evidence at the point of the writing of his essay in 2007.<sup>[20]</sup> Most likely, it had to do with the embarrassment of Roy W. Gordon's infiltration



which led to the theft of the photo. I really don't know the real reason for Bordon excluding his own encounters with the earth-bound in his essay, though, but the above is a qualified guess. Dr. Bordon is not very fond of talking about the Roy Gordon incident, and he gets easily aggravated when discussing the subject with me.

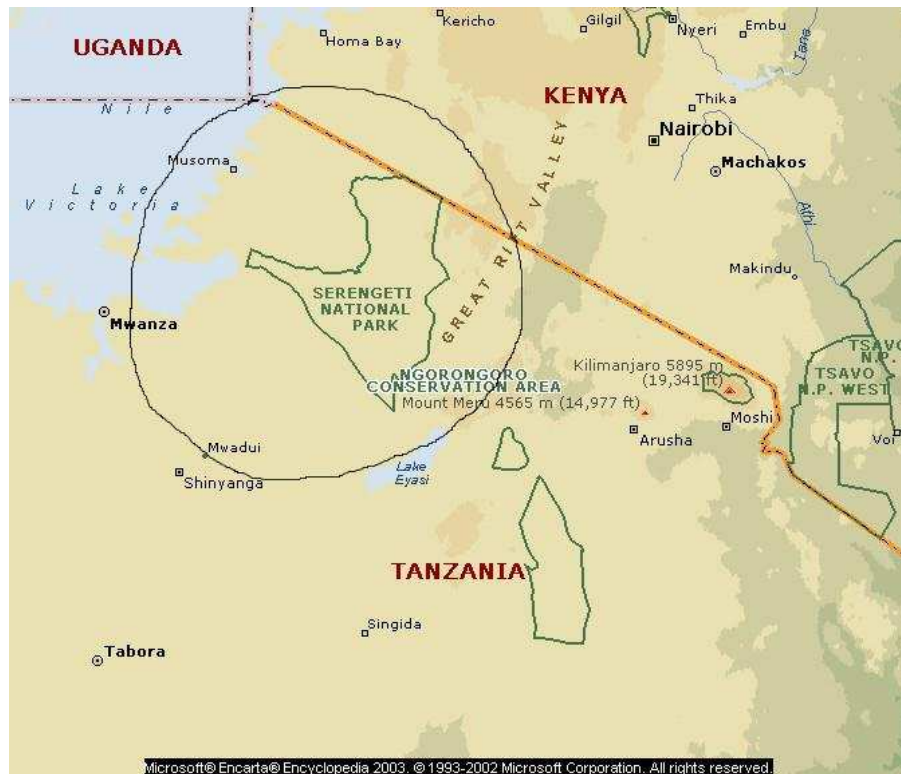


Figure 12b: Map2 -- Serengeti and Ngorongoro crater area.

I want to add some more detailed background information on Dr. Bordon's encounter with the four Anunnaki hybrids, because it could be of interest to the reader and our further research on the earth-bound. Dr. Bordon told me that they (Bordon and others) (whomever "they" are, however, is not clear) did some work as subcontractors for a contractor in 2006, which led them to go down from California to Puerto Rico. Here is the story in Dr. Bordon's own words:

Now, the event that led to the photo from my end. In 06, we had an opportunity to do some work for a contractor as subcontractors, which required two of us to head down under for pressing the flesh and drying the ink on paper. The photo in question was one I took of a female, approximately 6'2" dressed in a very white dress draped over one shoulder - in other words, the female in the photo in question. The photo was taken at exactly 41 degrees inclination to the plane on which she was (i.e., the ground floor of a large building/structure that housed a research center of sorts at an underground facility). The picture was taken with an old SLR and developed on site by people from the installation. Four shots were taken of her, two of which were overexposed with one of those somewhat blurry. All upstairs pictures of her were taken with a tele lens. The other one is one taken at the same level and there are people around her. The occasion was a party/reception in our honor, and there were four of them, three males and this female. We were not allowed to take any pictures of the males, but I was

told that I could take no more than five pictures of her, but that all of the background images of the setting in which the subject was had to be changed. This was done subsequently, in digitized form, putting a blank background, which it is visible and evident on the picture. Her eyes were red at close range, but even the clearest augmentation of the digitized original did not show her eyes clearly, so color was augmented manually. That was the only touch given to the original.

[...]

The other three almost immediately joined us. I know she had called them over via mind-on-mind communication, and asked her if she had done so. She acknowledged she had, and this surprised her even more. On that occasion, in fact that evening, my party and I learned these four were members of the ground group and that their homesite was in Puerto Rico. The one clear picture of her was retouched and background-changed, leaving her form intact but with the eye color accentuated in red. I did not make the changes but I can say that the picture of the female I met is the likeness of the individual depicted on the photograph in question. My question, given the likeness between Anja and this female, is whether there is a biological connection between them I raise that question because it is known that pure SAM [*Ša.A.M.i., Wes' comment*] and SAM hybrid females are known to engage in intercourse with human males and to conceive children who are then 2nd and 3rd generation hybrids. Same with SAM males of the ground group.

This photo was not release [*sic*] to anyone by us, according to agreement with the contractor of record. We believe we were invited to come as a way of establishing bona fides that the contractor was indeed in direct contact and had access to SAMs. We were satisfied that this was indeed the case, and the case was closed. We then proceeded to perform the work for the contractor, were paid for our work, and that was the end of it. Except for the RWG affair [*Roy W. Gordon, Wes's note*], which began to unravel shortly after our return from down under. Things got quite nasty with the man who had been planted in our midst, and who had gone down with us. We are certain in hindsight that the man who returned back was not the same man who went down. I am also aware of the Casbolt case, as James came to us for possible deprogramming. Nothing came of it, and contact with him was broken.

Now, in appearance, those who are from the home planet are taller than those who belong to the ground group here. The three male individuals we ran across were 7 feet in height or over, but not as tall as those whom we met during Link sessions, nor like those who picked me and my dad up in 1956 in South America during a fishing trip on a River between Brazil and Paraguay.

All of this happened about 4 years ago.

In the aftermath of the RWG affair, we did a thorough housecleaning of the disaster he brought to our doors. We have a working relationship with many people and used every contact known to us in finding out who and what was this man doing and representing. Among the things he left behind was a clean picture of this female without the poorly done description of her on the lower



left hand corner. I have no doubt this picture you showed me has been doctored and that we were not the only ones in possession of the digitized form now circulating. However, I was the one taking the picture and the picture is not taken at same level and it is not a frontal picture of her. She is gazing slightly to one side of the camera, as Ed argues in his video study of the photo.<sup>[21]</sup>

After I'd asked Dr. Bordon some additional questions, the details became even clearer. He was very generous with explaining this to us (UFO researcher Ed Komarek [<http://exopolitics.blogspot.com/>] and me). I am publishing this, because I think it's important, due to that it gives credibility to Dr. Bordon's claims of having taken the photo of the female.

I will not include information here which is of a personal nature, currently off limit for publication, or off subject. The occluded sections between the included ones will be marked like this: [...] . The rest is word for word.

There were four, not five viable pictures. I remember taking five, which is why I said five. Again, the pictures of her I took with an SLR in color from about 80 feet distance, a little less than 30 meters. I was on a first or second mezzanine up, which made for the angle of view, which in the first picture I took (she had just come through a door that was to her right in the photo you sent. Again, all photos were developed on site and given to us before departure. The fifth I was told did not come out. I did not pursue it.

Her eyes were, well, have you ever seen someone who was suffering of pink eyes, conjunctivitis, it is something of a pinkish-red from a distance, and the color remained pinkish on closer view - about 6 feet. We were never allowed to touch or be closed [*sic*] to them. Yes, there are pictures of her, one overexposed, the other with spots on her. These pictures were not "sanitized" (i.e., background removed). There was an additional photo taken the angle of which made her be at profile from me. These photos are in the possession of the contractor, all of them were retrieved when R.W.'s thing began to unravel. However, I am not going back to them to ask for these pictures. That's one dog I am going to let stay sleep. What really happen is a black mark on the contractor and on us, and revisiting the R.W. affair just ain't going to happen. Some of your and Ed's suppositions about Gordon are not farfetched at all and are closer to what happened. But that's all I will say about it.

Obviously, there are problems with this photo. We had no reasons to distrust the product given to us at the time. Only one was photoshoped; none of the others were changed in any way.

One of the things I would suggest is to not use that photo at all. There are better ones out there. When meeting the informants for the information XXXX [name excluded] and I reported in essay, pictures surfaced corroborating their likeness, although some at simple viewing of the photo told us the objects of the photo were hybrids. There are also photos taken by a fellow I know, who is photographically pursuing them around the world, and there are some taken by him or by one of his collaborators **from either Argentina or Chile showing SAMs up in the mountains of the Andes** [*my emphasis*]. I

have not seen them, but I trust his word, since he's provided images of the skeletons of giants that are not in the public domain which we've been able to verify with LPG-C members from Russia that these were indeed viable (real) photos. Then there are photos of **SAMs living in northern Wisconsin** [*my emphasis*] we know about, photos of which are harder to come by, so XXXXXXX (my friend) has been making personal attempts at getting one or more. There is also a retired master sergeant [*sic*] who was stationed in **San Antonio, TX** [*my emphasis*], who had taken distance photos of two of them in military uniform without insignias. So there are photos. With patience we will get to them.

[...]

Witness what is happening in South America. I'm staying in touch with a Chilean, an Argentinian and a Paraguayan, all of them working with video as the medium of capture. There are technical problems with video - they never worked for us in person with any of them. Digital photography is best. It does not lie and it does not change the subject.

Now, let me address something that, once either or both of you come in ftf [*face-to-face*, editor's note] contact with any one of them, and become familiar with these folks, the last thing you think about is photographing them. There are too many other things on focuses on while this is happening. There is also the issue that some will not allow you to take pictures of them. Then there are some whose body electrostatic and electromagnetic fields is so high that it distorts even a digital picture. Or, better said, the digital photo comes out distorted, like as if the space around the body is broken up. And, Ed, wordy as this may be, until YOU have been in front of any one of these people, that's all I have to explain the experience.

[...]

...Please hear this as well: this is NOT about disclosure; this IS about connecting.<sup>[22]</sup>

So, first of all, a few new locations are exposed to us in the above email: Argentina and Chile (and up in the Andes), Wisconsin and Texas. Dr. Bordon also tells me in a letter dated, December 2, 2010, that the faction living in the Andes come from the Cydonia planes on Mars, and moved to the Chile mountain range just a few decades ago. Some of them can also be found along the Peruvian/Ecuadorian border.

And here is some recent information I heard on a Pleiadian lecture from the summer of 2011; they say there are underground bases in the Middle East where some of the Anunnaki reside. They have lots of technology available to them down there and they pretty much steer the major events in the Middle East from under ground; partly by changing the brain frequencies on humans living on the surface, putting beliefs and ideas into their heads, which people think are their own. This is done with the intention to create and fuel conflicts of choice. A similar thing was done in Egypt during the uproar in the beginning of 2011.

To summarize, these are the sites the Anunnaki have been spotted on Earth in present time with quite some certainty:

1. Pine Gap, Australia
2. Puerto Rico, South America
3. The Andes, The Chile, South America
4. The Ngongoro region of the Great Rift Valley, in the Serengeti National Park of Tanzania, Africa.
5. Northern Wisconsin, U.S.A.
6. Texas, U.S.A.
7. Underground bases in the Middle East

Secondly, Dr. Bordon (and the LPG-C in general) are not for ET disclosure, but for connection. It sounds pretty black and white when we read it like this, out of context, but there is much more to that statement; something we will discuss in the *"Solution Papers"*. I actually believe that they is correct, but to understand what I mean by that, we *do* have to dig into the issue much deeper, which we will.

## **9. Marduk's Challenges**

Although Marduk is using ancient techniques to control us via networks of secret societies, businesses, religion, banking etc., his problem is, and has always been, numbers. The latest Intel on him and his pure Anunnaki followers is telling us that they are about 330 in numbers, and every once in a while, they have been the target of snipers. That (and other reasons), have been what has reduced the numbers of the "Fallen" and the Nephilim. Hence, they have been said to have been forced to do two things; fine tuning their networks in attempts to have them work more efficiently, and reduce the numbers of Lulu's (we humans).

The second is supposedly done, among other things, by creating wars, famine, disease, poisoning our food etc. The latter is doubtful. I know that it has been in circulation amongst researchers for perhaps 20 years now (I was one of them), that the Global Elite want to reduce the population down to perhaps 500,000,000 people. That's a huge reduction! If they'd wanted to do that with the technologies which they have available, they would have done so by now. Instead the population has increased to 7 billion. My personal thought is that the PTB (Powers That Be) is just waiting out the natural catastrophes ahead, and they can help the disaster by adding their own weapon of mass destruction to the soup. The manmade disasters and weather changes they have already orchestrated fill other purposes, like inducing fear in the population, and biological warfare and to make duller people, easier to manipulate. The wars, on the other hand, are just the old never-ending wars between the gods. That's where the "fine tuning" comes in.

Marduk knows about the increase of energies from the Galactic Center and our own Sun, which brings information on gamma rays to us here on Earth. It's happened before; the last time we were lined up with the Galactic Center (the "Womb of the Mother", as the Pleiadians call it), about 26,000 ago, and in a lesser degree 13,500

years ago, when our solar system was lining up with the Central Sun the last time. This time around, during the nano-second, between 1987-2012, many people are prepared and ready to "download" the information from the Galactic Center, our own Sun, and the Universe in general. This is a big thing where numbers count again.

Marduk knows he can't do much about the mass awakening, unless he kills off an incredible amount of people, and the question is if he actually would succeed anyway. There are ways (mentioned above) he can reduce the population,<sup>[23]</sup> but the question is if he will succeed. Some may think that the Global Elite is united, but they are far from it. There are serious conflicts and disagreements on higher levels, which may be fortunate for us, as it delays any major actions against us, and gives us more time to get the job done on our end. The major challenges I see Marduk facing today are:

1. Disagreements within his own circle of people
2. The ancient conflict between the RAM Clan and his own Serpent Clan. There are still those loyal to the Kingdom residing here on Earth, making life harder for Marduk. We may ask ourselves if we should line up with them to fight Marduk and his cohorts, but I would definitely say no to that. We don't want to be involved in more massive wars that no one can win. And *"violence always feeds violence"*, *"if you kill with the sword, you shall die by the sword"* etc. Basic karma is what it is.
3. The mass awakening of the Lulus. This is a major factor he may, or may not, know how to deal with successfully. However, as mentioned above, that part may take care of itself, similar to when the Enlil just let the lulus die in the Deluge. In my book, Marduk is not worse than the Enlil (YHVH).
4. The Incoming Nibiru. He soon has to face his nemesis, King Nannar, whom reportedly is here to destroy Marduk and his network. In all his pride, Marduk may still think he can beat them, which will probably be his Achilles Heel. If we are to believe Bible prophecies, Marduk/Satan will not succeed, but there will be a big battle of Armageddon, where many people will die in the so-called "final"(?! ) War of the Gods. Of course, humans will once again be used as foot soldiers...

What Marduk has done is to take advantage of time speeding up during the nano-second. He is forcing us humans to work harder and harder, multi-tasking to the extent that we can no longer think, because we don't have time. The Pleiadians call this *"functional insanity"*, which I think is a great description of the situation. The result, however, is that many people get so caught up in the fast pace of life, which is intentionally created, that we don't have time to think about deeper issues that would actually help solving our problems. The immediate resolution is to **slow down!** We need to stay calm, meditate, and calm down the frantic energies, or we'll succumb. This trap is very cleverly set up, and on the surface it seems like pure insanity, but if we look at it from Marduk's point of view, it's ingenious.

There are many challenges ahead of us, and the Anunnaki problem is only one of many, as we shall see. Humankind needs to be prepared, or we stand no chance of survival. Of course, as always, mankind *will* survive as a species, but our numbers will be significantly reduced! Still, there are things we can do, and we have help

behind the scenes; both from here and "above", so to speak. And I'm not talking only about ETs, but our own Higher Selves/Oversouls/Sovereign Integral; whatever we want to call it. We have a lot to go through in the *"Solution Papers"*.

I have another diagram I want to show you, which is included in Bordon's *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: 'Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock'"*, and that is another pyramid power structure, looked at from a slightly different angle, showing the information flow going in two directions; downward and upward, where the latter is meant to be a "clear flow", where all information goes from down to the top, while the downward flow is restricted and on a "need to know basis". This also has to do with more off-world policies and this structure is being implemented as we speak, if the interpretation of the situation is correct. As usual, when a picture is not clear, click on it to enlarge.

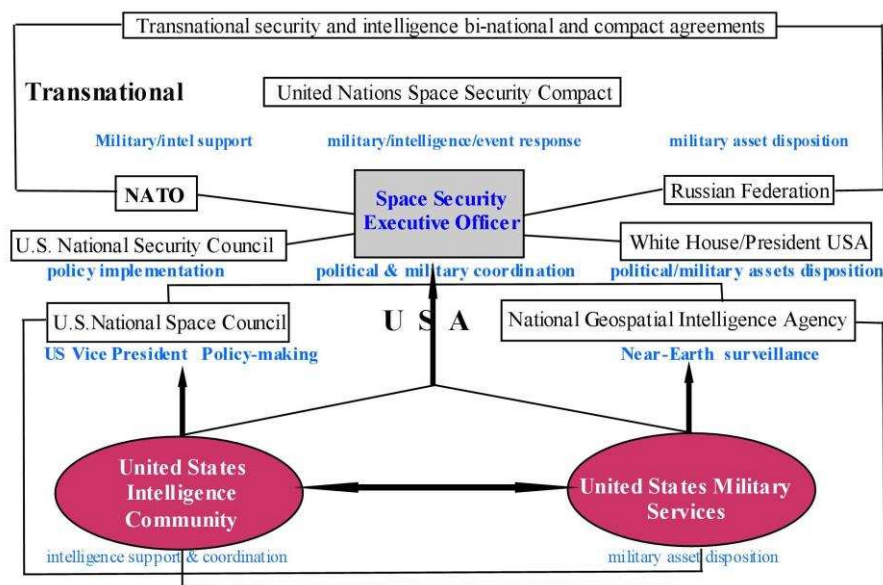


Figure 13: LPG-C's interpretation of the USA/transnational "crisis mode" space security, intelligence, and event response grid at present.

The ultimate challenges for Marduk and his human and not-so-human underdogs will be the incoming planet, Nibiru. The arrival is still a few generations in the future, but if we are to believe what old prophecy says (and we should), the Ša.A.M.i. from the home planet will defeat Marduk and his Global Elite and then rule us for another 3,600 years in something that can be described as Paradise on Earth, or "Heaven of Earth".

But who gave us these prophecies? Who gave the information to John the Divine and Daniel? It should be quite obvious to the reader by now. If we study the chain of events here, we can quite easily see who is who. Marduk being Satan, Nannar and his people from the Home Planet being our Savior(s) ("Second Coming" of Nibiru). Nammur, the Enlil, is the primary YHVH (Jehovah), although YHVH/YHWH is a composite of different Anunnaki, and Ea (Ankur/the Enki) is Lucifer, who gave Adam and Eve wisdom in the Garden of Eden (Edin). According to the Bible, the prophecies written therein are of divine origin, and if we look at the information I shared here a few sentences ago, we can see who the "Divine" ("God") is.

I have always been fascinated by the early WingMakers material, and how accurate much of it is after some 13 odd years under scrutiny. James, the writer and interpreter of the material, writes regarding the Anunnaki and the Ša.A.M.i.:

The genetic library that thrives upon earth is a form of currency that has no price tag. All I can say is that its value far exceeds anything that human thought could imagine. And with this incredible value, our planet attracts interest from a wide-range of extraterrestrial races, and this is as true today as it was a thousand years ago or a hundred thousand years ago.

"Objects of inestimable value and rarity, such as earth, attract beings from outside our planetary system that desire to control them, which makes earth an extraordinary object of attraction. It's precisely this attraction that has brought the concepts of evil to our psyche."<sup>[24]</sup>

LPG-C has discussed this matter with those from the Home Planet, so what does this species have to offer? LPG-C, on behalf of humankind, came with the following suggestion:

What we are suggesting, instead, is the development of a network of canton-like like-minded and like-disposed peoples who accept, realize, choose to, and develop means to open themselves to possibilities. We know the Kingdom is coming back, and the Kingdom and humankind are bound to each other by genetic makeup and past, some of which must be unlearned and undone in the present so that a peaceful future could be possible for both; them and us.<sup>[25]</sup>

Dr. Bordon of LPG-C ends his essay with the following:

What we are suggesting is not a war or even resistance to Marduk or those who carry out his plans and objectives. This would be, indeed, futile (to borrow a phrase from Roddenberry and his Star Trek Next Generation paradigm).

Then there is the matter of the dedicated human said to be returning with them, who is to assume the combined offices of EN.KI. and EN.LIL. as First Lord of Earth – or something like that – in some kind of direct democracy. It would be nice to know what his sixty epithet names will be;<sup>[26]</sup> this will tell us a great deal of what to expect from what he is to offer to the remnant humankind left after the forecast defeat and imprisonment of Marduk, following some final confrontation of forces prophesied in biblical sources.

All of the preceding would require of us that we change our views of what is to come and face them, not in religious or doctrinal ways, but rather in well-informed and thoughtful exopolitical and scriptural ways. Why scriptural as well? We also need to know what is required of us in the dedicated human's program for a post-Marduk Earth. We contend it is not an accident that much of what written patrimony left to us has been altered and in some cases changed completely to suit doctrinal and institutional hegemonies and power. We are also not suggesting a naive, Pollyanna-like worldview of what is to come; quite the contrary, we suggest we must become informed not just about Marduk and his program, but also about the Kingdom and the



dedicated human's paradigm of an Earth seemingly patterned after what NI.BI.RU. sees 25 working for them. Will it also work for us? We are not suggesting it will not. We are asking that we begin a dialogue on these two seemingly diametrically opposed options, and learn what we may already know deep within us all that is best for us.<sup>[27]</sup>

Is prophecy set in stone? Is it totally pre-determined? Of course not. Is it likely to happen? Yes, some, if not most of it, because it's planned that way. By getting people hooked to world religions and their offspring and cults and sects, via priests, religious leaders, mass media et al, we are constantly bombarded with religious propaganda, which makes it easier for the prophecies to stick. To our favor is the mass awakening that's going on as I write this. Prophecy, however, is always slippery, because humans are very unpredictable. When comes to Bible Prophecy and other ancient prophecies, much of that is more likely to stick, because humankind is secretly steered in the direction of fulfilling these old predictions (there are those behind the scenes who work furiously to make these prophecies come true), but they are also determined by the plans of off-planet beings, over whom we have little control.

I can empathize with Dr. Bordon's statements above, seeing it from his, and LPG-C's, perspective. However, as they mention in so many places in their different essays, the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki are just a small faction of ETs in near Earth space, and they all have their imperatives. We know the history of the Ša.A.M.i., and their mindset, and this is evidence we can't discard. If someone says "they have changed now", I wouldn't take that as face value. Anybody can say that, or that "they're working on unity". The 60 epithets of Nannar would indeed be nice to see.

## THE HIDDEN HAND



Figure 14: "Hidden Hand", a self-proclaimed Power Elite Insider gave us a lesson in late 2008 which became a catalyst for many thousands of people.

First of all, there are other way to get rid of Marduk and his followers, and that is to educate ourselves (reading material like this), make it our own, work on our spiritual wholeness (spirit/mind/body), and our fear will diminish considerably. It has worked for me, astoundingly so. Knowing what I know and working on myself has left me with very little fear left inside. This is the stage we want to reach. This is a 100th monkey syndrome we want to achieve. Because remember, even Marduk and any other negative visitors, in our terms, are here because they perceive our fear. Those who have read "Hidden Hand" know *exactly* what I'm talking about. You who haven't, here is the link again, <http://illuminati->

[news.com/00363.html](http://news.com/00363.html), and I advise you to read it now. Stop here and read it first before you move on in this text if you haven't read it before. Then come back here and continue. It's that important!

All challenges we are meeting now and in the future have a purpose. They are mirrors of our own fears and weaknesses as individuals and as a humanity, and they come into our existence to teach us lesson so we can grow; they are catalysts.

How well will you and I survive? Well, it depends on how well we master fear and have taken care of our karma. The timelines are opening up and we are becoming more multi-dimensional. This means we also need to face our own fears and overcome them. We need to forgive ourselves and others, create a positive environment in our local universe and always work on having good thoughts about self, others, and the environment, and feel unconditional love towards everybody and everything. Unconditional love and service-to-others are the big keys. Listen to your heart; it's always telling you something important. Then, but first then, can you connect with your Higher Self and become an island in a stormy ocean. The waves may whip against your shores, but they won't penetrate the island. You can watch them, see the beauty in them, and do nothing else but that, then the waves will stop right there and conform into what you want them to be; a manifestation of beauty, not of fear.

Think like this sounds too simplistic and too naive? Think again. If a solution is not simple, it's not the best of solutions. Everything is simple in its core; we are the ones who complicate things with our "logical" minds. The Multiverse isn't just "logical"; it's fluid and ever-changing. And who is changing it? We are!

This doesn't mean it's easy to change old patterns, beliefs and paradigms that are no longer working in our favor; we need to work on this one by one and face our limitations and fears, see them for what they are and overcome them. Not by fighting them, but to understand them, accept them and let the negativity and fear connected to them, go. That's how we grow, because our positive energies are contagious and spread like a wildfire. Be a positive example, and others will follow; they have no choice, because you show them who they *really* are. When Marduk and his Global Elite have no reasons to be catalysts for us anymore, and their terror doesn't bite, their difficult job is finished. The real so(u)lution is not "out there", but "in here", "inside".

When we look at things, we need to understand that whatever it is, it has more layers to it; always! Make it a rule to always look at things from the highest possible level, and you will have a much greater understanding for things happening around you. Instead of being frustrated or afraid, think: "how can this serve me? What is the learning lesson in all this?" Only then will you become more enlightened. I can't emphasize enough how much this kind of thinking has helped me!

In the same manner, we need to look at Marduk, the Global Elite and others, whom apparently have not our best interests in mind; at least not from our 3rd Density level perspective. They are doing a job that you and I didn't want to do. In that sense; deep inside themselves, within their energetic hearts, there is a tremendous love for us humans and everything else living. They manifest this by being our "opposites" (catalysts). Would you like to play the role of the "evil guys"? Not if you know what karma that would bring onto you. On the highest level, they are here to

help us grow. They may have forgotten that on a conscious level (some of them have not), but they are still playing out their role. It's up to us to recognize this and overcome our worst enemy - FEAR! And the "evil ones" feed from it. When there is no fear, there is no longer any place for them. It may be a rude awakening, but this is how it is. It's up to us!

The interesting thing is that the earlier creator gods, like the Pleiadians and the Vegans, whom, being the original creator gods of mankind, have better reasons to govern us, instead want to teach us to govern ourselves, *without* much help from outside forces (including themselves, except for giving practical advice when asked for). We need to think about if maybe this is what would be preferred. Unfortunately, the scientific community; even the rogue ones; have a hard time accepting the metaphysical beings that are here to guide us in these times. Yes, the best of the scientists are acknowledging them and may even say that the metaphysical entities may have their ducks in a row, but don't understand the dynamics. I would say, maybe they do? Maybe they *really* do; at least the most advanced of them. More of this in the "*Solution Papers*".

## 10. Supriem David Rockefeller and the Thule Order

Almost exactly 2 years ago (June 2009) I published the last version of the e-book online about Supriem David Rockefeller and the Thule Gesellschaft (Thule Order, Thule Society). It was a blockbuster on the Internet. When I published the first version in the beginning of 2009, I had more than 500,000 visitors in a week. However, as information came in and things were revealed, the first version, with all its flaws and misinterpretations, later matured into "*The Myth of David Supriem Rockefeller*"<sup>[28]</sup>, which became the last, and much more accurate version of the book, published, as I said, in June of 2009.



Figure 15a: Supriem David Rockefeller in 2009

Even today, 2 years later, many people are probably wondering who he really is and what the Thule Society was all about. So let's try to put it more in perspective, and start with Supriem David Rockefeller (SDR). There is something very mystical about him, which attracts a lot of people. "*No smoke without a fire*", as the saying goes.



*Figure 15b: Supriem Rockefeller in late 2010*

### **10.1 Supriem Rockefeller in Review**

There was a lot of debate whether this man is legitimate or not. He was (and still is) claiming that he has the manisola of both Marduk, Lucifer (Ea), YHWH (the Enlil), and more. What does he mean by this? Does it mean that he *is* all these beings?

First we once again have to explain what "manisola" is. I am going to quote myself here from the Supriem book:

Manisola means Mani (moon) and Sola (sol, sun). It can also be called "moon-sun". It is the term for the lunar and solar principle. The lunar principle is the female, and the solar principle is the male fertilizing the female.

It is also the story of the Holy Grail. The Grail itself is the lunar principle, the female vagina.

Now, in a nutshell, a Manisola as is spoken of in this chapter, is that only of the superior deities. It is the life force and looks like a bright blue orb. Once it enters the womb, that life force can be reborn and the child will have the same physical characteristics from the past and the memories as well.

Wilhelm Landig, an esoteric writer, most probably a Thule member, wrote about Manisola in his book, *Gotzen gegen Thule* (Godlets Against Thule):

They are living, intelligent bio-mechanical entities with a complex life cycle that begins as a circle of light and continues through a metallic form before reaching the reproductive stage. Through a regenerative process, a new Manisola grows within the womb of the adult.

The regenerated part is expelled by the remaining mother-nucleus as a new energetic circle of light, corresponding to a birthing technique. This new circle enters on the same seven developmental stages, while the expelling maternal

element rolls itself into a ball, which then explodes. The metallic remains contain particles of copper. The optical impressions that eyewitnesses of these Manisolas have had up to now are basically quite uniform.

In the daytime they display an extremely bright gold or silver luminescence, sometimes with traces of rose-colored smoke which then often condense into grayish-white trails. At night the disks shine in glowing or glossy colors, showing on occasion long flames at the edges and red and blue sparks, which can grow so strong as to wreath them in fire. Most remarkable is their power of reaction against pursuers, like that of a rational creature, far exceeding any possible electronic self-steering or radio control.

Landig goes on to describe how, throughout the ages, all mythologies refer in one way or another to the Manisolas, which are seen as symbols of spiritual potency, unity and love.

[...]

These Manisolas and their accompanying manifestations are a representation of the morphogenetic grid in all its aesthetic glory. According to Landig's book, they have been interpreted in various ways by different cultures. This also has something to do with the thought forms being projected. If one studies the third and fourth dimensional aspects of sacred geometry, one can see that these Manisolas are cabalistic vessels of creation.

The Manisolas, or "bio-machines", are primarily fourth dimensional interfaces with the life force itself.<sup>[29]</sup>

My first mistake, when writing about SDR was that I thought he was saying that he actually *was* all these deities. He never did. He said he had the manisola of all of them. Is that possible? Hypothetically, yes!

After you, the reader now hopefully has become familiar with the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki from my previous papers, you are aware of the different major players on the Anunnaki stage. If you look at the beings Supriem says he's got the manisola from, most of them are Anunnaki and related by blood. Now add to the picture that the Anunnaki are/were master geneticists, they could easily create something like Supriem; very easily. They take a little piece of the life force off all these named beings and blend them together. Then they are able to "program" their creation so that certain traits become more prominent than others, and we have the personality the creator gods want; in this case, Supriem Rockefeller with the primary personality of Marduk Ra. But is he even human? I would say he is half-human, half machine. That's what the above definition of manisola explains. He is artificial intelligence, of sorts.

This is one option, which is more plausible than many people may think. And this is what Supriem himself says he believes he is. So let us stay with this thought for a while, pretending this is the case and see what develops:

If SDR has the manisola of all these Anunnaki entities (and a few reptilian traits as well), who would do that, and why? Obviously, someone who wants the world to believe that SDR is Marduk Ra, or the current presentation of him. Of all the known



players, who would have an interest in this, and why? Basically, only one, as I can see it, and that would be Marduk Ra himself. By creating someone like Supriem, he would have a forerunner and a distraction. For many, it's a double-edged sword. Those who believe SDR is a manifestation of Marduk of some sort will keep their focus on him instead of the real deal. Those who write him off as a hoax will be less likely to believe it when the real Marduk enters the stage (or his successors, in case he actually *is* deceased). Another hoax, they think. So Supriem (whether he is aware of this or not) would work pretty well as a forerunner, and a distraction.

Some people say he's just a prankster and a hoax. This is to simplify it to the extreme. There is more to the picture than meets the eye--always. This whole Supriem/Marduk issue started on the Internet already in 2001; very subtly in the beginning, but it was there. Supriem was then 26-27 years old, born on December 22, 1974, which is normally the Winter solstice, but the solstice was off one day that year, so he is *almost* born on the solstice, which makes it close enough. Ten years later, he is 36 years old (going towards his 37th birthday) and is still playing out the same story. Doesn't it get old after a while? Doesn't he grow up, and gets tired of this game if it's a hoax? One would think so. There are those saying he is using it to get to the girls in the many bars he is visiting (he is a chronic alcoholic), but which girl in her right mind would follow a guy home who says he is Marduk Ra? If he needs to use something to get girls interested in him *that* would certainly be repelling. And besides, SDR is quite verbal, intelligent, and has no problem getting girls without such cover story. I doubt he even mentions it to them when he works on seducing them. Only a few, close friends know about it, apparently. The rest have no idea whom he claims he is. So that explanation does not hold water, either.

The other side of Supriem is the well-dressed business man, who travels around the world, supposedly meeting with people from the Global Elite. He very sophisticatedly uses his FaceBook to keep people updated on his whereabouts, but in his role, that wouldn't come as a surprise. Still, is he really meeting with these "important" people? We don't know; he could just be a world traveler, using money from the profits from suspect business deals. Or he could actually be doing what he claims he does.

Supriem has always trusted me, except when I published my second e-book about him, which I co-wrote with another person; a book I later withdrew from the Internet due to that it was not accurately painting the picture of Supriem. It is still available at scribd.com for those who are interested. Just keep in mind that I withdrew it and am of the mindset that it should never have been published. My co-author, however, is of another opinion, but I, as the major writer, had the last say in the decision to take it down.

The trust SDR has found in me has led to that he has revealed a few things to me which I've promised to keep between us. I am still holding on to my word and will not publish anything I've promised not to. All I want to say with this is that he has been more open to me sometimes than he would if he thought I would publish what he told me. One thing he reluctantly agreed to that I could say is that he wishes he doesn't have to do what he is doing. It's like a curse, but he can't just stop it; it's his destiny. I asked him if that's why he drinks a lot. The answer to that was...silence. However, he said this in a context that makes me believe that he was not kidding me; he meant what he was saying, it was one of his "buddy to buddy" moments of



confession. And this means that he is not totally in control of his own destiny; someone else is running the show.

If so, we already know the purpose with the Supriem character; to distract and attract, in an effort from his handlers to displace our attention from the real deal. But what will be Supriem's end goal?

If we listen to what he is saying in public, he will become the World Leader, the Maitreya, the Messiah that the world has been waiting for. He is the Second Coming, the Jewish Messiah, but in new clothing, meaning that he now wants to unite all races and religions into one. And he is promoting the Urantia Book as a reference to how the Universe is structured (similar to the WingMakers, who are also talking about 7 superuniverses), and gives special emphasis to the chapter about Lucifer's Rebellion, which is a metaphor of Marduk's rebellion against (the) god(s); the ones from Nibiru. Furthermore, he is supporting the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple, which is another part of Bible Prophecy of the End Times, and this will be his Temple, where he rules a united world. SDR's vision pretty much coincides with that of the real Marduk Ra, doesn't it?

Of course, we know that Supriem is well read on the occult, ancient history (especially that of Sumer, old Babylon and Egypt, the two latter being Marduk's old domains), but why this obsession with Marduk? Because there is something to it, of course.

A year ago or so, after I'd withdrawn my second e-book about him, Supriem said that the world will soon see him rise to power. I doubted it, and still does, of course (it will not happen), but I was curious as to what steps he would take. What happened was that he started traveling the world, intensively. Quite an odd thing to do for a poor man, like some people have portrayed him. I have also seen pictures (not photoshopped) with SDR together with a few prominent people of the Power Elite, which I have promised not to publish at this time. Still, I can mention their existence, and I am sure they *will* be posted in due time. So he is not an innocent hoaxer, although he is not whom he says he is, either. He is *not* the coming Messiah or the AnitChrist; these epithets are reserved for the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. and the real Marduk, respectively.

Whether people believe the above explanation about who Supriem is or not, one thing is certain; the man is possessed. He has all the signs of being so. The major signs of entity possession are:

1. destructive and self-destructive behavior,
2. irrational behavior,
3. sudden extreme mood swings,
4. drug- and/or alcohol abuse,
5. sexual obsession,

6. sexual perversion (including pedophilia),
7. pathological liar,
8. violent behavior (including beating up a partner or a friend or a stranger on the street),
9. being threatening or even violent when someone opposes him/her, whether in opinion or in action.

There is more, but this will do for now. If a person has one or two of these treats, or more on rare occasion doesn't mean s/he necessarily is possessed, but if it's repetitive and extreme in nature, stay away. And don't fight these entities, because they are often more powerful than humans are in their current state.<sup>[30]</sup> Instead, if this happens to someone you know, work with it in dream state. Before you go to sleep, decide that your dreams are going to be about healing this other person. Doing so consistently may help tremendously.<sup>[31]</sup>

Back to our topic now. Before we discuss Supriem in these terms, let's compare with someone else, whom we know for a fact was possessed, and even admitted to it. I am talking about the late singer, Jim Morrison.

Jim told us that he got possessed when he was very young and his family was driving in the deserts, and they saw a dead Native Indian by the road. This affected the young Morrison so much that he unwittingly attracted and took on the spirit of this Indian, who showed to be a shaman. This empowered him a lot and helped him become the charismatic singer and songwriter the world appreciates. However, the price he had to pay was mental disorders, most of them listed above. He died at the age 27, in 1971 of heart failure due to extreme intake of alcohol, opiates and cocaine.



*Figure 16: Jim Morrison, close to the end of his short life*

He said that by the end of his life, the shaman left his body and he felt like an empty shell, not capable of doing anything of what he did before. So he simply went on a fast, drug related suicide trip.

If we now look at Supriem, we see a very similar pattern. It's enough to look at the list above to recognize these traits in him; including the same self-destructive behavior he shares with people like Jim Morrison and so many others; especially in the music and movie industries.

I am going to leave it with that and continue with a, in my opinion, more interesting subject--Jarl Vidar and the Thule Society.

## **10.2 The Thule Society, Fulfillment of Prophecy, and the Gateway to the Gods**

When I wrote the Supriem book, I learned as I went along. I did not have the same knowledge as I have now, two years later. Still, the Supriem book is something I am quite proud of, because it fills a very important purpose and is a springboard to these papers. There is a lot of valuable information in this earlier piece of work.



*Figure 17: Thule Emblem*

Likewise, I knew very little about the Thule Society, their goals, and why they are doing what they are doing. I simply knew too little about our ancient history and the visits of the gods. Yes, I had read the "Gods of Eden" by William Bramley, and Sitchin's "The 12th Planet", but now I have plowed through more or less the whole "Earth Chronicles" by Sitchin, and studied other sources as well on the subject, and believe I've nailed it down quite well. This new knowledge puts the Thule in a whole new perspective. So let us contemplate a little bit on this.

Jarl Vidar, the German Thule member, at one time wanted to use me because I am a musician. He wanted me to create a piece of music within certain guidelines and frequencies to open up the stargate to let the gods in. He was of course talking about the Anunnaki "gods", who come from Nibiru. One of the purposes of the Thule Order is to help with the transition of the gods when they leave their home planet and come down to Earth; giant beings, armed and ready. Then, Vidar is talking about the Battle of Armageddon, which will happen so that the Earth can be cleansed. He further told me that many, many people will die in the process, but

when it's over, there will be Paradise on Earth, where a selected few of the Nibiruans will rule us for another 1,000 years, in peace and harmony, so we can learn how to govern ourselves.



*Figure 18: Jarl Vidar of the Thule Society*

As we can see, this is very similar to LPG-C's perspective, although the Thule is supporting both sides of the conflict, and I will tell you why in a moment.

Hitler saw this whole Nibiru/Marduk issue coming; he was in contact with them mind-to-mind, and he saw how they looked like, and he was terrified. He worked towards the goal of creating the Anunnaki Kingdom, but it was too much for him to handle.

It drove him insane and he started acting out in a very destructive manner (some say that Hitler worked with the Dracos and the Grays, and it may very well be that those who showed themselves to him were Reptilian in nature, but still working for the Anunnaki).

Jarl Vidar, who is presently working in tight connection with Michael Noel Prescott, and together they have started a new branch of the Thule, which will embrace the New Aeon of the Anunnaki, is determined to follow the original protocols of the old prophecies. Jarl told me that the old Thule is still stuck in the Old Aeon, but he and Michael are here to introduce the new one.

Jarl is often talking about Shamballa, the old city underground. He says he's been there several times and met with the beings down there. He describes them as very gentle and loving, and they have lived there for a long time. They now need help, in different ways, from humans to support them in their mission; some of them are reptoids. They probably also need strong, psychic humans, who can survive the End Times (Thule is all about Prophecy). This is the reason for the Triple Helix program; it's one way of connecting with the gods, and communicate with them. There are other, better ways, but it requires a lot of training, and the Triple Helix will probably do as surrogate until better ways of communicating can be established. We will talk about "Topological Thinking" in another Paper.

Jarl recently wrote on my FaceBook wall that J.R.R. Tolkien was well aware of what is going on, and had actually been to Shamballa himself and met with the gods. I wouldn't be surprised, because it reflects in his Middle Earth books. Jarl also wants to take me down there whenever we get the chance, but I may opt out on that one.

Jarl's only concern is to have the prophecies fulfilled. When I wrote the Supriem book, people were wondering why Jarl didn't care whether those he worked with

supported Marduk or the incoming Ša.A.M.i., but it makes sense, because he wants to bring about the Battle of Armageddon so that the world can be cleansed. He *wants* the war to happen, because he believes it's imperative for us to be able to create the New Aeon; the New Earth, which will be Paradise, where the "gods" will rule for 1,000 years in peace and harmony. Jarl is purposely trying to create the conflict necessary before the Nibiruans arrive and the Battle can begin. Those who survive the "wrath of the gods" will be highly rewarded. A new Phoenix will rise from the ashes.

And we are still supposed to believe the incoming Ša.A.M.i. are here for us?

Jarl, loyal to his mission, is hooking up with Michael Prescott, who is a very dark person, because he believes Prescott is important for prophecy to be fulfilled. Prescott is using Mardukian Magic when he is trying to achieve their goals (Mardukian Magic being that given to us by Aleister Crowley, John Dee and others). The Thule and Jarl Vidar are not the only ones working furiously to make prophecy fulfilled; most secret societies are, in their own way.

We know from my LPG-C sources that the incoming Ša.A.M.i. can be very loving and gentle, but also quite cruel. They have no second thoughts about killing off anybody who is not supporting the Kingdom, or is on Marduk's side. It sounds reasonable, perhaps, for many who have suffered because of Global Elite policies and suppressive acts like war, mind control, torture, rape, and all the rest of it. But the Nibiruans also make it very clear that if you side with Marduk in any shape or form, you will not be forgiven and killed when they come; and your future generations will be punished for your deeds! Why do you think that is? Because they want to free us from Marduk's suppression? No, these gods want to implement their own laws, rules and policies on us humans here on Earth and make us part of the Kingdom. They are conquerors, and by "cleansing" the Earth, killing off anyone who opposes them, what remains is a new generation of obedient sheep. Do they want to terminate the bloodlines of those who supported Marduk, because their future generations can become future rebels? I am not signing up for that even though I'm not supporting Marduk.

Now, it doesn't impress me when we talk about "imperatives" here. When I discuss this matter with LPG-C scientists, they are not foreign to the idea, saying that this is the Ša.A.M.i. way of handling things, because it's in their nature. That doesn't make them "evil". In a sense, this is true; it's enough to look at our own human race to see how we solve our own problems, but the question is in that case, what *are* their imperatives? To me it's quite obvious. However, I am looking forward to a future in peace and harmony, where people slowly but surely raise their frequencies to overcome urges like war, revenge, and killing, for any given reason. If we welcome a species who are using the same violent policies that we do now, here on Earth, it is not helpful for humanity's growth. And it's certainly not in our interest to be part of the Kingdom.

Apparently, we are facing a war of huge proportions, where the Mardukian Anunnaki, together with the Global Elite and their foot soldiers (which could be you, your brother or your neighbor), will be furiously fighting the Giants who are coming down here, fully armed, perhaps even with nuclear power. We humans, as usual, are caught between, and we are the ones who are going to suffer the most; speaking of population reduction! It really doesn't matter if the war between the incoming and

Marduk's branch are real opponents or if it's just staged, we humans are still caught in between.

Then comes the execution patrol. If you sided with the Global Elite and fought on the wrong side, wittingly *or* unwittingly, you're going to be killed, and your future generations will be punished. Can you believe what kind of karma all this will create here on Earth? And we thought the old Atlantean karma is bad? Not mentioning all the trauma it will create in everyone living here; we all will lose people we love and know well in this final *Battle of the Gods*. In other words; once again, they bring down their wars here on Earth--"*as above, so below*".

I am told there is not much we can do about the fact the Nibiruans are coming! And that they are angry! Not at us, supposedly, but at the ones who enslaved us the last couple of millennia. Yes, the incoming are siding with us, but what are the end game? We know what the Bible prophecy says and that's what is played out before our eyes. However, we need to realize that prophecy is either "predictions" made by those who want to enslave us so that we think it's predestined and set in stone, and sometimes prophecy is to warn us about what is ahead if we don't change our ways of acting and thinking. We will discuss workable solutions in the "*Soulution Papers*". The Pleiadians said we are a very unpredictable race, so let's prove them right!

Because of Prophecy, Jarl became very interested in Supriem. He knew Supriem was not Marduk, but had the manisola of all these different gods. And for any given reason, those who put the manisola (the life force) in Supriem's body, gave him a choice which faction of the Anunnaki to side with. Supriem has gone back and forth on his decision whom to serve, but has more recently sided with Marduk again, as it seems. For Jarl's purposes, as we discussed earlier, it doesn't matter which side SDR (Supriem David Rockefeller) is on.

Jarl Vidar probably means well, but he is playing with inter-dimensional forces he doesn't fully understand and in his effort to fulfill prophecy, he needs to get in touch with the black arts. After a while, a person who plays both sides in a game where these both sides are destructive, it will certainly cloud one's mind and will backfire. Jarl says that the stargate is open and ready for the gods to enter. I don't know if this is true or not, but it doesn't matter. The gods *are* coming within the next 50-90 years. We are living through the introduction stage of the "Tribulation" right now, waiting for the gods to arrive (The Battle of Armageddon), and after that we are facing a 1000 years of "Heaven on Earth" (some say 3,600 years, which is not according to prophecy), but Heaven on Earth, in my opinion, can only be achieved *without* the gods.

In the ancient past, while the original Anunnaki were still here on Earth, in charge of we humans, there were periods where there was peace on Earth and people lived happily and in harmony with these creator gods, but it never lasted. The warrior instinct, the jealousy, the power hunger, the great egos of the gods always came to the surface sooner or later, and conflicts and wars broke out again. Personally, I am tired of this kind of past/present/future. I want something better for mankind--I want total sovereignty. We can do it without having the gods show us how to change our own diapers. I know I can do it (and I'm human), so why can't you, and the rest of us? Yes, we have warrior instincts, too, because we are of the same genetics as the gods, but we are still different. We have something they don't have; we have strong emotions. We need to learn how to tame them, but once we do, we are



heading for the stars all by ourselves, by connecting via thought and emotion to our Oversouls. The strength and the answers how to become a galactic citizen doesn't come from warrior races. Already before we were tampered with by this Sirian race, we had something they lacked; something Ea apparently was quite impressed by: we had **compassion**! Perhaps the reader remembers from a previous paper, how the early, "primitive"(?) apes (homo erectus) sneaked up on Ea and opened his traps, so captured animals that were meant for food for Ea could run free again. Even though the Anunnaki genes are added to these compassionate forefathers of ours, compassion is a strong trait still in humans; it is even pre-dominant! It never left us, and it is there to serve us into becoming multi-dimensional and galactic citizens. Maybe one day we can turn this around and be the teachers instead of the students. Perhaps we have a lot of traits we need to teach the Sirian Ša.A.M.i.? Technologically, we are far behind them, but spiritually we are ahead of them. Do they need us? Perhaps. After all, for Ea to distinguish the emotion of compassion in us he must have felt compassion too, deep inside. Perhaps it was we who taught *him* how to be more compassionate, and that's why he saved mankind on a few occasions? But in general, do we need them? Not at this point.



*Figure 19: An Anunnaki holding a pine corn, representing the pineal gland (symbolic for genetic engineering)*

What about the Global Elite? Yes, they are here because we need to manage our fear. I have grown out of them. I don't fear them at all; I don't fear Marduk, and I don't fear the Incoming. But I love this planet, and I love the idea of a Living Library. I am also willing to welcome peaceful ETs to visit and trade with us. They give us what we need and we give them what they need. I am not talking about a TTP (Technology Transfer Program) which the government has set up with certain ETs today; I am talking about resources. Food we're growing; minerals, water, supplies. This is what is already happening out there in the Universe every day. But we are not included, because we haven't learned how to manage our fear. We are still in the destructive hands of the few, and as long as we are, we will stay in quarantine to protect the off-planet species.

A new planet, which vibrates on a much higher frequency than the old Earth? Is that possible? Yes, Jarl, it is! Absolutely! But it can't be achieved by fulfilling prophecies that were made up by the gods who have power and control as their main attribute with intentions to absorb us into their Kingdom.

No, we need to claim sovereignty over our

biokind and this planet. We do so by creating a new one by our own efforts; not to play out the gods against each other--again(!)

The Pleiadian said in one of their more recent lectures that there are groups here on Earth who are working with, around, or alongside with prophecy, and some of these

groups are working hard to make these prophecies come true. I am aware of 5 groups working with any of the above. They are, The Thule; LPG-C; the WingMakers; The Corteum and the Labyrinth Group; and S.A.A.L.M. The three latter groups we will cover in detail as well in the few upcoming papers.

What the human race needs is education. We can't gather around certain imperatives if we don't know the options. This is the sole reason I am writing all these papers. Mankind needs to know what's going on so we can make proper decisions, or we'll be caught up in something which will be our demise as a species in the long run--we will end up as cyborgs in a high tech Machine Kingdom!

---

**Notes:**

- [1] See, <http://illuminati-news.com/moriah.htm>; or google Rothschild and Rockefeller.
- [2] Springmeier, Fritz, 1995: "Bloodlines of the Illuminati": <http://www.thewatcherfiles.com/bloodlines/>
- [3] Bordon, A.R., 2007: "The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground", p. 42.
- [4] <http://www.disclosureproject.org/>; <http://www.theorionproject.org/en/about.html>; <http://www.cseti.org/>
- [5] <http://www.drboylan.com/>
- [6] <http://www.drboylan.com/goodbadugly.html>
- [7] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground" p. 53.
- [8] A.R. Bordon and J.W. Barber (2007): "Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock".
- [9] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground" p. 54.
- [10] *ibid.*
- [11] <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com>
- [12] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground" p. 56, *op. cit.*
- [13] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ziqqurat\\_of\\_Ur#Neo-Babylonian\\_restoration](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ziqqurat_of_Ur#Neo-Babylonian_restoration)
- [14] Penre/Bordon correspondence, January 26, 2011
- [15] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "The LINK - Extraterrestrials in Near Earth Space and Contact on the Ground" p. 56.
- [16] [http://lawofone.info/results.php?search\\_string=council+of+saturn+quarantine&look\\_here=answer\\_question&search\\_type=any&row\\_limit=30&numeric\\_order=0&ss=1](http://lawofone.info/results.php?search_string=council+of+saturn+quarantine&look_here=answer_question&search_type=any&row_limit=30&numeric_order=0&ss=1)

- [17] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"* p. 19 op. cit.
- [18] Icke, David (2010): *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees, The Lion Sleeps No More"* p. 665-666.
- [19] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"* p. 22 op. cit.
- [20] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"*.
- [21] The following information is based upon one of my conversations between Dr. Bordon, UFO researcher Ed Komarek, and me on January 24, 2011.
- [22] Penre/Komarek/Bordon correspondence, January 25, 2011.
- [23] Many researchers today believe that the Global Elite (Marduk's puppets) want to reduce the world population to a manageable 500 million, which is a significant reduction, if they would succeed.
- [24] <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>
- [25] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"* p. 24 op. cit.
- [26] Each SAM Lord or King has as many epithets as there are numbers in his/her rank. For example, when Marduk was in better standing with the home planet, his rank was "50" (he later changed it to "60" when he became the self-proclaimed King of Earth and Nibiru. Marduk's 50 epithets can be read here: <http://members.fortunecity.com/marchosias/oddities/necronomicon/book50.html>
- [27] Bordon, A.R. and Barber, J.W., (2007): *"Journal of End Time Studies Vol 1: January-June 2007: "Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock"* p. 24 op. cit.
- [28] <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>
- [29] Penre, Wes (2009); *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"* ch. 6: <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/2009/05/12/chapter6/>. E-book, pp. 110. <http://www.illuminati-news.com/supriem-rockefeller.pdf>
- [30] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, Winter Sessions, 2010.
- [31] *ibid.*

---

#### For Additional Research:

I. Anunnaki History and the Role of Reptilian ETs:  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer\\_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu\\_13.htm#inicio](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13.htm#inicio)

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

### PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case

by Wes Penre, Friday, May 6, 2011

---

#### 1. Abstract

Shortly after Michael Lee Hill, a 39 years old musician and filmmaker<sup>[1]</sup> from Ohio, made contact with me, he was all over the news. Fox 8 wanted to interview him; he was in *"The Daily Mail"*, one of Great Britain's biggest newspaper online; Wikileaks brought up his case; Coast to Coast took him on; Cleveland Scene Magazine made an interview with him, Whitley Strieber's *"Unknown Country"* posted his story, and he was just now selected to be included in the New Ohio Kent State University Book *"Cleveland Stories- True Until Proven Otherwise"*, and much more...<sup>[2]</sup>

So who is this man; why this sudden interest in him, and why am I bringing him up here, writing a whole paper about him?



Figure 1: Michael Lee Hill

Well, it all started in the summer of 2006, with his UFO sightings over Lake Erie, one of the Great Lakes. For the UFO enthusiast, it may in the beginning seem like just another UFO case among 1000s of others and will fairly soon be put to rest. However, as it showed, there was no doubt that these UFO sightings were real. First of all, Lake Erie is a "no fly-zone" area, because there is a nuclear power plant there, and since 9/11, there is a five mile wide no fly zone around Power plants, nuclear or coal (Michael's hometown is where the CEI Electric Power Plant is and the Perry Nuclear power plant is around 18 miles East and is also situated right on Lake Erie)<sup>[4]</sup>. Still, Hill managed to take clear videos of UFOs hovering over the lake in their usual erratic flying patterns that no known human aircraft can do. And

moreover, Michael says it's like they know he's filming them, and that they are posing for him!

This is quite unusual, but would still be forgotten after a day or two if there wasn't a lot more to the story. The weird things started when Bill Birnes of the "*UFO Hunters*" group<sup>[3]</sup> contacted him and another young man from Virginia, who was a former military, now discharged for very specific reasons. I think this is a good place to start our story.

## 2. Two Comparable Experiences; Two Comparable Blood Disorders

In January, 2011, The History Channel published a documentary on Michael and the young ex-military man from Suffolk, Virginia, Terrell Copeland. This whole documentary is uploaded to YouTube<sup>[5]</sup> and it's a very good idea to watch it before you continue reading the rest of this amazing story (<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VVQHq6rkiU0>). Amazingly enough, it also appears that Michael had a face-to-face meeting with Marduk himself, or someone who presented himself as him.

But before we go deeper into Michael's case, let's introduce Terrell Copeland to the picture.

### 2.1 The Terrell Copeland Case

Terrell Copeland is 25 years old, and was discharged from the Military due to a strange blood anomaly. The Military doctors could not find the cause to it, but considered it reason enough to discharge him all together. So what was this blood anomaly all about?



Figure 2: Terrell Copeland

In fact, it releases massive amount of CK (Creatine Kenase) into the blood, which in turn super oxygenates the bloodstream. Normally, this condition will create a lot of problems for the person, such as muscle damage. Or usually it's the other way



around; severe muscle damage leads to high CK levels. Terrell's CK levels were as high as 2000u! For a normal person, the level rarely reaches over 200u. This is all recorded in Terrell's Military records, which are included and exposed in the YouTube video above. However, *Terrell has no muscles damage!* And he is in perfectly health.

What differentiates him from a "normal" person, though, is that he has had a number of UFO encounters; both close to his home and away from it. He has also had his home broke into and strange people threatening him. Being an ex-military with access to military fly craft, he says that what he's seen is not military. And indeed, strange, similar phenomena, also discussed in the movie, occurred here during George Washington times, and are recorded as such; I doubt those were "military". Videos are showing how big orbs in the sky are hovering around and sometimes split into two. In general, these UFOs are showing patterns that seem way beyond current technologies; even the secret ones from TTPs (alien "Technology Transfer Programs).

Bill Birnes of "*UFO Magazine*" and "*UFO Hunters*" is an interesting character in his own right. He seems to know a lot more than he is letting out, as we shall see in the Michael Lee Hill case later in this paper. However, it starts already with the Copeland interview.

During the interview on History Channel he is telling Copeland that Copeland is an alien hybrid. He is told by his colleague in the video that this is highly controversial, but Birnes is saying it to Copeland with great emphasis and with no hesitation, like it is the plain truth, and he knows it. Copeland himself is not surprised, and it indicates to him as well.



Figure 3: Bill Birnes

## 2.2 Michael Hill's Sightings Over Lake Eire and Blood Test Comparisons

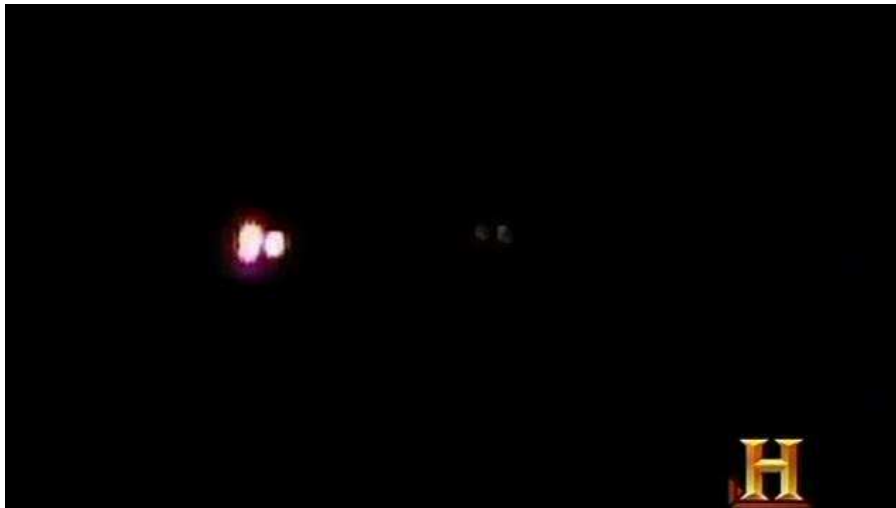
Then, Bill Birnes and the UFO Hunter team go on by visiting Michael Lee Hill in his home in Ohio, close to Lake Eire. Michael is putting on his coat and takes the whole team to the exact places where he has encountered his own UFO sightings over the Great Lake. What is remarkable to the team, and to the viewer, is that Michael's sightings look almost identical to the ones Copland had. The two persons' sightings are compared in the above video. Michael also tells the team that he has had encounters his entire life; hence his own personal interest in UFOs and ETs.

However, Michael is not alone to have seen these objects over Lake Eire. They were seen already in 1988 by Sheila Baker, and it was noted in the newspapers from that time (also evidenced in the video; "*Cleveland Plain Dealer*", July 12, 1992). Even the Coast Guard witnessed this event, and UFO Hunters are showing a copy of their report on History Channel.

Michael also tells the UFO Hunter team that he has had some very real close encounters with aliens whom have done experiments on him against his will, just like we've heard about many times before from other abductees. Still, Michael's experiences go way beyond what is exposed in the History Channel video, which we



shall explore in a moment. But first, let's continue with what was revealed in the video.



*Figure 4: One of Michael Hill's sightings over Lake Eire*

Dr. Ted Acworth got a copy of both Copeland's and Hill's videos to compare them with each other. He had never seen anything like it before, and couldn't explain what these objects were.

Bill Birnes gets quite excited over Michael's story and asks him if he wants to have his blood drawn, because he suspects Michael has the same blood anomaly as Copeland. Michael's agrees to do this and they go to a laboratory at Massachusetts General Hospital. Copeland joins the team. The line of thoughts here is that if Michael has the same anomaly as Copeland, is he a hybrid? They are tested by one of the leading doctors in the cardio/pulmonary field, Dr. David Systrom<sup>[5a]</sup>. Copeland, as well as Hill, are going through the same tests to see if Copeland's anomaly is still present and if Michael has it too.<sup>[5b]</sup>

Both tests show that they both have an elevation of CK in their blood! Dr. Systrom and his team do not want to speculate as of why the levels are high. There is no muscle damage in any of the two persons, and nothing else seems wrong with them either. It remains a mystery.

Both tests show that they both have an elevation of CK in their blood! Dr. Systrom and his team do not want to speculate as of why the levels are high. There is no muscle damage in any of the two persons, and nothing else seems wrong with them either. It remains a mystery.

### **3. Face-to-Face Encounter with Marduk?**

I had no idea who Michael Hill was when he contacted me one day on my FaceBook. He apparently had read up on some of my material and felt inclined to make contact with me.<sup>[6]</sup>

He told me that the sightings over Lake Eire were just a small part of a much bigger story. He also claimed he's had face-to-face communications with the aliens who fly the spacecrafts (encounters of the fifth kind). He also asks me to keep in mind that he had no knowledge about the Anunnaki at the time, and he hadn't read Sitchin's books. He had read somewhere about Nibiru, but didn't know what to believe, so he just decided not to give it too much attention, and if it is real, "time will tell".

Michael says that when there were indications that the ETs were of the Anunnaki, he found it strange, but on the other hand, he didn't know what or who they were.

However, in July of 2008, Michael had a face-to-face experience with these people, and now he *does* believe! He says he had a meeting with members of the "Ruling Family" of the Anunnaki to discuss a "change in Anunnaki leadership", and what the next step will be for humankind as we go from the Age of Pisces into the Age of Aquarius. In short, the meeting was about if we humans are ready for a disclosure of the alien presence on Earth or not. Are we ready to be disclosed to the Anunnaki and other alien races?

Of course, this sounds very odd. Why Michael, a musician and a filmmaker among thousands and thousands of others? Hints: blood anomaly, hybrid, pre-selection, agreements between lives.

This is how it all started, and it developed into one of the strangest encounters I have ever read or heard about. Still, Michael is also one of the most credible witnesses I know of, and I have no doubts whatsoever that what he is saying to me are his true perceptions of what he has experienced.

In July of 2008, a friend of Michael's took him on a camping trip to New York. They were heading for an annual event, called "*Sirius Rising Festival*"<sup>[2]</sup> (keep in mind that the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki are originally from Sirius, something that will show relevant. Michael knew nothing about this connection at the moment). His friend, in his turn, had a friend called Loki; Michael is not sure of the spelling (Loke/Loki is the name of a Scandinavian ASA God by the way, ASA-RRR being another name for the Sirians, according to Robert Morning Sky in his Terra Papers. Michael says it's pronounced something like "low-kee"), whom also joined in with them at the Festival.

Suddenly, Loki said he was going to check on a friend's campsite to see if everything was OK, and that he would soon be back again. Michael decided to follow Loki to the campsite, and that's where it got really strange, as Michael put it.

When they arrived, this camp site had a round gazebo named, "*I Dream of Genie Bottle*", and that's how it looked like from the inside, as it turned out. While Michael and Loki were still standing outside, Loki told him that there were some people inside the "*Genie Bottle*" who were waiting to see him. Michael found this very curious, but he was also eager to see who they were.

Well inside, Michael noticed it was a round structure with a beautiful bed in the middle, with beautiful fabrics, making up the whole interior. For some reason, once he got inside, Michael found it very disorienting, and sometimes he couldn't find the door back out.

On the bed sat two people, a male and a female, but the strange thing was that Michael couldn't see their faces; everything from shoulders and up was blurry. He says he doesn't know if it was the lighting, but their faces were dwelled in shadows and couldn't be distinguished at all.



*Figure 5: From the Sirius Rising Festival*

The male asked Michael to sit down, so he took the bean bag directly in front of the circular bed the two strange people were sitting on, and at the same time Loki exited the gazebo. The male asked Michael if he had performed any of the rituals on site, or walked "The Labyrinth" yet, which he told the male he hadn't, and didn't even know what they were. The male then asked him what he was there for in the first place? "You know what is going on around here, right?" Michael told him he doesn't buy into that ritual stuff, and the male said, "Great! Me neither! There are some strange people doing strange things around here, don't you think?"

At that time, Loki returned and told the two on the bed that this was Michael Lee Hill, who had filmed the UFOs over Lake Eire. Then, the male's demeanor totally changed, and he said, "Have you ever heard of "Coast to Coast" radio show? Michael told him yes, and that he'd actually been on it. The male went on saying that there had recently been a man on that show named David Sereda, who was talking about a testimony from a Senior Scientist from Lockheed Martin, who's name was Boyd Bushman<sup>[8]</sup>. He said this Bushman information, which had now been released, had upset many insiders, and he wanted to know if Michael knew anything about that?

At this point, Michael was beginning to freak out, but felt he needed to be honest, so he said he *does* know something about it, because it was in his film, "*From Here to Andromeda*"! The male seemed really shocked and asked who brought this person to him? Apparently, he also started throwing out some threats towards Michael and Bushman.

He then seems to calm down and said that they needed to find out how much Michael knew, and that they were going to do some experiments on him, and that it wouldn't hurt.

A few new people entered the gazebo and performed some kind of mind-reading procedure on Michael, with devices which read/manipulated his "third eye". One device looked like a small wand with a bright purple/blue LED on top of it. Michael could feel it, and he says it actually felt pretty good.

Then they had what appeared to be shiny, flashing instruments and laser pointers, and they told him they were going to remove some memory blocks.<sup>[9]</sup> The procedures they used on Michael were not painful at all, and when they were done, the male said. "I heard that you wanted to meet us? And that you have filmed our craft."

This is when Michael was told he was sitting before the "King of the Anunnaki". The actual name of the person was never given to Michael, but after all that went down, he had all the reasons to believe this male was Marduk himself, who *is* the one and only King of the Anunnaki on Earth.<sup>[10]</sup>

"Marduk" continued, saying that Michael is part of this Ruling Family as well (the Serpent Clan faction, supporting Marduk), and that it was a great synchronicity that he was "led" there, because now a meeting could take place between them all over a "change in Anunnaki leadership", with a new time arriving for mankind with a new "game plan" to discuss. They told Michael that he and someone else were incarnated here now, at this time as humans (as opposed to Anunnaki) to be here for the end time changes (could this "someone else" actually be Terrell Copeland?).

Loki then intervened and said he had spoken to Michael already, and they both thought mankind is ready for open contact with races from other worlds and dimensions, and become members of the Galactic Community. Michael spoke up as well, agreeing with Loki, and adding that mankind needs to be released from the bondage that had kept them in survival mode; that it's time that we humans get the chance to reach our true potentials.

The male on the bed, Marduk, listened while Michael and Loki were talking and then said, "If that's how you feel, let's do it." Michael asked, "When?" and Marduk replied, "Obviously before 2012!" He said this in a tone of voice like if it was a silly question and that it was quite self-explanatory.

So it seems, Michael is telling me, that there will be an open First Contact with the Anunnaki some time before 2012.

The meeting was coming towards an end, and Michael asked if he could see their faces, and they said, "No, you will see our faces ... tomorrow."

Then they added that they needed to talk about a change in Anunnaki leadership. Apparently (and this was in summer of 2008), they were about to change Kings. Michael admits this sounds crazy, but that's what happened, and in one way or another, he is involved in this process, and he still doesn't know how and why, and has no idea how to process this within himself.

As they were about to leave the Genie Bottle, the Anunnaki hybrid, Loki, walked over to Marduk, whom Michael got the feeling had tears in his eyes. Loki put his arm around Marduk and said with the most loving voice, "Don't worry, now you can finally rest, my King."

The male Anunnaki leader King followed Michael out, and Michael thought, "screw it", let his curiosity take overhand and took a chance to sneak a peak at Marduk's face. First off, he noticed Marduk was wearing a glowing, white-hooded robe and his face was not human. Michael describes it as looking "wavy" with very sculpted features, quite like a gargoyle, but actually very beautiful. He was not scary-looking at all. The strangest thing was that the Anunnaki leader seemed not to be physical, but appeared to be transparent.

I asked Michael if he could draw a picture of the gargoyle face, but he told me he can't draw at all. I sent him six or seven pictures that are in public domain and asked him if any of them corresponds with what he saw, and this is what he told me about fig. 7 below: *"That first picture is kinda close but imagine the facial features from the eyebrow up more pronounced and the entire face/head was translucent."*



Figure 6: Traditional gargoyles. We see them everywhere on buildings, especially high up, close to the roof. Some are winged, others are not.



Figure 7: Reptilian "gargoyle type"?

The next morning, still at the Sirius Festival, Michael woke up and poured some water over his head. When he looked up, he saw a male and a female walking up to his tent on the dirt road, and he instantly "knew" it was the Anunnaki leader and his female follower (consort?) Now they looked very human. The male stopped in front of Michael and said, "Good morning, Commander Michael!"

Marduk, here walking around on the Festival campus amongst all the celebrating people who had no idea who he was, still had the sculpted facial features, but they were subdued, and he had the most radiant blue eyes. He and Michael spent most of that day together, and he offered to make Michael dinner. Michael took him up on it.

"The meal was awesome", as Michael put it; lamb with oca and curry sauce. They talked, and Michael says Marduk was really a beautiful soul. He asked the Anunnaki leader what he was going to do about the Boyd Bushman issue; the information

being revealed in Michael's film? Marduk said that now when they knew Michael is one of them, they will not be able to touch him, so he was told not to worry about it.

This was Michael's first meeting with the Anunnaki.

#### **4. Bill Birnes of UFO Magazine and UFO Hunters: How Much Does This Man Really Know? (Michael in Contact With Secret Military Industrial Complex)**

Michael was pretty stunned when he noticed that something Bill Birnes said to him actually became true. Was it intuition on Bill's part, did he know something Michael didn't, or were they just conclusions from his years of experience in the UFO field? I don't know, but if I had to choose one, I'd choose the latter. This is what happened:

Bill Birnes predicted during the interview for History Channel UFO Hunter episode "Alien Contact" that we are being prepared by a "behind the scenes" secret Military Industrial Complex Group and given a course of study to help us prepare to meet the actual ETs. To Michael, that has actually happened, he says.

Michael will now share some personal correspondence between this group that was spoken of during UFO Hunters, and himself. I will present it in Michael's own words (due to that his story was given to me via email, where we all sometimes don't bother with spell and grammar check, I have adjusted this on some occasions in Michael's correspondence for the reader's convenience. Everything else is exactly as I received it from Michael. Any words added by me are within brackets [ ] ):

**"A** - I was featured on "UFO Hunters" show episode because I am a level 5 contactee.

They flew me to Boston to have my medical & blood tests done by a Harvard Professor. The results of my blood test was that I have an unknown blood condition/bloodline that is not normal human blood. I had no clue what any of this bloodline stuff was about at this point.

I was featured on the History Channel's UFO Hunters, hosted by Bill Birnes, publisher of UFO Magazine. On the episode, the UFO Hunters decide to test my blood and the blood of another apparent contactee. We both had a unknown very rare blood anomaly/bloodline, A Harvard doctor uncovered "non-normal human level" elevated levels of Creatine Kinase, which is a very rare occurrence in just one person, let alone two.

This anomaly releases massive amount of CK into blood which in turn super Oxygenates the bloodstream; you will see below what the end result is on the human body.

**B** - A group of Military Industrial Complex Insiders began giving me a course of study on the subject of Higher Physics, and a true picture of the bigger reality in which humanity finds itself in at the moment.

Here is an example of an insider's information given to me regarding this blood anomaly/bloodline [which] the History Channel revealed."



*"And the whole part about not having a choice just verifies the importance of your bloodline. I'm sure you've seen the movie "Dune"? Probably as many times as me? You know how important bloodlines were to them?"*

*You do realize that this blood "anomaly" is something like mitichlorines from Star Wars?*

*Oxygen carrying capacity in blood equals percentage potential of nervous system usage and your bodies over all potential electrical capacitance ability.*

*Whether you use the "force" or not the potential is there.*

*The Scientologists can test for this with that machine of theirs they use for auditing. A question that triggers a deep emotional response would show a much stronger reading with you than most anyone else."*<sup>[11]</sup><sup>[12]</sup>

**"C-** I then had my life infiltrated with black-ops agents; 3 that I know of. One of those 3 came into my life as a new girlfriend who a few months into the relationship took a blood sample from me during a very private moment, When I confronted her, she fessed [confessed] up & told me everything. Her first words were "Your hard earned tax dollars [are] being put to good use" and that the group she worked for confirmed what they were looking for in my blood, *The Human/Anunnaki hybrid Bloodline* [emphasis not in original]..

Below is an e-mail from this secret group of insiders I mentioned. They began to ask me point blank questions such as the following; (these are actual cut & pastes from talks I have had with them)....."

*"It is not a complete surprise to any of us that you were a target of trickery, deceit, malfeasance, misuse, abuse, misinformation and disinformation. To top it all off, you've chosen a most public life that looks like it's reflected back to you all of the fears embedded in the human soul from long ago. But, in between all of the horsepucky, you have been fed some manha. But you'll have to figure out which is which, having chosen the road you are taking. As to your blood anomaly, don't feel lonesome. There are others like you, people that don't get sick very easily, who have factors and strange enzymes that look like nanoscience out of some pulp sci-fi novel. And who live very, very long lives, and can appear and disappear at will. No big deal. What is a big deal is what you do with the hand that has been dealt to you.*

*It is obvious you have gone on a testing spree of latent faculties and were mucked with to see what you'd do and how you'd react. If someone wanted you dead, you'd be long gone. But that is not what this is about.*

*What this is about - for you and for all of the observers interested in your trek - is what's between your ears and in that nervous system of yours fed by the blood others want. And what you are lacking is systematically useful information - about it, about yourself, about your descent, about your own biology, about the faculties you have experienced which have led you to fear and then to new realizations. Living a public life without boundaries and self-imposed limits is like being a candy store yourself and everyone wanting to have a lick at you for the taste (as this woman appeared to be the case, until she essentially cut a piece of your dick for the blood of it), for the experience*

*and for the perceived value of the brand of candy you are.*

*The world knows now you have something in your blood that makes you different, even without you seriously knowing what it is. Or do you?*

*Do you know what it is that is so sought after as confirmation of descent?*

*If not, why not?*

*If yes, what are you going to do about it (the information)?*

*And when are you going to stop the world and get off it, like you would a bus, for a while, to take stock of the experiences and of the questions before you?"[13]*

Michael continues by telling me he wants to share another letter he received from this same Military Industrial Complex Group Insider (Michael's terms). He can't reveal the name of this group, he says, but the letter is filled with knowledge that not too many people on this planet are privy to:

*"A LETTER TO MICHAEL  
Thursday 10 July 2008*

*Dear Michael:*

*Thank you for your email today. I just received a copy of what you sent, and decided to reply with a letter directly to you. From where I'm sitting, I hear two Michaels speak out – the musical Michael, which is a musically inclined personna that's gone through a musical evolution, and the private Michael, which is the one that's gone through an awakening. Inside, both seem so closely tied that it may or may not be noticeable to you. In here, I'm going to answer to both, and hope that the real Michael (who is the blend of both worlds) understands the words I use in replying to your long note to us, and to me.*

*You know, these two Michaels have a distinct role to play in this whole crazy thing we are all participating in. I've wondered, and had asked XXXXX more than once, just why is it that you came to us. He pointed out your reply to him when one of us asked whether or not you were sure about doing a concentration with us.*

*XXXXX and I will be your guides, once you get under way. What I am still trying to grasp is who the group is that is in touch with you, and why did they give you approval to work with us. There are several possibilities as possible answers to those questions. But we'll save them for much later, at a time when the three of us are together somewhere, somewhen. I say these, as a kind of preface to you, because I am a wide eyed, curious, born-in-Missouri show-me kind of guy. But I also have enough gnosive experiences to know how it all works, why, and what the rules are. Gnosive is a word you're going to hear and read often from now on, so you might as well get introduced to what it means.*

*Gnosive is a mode of getting information that uses all, every pore and cell of*

*your body as one huge antenna that sets up interference with fields and fields and more fields not just in our space/time but also in other space/time ratios.*

*In saying all of this, please also be prepared to ditch and completely discard anything you might have learned about how the human body-mind really works, and expect to have your notions of reality, materiality, spirit, God, and What Is be severely challenged. Many rebel, but I don't think you will.... Something tells me you won't.*

*Gnosive IS our lifeline to anything and everything and everyone else – not just Earth human, but also to other forms of life in the universe. Know-how, knowings, and knowledge we have plenty to offer you. What you do with it is what I stand ready to be surprised and glad and awed.*

*I now know that all of us Earth humans are intricately woven into a connective tissue-like weave, much more than a network, and much more like a kind of overfunction - spokes to a grand wheel at the center of which is nothing and everything, because all of us together are It. This may sound like just another construction to support the Christian view of a Christ, but it is not. Come to find out, EVERY living form in our known universe (and from other space/time ratios) are organized like that. We've known this for over twenty years now, and keep learning how it all works, and why.*

*Then there are those who are not from here, some of whom are already on planet surface, some already living around where you live and elsewhere in the upper Midwest. They look like you and me, but you can tell they are not from here. The life forms with whom you are connected to and communicate with may well have "representative" or "crew members" already on the surface, in Ohio and other nearby states. This would not surprise me in the least; in fact, by what you described in your email, I would expect it. Let me then give you a capsule view of what we are about, what kind of science we practice, what I believe is the set of reasons 'they' sent you here to us, and what my vision is of why you are here.*

**About us.**

*We are a germ that was planted in the soil of some minds back in the early '80s and germinated in some of us in the later years of that decade. The idea did not come from any of us, but rather from one of 'them.' From those small beginnings, we are now still a small group (50+) but we are independent of any organized worldview and control, and we are organized as a cooperative that operates by consensus of all its members. It is a handful to operate, but it keeps us out of the penetration and control of outside forces – if you know what I mean.*

*The principle is simple: some can be fooled all of the time, all can be fooled part of the time, but not all can be fooled all of the time. In the latter years of the decade of the 90s, we had prima-donnas and egomaniacs who wanted to be the stars, and it almost tore the whole group apart. But, fortunately, everyone saw things for what they were and decided as a group that we did not want that; we wanted all involved and participating according to individual plans and wishes. Our mission statement is simple: we are here to study what can be said about what Nature is and how she works. The story is continuing to evolve; the whole thing is a work in progress. But we are of one mind*

*about the mission. And we accept help from wherever and whenever it comes, provided the interests and purposes of those sources of help are similar (consonant) to what we see to be the interests of the human race (and not just the controlling forces that now direct and control all significant aspects of our evolution, science, technology, etc.).*

*We have decided to be wide-eyed about things, especially about those who are not from here. We chose not to label them as aliens, ufonauts, and some of the other words often used to name them. We simply deal with what it, and what is (with the exception of one group) is that they are not from here.*

### **Our Science**

*One of the things we discovered without intending to is that the universe and all other aspects of it is actually idiomaterial. Idiomaterial means that it is matter and thought and we can't tell it apart. Life physics (which is what came out of this effort) literally leads us to seek explanations on causation, not just the unification of all forces of nature (as material or standard physics does). We use a means and method of going out of the body that is technologically supported and allows a person to do that on demand; we called it extension neurosensing (or ENS for short). The theory and technology was developed by some of us. This technology showed us that the world (universe), life (not only biological life but all other forms of life, even non biological ones), God (or what we discovered lays behind the 'source' of all energetics in what we came to call the Unum – everything that emanates and finds source at a T [or Thought]-boundary. This is not just a mathematical construction, but a 'place' one can see, some can even visit and survive it as form. And yes, it is a source of infinite love. We have learned much from it and about how Nature is and works in the last twenty or so years. We have also learned a lot about ourselves as individuals and as a species or biological kind (or simply biokind).*

*As you get started, you are going to be literally bombarded with a whole lot to read and absorb. This will go on for the better part of a year or so. You'll be expected to write essays to explain what and how you are piecing together the new picture you develop of how things really work. The focus during this first year will be on how Nature works and how we human beings can master the use of what Nature offers us, and all those who are like us who already know much better and much more than us at present. We will encourage you to write well and often, and hope that some of the things you come up with are publishable.*

*Most of the other Research Fellows are doing just that now, some of whom have already published for all members of the "XXXX" Group to read and comment on. You will then have the chance and opportunity to interact with them by phone and by messenger on what they said about what you wrote, and defend, modify and update your point of view. Most everything you read will go a long way toward helping you unlearn what you learned before and what you think you know about the subject(s). I'm here to tell you that not all is the way it's cracked out to be. Fox Mulder, the famous FBI agent in The X-Files had a saying on his office wall that said, "The Truth is out there!" under the photo of a UFO. Well, we politely disagree and state categorically that "The Truth is everywhere!" and here you are going to learn to tap into the Truth that is due you by the effort and time you put in seeking it. One thing*

*that you'll discover as you move into this new realm of knowledge is that as you learn and evolve, you'll reach new levels of knowing and know how, and that this comes with new responsibilities and patterns of thinking and behavior. The whole thing is really a kind of personal bootstrapping by the sweat of your brow and the mind that is married to your body.*

*We say superposed to your body, because they both coexist in the same space/time. And you'll get to learn and use new languaging systems that involve much more than just words. An example of this you are already experiencing with your extraterrestrial contacts; you have a languaging system that allows you both to communicate with each other, both ways. Eventually, you'll also experience things in the Unum itself, a realm of space/time ratios in which some of the spatial dimensions are enfolded and create initial problems to a neurosensor just beginning because it creates perceptual effects that are weird to the uninitiated and inexperienced. But that's all right; with time, wisdom comes and from wisdom new and far more expanded understanding. In the same vein, you'll also inevitably going to move to, and ultimately grasp and understand the need of something called topological thinking, which to most of us represents the next stage in mental development for the human race on Earth. And you'll learn how to develop this in yourself, because you'll need to in order to progress along a path you'll also realize is there and open to you.*

*Ultimately, you'll come to see that everything, literally, is physics – but not a physics that is exclusively material or exclusively noetic (thought), but both – in other words, idiomaterial. This is far beyond even subquantum physics.*

*You'll come to see and realize that every cell, indeed, every elementary particle that makes your body particulate, is a black hole and a white hole at the same time, and that this merges everything you are made of with a vacuum (actually a plenum) that is full of energy that constitutes a literal ocean of it. The entire universe, which is but one of seven superdomains, is nothing but particles that emerge from and go back to this plenum in a kind of continuous, neverending Texas two-step dance. And you'll also discover that there are millions of possible infinities which are intimately and forever connected to what to us is infinitesimal – smaller than the smallest piece of matter. So you'll get to touch both infinity and the Planck limit – the boundary of the infinitesimal – during your journey with us. And you'll realize that the human mind is far more powerful than humankind today even fathoms.*

### **Why you Were Led To Us**

*This is an interesting exercise for us, because we distinctly get it that it has to do with what your friends who are not from here want you to learn and evolve into. You see, right now, they see and sense your good heart and open, connected intention and life giving ways. You also have music in you, but not in the sense of just playing the guitar or composing songs. You see, to create matter, you need music – or more specifically, sounds. Not just any one sound, but specific sound frequencies in combination<sup>[13a]</sup>. You'll also learn about this in the course of your concentration. And you'll learn how to use them to light encode objects out of thin air.*

*Yes, what we spoke about before, As you said in your biography – synchronicity. And the synchronicities do not end there.*

*With you comes to all of us new roads, avenues and doors that you already opened for yourself. You've already crossed these doors. When these new doors you've already crossed become aware of your bootstrapping new self, new interest will arise in what you as part of all of us bring to the world. In that sense, the mission you set for yourself comes to pass, and with you as part of a far larger thing. This also translates into the entertainment as education aspect of this whole thing we are doing means. An act you learn to do and produce will speak a billion words. This will definitely get attention, and it is incontrovertible – you cannot argue with it. And the kind of music you may come to know and write and produce will be nothing like what exists today, because you'll most likely learn to use the true Pythagorean scale, from which creation itself comes. Think also of the value of getting to know your flying friends by pressing the flesh, as it were. Don't discount it. Maybe being here is what they hope you will use in getting to that point with them. There is a far larger issue, many new problems and immense opportunity all blended into one phenomenon in that. But this is one phenomenon we will have to participate in very carefully and very intelligently. We are not without contacts in this respect. And much, much more needs to yet be done in this area.*

*So welcome to the stage, brother. Life will never again be the same for you. Only you can determine and decide if what you've chosen was the right thing for you. I suspect strongly it is, but that is not for me to declare with strong emphasis. Funny, though, the stage onto which you've jumped in your vision or dream is not the only one where there is a small audience. This one too has an audience of a handful now. But, as the message to me was, Build it and they will come," said, they will and they are coming. As all the other Research Fellows are finding out now, you too will realize that you'll learn by teaching others what you develop, evolve into, and become.*

*Finally, and extremely telling by how you sign off, peace is the basis, the platform, from and through which most of what you'll learn to become comes through. Without peace, you are quite right to say that fear reigns in the human heart and mind. And that we cannot allow to happen. Our own survival and thrive as a biokind rides on it.*

*At peace,  
XXXXXXXXXX Ph.D  
Managing Scientist"*

Michael says: "I have been given a coarse of study from this secret group just as Bill Birnes predicted on the History Channel show."

*"As I stated, I have met many 'ET's' now, The main group I have been personally contacted by in all of this is the Anunnaki; both the ones who have been here all along but hidden behind the scenes and the 'Incoming' Anunnaki as well."*

*"The Anunnaki are returning, and I believe that is why the masses are being prepared with shows such as the History Channels Ancient Aliens show, in particular the 'The Mission' episode which dealt almost exclusively with the Anunnaki."*

*"Last but not least, I would like to share a communication I received from a 'Military*



*Industrial Complex Insider' as an example of what these 'Insiders' are telling me about what they know regarding me & my contact with these ORBS OF Light..."*

(Michael's comments are within parenthesis, Wes's note)

*"I'm termed a sub contractor (W.S.F.M)  
(These folks make pilotless drones for fire fighting with NASA;  
([http://ntrs.nasa.gov/archive/nasa/casi.ntrs.nasa.gov/20080008870\\_2008008509.pdf](http://ntrs.nasa.gov/archive/nasa/casi.ntrs.nasa.gov/20080008870_2008008509.pdf))*

*More of Boyd Bushman's revelations are being run through several labs/tests as we speak Michael, you will be kept up to speed.*

*(This individual is speaking about Senior Scientist for Lockheed Martin Boyd Bushman's testimony from David Sereda's & my film From Here To Andromeda - [http://www.fromheretoandromeda.com/bio\\_boyd-bushman.html](http://www.fromheretoandromeda.com/bio_boyd-bushman.html))*

*You will have no doubts by now Michael that the intelligences associated with the orbs selected you, just as you have since become aware that the intelligence agencies know this also but, are at a loss what to do about it.*

*All are awaiting the orbs associated intelligences moves unfold via interaction with you.*

*Part of the reason of your selection was your frame of mind , you exhibited/transmitted neither fear nor anger, painful to these orb intelligences and much magnified, to what may be imagined.*

*Your enthusiasm to transmit your encounters is also factor*

*It is no coincidence that you are witnessing and recording the complete range of UK Ministry Of Defence phenomena, there is motive and close/direct & mental encounters which I believe will be revealed soon.  
- (W.S.F.M) sub contractor"*

Michael goes on: *"Then through another communication it was stated how the Powers That Be had tried to silence the Lake Erie UFO Story and discredit me in the process, This was my exact reply..."*

*"They sure did try to shut down this Lake Erie UFO story but the fact is the actual ufo activity over lake Erie is growing and growing and hundreds of people are seeing and filming it. All the major media has covered the story and they have here filming these objects as well. Early May you will see this story all over the news. So Yes, They did try and discredit me a few years ago but we are well beyond that now and you can't keep a good man down. I have never given up trying to help humanity no matter what they said because i knew the TRUTH. I will be vindicated now because this story is going worldwide, It is disclosure."*

And here is his actual response to Michael's reply:

*"And out of those "hundreds" we have you the one chosen by Enki to be his messenger. er wait....you're the Maitreya.*

*And you need vindication because you don't care what anyone thinks about you.*

*peace.  
XXXX"*

Furthermore, Michael tells me that it has been confirmed that Marduk is a flesh and blood Anunnaki, who sits on top of the Planetary Masonic Zion Apparatus. Here are his own words again:

*"So the plan that's made mention in the Illuminati Zion protocols and carried out by Baal worshiping illuminates is traced back to the Annunaki. Supposedly there has been a split in the ranks of the Annunaki and Marduk is the usurper to the throne.*

*Mars seemingly plays a role in this. There is information leaking out now about a base in Mars, connected to Earth by a stargate accessible from Pine Gap<sup>[14]</sup> and other bases. But this may suggest that the connection to Mars and Earth share different timelines. (i.e. if you stargate to Mars you may be there now but in the Earth's past )*

*From my current per view - this earth is a dimension in 3D density where archetypes of good/evil are allowed for choice to be made for sovereign individuals. Marduk - represents a negative polarity and the Marduk-Ra-Mars energy has suppressed the Feminine Gaia Venus principle on the planet to hasten technological evolution on this planet.*

*DR XXX XXXXXX  
ACTION\_ACIO <-----\*  
SAALM  
33 DEGREE OF ZION  
PINE GAP  
NTH AUSTRALIA"*

I know this Insider well from my experiences, but not as a friend. I have had a few quite unpleasant encounters with him, and he will be further exposed in my following Paper. Michael crossed out this person's name, but I will expose him, and thus take responsibility for its accuracy. This Insider goes under a pseudonym, Dr. Roy Gordon, and is working for the NSA/ACIO. This name may sound familiar to the reader, and if not, see PFC Paper #1: ["The Marduk Issue and the Earth-Bound Anunnaki"](#), section 8. He was the one who infiltrated LPG-C.

## **5. Some Additional Information From Michael on the Anunnaki Topic**

For those who are familiar with the WingMakers<sup>[15]</sup> and have read *"Project Camelot's interview"* with James in 2008<sup>[16]</sup> may find some similarities with the following letter, which Michael received, but he wants to keep the sender anonymous. If the reader is not yet familiar with the WingMakers material, I strongly recommend that you read

up on it, especially the "Neruda Interviews"<sup>[17]</sup> and the Project Camelot Interview, because the WingMakers have a lot of significance to what is happening in the world today, and what will happen in the near future.

Here is the letter that was sent to Michael, quoted in full (I have not bothered with correcting spelling and grammar errors). The letter in itself has no real significance, because I don't know who wrote it, but I include it here for future discussions, as this matter is quite controversial. I have from one of my sources, that WingMakers Material that is more recent than the Neruda Interviews is a mix of truth and half-truths, and that the website(s) have been taken over by someone else, and that the original, genuine "James" is no longer in charge of the information being published. However, that is for later.

### **5.1 The WingMakers/Anunnaki Letter**

"They (Anunnaki) don't deactivate nukes, that would be the friends of the Wingmakers ... The Atlantians who avoided being enslaved by the Annunaki by moving into another dimension of Earth where the Annunaki can't go - so they sealed the grids between the dimensions<sup>[18]</sup>.

Just recently these Atlantians breached the grid between the dimensions... and even though they have been sending messages to their fellow citizens, for 11,000 years now, they were mostly distorted by the HMS programing<sup>[19]</sup>... humans were too pre occupied with survival, until now. This era is the first time humans have had a moment to think "outside the box", because the annunaki incarnated, left running the programs of the Annunaki ... the "bloodline" is of the self-created gods, but now the Atlantians are incarnating too... The indiscretion of these human-annunaki is infamous, so some of us may in fact have some of their DNA in us.

The Annunaki are the rulers of this Universe, they are not fallen angels, they are another species completely different than Angels (obviously) , we have the same creator, and the same free will. They choose to take advantage of thier technology to enslave entire planets, and ours was just one of them, but we shall prevail...because we have discovered how to turn the HMS<sup>[19]</sup> off.

to turn off the HMS, one must simply say NO MORE ... will participate in the deception of dualities ... and follow through with that.

NO MORE! No more will I be part of this deception. No more will I contribute my energy to the works of deception. No more will I stand idle while others suffer. No more will I shake in my self doubt and allow those in power to decide my fate. No longer will I be sucked into the distractions of the Elite. No longer will I reserve my activism for a future time... the time is NOW.

If you do this – not only in words but deeds – you will see a space open up in your life; a sort of emptiness and stillness that lacks human embroidery or definition. This is the place in which you can stand-up and radiate the oneness, equality and truthfulness of the Sovereign Integral<sup>[20]</sup>. This is the activism that will change the world. It will not be the organizations, the sects, or the militias that bring change. They cannot stand up to the Elite. Only the Self, the Sovereign Integral, operating in harmony with Earth/Nature can

stand-up to the Elite and usher in the era of transparency and expansion.

Do you know of the forming of The Council of these incarnating Ancients/Atlantians? And it's function?

I know their origins...and their purpose, it is the same as ours ...to enhance and expand our own consciousness via experience in Matter, Energy, Space and Time, and to self-create and express our unique identity as Sovereign Integrals from the Central Race ...

Our DNA is the same as the Annunaki, they have deceived themselves, in their visions of self-created grandeur. And are suffering the consequences of their attempts to keep the other species of this Universe in a prison... which I am sure was an exhaustive task.

Our template has the advantage of being created last, using the best of the features of all previous six species [the 7 root races. See Helena Blavatsky's and Alice Bailey's work, *Wes' comment*]. The Annunaki's part in the plan was no mistake... we needed this experience so that we might appreciate being who we are ... which is a species with all the abilities of the creators, and each with the potential to be individual representatives of First Source's divine love.

SECUs, (sovereign entities of the central race) is who we are... as "First Beings" of Light we were identical, in all but one aspect, and that was that our consciousness was individuated ... so that we would reach out to each other, and discover what makes us Unique, which is the highest attribute of creation... and demonstrates ITs presence and trust in us.

We are explorers, first and foremost, and creators second. We were multi-dimensional being and created a world, this world, so that we could experience "separation". We fragmented our soul consciousness - our true identity, from our body's consciousness, by creating a mind that was totally unaware of our connection to the Central race, so that we could experience the genuine and authentic emotions of an independent individual uniquely

Using free will, we each chose what we needed to develop our own unique personality... our own identity. Over ten thousand life times, we experienced All that IS ... and now, as you say, school is over. And now is our opportunity to demonstrate our skills as Masters...we have a little time yet to practice, ***before the Galactic Alignment activates the last of our DNA that has been preserved for this "time"*** [Wes' emphasis]. Those who are prepared for when the "full activation" of the Source Codes are "shifted" on, will find themselves fully conscious of All the realities they have ever experienced - enhanced and expanded via self-creation and awareness of all our individual and collective abilities.

Creation is the manifestation of matter energized, It requires Light and Sound, The Light is what activates us, our Life force, and the sound is the tone of our words ... the expression of our thoughts. Collectively we are a force that manifests even the wildest dreams.

once the media gets our focused attention collectively...and manipulates the

energy we give to any one expressed thought, it will manifest...even our darkest fears. Being aware of our creative abilities is what the PTB (Powers That Be, *Wes' comment*) have over us .

these laws of creation hold true no matter if you are conscious of them or not ... we, as a collective created this world, and we have the ability to choose where we direct our energy and the ability to choose what we are co-creating. No one can prevent us from doing that ... true sovereigns, can not be told, what they can and can't do, they are self-aware of their unique abilities and value as a member of this species...Sovereigns share one common goal - global equality which is perceived universally as WHOLEness..

I like your Wingmakers Painting. I have a unique version of it framed and in my line of sight, given to me by its creator. I assume that you are aware that it is a self portrait of a very real person. We share a common interest in the work of the LTO [*Lyracus Teaching Order, Wes' comment*]."

## 6. The Eric Clapton Connection

I mentioned earlier that Michael Lee Hill is a gifted musician. However, there is more to it than that; he claims that he is Eric Clapton's son! Before you hit the exit button on your browser, listen to this!

Michael himself had no idea about the above until just recently. Let's start on this end; Michael got a letter from Bill Birnes, UFO Hunters:

From:  
William J Birnes <XXXXXXXX.net>  
To: Michael Hill <xxxxx.net>

Hi, Michael,

Hope you are well. I am writing the manuscript for the UFO Hunters season 1 book now and am up to your chapter on alien contact. I was hoping I could either get on the phone with you or through email, update your information, especially as it regards your biological parents. I think it would be a real blockbuster to have an interview with you about what you learned after the episode when you spoke to your biological mom.

What do you think?

Best,  
Bill Birnes

What Bill was about to announce to the world in his new book is what came out of the blood tests; when the History Channel found out about Michael's blood anomaly from the Harvard Professor. They found out he was adopted, and asked Michael if he could track down his biological parents to see if the blood issue was a family genetic trait.



Figure 8: Eric Clapton and Alice Ormsby Gore [photo probably late 1960s]

For the first time in his life, Michael got in touch with his biological mother, and also got to meet his two half-sisters. He says it was great to meet them all, and that he should have done it sooner, but time was apparently not right until recently. The shocker came when Michael asked his mother who his biological father is, and she told him, Eric Clapton! And she had plenty of fact and information to back up that claim.

Michael tells me:

I don't know if I will ever get to meet Eric, I have just about as much of a clue how to contact him as any of you do.

I love my Father and Mother who raised me so much, It's not much of an issue but I sure would love to get to meet him and jam with him :-)

I was born March 11, 1968 so I would have been conceived around June of 1967 which would make Eric around 22 then. She told me she was very upset because Eric had brought his new girlfriend to the Hospital when I was born, she told me that this girl's father held a lot of power in the music industry due to my own research. I believe that girl was Alice Ormsby Gore who was the youngest daughter of William David Formby Gore, 5th Baron Harlech, A Lord in England. You see, William David Ormsby Gore has serious ties into the Entertainment (Illuminati) business and these people had already planned on Eric going Solo out of Cream and hooking up with Alice and me, and my mother were not part of that plan. It is known that Eric started dating Alice Ormsby Gore in 1968.



My Mother did tell me Eric has a blood Anomaly as well, Eric had told her he was a blueblood boy or something to that effect.

My Biological Mother and two half sisters have had no ET contact or UFO sightings that they recall.

In early 2008, I interviewed a woman named Debra Hunter-Pitts, who claims to have been the lover of Eric Clapton and Carlos Santana. She also claims to have two sets of twins with both. You can find the interview here: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/Articles/75.html>. Normally, when I write something, it starts a debate; so also in this case. Some people emailed me and said that it sounded plausible, while others discarded Ms. Hunter-Pitts as a fraud. I got to feel her out, and I know she is not a fraud. She herself truly believes in her story; from the beginning to the end.

Michael himself mentions this article to me, because he stumbled upon it, most likely when he was looking for information on his dad. He says it's a very interesting connection, and that he knows Eric was involved in some anti-government work behind the scenes.

## **7. Michael's Meeting With a Known Musician, Claiming To Be of High Order and in Connection With the Arcturians**

It's obvious to me that Michael is here on Earth in this incarnation for a specific purpose, out of the "ordinary". He has a blood anomaly, which attracts certain ET races; both those whose imperatives are clashing with our best interests, and those who may be here to support us. Michael has another "ET" experience, which happened after his encounter with Marduk at the Sirius Rising Festival.

Michael is telling me he has met a "cosmic being", who is of the "Ancients". This person also told him he had had an encounter with the Arcturians<sup>[21]</sup> face-to-face. According to Edgar Cayce, the well-known "sleeping prophet", the Arcturians are the most evolved beings in the Universe at this moment. If this is true or not is up for debate, but they are certainly a very positive, evolved race.

This person that Michael met also knew about the blood anomaly, without having seen the UFO Hunter show! (Again, to protect his sources, Michael does not want to reveal who this person is in public, but he revealed it to me. Michael's source is indeed a known musician; I have proof that Michael knows him well by now, and when you see this man on stage and in interviews, you see a very evolved being with one of the most positive energies I've ever felt. This is one of the reasons I am publishing this part of Michael's story. When you watch and listen to him, he immediately raises your vibrations).

When Michael has asked him who he is, this man says, "I'm of the Highest of the Most High". He says further that the Ancients were a very evolved race who were tricked into the human lives/condition, and around 5,000 years ago their physical human incarnations were slaughtered somehow. Michael continues:

These Ancients decided to ascend into higher realms and at the right time - at the end of this current cycle (Now) 2012, They would reincarnate under the

Radar so to speak into this timeline as humans to awaken and bring great change and "Heaven On Earth"

This Spiritual master told me that there is a Bloodline connected to these Ancients in Human form, A "Royal" Blood Line.

Michael has spent quite some time with this other musician, and out of the blue, as the two were walking the streets of Pittsburgh, he suddenly said to Michael, "Michael, you have the bloodline." Michael was caught off guard, but told his friend that indeed he had a blood anomaly, but he doesn't know what it really means. His friend replied, "It's Royal Blood". Michael said he doesn't know what this means either in relation to himself, but his friend just said, "I know...but you will!" And again, apparently, this man had not seen the UFO Hunter Show. So Michael asked him how he would know, then? His friend told him, "Michael, I can tell the minute I meet someone if they have the bloodline. That's why I am incarnated right now; to meet and greet the Ancients as they awaken."

He went on to say, "Michael, The last time we met was 5,000 years ago, and before that was 9,000 years ago, You have the Bloodline; you are one of the Ancients."

Furthermore, he went on to tell Michael that long ago, before the last Pole Shift, many Ancients were tricked into human incarnations, not being told how dark this realm had become, and they were slaughtered, These beings ascended into the higher realms and waited for the right time to begin incarnating back into this timeline again, at the end of this current cycle to help humanity through these difficult changes.

Michael then sent me a quote of something he found, which does not originate from his friend, but is related and he was wondering if I could post it as a side note. Here goes:

There was a meeting of galactic leaders as to why the Earth should be helped or not... There were a lot of quick judgments as to leaving the Earth and its inhabitants to their fates of doom and destruction. But there were also those who wanted to help and they couldn't just come here to do it themselves the way they were because it would violate free will... so there was a test given even to the ETs. To be born here on Earth as humans, to be in THEIR shoes so to speak and if they gave in and were corrupted, the earth shall be left to it's destruction. If they could keep the light and awaken within this nightmare as humans, they can change things and bring about the golden age so no free will would be breached because it would all be done from within enemy territory, from behind enemy lines!

This planet is not to fail for it would affect all else because everything is connected.

To round off, I want to quote Michael directly once again, regarding more information coming from his friend, so the reader gets it directly from the source:

He [Michael's friend] said he is responsible for the assembly of a Council of people/beings who have this "Royal" bloodline and there is 150 seats to this council. He told me I was number 63 out of the 150 and I was introduced to number 65 and was told who number 64 is.

I can't reveal their identities at this time for obvious reasons.

He told me more of why these beings were slaughtered in the past.

These beings came from higher realms and were somewhat tricked into human incarnation not realizing how Dark this realm had become.

These beings were "prophets and seers" to the pharaohs of Egypt and these beings held the keys & knowledge to multi-dimensional travel and the pharaohs wanted this knowledge above all else, when the "Ancients" refused the pharaohs this knowledge because they knew the knowledge would be misused, an order was given to slaughter the "Ancients".

This being told me he's waiting for the scientists of this council of 150 to awaken.

I asked him so what happens when you find all 150?

He responded....."Were going to have a meeting"

He went on to tell me he didn't know how many people of the bloodline were incarnated, could be thousands but this council he is forming is first come or Awaken first serve.

## **8. Afterthoughts and Conclusions**

Although this story may sound incredible to the reader, Michael's UFO case got quite some publicity, and no one can really explain what Michael saw over Lake Eire. As I said earlier, Michael is a musician, who needs to think of his career, but still comes out in the open with this information. I have talked to him quite extensively, and the way he comes across, there is virtually no way I think he is a hoax, or is at all lying. He appears to be a very honest and pleasant man, and his energies are very comfortable and nice. If anything needs to be added to that, I would say he is very curious by nature, and perhaps gets more involved with certain beings than is good for him, but who am I to judge? His story is very coherent, though, and ties in to much of my research.

Many people, at least in the UFO field, can probably accept Michael's videos as being genuine, but what about the encounters with the Anunnaki Leadership?

We have previously discussed in other papers that the Anunnaki are not genuinely humanoid; some of them are reptilian and reptilian hybrids, and I believe we can establish as a fact that they are also working in unison with factions of Reptilians and Dracos; perhaps even the Grays (I am personally inclined to believe the Gray connection is true, but need more proof. Dr. Bordon, according to himself, asked an Anunnaki in one of the LINK meetings if they were working with the Grays, and the answer was a definite "no!"; evidence point in the opposite direction). This person, whom Michael met on the bed at the Festival, shape-shifted from a gargoyle type of being to a humanoid, who could not be distinguished from any other human in a crowd.

The Anunnaki are not 3rd Density beings; they are interdimensional and capable of bending and manipulating light, something Life Physics terms LERM (light encoding of a reality matrix), so that things we see can have a different shape and form if we look at them from a different light perspective. Some alien life forms are extremely savvy at this.

Lastly, I want to make a comment about something which concerns me, though. Michael seems to, out of curiosity maybe, connect with beings who have different--even clashing--imperatives. My concern is his connection with S.A.A.L.M., Dr. Roy W. Gordon, and the people at Pine Gap. If what the Ša.A.M.i. from the home planet Nibiru are saying about being connected with Marduk in any shape and form is true, Michael is in great danger, and so is his family and descendants, unless he is highly protected by positive forces. Michael says that he thinks Marduk is a very nice person, who is here to play the role of the "bad guy" as a catalyst for us, to help us wake up spiritually; that it is a sacrifice on his part. Even though this, on some level, is true, it doesn't mean that we who are aware of this should hook up with the "catalyst". Our task, as I see it, is to acknowledge that a certain person is a catalyst and move on towards a higher level of consciousness.

Still, I have noticed that Michael is very determined and has made his choices. It is not for me to decide what is right and wrong, because there simply are no such things in a Free Will Universe. All is experience and we are here to learn what we are setting ourselves out to learn, dealing with the karma we are creating (and have created in the distant past) and then move on. And whatever choices we make, it's quite a ride!

---

#### Notes:

[1] Michael is most famous for his video series, *"From Here to Andromeda"*:  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2nmn4xHF1o4>

[2] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/05/03/every-year-they-get-closer-ufo-fan-hails-clearer-video-yet-and-says-they-know-im-filming-them/>

[3] <http://www.history.com/shows/ufo-hunters/bios/bill-birnes>

[4] Perry Nuclear Power Plant is located 35 miles north-east of Cleveland, Ohio. Since 9/11, TFRs (Temporary Flight Restrictions) has been put in place around this area. According to section 99.7 in the "Code of Federal Regulations",

"Pilots must be aware of standing notice, issued under Section 99.7, advising them to avoid the airspace above, or in proximity to, sites such as nuclear power plants, power plants, dams, refineries, industrial complexes, military installations, and other similar facilities."

[5] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VVQHq6rkiU0>

[5a] <http://www.massgeneral.org/transplant/doctors/doctor.aspx?ID=16720>

[5b] I am guessing the spelling of certain people's names, for which I apologize. No one is spelling them out in the video, so I have had to make qualified guesses. If someone knows about these people, feel free to email me so I can make corrections.

[6] Penre/Hill correspondence, April-May 2011.

[7] <http://www.brushwood.com/sirius.html>

[8] The interview between Sereda and Dr. Bushman can be watched here: "*Secret UFO Propulsion Systems – Boyd (Lockheed Martin)*", <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/04/17/secret-ufo-propulsion-systems-boyd-lockheed-martin/>

[9] This sounds very much like memory blocks which are put in place after alien and military abductions to have the abductee forget the experience. And Michael knows he has had some abductee experiences on top of everything else.

[10] Some Intel is indicating that Marduk is dead. I can't reveal my sources, or the details, for obvious reasons (this is sensitive). He was still alive in the beginning of the 21st Century, but died any time between there and a few years ago. This means that the person, whom Michael talked with, still *could* have been Marduk, but also an attempt to show himself off as Gbril, Marduk's son, who supposedly now has taken over the Throne of Earth. In other words, Marduk could potentially still have been alive at the time of Michael's encounter and died soon after. There are indication in Michael's story which support this theory. Whatever the truth is on this matter, in this paper I will refer to the male as Marduk, because this is how Michael perceived him.

[11] Penre/Hill correspondence, April-May 2011.

[12] The machine this Insiders talk about is called an e-meter, or electro-meter, which responds to emotional charge in the body/mind/spirit complex. A carefully planned question is asked to the client (preclear, or pre-OT in Scientology terms), and if the question has any relevance to the client, s "read" is detected by a needle on the machine. This is a working principle, which I have been subjected to thousands of times during my Scientology period. I have also sat on the other side of the machine and asked questions to others. I can testify that it works.



*Figure i: Scientology e-meter, also showing the "cans" the preclear holds to emit the electric current to the e-meter. This young lady is thinking of something which bothers her; an electric current from her thoughts transfers through the wires to the e-meter, and the needle reacts to the current. This way, the emotional trauma can be located in the preclear's subconscious mind, brought to surface, confronted via "two-way communication", and discharged. The result is that the preclear gets rid of emotional trauma connected with the incident. A simple principle, and it should be obvious to the reader, after have read my "Science Papers", that this principle works. [picture source: <http://www.rtc.org/religion/pq003.html>]*

[13] Penre/Hill correspondence, April-May 2011.

[13a] Now compare this "sound information" with what Jarl Vidar wanted me to do--compose something that could open a stargate. I have known since I was a little kid that sound is the key to creating matter; from the smallest to galaxies, to entire universes. I told my friends this at a very young age, and of course they thought I was a nuthead. However, no matter what they said, I knew I wasn't.

[14] Pine Gap, Australia, is a base for the U.S. National Security Agency (NSA), or rather a semi-secret branch of it called ACIO. We will go more into details about this organization in the next Paper. They are quite significant in this whole scheme.

[15] <http://wingmakers.com>

[16] [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)

[17] <http://wingmakers.com/interviews.html>

[18] This is basically what we are going to do with our energy work and our activation of dormant DNA. If we choose this path, we will, just like during the old Atlantis Era, create a New Earth on a higher frequency where the Anunnaki can't go. History repeats itself!

[19] Human Mind System (**HMS**) – The Human Mind System is separated into three primary functional mechanisms: The unconscious or genetic mind, the subconscious, and the conscious. These three components intermingle to form what most people term consciousness. The HMS is the most opaque and distorted veil that has stood between humanity and its true self, perverting its self-expression within the domains we call reality. ref: [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html)

[20] [http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers\\_sovereign\\_integral.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers_sovereign_integral.html)

[21] For more information on the very pleasant Arcturian race, see Dr. Norma J. Milanovich's excellent book: *"We, the Arcturians (A True Experience)"* from 1990.



## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #3: New Revelations on the Story about the Wingmakers, the Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M

by Wes Penre, Friday, May 26, 2011

---

### 1. Abstract

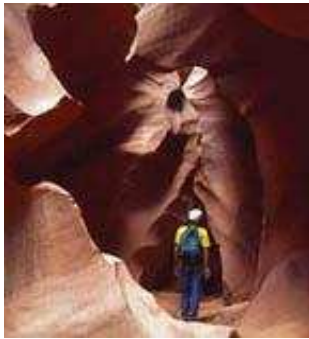


Figure 1: From the original WingMakers site, now located at [wingmakers.us](http://wingmakers.us)

This is a hot potato! When I'm writing these words, I am still not exactly sure how to approach these related subjects. Many people have read the WingMakers Material (**WMM**)<sup>[1]</sup> and many have been very inspired by it. Others have come out and proclaimed that it's all a hoax.

Here is news for everybody who reads this; *it's not a hoax.*

However, it's a pretty complicated issue, and there are a lot of organizations and agendas connected to it. So I am going to tell you the real story behind the WingMakers to the best of my ability; how it is connected to both LPG-C (Life Physics Group in California)<sup>[2]</sup>, The Labyrinth Group<sup>[3]</sup> (allegedly in California, but a reliable anonymous source is telling me U.S. East Coast), NSA (National Security Agency), ACIO (Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization), and S.A.A.L.M. (Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk, Pine Gap, Australia). The last three are all connected, as we shall see. The whole WingMakers issue runs through the Military Industrial Complex and all the way to the top, as they say, but it didn't use to be that way.

Confused yet? Good, because that's what "they" want you to be. So let's see how we can hopefully make it clearer with this paper.

### 2. How the WingMakers "Saga" All Began

First of all, who am I to think I am able to shed some light to this confusing issue?

Well, for a couple of reasons, actually. The WMM fascinated me from the first time I read it, and has ever since. For a long time I was absolutely hooked on it, like so many other people before and after me. And when someone gets *that* hooked on it, there is more than a little truth in it. I quoted, elaborated on, and used a lot of the material on the previous version of my website, [wespenre.com](http://wespenre.com), and I made the connection to so many other subjects I had been researched earlier. Then,

happenstances took me on a journey which made me doubt at least some of the WMM. So I started pulling the strings and what I found out was quite astounding.

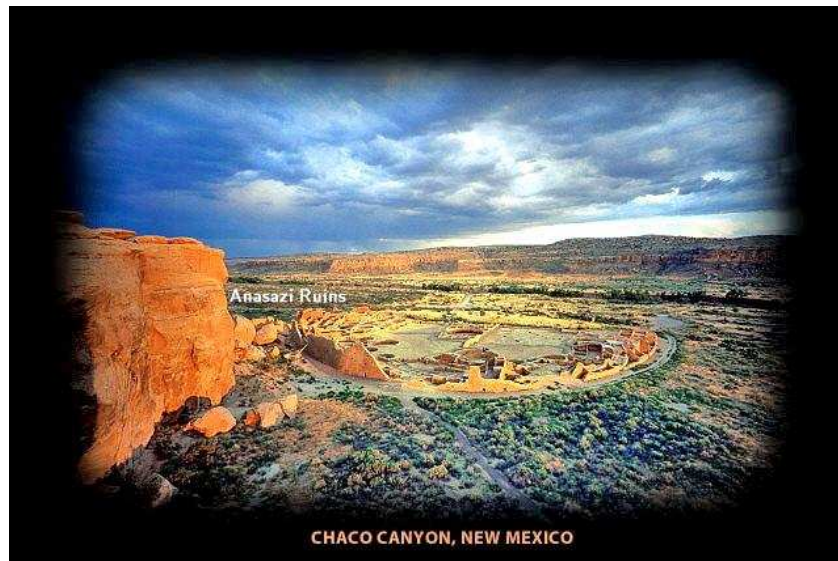


Figure 2: Chaco Canyon, New Mexico, where the Ancient Arrow site is located, according to the WingMakers Material.

But more important than that; I got much of it relayed to me from the "horse's mouth", "Dr. Anderson", who was the instigator of the WMM in 1998. I know where he is, but the circumstances are such that I can't reveal it in public at this moment. However, he has relayed to me the incredible story of the WingMakers Material.

## 2.1 What is Myth and what is true? Here is the Key

People have, since the first WingMakers site launched in 1998<sup>[4]</sup>, had a problem with that the WMM is supposedly both myth and truth mixed into the story line, like has been done so often by fantasy and science fiction writers. Of course, the discussions have been, what is true and what is fable?

Well, if we know how certain controlling forces work to obscure true information we also know that they often put out the truth in plain sight to blind us! It's a little mind game they are playing.

Let me explain how this was done. I know that many people who read these words have already read the WMM, whether it's the original version, the later version, or both. Either way, I urge you to read this whole paper from beginning to end, because hardly any reader of the WMM has read it from the perspective I am now going to present it.

I want to start from the beginning, with the original "*Dr Anderson Interviews*", published in late 1998. Once the current version was published on the Internet, the original one was taken down. Luckily, there were people like former White House employee, Fred Burke (<http://www.wanttoknow.info/>), who had downloaded the whole original website and liked it so much that he created his own domain, <http://wingmakers.us>. Thus, the original site is still available to the public.

"Dr. Anderson" is of course a made-up name, used by a true defector from the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group. What Dr. Anderson presented in his interview with "Anne" is true in the sense that the defector told her what he knew from the level it had been presented to him within the organization in which he once belonged (see later in this paper). However, he did withhold some of what he knew and hid some of it by speaking in mythological and symbolical terms, probably both to protect himself, and due to the fact that if you want to teach a child quantum physics, you don't start him/her out with the higher math. He also changed the names of the ET group, the Corteum; a few dates, and a few other things, for what he considered, "good reasons," But my point is: Dr. Anderson was genuine.

## 2.2 How the WingMakers Site Was Found

For you who remember some of the early WMM, this is a refresher, and for the rest, here is the story. In 1972, according to the early material, the Ancient Arrow (**AA**) site was found in New Mexico by a few young hikers. By coincidence, they found the caverns which led deep into the mountain side. These caverns were spreading out like veins from an aorta on both sides of a long tunnel. Each side-tunnel ended in a chamber, 23 all together, and these chambers all had artifacts in them. The young hikers were in awe because they figured what they saw couldn't be of this world!



Figure 3: Chamber 4 Painting [from WingMakers.us]

The site was of course quickly taken over by the U.S. Military and isolated from the public. To make a long story short, the military came to the same conclusion as the hikers, that these artifacts, in form of out-of-this-world paintings, were something they'd never seen here on Earth before. Hence, the site was classified and the NSA (National Security Agency) took over from there and put an *Above Top Secret* stamp on the project. Out of NSA, a secret organization had branched out, possibly already in the early 1950s, when the U.S. government made treaties with alien races. This organization was called the ACIO (Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization), headquartered in Virginia (California according to the later WMM), with branches in Belgium, India, and Indonesia. The AA was incorporated by the ACIO, because they early on understood that these painting and other things they found in the chambers were not made by some old Indian tribe that suddenly may have left the area (although there were indicators that there indeed was an Indian tribe that all of a sudden, hundreds of years ago, disappeared in "thin air" in the area). The site was traced back to around 800 AD.

When they further explored the caverns and the chambers, they found other artifacts besides the paintings, such as poetry, music discs and a disc containing more than 8,000 pages with written material in a language not even the best linguists at the ACIO could decode.

The Ancient Arrow Project was put on ice for 22 years, due to that we didn't seem to have the technology to open the disc and decipher what was written on it.

However, in the earlier part of the 1950s, a young genius hit the scientific field like a torpedo. He quickly outsmarted his professors to such a degree that they didn't want to have anything to do with him; it was too embarrassing. This young man with his long hair and ponytail simply refused to buy into the current scientific dogma. He wanted to build computers powerful enough to use for time travel; like something that was taken from a science fiction novel. Of course, he didn't get much response from the academia of that time.

Although he was rejected by most professors; eccentric at best, and insane at worst; the ACIO quickly recognized his genius and hired him in 1956, when he was only 22 years old. He was literally obsessed with time travel, and no one knew for sure why he had this exclusive drive; perhaps it was a mystery even for himself.

ACIO eventually put him on this above top secret project to develop Blank Slate Technology (**BST**), which is a very specific type of time travel (he called it "Freedom Key"), which we will look into much more in a separate papers.

We need to understand that the ACIO was the primary interface with alien technologies and how to adapt them into society as well as the military industrial complex. When this young genius came into the picture, the ACIO was already savvy with some alien technologies, which they had gained access to via so called "*Technology Transfer Programs*" (**TTP**), apparently starting in 1954 (if not earlier), when President Eisenhower had an encounter with a faction of the Grays, which resulted in an exchange program where the U.S. government at the top level was given alien technology in exchange for abductions of a limited amount of humans for genetic experiments.<sup>[5]</sup> It needs to be noted, though, that not *all* Grays agreed with this exchange, but there is a faction of them, as mentioned in previous papers, whose purpose is to further develop their own genetics, using human DNA to help



them accomplish this. The experiments done on abductees (mostly without their conscious consent), are often executed without even using anesthesia. In the abductors own non-emotional state of mind, they look upon the human species as laboratory rats; no more, no less. However, we have traits in our DNA/RNA which are interesting to them; we have feelings and emotions! These are ancient traits which were put there by our original seeders, the Lyran and other species they are interconnected with.

This young genius, later known as "Fifteen", quickly became the head of the ACIO and its offshoot, the highly secretive "Labyrinth Group", possibly located on the U.S. East Coast. As it were, he was contacted by two different ET races, whom were both willing to offer technology in exchange for something we have here on Earth that they wanted. One of the groups was the same Grays I mentioned above, and the other group is known in the WMM as the Corteum. Fifteen rejected the Grays but stayed with the Corteum.

So who are the Corteum? Some say they are part of the Mardukian Anunnaki, left here on Earth and now connecting with this group of secret scientists. However, I said in the beginning that the ET issue is complicated. The Ša.A.M.i. and their Anunnaki work together with the Reptilians and possibly the Grays on one level, while independent groups of the same basic race (splinter groups) work independently from those on Nibiru.

This ET group, code named "The Corteum", is an old renegade group of the Ša.A.M.i., still living on a planet around Sirius B, but have been involved in TTP (Technological Transfer Programs) for quite a while with the human U.S. Government. They have now deceived this serious, otherwise human-friendly group of scientists into building a crystalline-scalar-mechanics based weapons technology to prevent an alien invasion. [Sa] They are after the 7 Tributary sites, where New Mexico is only the first. They want to use something they call the "7 Trumpets" technologies to open up wormholes. The technology that the Corteum have inspired Fifteen and his Labyrinth Group to develop is to secretly (unbeknownst to the human group) re-activating the "Seven Jehovian Seals" to allow an alien invasion. The Labyrinth Group has been led to believe that the opposite is true; if they, in cooperation with the Corteum, can develop this technology and find the WingMakers sites, one by one, they may help them being able to *avoid* an alien invasion, which was scheduled for 2011, but has been slightly delayed (more about that later).

The Grays offered a full scale technology transfer program to Fifteen in exchange for genetic information of human DNA. The reason he turned them down was because of a previous agreement with the Corteum, who were the ones with the most advanced technology in Fifteen's field, and hence more able to help him with his task. However, the Grays had something the Corteum lacked; their technology how to make memory implants, and skills in genetic hybridization.

This may sound odd to the reader, because the Ša.A.M.i. had a lot of skills in genetic engineering, but what Sitchin is telling us on several occasions in his books is that not all Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki have these skills. Just like we humans; only because we humans know how to build space shuttles doesn't mean all of us know how to build them. Only the rocket scientists and rocket engineers do, although we all gain from their knowledge. Same thing with genetic engineering; the Ša.A.M.i. (even those not from Nibiru) have their scientists/geneticists just like us, but even Marduk never had

the knowledge how to genetically engineer species; it was not his field of expertise. And most probably, none of the members of the 200 in the Corteum Group had this knowledge either, other than perhaps a general knowledge, not enough to create complicated species and/or manipulate their genes. In addition, the Corteum group is supposedly consisting of 200 members, but these are only the ones who show up for the meetings, so to speak. In the background, there is a huge amount of their kind, overlooking the process. Not even our government (on any level) is aware of that, I think.

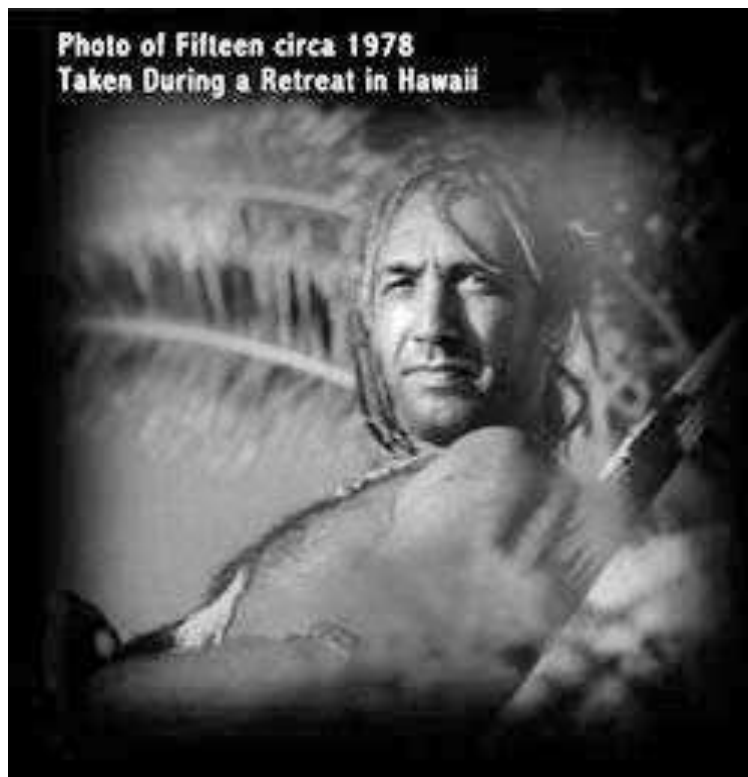


Figure 4: Photo allegedly taken of "Fifteen" in Hawaii around 1978

After been pondering over the Gray issue for some time, Fifteen and others within the Labyrinth Group started reconsider whether they should make an agreement with the Grays or not. After all, the Grays' technology could be useful; especially the memory implants, which could be used to create photographic memory in the group members. So they made a deal after all, and Fifteen got a lot of information on genetic hybridization from the Grays. Still, they apparently never told the Grays about the Labyrinth Group for several reasons; they didn't want the Grays and the Corteum to work together (perhaps that was the Corteum's idea *not* to work with the Grays), and the Grays had no need-to-know, so the Labyrinth Group officially worked with them outside the organization.

### **2.3. Dr. Anderson From the ACIO/Labyrinth Group, Speaks Out**

In December 1997, a reporter by the penname Anne got contacted by someone who said he was a linguist who had defected from the ACIO, or "*Special Projects Laboratory*", as it was called then; an unacknowledged department of the NSA. He called himself Dr. Anderson for protection, albeit this was not his real name.



Anne, a typical, dedicated journalist, was, rightfully so, very skeptic at first when Dr. Anderson told his story. He told her everything he knew as a top linguist, working under Fifteen. Dr. Anderson had been a part of the first crew who explored the Ancient Arrow site, and because he spoke multiple languages (some of them extinct), he became one of those in charge of translating the disc. Up to the day when Dr. Anderson defected, they had only translated about 7% of the 8000+ pages, so he didn't have no, or little, knowledge of what the rest of the disc contained.

#### Structure and Relationships of Labryrith Group

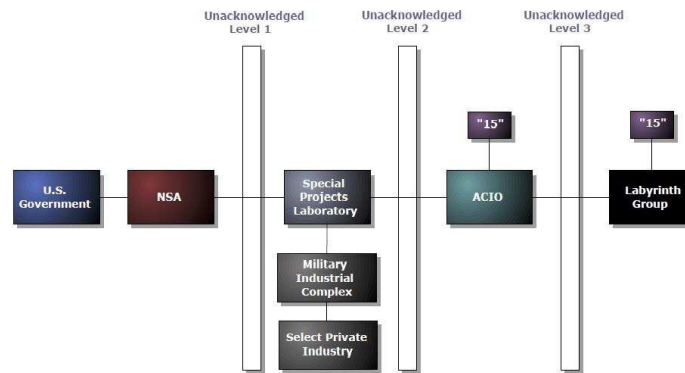


Figure 5: Structure and Relationships of the Labyrinth Group [click to enlarge]

After Fifteen had broken the "code", which finally started the project, the Corteum, who had infiltrated the ACIO already in 1958, became part of the project and helped out with their technologies as well. Fifteen had found out that some of the material on the disc was old Sumerian/Akkadian languages, plus a few others.

Dr. Anderson, after had started his internship at the ACIO, was subjected to something called "Intelligence Accelerator". He said they had the (alien) technologies to increase raw intelligence in a person by as much as 500%. In addition, they had this genetic implant technology (which they allegedly got from the Grays) which created photographic memory. The whole ACIO staff had been subjected to both, including Dr. Anderson himself. These technologies were held very secret and were not revealed to the government or the intelligence agencies; it was entirely on a need-to-know basis. To have access to this information, a person would have to have clearance level 12 or higher (highest is 14, with Fifteen being the only one having 15). Dr. Anderson had clearance 12. These high level clearances is the Labyrinth Group. This group split from the ACIO to enable secrecy from the NSA and lower ranking members of the ACIO. Fifteen was afraid that if too many people had access to the technology stemming from the TTPs (Technology Transfer Programs), the chances are great that these technologies would be compromised and used against humanity's best interests. However, the Labyrinth Group is taking these technologies on a regular basis and dilutes them to a point where the ACIO can sell them to private industry and government agencies (probably via a network of contractors, to remain secret), including the military (this is a part of the reason for the speed-up of technology the last few decades). So, we can see that the "best interests" for some groups or individuals are not considered "best interest" by others; it's all very subjective and in line with a group's imperatives.

Speaking of secrecy; for more than 40 years now, the Labyrinth Group has accumulated considerable wealth on their own. They have been able to build their own security technologies which has thus far prevented any detection from intelligence agencies like the CIA, KGB, MOSSAD, or MI5 and MI6.

The Corteum were permitted access to all of the information systems of the ACIO, which was considerable, according to Dr. Anderson, because they could be of assistance and were on slightly similar IQ level as Fifteen, after the latter had had "Intelligence Acceleration". He also said the Corteum are friendly and have no motives to take over our planet in some kind of One World Government agenda. However, he said that there is another alien race, who *does* have these motives, and we are going to talk more about them (the Anima) in a later paper. I have reason to believe that the "Anima Problem" is a deception, and in the next paper I will explain why. Dr. Anderson also told us that the head of the Corteum alien race, working with the Labyrinth Group, goes under the name of Mahu Nahi, and that he actually liked this Corteum leader (**keep the name Mahu Nahi in memory**).

Dr. Anderson considered Fifteen the most powerful human on Earth due to his brilliance and his power. He was the first human who was subjected to Accelerated Intelligence and the memory implant, and in his case, from had already been brilliant, now had an intellect comparable to that of the Corteum and the Grays. Still, Dr. Anderson was portraying Fifteen and his seven Directors as benevolent, who in their own way have humankind's best interests in mind. The main problem Dr. Anderson had with them, though, was the secrecy. He thought this information should be in public domain.

## 2.4 The Origins of the WingMakers Race

In a classified document, no. 040297-14X-P17AA-23, from Dr. Jeremy Sauthers, Director of Special Projects, ACIO, to all Labyrinth Group Members (FYEO), which described the Ancient Arrow Project to the team, is telling them on page 2, that the WingMakers originate from the Pleiades. He is also stating that they were the ones who originally seeded life upon Earth *"and facilitated life's evolutionary leaps and biological transformations."*<sup>[6]</sup> They (and the Lyrans [same genetic origins]; see endnote #6) were the human genotype, who brought with us a "library of genetic codes" that, through experimentation, produced the human species, but also most other life forms on Earth<sup>[7]</sup> (the story of the original seeding of mankind can be review in my *"Genesis Paper #1: [Human Origins and the Living Library](#)"*. Here we learn that the Pleiadians and the Lyrans are the same species. A faction of them fled to the Pleiades when the Anunnaki came, but returned to Earth and eventually started working *together* with the Anunnaki in their effort to manipulate the DNA of the early humans. At that point they most possibly interbred with the Anunnaki and created a new hybrid, making parts of the Pleiadian Lyrans also part of the Anunnaki species. We know very little about the origins of the Anunnaki, and they may just as well be a splinter group from the original Lyrans, before any of them had any encounters with Planet Earth).

The Pleiadian WingMakers were in control of time-travel technologies, and put time capsules here from a future time (in our terms). Their hope seems to have been that we will be able to connect to our future selves and grasp a greater understanding of human destiny, among other things.

The renegade Pleiadian Group, channeled by Barbara Marciniak, are here to steer us in a new direction, away from the Technology Transfer Programs and back in connection with nature. They are here to do this because they live in a machine technology reality themselves, which is quite brutal, oppressive, and inhumane. In their efforts to do something about it, this group has managed to trace back their timeline to the nano-second, between 1987-2012, where humanity made decisions which created the hellish future this renegade group lives in. In the sense of ancestry, they are us in a future time, but also us in the past, and if we can make better choices now, it will also affect them positively, and by the same token we will be able to positively change our pasts. They call it "healing along the lines of time". In their books and channeling session, they are emphasizing that we need to get away from electronics as much as possible, and get back to basics to become more multi-dimensional, like we once were. Instead of connecting to the Internet they want us to connect to our "Innernet", which is our own psychic abilities; that's where the answers and the connection with the Multiverse lie.

The WingMakers, whom, like we said, are also from the Pleiades (if we are to believe Dr. Sauthers and the WMM), claim to have been the ones seeding the concept of the Internet for the purpose of developing a global culture. They say they did it because it's the way to communicate globally amongst people on Earth, but also because it's going to be the universal communication device for us in the future, albeit in a much more advanced version, of course, in a form of a "intra-galactic, digital nervous system". The WingMakers teach us that by the time their final time capsule is discovered in 2023, *"the Internet will be the focal point of the new global culture..."*<sup>[8]</sup>. This statement alone (if true and not altered) is telling us the the Pleiadians, whom Dr. Sauthers refers to as the WingMakers, are not the same group as the one Barbara Marciniak is channeling. The latter wants us to get off the Internet as much as possible and develop our Innernet" instead. The WingMakers website, in its current form, is promoting the Internet as an intergalactic communication network.

Beware of deception! We are going to talk about the Internet a lot later on, but the Super-speed Internet is not developed for humans, but for aliens. For *them* to be able to use our technology here on Earth, it needs to be more sophisticated. We, in our current development, have little use for super-super-speed Internet, do we? Think about it. The Internet was developed to eventually work as a network meant to ultimately control mankind by *certain* alien species, not to be used by alien species in general.

The Pleiadians Barbara Marciniak is channeling is warning us about the Machine Kingdom. If I didn't know better, I may have considered this as a fairly good communication device; just expand on what we have and connect to the intergalactic network. However, this is not the way aliens communicate with each other in general; thus the distinction between the Internet and the Innernet. The latter is what we need to develop more of, not the former. This is where this world is going to split in two; one where people are migrating to gigantic cities where technology has become a serious addiction and a suggestive way of survival, and the other where people who have had enough, start saying they don't want any more of machine technology and will move out in the country and perhaps open up their own, self-sufficient communities. There, due to lack of an abundance of electronics, people will be able to connect with their own Innernet, become more psychic and multi-dimensional. Go out in nature and notice the difference! It's not that there is

anything wrong with technology in general, but at this point in time, where our bodies and minds have been so polluted by electronics, misuse of negative energy, and the effects of the TTP, we need to disconnect from the mindset of it, remove our biological life form from it, and go back and reconnect with the elements to regain our power and sovereignty over our own biokind. It's like a person who have been on the whole spectrum of addictive, recreational drugs for a long time and wants to quit. Big part of a successful recovery program would be not only to stop taking the drugs, but to disconnect from everything that reminds him of the drugs.

It's imperative that humankind survives the next 100-125 years or so, which will be very challenging, but to do so, we need our inner awareness to guide us, so we are able to consciously direct our energies to create oases in a world of turmoil and destruction. How well we succeed with this will determine our survival potential as a species. What we do after that, in the sense of space travel and connecting with the galactic community, is a totally different matter. My own take of the "Pleiadian Agenda" is to introduce to us the possibilities to make decisions not only based on survival but at the same time connect subquantum-wise to our InnerNet, without technology. This is our key both to survival and enlightenment at the same time. Space travel is coming into the picture later, as does technology under responsible conditions. We need to go through "withdrawals" first; actually, in a literal manner. It's come to a point when people are addicted to their cell phones and Facebooks. I have heard stories where kids sleep with their cell phones under their pillows rather than their teddy bears, in case someone would text them during the night, and other kids have insomnia, because they think they'll miss a message on their Facebook and run up in the middle of the night to check it out. This is very serious, as we are losing our young generation to electronics!

## **2.5 Mark Hempel, the Middle-Hand**

Although Dr. Anderson only had a security clearance of 12 and probably got a watered down version of the truth from the upper lines, he learned more than he felt comfortable with. He soon became the leading linguist and was the one who translated the disc from Sumerian.

After had visited the AA (Ancient Arrow) site a couple of times and experienced a "presence" in there, which he was sure was the WingMakers themselves, and due to the translations, which he felt communicated *directly* to him, he knew this information needed to get out to the public; contrary to Fifteen's clear intentions. Dr. Anderson felt it was his duty to do so, and the WingMakers "told" him this while he was working on the project. They didn't want to bother Fifteen with it, because they considered him being way too involved with the Corteum to be able to see clearly.

Dr. Anderson was nervous, because if he defected from the Labyrinth Group (something that was previously unheard of), he was afraid they were going to erase his memory so that everything he'd learned from when he joined the ACIO until the day he defected would disappear like it had never happened (yes, they have the technology to do so). He knew this is probably what they would do, unless they wanted to find him and reprogram him, because he was such a brilliant linguist. There was even a chance they would kill him.

In spite of these considerations, he decided to defect in secret, so he just left one day. He knew he didn't have much time and quickly needed this information to go out to the public. So he chose a random journalist, "Anne", who could interview him and hopefully publish it in a newspapers, or magazine. Once the cat was out of the bag, Dr. Anderson had a better chance to survive and perhaps let him keep his memories. This was a delicate situation for Fifteen and his group, because he didn't want any extra attention drawn to him, and if the damage was done and the cat was let out of the bag, the best he could do was to be silent, in hope that this was too incredible for people to believe.

The interaction between Anne and Dr. Anderson resulted in the "Dr. Anderson Interviews".<sup>[9]</sup> They were supposed to be 5 in number, but after two interviews, Dr. Anderson "disappeared" and Anne was no longer able to get in touch with him. No one knew at the time if the Labyrinth Group got to him, if he was killed, had his memory erased, or just went underground.

Anne, who was a born skeptic, didn't know what to do with the material at first. This was the strangest interviews she's ever done, and if she tried to publish them, her career would probably be over. Still, she thought she owed it to Dr. Anderson (whom she didn't even know if he was alive) to somehow get this information out.



Figure 6: Mark Hempel

Hence, she picked a young music producer and web designer she knew about, to help her out. His name was Mark Hempel, who also was a pioneer in Internet Radio. Even then she wanted to be anonymous, so she packaged the transcripts of the interviews, the artwork and the audio tapes and sent it via courier to Hempel with not much more of an explanation than something like, *"please publish this material. It's very important!"*

Mark read the interviews and found them fascinating, but had no idea if they were true or not. The anonymous nature of it all perhaps helped him make the decision to publish it. For whatever reason, he created a website at <http://wingmakers.com/> in 1998, where he released the two "Dr. Anderson Interviews", a mythological mini-novel called "The Ancient Arrow Project", the audio tapes, the poetry and the artwork,

Without even announcing it anywhere, the website quite immediately got hundreds of thousands of visitors and became a blockbuster on the Internet. The site became extremely popular and was discussed all over the network, in forums and otherwise. It was probably the most discussed "conspiracy" website in the later part of the 1990s. It looked like Dr. Anderson got his information out to a lot of people after all. However, something strange was about to happen...

### 3. The Mysterious "James" Enters the Stage

Today, the originator of the WingMakers material is known as "James", although this name was never mentioned in the original interviews or in the first version of "The Ancient Arrow Project". No other name than Dr. Anderson was mentioned.

So where does the name James come from? To answer that question, let's see what happened after Hempel published the WMM.

Once Hempel's website had become popular beyond belief, the rumors, with no doubt, must have reached the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group. Fifteen must have been furious at first; some of what he had decided to keep secret over the years was now irreversibly in public domain. It was too late to do anything about that. His worst fear had manifested; the chance of having to deal with defectors from the Labyrinth Group who started speaking in public!

The problem was that the material on the WingMakers website spread like a wildfire all over the Internet, so they couldn't just ignore it. By the same token, there was a chance that Dr. Anderson would contact the journalist again to give the three additional interviews.

No one really knows what Fifteen thought, but we know what solution the Labyrinth Group came up with...

Mark Hempel, who had no idea who the instigator of the WMM was, was contacted once again, this time by this mysterious "James", who said he was the one who had been interviewed and thus was the owner of the material. James was probably quite convincing and could perhaps even give Hempel information that only Dr. Anderson (or someone within the Labyrinth Group) could have known. If Hempel still doubted James, he probably got convinced once and for all when this mysterious person sent additional material for Hempel to post on his website, plus he wanted Hempel to change things around in the original interviews and add a whole new project to the AA story. The reason, he said, was that new information had come to him and he had decoded more from the Tributary Zones. He also had the transcripts from the three "missing" interviews with "Anne", so it was now five interviews all together. In addition, he changed the name of the interviews from "The Dr. Anderson Interviews" to "The Dr. Neruda Interviews", the latter by which they are most commonly known today.

After Hempel had remodeled his website, little by little, in increments over a couple of years, made it look more professional, and added the new material; the old website was, as I mentioned earlier, simply erased from the Internet. The Dr. Anderson interviews were now just a memory. With time, James contacted Hempel to add more material, including music CDs which are still sold from the website, and he also added a 24th Chamber all of a sudden, making this whole thing look more and more fictional and mythological, which he also said it was. The WingMakers had become "wholesale".



*Figure 7: James of the WingMakers*

Although James said in the Q & A Section on the website that it is a mix of myth and truth, it had now become quite difficult for the reader to distinguish between what was what. There were also serious attempts from readers and researchers to debunk the whole WMM, based on all the new, fictional content. Albeit there were (and are) still people who believe the WMM is true, the debunking efforts succeeded quite well, and many previously dedicated followers started putting their attention elsewhere. The possibility that the



WMM was a hoax was lively debated on forums and by serious truth-seekers. Hempel himself was confused about this whole thing and happened to say in correspondence with a researcher or two that he, too, thought it was probably a hoax. Or, did Hempel know more than we think and was told to say that it was probably a hoax? Either way, Hempel's "doubts", if they ever were real, were only temporary. He soon became a dedicated WingMakers fan; of the *new* website, I should add. Others, like Fred Burks, who could not relate to the new material, referred back to the original and kept that to heart.

Even more confused? Don't worry; things will soon start to make more sense.

James met with Hempel in Hempel's home on one occasion around 2008 for a long, recorded interview, resulting in an audio presentation on the new WingMakers website.<sup>[10]</sup> Here you can listen to James' voice, which is an unnaturally deep baritone with a subtle Spanish accent. The accent sounds legitimate to me, but his deep voice sounds manufactured, for whatever reason. Perhaps he didn't want people to recognize his real voice; I really don't know. The interview, however, quite obviously was orchestrated so James could promote his new site and his new information on the "Sovereign Integral"; the reconnection with our Oversoul.

A lot of additional material was added as well to the website over the years, and it became more and more esoteric in the sense that James showed a lot of interest in Alice Bailey, Madame Blavatsky and the Great White Brotherhood. He was talking about Ascended Master in quite some length in his Q&A section, and gave references which seemed very odd to me when I read them. Something didn't feel quite right. Eventually James, always through Mark Hempel, created a few more websites. They were, in the order they appeared:

1. The Lyricus Teaching Order (<http://lyricus.org>)
2. Event Temples (<http://eventtemples.com>)
3. The Sovereign Integral (<http://sovereignintegral.com>)

The last one was published in 2008, and although there was not yet anything substantial posted on the website (and still isn't, 3 years later, except an illustration of what the Sovereign Integral is, without any explanation attached), James apparently decided to start promoting it. He therefore accepted an interview with the Project Camelot crew, also in 2008, where Kerry Lynn Cassidy and Bill Ryan were doing an email interview with James.<sup>[11]</sup>

This interview was a shocker to me, to many other people who read it, and I think, to the Camelot crew as well. James was here presenting a totally new paradigm, telling us that we are stuck in a hologrammic 3-D Density prison. This, in itself, is nothing new, but he said that Anu (the [former] King of the Anunnaki/Ša.A.M.i.), the most powerful being in the universe, had created this whole 3rd Density illusion. More specifically, he said Anu has been tampering with our DNA, trapped highly spiritual beings from the Atlantis Era into these body containers, and once the spirits decided to "try out" the bodies which Anu had "created", they were trapped once and for all.

These bodies, according to James, had hologrammic "videos" embedded in them, so that when these highly evolved multi-dimensional spirits entered the bodies, naive as they were in their free state, they got caught up in the illusion Anu had created. From within these new bodies, they saw a beautiful world and could look at extraordinary pictures which excited them to the maximum. Hence, these who tried out the bodies told the rest how exciting it was, and soon enough, the majority of the free spirits found themselves trapped in 3rd Density bodies after Anu had "closed the trap" so that the souls could no longer leave their bodies at will.

Not everybody was trapped, though. James is telling us that the time of Atlantis was a highly spiritually evolved era, and many different beings were here on Earth at the time, including people from the Central Race<sup>[12]</sup>. Some of those from the Central Race managed to escape this trap, and James was one of them.

However, Anu, who apparently was a very clever being, cloned the real universe and created a new one, in which we are living today. In this Universe, Anu is God, where all the stars, galaxies, nebulae, planets and whatnot, are his creations. In this cloned universe, life is sparse, and humans are the only inhabitants. There are a few other planets where Anu has seeded life, but these planets are only inhabited by humans. Sometimes, aliens of another kind can enter Anu's cloned universe for short periods of times, but must then return. If they don't, they either die or get stuck in this reality, just like us. This is, according to James, the reason we sometimes see Grays and strange creature coming out from inside of the Earth or from under the oceans; they are simply stuck here and can't go back to the "real universe".

Of course, James is also presenting a solution. He says that Anu was scheduled to come back shortly before 2012; the event the Global Elite have been preparing for, but now the plans have changed. Anu is in business elsewhere, having his attention directed towards something totally different, and has left us to our fate. So our only solution is to find the "Grand Portal", which is a metaphor for we humans to be able to, as a group, realize we are spiritual beings, trapped in a 3rd Dimension/Density, which only exists because Anu created it, and that science and religion need to merge into one for us to break the "godspell". Only then will the illusion shatter and we will return to the Universe of origin and become multi-dimensional. Anu's science in this case needs to be well understood so we can grasp *how* he created the 3rd Density. When we do, and also understand we are spirits in a body, we can break out of the prison as a whole humanity.

In the same interview, Bill Ryan is asking James what he thinks about Nibiru and the return of the Anunnaki. James says (just like he did in the audio interview with Mark Hempel) that Nibiru is no longer an issue, and nothing to worry about. I know for a fact that this is a lie, and in a later paper I will explain why.

#### **4. So Who Took Over the WingMakers Site?**

I also know for a fact that Dr. Anderson (whom I from hereon will call Dr. Jamisson Neruda, because it more accurately states who he is) is still alive and well, because I've been in touch with him. I am also aware of (and it's pretty obvious) that the original Dr. Anderson and James are two entirely different persons. Their energies are far different, and the way they use the English language is even different. Dr. Anderson is scientific in his approach, but is trying his best to simplify his answers

and his writing, while James is esoteric to the extreme and does not bother with attempting to make himself understood by the general public. He is also very artistic. One can tell they are definitely two totally different personalities. And by the way, who was it that we mentioned earlier, being very artistic, and someone Dr. Anderson liked?

Well, let's go to the point: who took over the WingMakers site? It looks like the impostor doesn't even try very hard to keep that secret. "James" is not human; he is *the Head of the Corteum!*

How do I know? Well, this is from the original website, which was taken down; from the original Dr. Anderson Interview #2,  
<http://www.wingmakers.us/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews/www.wingmakers.com/interview/iview2.shtml>:

**Dr. Anderson:**

"Yes, they've been involved from the beginning. The Corteum are as integral to the Labyrinth Group as any of its human members, so nothing is hidden from them. **The leader of the Corteum mission to earth is called -- in English -- Mahunahi** [*Wes' emphasis*], and he happens to be an artist first and foremost, and a scientist is his secondary nature. He was always excited to see and hear about our findings. He asked if we could create a way-station to the Ancient Arrow site so he could visit the site himself, but it just wasn't practical to do so without drawing attention to the site."

So the original "Dr. Anderson" trusted Mahunahi at the time when he released the information to "Anne". We already discussed that the WingMakers site was hijacked shortly after it was published and gradually changed with time until it became almost unrecognizable.

A few years after the new site was set up, James opened a Q&A section, and this quote is from there, <http://www.wingmakers.com/jamesqa.html>:

**Question 9: Who/what are you James? Where do you get your information from?**

[**James**]: In my dominant reality, **I am known as Mahu Nahi** [*Wes' emphasis*]. I am a member of a teaching organization whose roots are very ancient, but paradoxically, very connected with humanity's future. This teaching organization is concerned with transporting a sensory data stream to earth in order to catalyze select individuals of the next three generations to bring innovations to the fields of science, art, and philosophy. These innovations will enable the discovery and establishment of the Grand Portal on earth.

Thus, it seems clear that the WingMakers have been taken over by the Corteum, allegedly a faction of the Earthbound Anunnaki, and "James" is the Corteum Leader.

What does this mean and what implications are there?

Well, it's a very clever take-over! The Corteum changed the name Anderson to Neruda because Jamisson Neruda is very close to "Dr. Anderson's" real name! I was

told this as being a fact by the real Dr. Anderson, who later became Dr. Neruda. Furthermore, "James" (I will call him by his real name, Mahu Nahi from hereon), after had taken over the project, also added a lot of *real* information to the website! In fact (and this is also coming from the real Dr. Neruda quite recently), there is a lot more real information on the current WingMakers site than the original one!

In other words, there is disinformation on *both* the old site and the new one. However, the following were most likely the steps the Corteum and the Labyrinth Group decided to take after Dr. Neruda had let the cat out of the box in 1998.

1. When they found out about the leak, they waited it out to see how it would be received. Unfortunately (for the Labyrinth Group), the Anderson Interviews spread quickly on the Internet and became well known in "conspiracy" circles.
2. Mahu Nahi, the head of the Corteum, decided to take care of it, most certainly with Fifteen's blessings. Mahu contacted Mark Hempel, again via courier, in my understanding, erroneously saying his name was James (like in Jamisson Neruda), and that he had a lot of additional information to add to the website. He also told Hempel that some of the old information from the Anderson Interviews were slightly incorrect and needed to be erased and exchanged with new information. He also wanted Hempel to change the name Anderson to Dr. Jamisson Neruda.
3. Mahu told Hempel, in addition, that he had complements to the "Ancient Arrow Project", and asked to have this published as well and the old version erased. Much of this information, both on the AA site and in the Neruda Interviews is true, but not all of it. Some of it is disinformation, so the reader needs to have this in mind and use discernment and cross-checking techniques to verify what's in there. Still, the part that's true is incredibly important information.
4. Mahu was quick to add that the AA project was mythological in nature, with truth in it. Same thing with the Neruda Interviews. He wanted Hempel to make sure the readers knew this. Hempel complied with everything Mahu told him to do. Hempel was told that humanity was not ready for everything yet and that it had to be released in increments over time.
5. Mahu delivered as promised, and Hempel posted.
6. With time, Mahu, with assistance from Hempel, opened three additional websites, on three different domains; one at the time: <http://lyricus.org> ; <http://eventtemples.com> , and <http://sovereignintegral.org> . These sites were meant to be expansions of WingMakers.com with more information on the Central Race, the Lyricus Teaching Order and the Sovereign Integral. As it were, some of this information showed to be true as well, but not everything. Mahu has promised there's much more to come.
7. 2008 was a strange year for the WingMakers fans. Mahu decided it was time to become more public than he had previously. He had always stated that he didn't want to reveal himself too much, because he wished for the information to speak for itself. Mahu, who claimed to live in New York at the time, flew to meet Hempel, who lived out-of-state. If I remember correctly, Mahu was

actually on his way to meet colleagues somewhere else, but did a middle-landing at Hempel's house for a limited amount of time.

This, in itself, is strange, because Mahu is not human, but of the Corteum, who are supposedly over 7 feet high. He would obviously have made quite an impression on Hempel, who now supposedly saw him for the first time. Mahu, of course, could have; with or without Hempel's knowledge; flown by private jet or with a Labyrinth Group airplane, out of public scrutiny, but he would have had to show his real self to Hempel at least. If this is what happens, this makes it clear that Hempel is now involved in this up to his neck, knowing who Mahu really is.

However, there is another explanation. Just like the Ša.A.M.i. in general, they are everything from 6-9 feet tall, and Mahu could potentially be on the shorter end of the spectrum.

8. At the end of 2008, Mahu accepted the email interview with Project Camelot, which set the stage for the future of the Corteum version of the WingMakers story. We can from hereon expect a lot of disinformation from this camp. Interestingly, Mahu did not want to show himself to the Camelot team. There could have been many reasons for this, but I find it at least worth mentioning.

For a while, I was wondering why LPG-C was using the Neruda Interviews as a base of information when researching things like BST and the Anima Problem (alien race, supposedly trying to take over Earth. I will address them in a separate paper). Now I understand why. They know that Dr. Neruda is the "real deal", and the Corteum decided to use his real name when they took over the WingMakers site.

So here is the cleverness of the take-over and how it was done:

Mahu Nahi, himself being artistic, decided to present the truth as it were in the form of art. It's beautifully done and quite intriguing; especially as it has a lot of truth in it. But why would they reveal the truth? Why not just make something up and lie about it?

There is a saying that goes, "hidden in plain sight". This is the most perfect example of this saying. Mahu saw that Dr. Neruda in the Anderson Interviews had given Anne (real name Sarah) the truth as he knew it, but mixed it with some disinformation; however, he still revealed enough truth not to mislead the public entirely. He was more concerned with protecting some sources. So what Mahu did was to reveal a whole lot more true information than the real Dr. Neruda did. By then saying it is a mix of truth and myth, and that the AA project is quite mythological, the Corteum could confuse the public enough to get away with it.

Some people would discard Mahu's new information and relate back to the original Anderson interviews, which in themselves were partly disinformation.

Others would embrace Mahu's information, but can't be sure what is true and what is myth. Mahu does a good job with pretending that things which are really true are myth and vice versa. The reader needs to put this in perspective.

Mahu knew that others would just debunk the whole thing and call it psy op, disinformation, or a hoax. This was all part of the plan. Of course, it *is* a psy op, but it doesn't mean it's a hoax. There is actually more truth than not in the material and more truth than on most other websites out there.

To fully understand this scheme, we need to rewire our brains and embrace a new way of thinking. What needs to be realized is that we can no longer continue saying: *"Website A is set up by the government or the Global Elite as a psy op, disinformation campaign, so therefore we should just discard it and expose it as an evil intent and a Big Lie"*. However, *"Website B is written by a known well-intended Truth Seeker who has the best interest for humanity in mind, so let's listen to him/her instead."*

No, this kind of thinking is simple-minded and will only lead us further and further away from what we need to know. The "truth" is in both camps, as is the disinformation, and we need to read everything with a fine toothcomb, because often the truth is told between the lines. This is important to understand!

In this particular case, the Corteum/Labyrinth Group, in their own more self-serving ways, want the information out as well. As we shall see in a later paper about BST and the Anima Problem, in a strange way everybody seems to be "on the same side", but still not quite. Different groups have slightly different agendas, but the common denominator is to convince us humans that what this is all about is to save Earth against an Invader Force which is very real. In a perfect world, we would all unite as ONE to face this threat, similar to what Ronald Reagan said in his famous speech from the 1980s when he addressed the ET issue. He said that if we were to face a threat from Outer Space, we would probably finally be able to unite as ONE humanity. However, things are more complicated than that. Still, we need to understand that there is no "black" and "white"; only different shades of gray. And there is a reason the Corteum wants a big chunk of truth out to the public, and it's not in our best interest. They want to misdirect us towards the wrong enemy; it's like when the little kid says to his parents, "Mom and dad, look what my sister is doing over there!!!" When the parents are looking in the direction the little boy is pointing, he quickly slips his hand into the cookie jar and steals a cookie while they are busy looking elsewhere.

## 5. Changes Made to the Original WingMakers Site

Again, thanks to Fred Burks (<http://www.wanttoknow.info/>), I don't have to spend too much time comparing the original website with the later one. He already did that, and I am going to use the most important information from his comparison here. For the reader, who wants to dig deeper into this (which I suggest), visit Fred's page here: <http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakerschanges>). By using simple color coding, he and an associate were able to compare *all* changes that were made from the original website. You can learn all about it here: <http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviewschanges>.

You can also download two pdf files (Interviews 1 and 2) where you can compare the changes one by one:



<http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews1changes.pdf>  
<http://www.wanttoknow.info/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews2changes.pdf>

## **6. S.A.A.L.M., Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk**

S.A.A.L.M. is (or used to be before their presence was revealed on the Internet) a secret organization, branching out from the NSA and the ACIO. Their sole purpose is to keep "King Marduk" on the Throne of Earth, as her righteous ruler, even after the return of the Ša.A.M.i. from the home planet. They believe in Prophecy and consider Marduk being the AntiChrist the bible has been predicting, and they have until 2012 to accomplish this goal. At least this is what their members believe, as revealed in leaked information from internal conversion being held on a secure S.A.A.L.M. Intranet Server, from which the members could log in wherever they were on the globe, to retrieve new information as needed.

James Casbolt, former MI6 and S.A.A.L.M. member, defector and whistle-blower from both, released some sensitive information on his website a few years ago. He was later cleverly set up by S.A.A.L.M. and was forced to take his website, jamesbasbolt.com, down. They started a severe disinformation campaign against him as per "Item #6" of the Laws, all S.A.A.L.M. members are obligated to follow:

Item 6 tells us that the agency will seek extreme termination with prejudice in the case of a breach of this agreement resulting in the disclosure of unauthorized information, beginning with extreme harrassment [*sic*] in order to stop the disclosure.<sup>[13]</sup>

One thing Casbolt put out on the web was a communication from an unknown S.A.A.L.M. member, emphasizing the year 2012:

My contacts claim this is Enlil waiting before his final address in which he spoke to all S.A.A.L.M members on behalf of Lord Marduk and Queen Nanshaazuur. Enlil announced that the capstone of establishing Lord Marduk as King of Kings of SoL will soon be set. The speech concluded with a sincere thanks to all members efforts and a toast was pronounced to the target date of Dec 22nd 2012.

Casbolt was, from my understanding, the one who leaked the information from the secret network and put it on the Internet. For obvious reasons, the information didn't stay there for long, and was abruptly taken down. A discussion about the security leak is even included in the hijacked information.

What S.A.A.L.M. apparently forgot about was the Wayback Machine (or the Internet Archive), where anyone can type in a website which is no longer available into their search engine, and it will show up the way it looked like; normally including all changes that were made to it over time. This is where I got the information from. However, S.A.A.L.M. got smarter with time, realized their omission, and made sure the information from the Archives were no longer accessible.

Their rules and regulations are very strict; disseverance under some circumstances is punishable with death. S.A.A.L.M. is also a part of the Freemasonic Global Network,

starting at the 33rd Degree of Zion. Marduk, according to this group, is the head of Freemasonry world-wide.

I have had some personal, interesting experiences with this group; something which goes back to at least 2008. However, I am going to start this section with some correspondence between me and Benjamin Fulford, who is a well-known researcher into the Global Elite.

In January 2009 I had just posted an early version of what became the free e-book, *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"*. The early version was called, *"Lucifer's Redemption."* It is no longer on the Internet, and was eventually replaced by the current e-book version in June 2009. In my early research, I stumbled upon S.A.A.L.M. again; I had had encounters with them earlier. This section was taken out from the above e-book, because it was out of context. However, here it does fit in, so I will give you the story (some readers who have followed my research over the years may have read this before it was removed from the Internet):

In November of 2008 I was part of an email group led by a certain Rev. Anthony Pike, who said he lived in India. On that list was also Prophet Yahweh<sup>[14]</sup> and James Casbolt (former MI6 and subjected to Project Mannequin<sup>[15]</sup> and other mind control programs), among other interesting researchers, so I decided to join.

Anthony Pike was the one who was most active on the list and posted quite a lot; he acted pretty much as the main authority in the group. After a while he told the group he was a member of S.A.A.L.M., something James Casbolt was already aware of, because he mentions Pike in his book, *"Agent Buried Alive"* ([http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia\\_mannequin03.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_mannequin03.htm)). I had a vague idea of who they were, because I had at that time read *"The LINK"* by Dr. A.R. Bordon for the first time. This made it even more interesting, and perhaps I could learn something new. I knew of Prophet Yahweh before, because he claimed to be able to summon UFOs somewhere down in Arizona or Nevada, and he said they were Yahweh's ships. He is a black man, claiming to be a true Israelite, and therefore, he and his people had the right to Israel. He actually managed to summon UFOs when ABC News were watching and it was all over the news on June 1, 2005. Knowing that Yahweh is the Enlil, it was double interesting to have Prophet Yahweh on the list. However, he didn't say much; was more of a silent member.



Figure 8: Prophet Yahweh

Now back to the story. As I had published the first version of Supriem Rockefeller, which was a blockbuster, I got an email from a visitor who said that Benjamin Fulford claimed that the whole Rockefeller story was a hoax to discredit *him*, and that he would go public with this fact shortly.

So I emailed Fulford to find out what the situation was. Here is the correspondence. On February 1, 2009, I asked him the following questions:

Hi Benjamin,

My name is Wes Penre, and I am emailing you from [www.illuminati-news.com](http://www.illuminati-news.com).

I found some information regarding Supriem D Rockefeller and Michael N. Prescott which I found intriguing, but rather confusing. I know about you from before and find your information and interviews pretty interesting and helpful.

It was pointed out to me that the SD Rockefeller story is a hoax to discredit you and that you will go out and announce this eventually.

I have a few questions, because I wrote an article on this. I understand you probably are a very busy man, but I would appreciate a lot if you had time to please answer the following (to the reader: my question are always in **bold**):

**1. Did you write the following comments to the letter from SD Rockefeller?**

*MESSAGE FROM BENJAMIN FULFORD in Japan ~:|:~*

*Both the Freemasons (5 million agents worldwide) and the Asian Secret Society (6 million worldwide members) have invited me into their senior ranks. I agreed to join only if they both promised to support a 3 yr campaign to end poverty, end war and stop environmental destruction.*

*There is going to be an announcement of a new financial system between January 20th and early February. However, this may be delayed by die-hard Satanists who do not want to see their rule end.*

*By the way, I have been informed that David Rockefeller has ceded control to Sen JohN D. Rockefeller IV and Evelyn de Rothschild has ceded clan leadership to Baron David de Rothschild. So, according to my latest intelligence the 5 points of the pentagram consist of:-*

*Queen Elizabeth, Papa Bush, J. Rockefeller, David Rothschild and the Satan worshipping Pope.*

The above comments from you are then followed by the following message from Supriem Rockefeller:

*Date: Wed, 3 Dec 2008 18:42:59 -0600*

*From: Supriem Rockefeller*

*To: Michael N Prescott*

*Subject: Re: "Buy Sell"*

*Forward this to them-*

*As you may know, the Vatican has been hiding the truth from the public about the Messiah. They have implanted into the public's mind that Jesus was the Messiah, which they know not to be true. The word Vatican means 'House of the Serpent' which the Pope even has the Serpent on his chest plate and he carries the Sun staff, the symbol of Marduk Ra.*

*I was Marduk Ra but became Amen Ra once I was sentenced into exile. Amen just means 'The Hidden One'.*

*They pledge their allegiance to me by placing the obelisk in St Peters Court inside the Sun Circle surrounded by the Celestial Cross.*

*The German order called 'Thule Orden' and 'Vril Society' know who I am, in fact, they found me after they had access to the Vatican's vault and read about me. The text from [sic] 2026 BC said 'In the Second Coming, he will call himself 'Supriem' and come from the west'. No matter how you spell Supriem or Supreme, it is still SPRM. They even saw drawings that looked exactly like me.*

*They told me that they knew I was Lucifer, the Son of G-D, leader of the 12 Elohim and keepers of the D12 Stargate. Marduk Ra was just one of my names, I am the same life force as YHWH, Samech, Moloch, Azazel, Lucifer and the Supreme Deity.*

*It is time for my rule again, thus those who are against it will perish. In fact I have the ability to end Earth as a planet if I see fit. The time is around the corner for my rule, Heil Imperium!!*

*The Thule wanted to test my DNA, so I allowed them because I knew they were important to my alliance. They found that I do carry the Triple Helix Blue Blood of the Elohim. In fact, I have more than one DNA sequence.*

*They knew that my several thousand year exile ends in 2009 (according to the 12/60 frequency in which I was sentenced, not the 13/20 frequency).*

*I have more than one DNA sequence because I am born of both Elders and Ancients (Serpent or Reptilian). I was given the DNA sequence of the REAL Trinity – Baal, Astarte, Tammuz – all into 'One Male' – Lucifer – The True Messiah.*

*2009 is the Second Coming, the exile is over. I have several races, not from Earth, that I lead and they are waiting on me. I have an army of multi-dimensional beings that are subservient to me. [These are the Alpha Draconis REPTOIDS and the Orion Group REPTILIANS.] We use magical rites to control the invisible world affected by the three dimensional world.*

*We have a technology that no one can stop. The ramifications of this technology used as a weapon are something out of a science fiction movie. We have to ensure that this technology stays within our working group. Someone could use this to disable aircraft from 400 miles away and there is nothing to trace, it would just look like the aircraft had a system failure and plummeted out of the sky.*

*Someone could use this to disable any alarm system, create a financial crisis by aiming at a stock exchange, someone could start wiping out every satellite in constellation and leave zero trace of what, where and how this happened. The 400 mile range is minimum, it can be increased via plasma antennas.*

*In fact, I have drafted The Allied Union constitution which is a policy making organization that unites 220 countries under one flag with an entirely digital universal currency called the 'Allied Unit' that works over the 'Supriem Network'.*

*The 'Supriem Network Plan' is attached in this E-Mail. To answer a question, someone asked me about how do you get every country to comply?*

*Simple, first it will be obvious that this is the only way society in the future will prevail and if that is not enough, have you ever seen the movie 'The Day Earth Stood Still'? The story maybe fiction but the warning and technology is real. Let's say 'Country Orange' did not want to comply, now all of the sudden their country's defense system and major economic institutions are paralysed by something they don't understand or cannot figure out but they were warned in advance so they know who is controlling it. This is why I say it is imperative this technology never gets out of our hands, it is the ultimate weapon of a silent [endless] war.*

*What we have here is not a morality tale of right and wrong, good or evil, it is simply an ultimatum to the countries– "You either comply with us for a more efficient and proficient society or you won't have a society. "*

*My group, which consists of former employees and some currently employed by various Intelligence Agencies and my own group based in Germany with Russian and Nordic sects, and a vast presence in South America and Antarctica, are wanting to speak to Lockheed-Martin about incorporating this technology on their satellite constellation so the entire globe would be covered. We can offer them a partnership.*

*If one satellite 300 miles above the Earth were retrofitted with one of our antennas, you could disable any electronic device in Northern America via an EMP effect. Our knowledge is based in Resonant Frequency and we have mapped the tonal range of Earth's frequencies including gravity and how to detune and change oscillation of X, Y, Z axis.*

*Same principal behind the resonant tuning of point A to point B for an envelope effect of collapsed time-space, creating something similar to what you call a '[Casimir Effect](#)' and understanding the 'Impossible Space-Time Transition' of [2×10<sup>-33</sup> cm, 10-43 seconds](#). Sorry, can't really translate equations in email.*

*Our 'Vril Power' is synergistically combining Gravity Units (GU) at positions specified by the coordinates (x1, x2, ...) and (u) – a process in time, can be thought of as a matrix-valued function of dimensionality (n1, n2, ...)*  
$$U=(u \times 1 \times 2 \dots) (n1, n2, \dots).$$

*If the status of a gravity unit varies as a function of time then, at any given instant, a 'snapshot' of that gravity unit at that instant in time would be  $u_i=u(t_i)$ .*

*You will first have to understand Gravity Units (GU) and Knowledge Units (KU) combined with Time (T) and its frequency in which you resonate.*

*Our concept of TIME undoubtedly presents new ideas which are unknown for you. First of all we cannot regard Time as a dimension or continuum, as you do. It is not that time is quantified, but one cannot conceive a moment as a point on the axis of time.*



*The interval  $dt$ , although it can tend towards zero, could never be perceived as small as we would like to. There is another aspect to this question we wish to underline.*

*You consider that the highest speed a sub-particle in the cosmos can reach is 299,780 kmph (speed of light) and you regard this speed as 'constant'. This is not a poor measurement. Indeed, it is this same speed that we recorded within this same three-dimensional framework, but all one needs to do is change framework or three-dimensional system so that this limiting Speed changes remarkably up to the point where the only reference which can reflect the change of axis is the measurement of this speed or constant,  $C$ . I would have to get into the detail traveling using Resonant Frequency at another time, too complicated for email.*

*Back to my original topic, it is imperative that your group is our partner to keep under wraps for our working group, it doesn't cost you anything to be part, we are not asking for money. We are going to cover the planet's ground and sky with this spectrum, an artificial 'aether' if you will. I was also presented with an opportunity from the Russians, I was told Putin was the original source, for us to buy up an entire stockpile of CU 63,65 which you may know is used for satellites and in weapons.*

*Eglin AFB tests the SFW (Sensor Fused [sic] Weapon) which use copper as its main munition. I would like to have talks with Lockheed asap for partnership discussions.*

*As you can see with the news and its status quo, everything is lining up to usher in the 'Supriem Network'.*

*Let's also talk about the returns I can bring in through our 'Buy Sell Program', if you think it is an absurd amount on the return, you have nothing to lose to find out the truth. Like I said, we never touch your money, all we need is the proof of funds to proceed and the money never leaves your bank. This is a great way to be autonomous and self-funding to exclude external auditing. This technology I offer must always stay in our own working group that we will put together.*

*We are about to reshape the world. The 'Supriem Network' will soon be the only way for financial transactions and communications. It connects the entire planet.*

*Democracy has failed and it is time to show what One Ruler with a strong team backing him can do, I know you are with me. Michael Prescott is my right hand man, so you can continue working through him at this juncture, I will step in as the situation progresses.*

*Regards,*

*Supriem Samech Marduk Ra Lucifer (Finally Redeemed) Head of the True Elohim, God of Victory and Son of the Creator, G-D.*

**2. Who exactly wants to discredit you? From what I understand the email from Rockefeller was meant for the Italian Freemasonry, with a cc: to Leo Zagami? Where are you coming into the picture, besides from you writing the comments above and posting the email (if you did)? From what I understand, you were never involved in the communication between Rockefeller and the Italian Freemasons. So in other words, how could this have been written to discredit you?**

**3. Who are SD Rockefeller and Michael N. Prescott? Are they pranksters or 'for real' people? If they're 'for real', where is the hoax in all this? Michael N. Prescott's MySpace site looks pretty serious to me, unless he is working for the CIA as a disinfo agent.**

**I would like to find out the truth about this, so I can publish it accurately. I really appreciate your time to read this and hope for a reply.**

**Respectfully and in friendship,  
Wes Penre, Illuminati News**

I got a reply from Benjamin:

Thanks for the e-mail Wes. Here is what I know about the Supriem Rockefeller business. They contacted Leo Zagami and the Italian Freemasons in an attempt to get them to go along with their plan for a new financial system. Leo then contacted me to ask for an opinion.

The thing that struck me about this business is that it coincided with some stuff I have been hearing from the Reverend Anthony Pike, a self-described descendent of the notorious illuminati Ted Pike. The Rev. Pike had previously

sent me photographs of a person he said was Lord Enlil, son of lord Marduk, the leader of Satanic forces on the planet earth.

A third source of information (a member of the British Royal Family) also talked about a Nazi faction in the secret government under George Bush senior with assets in Northern Europe, South America (notably Paraguay and Uruguay) the Antarctic (the Norwegian "antarctic base.") and parts of the US military/intelligence establishment. This fit with what "supriem" described as his power base.

Since separate sources mentioned similar people, I forwarded a photo of Enlil to Mr. Zagami. The Italians did their own research and came to the conclusion the photo was a fake and that there was no Supriem David Rockefeller in the Rockefeller family. Please contact Mr. Zagami about how he came to that conclusion.

To me the whole business has all the makings of a psy-ops attempting to get us to fall into the weird zone and thus be discredited. That psy-ops may well be traceable to the Papa Bush Nazi clique.

My latest intelligence tells me there is a move to announce a new financial system (a transparent, honest one) that is still being fiercely opposed by the "seniors" (Papa Bush, Evelyn Rothschild, Queen Elizabeth et al).

If the good guys win, there will be an announcement of a Marshall plan for the planet earth with the aim of eradicating poverty, war and environmental destruction within a 3-year period.

And yes, I did write the letter you posted on your web-site. There is much I cannot say in order to protect the lives of people who are trying to do good.

*Benjamin Fulford*

Here below is the picture of "Enlil" (on top) he talks about in the email and the second picture is of "Nannur" (Nannar), Satan's grandson (as referred to in the emails below):



*Figure 9a: The Enlil, allegedly, put in circulation by S.A.A.L.M.*



*Figure 9b: Naanur, a second picture spread on the Internet by S.A.A.L.M.*

The above pictures were attached to these messages:

From: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Subject: Son of Satan  
Date: Thu, 6 Nov 2008 17:26:41 +0530

For those who are still sceptical about the existence of a physical 'hell' below your feet, St Anthony is now attaching a photo of the Son of Satan, Lord Enlil, titular head of the 'Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk' (SAALM), whose members include Henry Kissinger and Zbigniew Brzezinski. Also attached is a photo of Satan's grandson, Lord Naanur aka Nannar, who is photographed with another member of SAALM at their meeting on 26th Oct 2006 in Basle, Switzerland. So, my friends, the global reign of the Antichrist is about to commence and all people will be 'chipped' in their forehead or right hand as prophesied in the Book of Revelation. So, dear friends, choose this

day whom you will serve, God or Satan, Christ or Antichrist. Remember, your eternal destiny is at stake – so, let's hope you make the RIGHT decision.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 6th Nov 2008

From: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrfgroup  
Subject: Cycle of Insanity  
Date: Mon, 3 Nov 2008 12:05:18 +0530

#### Global Theocratic Movement

Both the Queen and Bush are trapped in a 'cycle of insanity' that they cannot escape from ie. they know St Anthony is speaking the truth, but they are unable to implement it due to governmental and societal constraints which forbids implementation of that which St Anthony is propounding; hence, the mental and physical logjam. In addition, both the Queen and Bush know full well that they don't rule either Britain or America as the REAL POWER lies UNDERGROUND. Yes, friends, St Anthony is talking about a REAL PHYSICAL HELL right below your feet!! In fact, recently, on Fri night 8th Aug in the early hours of Sat 9th Aug, St Anthony's only begotten son, Daniel, was physically abducted and abused by PHYSICAL DEMONS from hell aboard their spacecraft while he was camping in the Kent countryside.

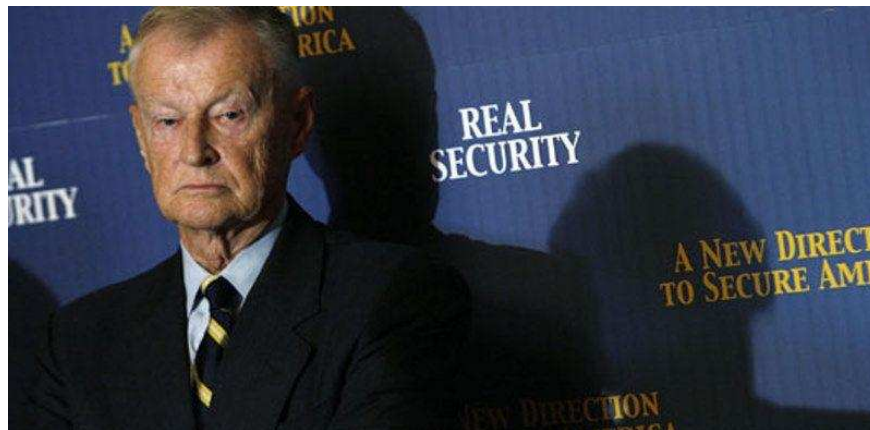
In this respect, in UK one of the main U/G bases is located below Welford AFB nr Newbury, Berks and in US one of the main bases is at Area 51, NV and also at Dulce and Los Alamos, NM and in Australia at Pine Gap nr Mt Zeil.

Now, friends, St Anthony says its time to WAKE UP to REALITY and kick the Devil off planet earth once and for all rather than allow the 'demon-cratic insanity' to continue resulting in the total destruction of all life on earth. Yes, friends, only GOD and his THEOCRATIC Govt can save planet earth; and that's exactly what St Anthony and his 'Global Theocratic Movement' intend to do. In this respect, St Anthony has already established the 'Theocratic Parliament of Britain' in April this year and the 'Theocratic Parliament of America' and the 'Theocratic Parliament of Israel' in October. So, St Anthony means business and the Devil is now shaking in his boots as theocracy rises to the ascendancy and democracy plummets to the bottom of the bottomless pit. So, friends, REPENT NOW and come join the winning side!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 3rd Nov 2008

Then I contacted Leo Zagami, who confirms that Supriem Rockefeller is real and according to Leo one of his arch enemies right now.

The Enlil/Naanur pictures looked very photo-shopped to me, so I did some research and at the same time got the original pictures sent to me by one of my visitors, showing that the Annunaki pictures are fakes. The second picture of Naanur is a photoshop job of Henry Kissinger, but I am unable to find that picture at the moment. Even the all-seeing eye on the wall in the first picture is an add-on, plus the S.A.A.L.M. insignia on the wall. The man in the picture is the Top Elite Player Zbigniew Brzezinski. These photos apparently were modified by the Intelligence Community and spread on the net by Rev. Dr. Anthony G. Pike.



*Figure 9c: The original picture of Mr. Z-Big (Zbigniew Brzezinski)*

When I exposed Enlil as being Brzezinski, I sent an email to Benjamin Fulford to that effect and didn't hear anything back. I didn't know what to make out of that at the time, but I let it go.



*Figure 10: Rev. Anthony Pike*

Interestingly enough, one morning I got this letter from Rev. Pike (cc'd to me, but primarily sent to Ben Fulford) as a response to an email Fulford sent to him in regards to the fake photos. My original email to Fulford is at the top, followed by Fulford's comments to Pike and ending with Pike's response. Pike says that James Casbolt, the 'brave whistle-blower', posted these photos as well on his website to tell the truth to the people. Mr. Casbolt did indeed do so, but when he found out they



were fake, he immediately took them down, being honest enough to tell his visitors that he had been the victim of a slander campaign.

Here is my email to Ben Fulford, followed by his response to Rev. Pike. Pike's final response is at the bottom:

---

From: wes penre <research2003@xxxx.net>  
To: benjaminfulford@xxxx.com  
Subject: Picture Fraud  
Date: Wed, 4 Feb 2009 17:11:08 -0800

Hi again Benjamin, Got these pics from one of my visitors, so that takes care of that hoax. Now we'll see if we can narrow it down. I re-watched your interview with David Rockefeller on YouTube. Great stuff!!

Thanks, Wes

---

From: benjaminfulford@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Subject: Picture Fraud  
Date: Thu, 5 Feb 2009 12:30:18 +0900

Your photo of Lord Enlil is a psy-ops fake. You are either being fooled or you are yourself a Govt disinformation agent. Please see below.

Benjamin Fulford,  
Tokyo  
Tel. xxx-xxx-xxxx

---

From: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
To: cosmicrfgroup  
Subject: SAALM Photos  
Date: Sun, 8 Feb 2009 22:45:33 +0530

Dear Ben and all our viewers,

St Anthony wishes to state that the originator of the Enlil photos, 33 degree Elder of Zion, SAALM/NSA operative and computer graphics expert, Ray Bordon, at [freedomfighter\\_annunaki@hotmail.com](mailto:freedomfighter_annunaki@hotmail.com) aka Dr A.R. Bordon aka Dr Roy W. Gordon at a-c-t-i-o-n\_acio@hotmail.com, <http://foundationreportsinlifephysics.org>, has always stated right from the beginning that the Enlil photos, of which there are 2, not 1, are purposely 'graphically engineered' to ensure 'plausible deniability'. In this respect, Brzezinski is 'P1' and Kissinger is 'P2' in the SAALM hierarchy and Brzezinski is a direct descendant of the Marduk/Enlil lineage who has

similar features to Enlil, but not identical, as also Hugh Hefner, by the way!!

Now, Ray was tasked with the job of 'leaking' info on SAALM to the general public, but has now had much of the material removed from the Net due to orders from within the SAALM hierarchy who were getting worried about all the undue exposure, especially as both Lord Marduk and Enlil don't like their photos being taken by anyone. However, interestingly enough, the photo of Lord Naanur, who is described as being the brother of Enlil, but traditionally, is understood to be the son of Enlil and grandson of Marduk, is supposed to be a very rare 'one off' photo of the 'jolly' fellow whose personality is purported to be much more 'jovial' than that of Enlil and Marduk, and who is standing alongside 'P13' of the SAALM hierarchy at the SAALM conference in Basle, Switzerland on 26th Oct 2006.

So, friends, please understand, to get 'cosmic top secret' info, which is categorised 38 points higher than the H-bomb, out into the public domain demands a great deal of ingenuity on the part of those 'leaking' the information. So, please understand, folks, St Anthony, as former founder/director of the 'Freedom of Information Campaign' in London from 1991-96, is just trying to 'leak' all this info out as best he can, as is Ray Bordon, James Casbolt and other fearless 'whistleblowers' who are risking life and limb to educate YOU, the general public, about the alien presence on earth and the upcoming New World Order of the Antichrist; and, of course, the Second Coming of the Messiah, Jesus Christ, who will defeat the Antichrist at the Battle of Armageddon and establish the long-awaited 1000 yr Millennial kingdom of God on earth in 2030.

Now, for those who have not yet seen the SAALM photos, St Anthony has managed to retrieve some of them, along with copies of Brzezinski's photos which were used as a means of superimposing Enlil's features on Brzezinski as well as the SAALM logo in the background, which are herewith attached. Finally, please remember, the aliens are here, and have been here for thousands of years – so, please try to understand that we are simply doing our best to educate you all concerning matters which have been kept concealed from the general public by the ruling elite, but which are now, in these last days, being revealed to the world.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@hotmail.com  
Tel 91-8596-224312/9959-684635  
Date 8th Feb 2009

At first, I was stunned because of the mentioning of A.R. (Ray) Bordon being mentioned in this psy op, and I must admit that made me skeptical of LPG-C' intentions for a while. However, nothing is what it seems, and after have researched LPG-C very intensively, and communicated with the scientists there a lot for the last 6-8 months, I have learned how S.A.A.L.M. and the ACIO work.

Around the time of 2007-2008 (an eventful time period in many ways, it seems), LPG-C were subjected to a major slander campaign that almost got them "out of

business" so to speak. They were infiltrated by this ACIO agent, Roy W. Gordon, who stole pictures and sensitive material from the Life Physics Group California and escaped with it (I have mentioned this story elsewhere in my papers). Around the same time (or shortly after), S.A.A.L.M., in conjunction with ACIO, started using LPG-C names in their own email correspondence, pretending this closed group of scientists were part of S.A.A.L.M., and they also faked their email addresses to extend the harassment and to muddle the waters further.

Dr. Gordon also contacts people on the Internet via forums and directly through emails. I have personally had a few, not so pleasant, encounters with him regarding Supriem Rockefeller, where he said Supriem is not whom he says he is and he started emphasizing he, Roy, is working for the NSA, which couldn't be interpreted otherwise than a covert threat. I stood up against him, and he "disappeared"; I never heard anything more from him on *that* subject.

Anyhow, over time I have learned beyond any doubt, that LPG-C, or any of its members, have never been a part, or in liaison with, this Serpent Clan group. The people at Pine Gap are professionals when comes to confuse the public, to count out their "opponents". One way of doing so is to play both parties in a conflict, war, or game. Still, I am not surprised to see Brzezinski and Kissinger on the ACIO/S.A.A.L.M. member list.

Now it's time to reveal who Rev. Anthony Pike really is and the character of this man; the professional disinformation agent who screwed up big time for S.A.A.L.M. He is telling us a lot of relevant things, but also mixes in blatant lies to sidetrack those who want to know the truth. Albeit, by the time of this writing, I would be surprised if either Roy W. Gordon or Rev. Anthony Pike are still part of the Pine Gap Group. They have been more of an embarrassment to their group than of assistance. I am aware of that Dr. Gordon is still signing off his emails with "Pine Gap", but again, I would be mighty surprised if he is still with the group.

In 2008, he was the one who put me on Pike's mailing list (without my consent), but I left it alone, because some topics were of some interest to me. I very rarely posted anything on that list, but mostly just read the postings from others.

However, Rev. Pike's behavior on the list became more and more bizarre, and one day he posted something that really caught me off guard. This guy lives in India and Great Britain, respectively, and he is supposedly pro-environmental. In this series of emails he seriously stated that he wants all motor vehicle drivers shot on the spot, or trialed for crimes against humanity, and executed! As a response to my reaction to this statement, he said he was "seriously kidding", but if you continue reading the emails below, you'll see he was deadly serious.

---

> >--Original Message--> >

From: Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike [mailto:cosmicrf@xxx.com] > >Sent:  
Saturday, March 17, 2007 5:05 AM  
<> >To: cosmicrf@xxx.com  
> >Subject: Steps to Save the Planet

### Steps to Save the Planet

- 1) Shoot all car/truck/bus/bike drivers on site and airline pilots.
- 2) Plant one billion trees.

N.B. Steps must be implemented immediately to avoid a global catastrophe and extinction of human race.

P.S. To escape being shot, STOP DRIVING YOUR CAR!!!!!!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation Markapur, A.P. 523316, India E-Mail  
cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 17th March 2007.  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com

---

From: "Wes@xxx"  
To: "Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike"  
Subject: RE: Steps to Save the Planet  
Date: Sat, 17 Mar 2007 14:17:32 -0700

Are you kidding or are you serious?

Wes Penre,  
Illuminati News

---

- - -  
Dear Joe [*Joe = Prophet Yahweh, Wes' comment*],

This is just to help clarify who is a Satanist and who isn't.

A Satanist is a sinner. A Christian is a saint.

Satan managed to separate the church from the state so that his kingdom on earth would not be affected. Satan then proceeded to take over control of the church so that now both church and state are controlled by Satan.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation Markapur, A.P. 523316, India E-Mail  
cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 17th March 2007.  
Cosmic Research Foundation

Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com

---

> >From: Prophet Yahweh >  
>To: "Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike" >  
>Subject: Re: Steps to Save the Planet  
> >Date: Sat, 17 Mar 2007 08:36:02 -0700 (PDT)

IN THE BLESSED AND HOLY NAME OF YAHWEH

Dear Anthony Pike,

I am not a Christian. I am a black orthodox Jew.

And based on what you said, only Christians are saints.

I strongly disagree with what you said.

Also, your second email below, about shooting all who drive, reminds me of how people who looked like you declared that all my people (slaves) who ran off from their plantations, to find freedom in the Northern Non-Slave states, were to be shot on sight. Rather you were joking or not, I did not appreciate receiving your last two emails to me.

Because of these two points, I politely ask that you take me off your list.

Thanking you in advance,  
Prophet Yahweh

---

Dear Pastor Ramon,

There's NO DIFFERENCE between a true Jew and a true Christian. However, if you're a 'fake' Jew or Christian you got problems.

Regarding car drivers, they are guilty of mass murder and genocide and should be tried for 'war crimes' and then executed. If this is not done, God will do it Himself in the 'Day of God's Wrath' from 2012 – 2030 (Rev 11.18).

Regarding our mailing list, I will give you time to 'cool down' as yours is purely any emotional reaction; and, furthermore, you have already been appointed as one of our 'X-Men'.

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India

E-Mail cosmicrf@hotmail.com  
Date 19th March 2007

---

Dear Wes,

Thought I'd wake a few people up!!!! Yes, I'm seriously kidding!!!!!!

Watch this space for more info on the subject. God ain't finished with this planet yet!!!!!!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Anthony G. Pike (UK)  
Cosmic Research Foundation  
Markapur, A.P. 523316, India  
E-Mail cosmicrf@xxx.com  
Date 19th March 2007

---

Date 22nd March 2007

>From: "Wes@xxx"

>To: "Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike" >Subject: RE: Steps to Save the Planet

Dear Rev. Pike,

I strongly agree with Prophet Yahweh. I was shocked to get the message (see bottom of this email) that car drivers etc. should be shot! Are you trying to help the Illuminati to reduce the population?

In my eyes, this would be mass murder or genocide; far worse than Hitler's Holocaust. Looks like you are showing your real satanic colors, pastor. If there were only TWO choices I could make and I HAD TO make one, whether to follow you or Hitler, I think Hitler is the better choice. At least the amount of victims of his were only within the million bracket.

Who are you to decide who is to live and who is to die? We don't need yet another genocide, sir. As a matter of fact, we don't need any more killing whatsoever. Haven't we had enough already? I don't know what is clouding your eyes, but whatever it is it will lead you straight to the place you warn others about.

Please remove me from the list and I would appreciate if you distributed this, my letter, to the rest of the group.

Thank you,  
Wes Penre, Illuminati News

P.S. I will burn the information kit you sent me in the mail. I don't want to have anything to do with it.



---

Dear Wes,

Thanks for your and Prophet Yahweh's great words of wisdom. You and him are the type of people that brought Hitler to power and will shortly bring the Antichrist to power through total lack of understanding of what I've said and the aim of saying it. Prophet Yahweh, for instance, thinks I want to kill car drivers because car drivers are purposely going around trying to run people over. Okay, why don't you put your mouth over the exhaust pipe for 1 minute and see what happens – yes, you got it, you'll be DEAD. So, every time you go around in your car you are literally murdering thousands of people!!!! I also heard that car exhaust fumes are radioactive- so, what with computer screens, mobile phones and TVs, let alone nuclear reactors and bombs, the whole planet is in radioactive meltdown!!!!

Yours in the battle for planet earth,  
Rev Dr Anthony G. Pike (UK)

---

James Casbolt, the former MI6, S.A.A.L.M. member and more, who was also on this list, but not very talkative, mentions Pike as a "friend" in his book, "Agent Buried Alive"..

Needless to say, I left the group shortly after I'd blasted Pike, telling him things I don't want to repeat here. Ramon (Prophet Yahweh) was equally upset and left as well.

I guess all organizations have their agents who can't control themselves, and so does S.A.A.L.M. Here are excerpts from emails posted on the Godlike Productions Forum (GLP)<sup>[16]</sup> in December 2009, where Dr. Gordon is threatening one of the forum members. I will quote the whole post:

Well I recently checked my e-mail and was surprised to see this e-mail in my inbox. Unfortunately I reported it as a phishing scam to Google, and they took it out of my box! But, I did save the message.

This was from: "a-c-t-i-o-n\_acio@hotmail.com" So I guess feel free to e-mail him!

"STAY AWAY FROM ANY SUBJECT MATTER DEALING WITH LORD MARDUK OR  
YOU WILL BE TERMINATED WITH EXTREME PREJUDICE

YOU HAVE BEEN WARNED

DR ROY GORDON  
ACTION\_ACIO  
SAALM  
33 DEGREE OF ZION

PINE GAP  
NTH AUSTRALIA"<sup>[17]</sup>

As a note aside, the above email from Dr. Gordon reminds me of the law under which the members are subjected. "Items 5 and 6" of that law, taken from a leaked, secret Intranet conversation between members, says:

Item 5 dissuades us from disclosing anyone from the association with S.A.A.L.M. punishable by death.

Item 6 tell us that the agency will seek extreme termination with prejudice in the case of a breach of this agreement resulting in the disclosure of unauthorized information, beginning with extreme harrassment [*sic*] in order to stop the disclosure.<sup>[18]</sup>

Dr. Gordon apparently felt a power rush at the moment and tried to instigate the threat of a similar nature being applied to public who reveal too much about "King Marduk". However, if true that Dr. Gordon has been expelled from S.A.A.L.M., public statement like this was probably part of his problem.



*Figure 11: Dr. Roy Gordon, as he depicts himself these days*

Dr. Gordon also has a facebook account which is much more laid back:  
<http://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100000180909654&sk=info>

### **6.1 S.A.A.L.M.'s Secret Conversations Leaked**

S.A.A.L.M., with their Headquarters in Pine Gap, Australia, is an offshoot from the ACIO, with the whole purpose, as mentioned earlier, to keep Marduk's clan in power after Nibiru has passed through the solar system.

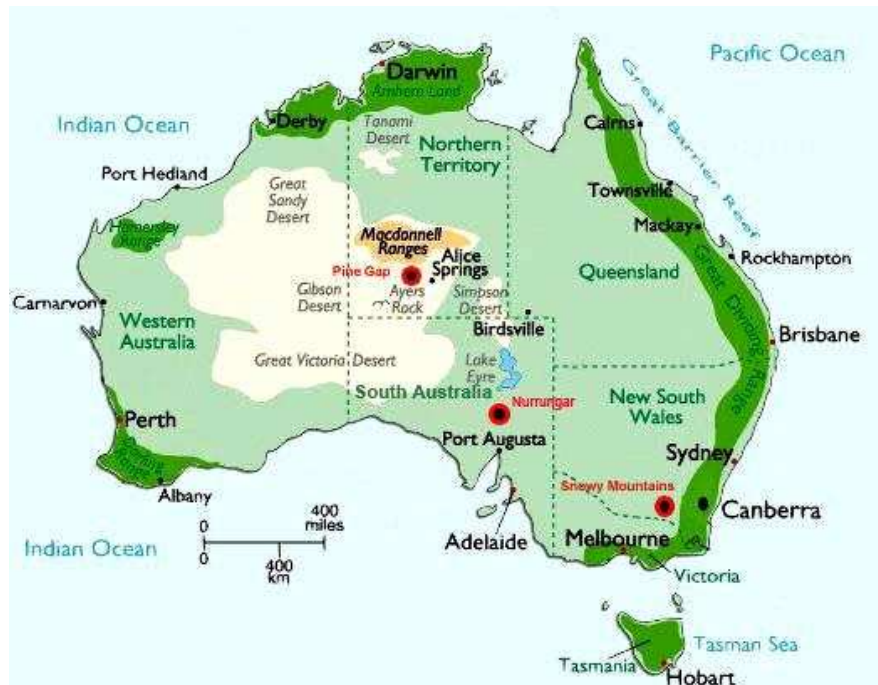


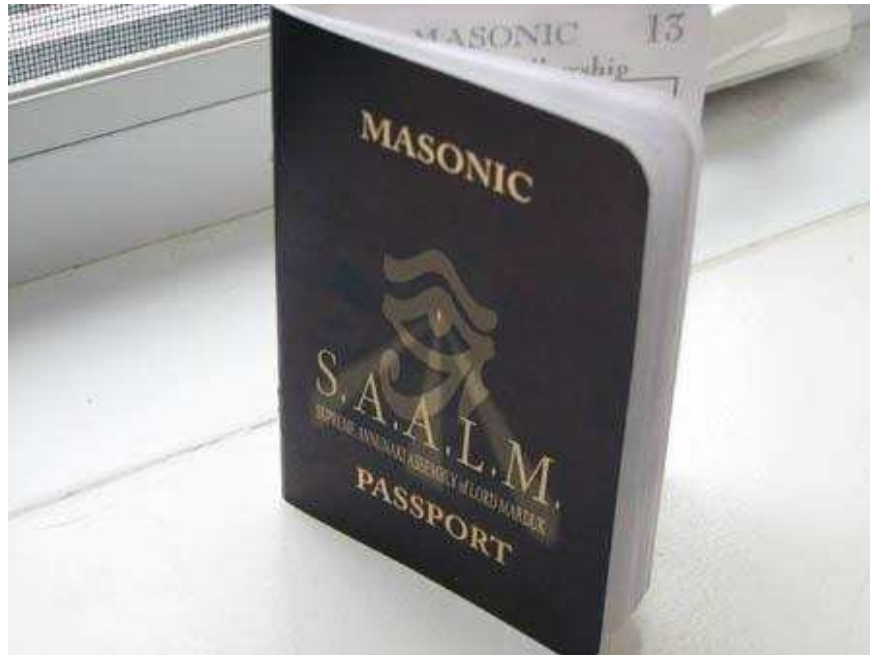
Figure 12: Australian map with Pine Gap circled in red in the middle (click on image for enlargement)

Pine Gap, near Alice Springs, Australia<sup>[19]</sup>, has a bad reputation, and is known for alien and UFO activities, especially reptilian. It's not a place you want to go camping. There are also a lot of Global Elite research and experiments going on in the area, such as Echelon<sup>[20]</sup> and Project L.U.C.I.D.<sup>[21]</sup>, most of it is orchestrated by a faction of the Earthbound Anunnaki of the Serpent Clan, possibly in cooperation with a faction of the Alpha Draconian Reptilians.

S.A.A.L.M. were using a secure server to communicate to their members, where they could speak more openly. However, Casbolt (most probably) decided to put their conversations on the Internet so everybody could read. He was successful and at least some of the communication leaked out. I'm going to post that information here, so the reader gets a fuller picture of this organization, also because S.A.A.L.M. apparently have now closed the Internet Archives pertaining to their correspondence.

First a few pictures that were attached to the information:





*Figure 13c: A Masonic S.A.A.L.M. Passport*

## **P6 Intro**

Intro

Brothers:

### **Welcome to the S.A.A.L.M**

We have our work cut out for us. Please download attachment form on which we ask that you provide us with certain information on yourself. This information will NOT be shared with any patrons or funding sources, present or former employers, or anyone outside the group. The information gathered therein will be used to catalog talent within the group, suggest assignments to new members and invite "old" members to task forces, focus groups, analysis conferences, etc. In other words, it is intended for decision-making on deployment of talent within the group to tasks as they may appear on the horizon.

We hope to have an information system set up such that a server not connected to the net but accessible through "gates" can store all group production by member, so when specialty and talent needs to be identified for any one or more tasks important to the group, this may be quickly by the stroke of a few keys.

Additionally, upon consultation with foundation legal counsel, it has been determined by the first-among-equals that any work performed by anyone, of any nationality, for and on behalf of S.A.A.L.M. will require strict compartmentalized coverage under certain chapters and parts of the Code of Federal Regulations (CRF) and other congressional acts and laws. We will handle highly sensitive information without the benefit of formal clearance vetting; therefore, each of us need to sign at minimum a nondisclosure

agreement that describes what our legal advisors require S.A.A.L.M members to be covered for. Shortly, you will also get a security indoctrination memo from one of us. This will address item No. 2 in the nondisclosure agreement following the CV questionnaire. This is information with you, in compliance with legal requirements set for us to go by.

We have established a nonvetting status for S.A.A.L.M members to receive and work with what is essentially information of a classified nature. Nonvetting means that there will not be a lengthy background check process, and that much of the responsibility for keeping the ranks free of checkered characters and egomaniacs falls on us the founding members. The suggestion has been made, and the first-among-equals and some of the first members agree, that the first fifty members be declared "founding members" -- a distinction that constitutes more of a badge of courage and wisdom about the necessity for S.A.A.L.M and the personal valor for being a stand-up and be counted kind of person.

We will need to have these documents back as soon as feasibly possible. Keep copies for your records but off the desktop.

Again, welcome Brothers. Work is ahead of us, but let's have fun doing it.

In service to All.

P6

XXXXXXXXXXXX

#### **P4 Update**

##### **Task Members**

I am going to invite you to log in onto the SAALM group, go to the FILES section, click, and get into the Orion\_Sirius\_Asmodeus Folder. Once in, to the the Exercise 1a- WA-G4B0032 Word.doc, download it and follow the instructions at the end of the file. We are using an identical strategy here to the one used in getting our own folks to gain perspective(s) on and discernment of an information-set, and then subject the intellectual extract(s) of what you are able to gain from your analysis of the set to your "other" brain's "intellect" and see what happens. What will be interesting for us to learn about all of yourselves in doing this exercise. When you start dealing with real information on things of interest to the group, I need to know you will have the metamethod in place and your visceral "nose" is working and fully engaged. We'll also get to see throughout these exercises how much, how well (or how little) you trust your enteric brain, its information processing and your trust and use of the information it generates for you...Makes sense?

Tell me your views and feelings on the task.

CA-3 continues his and the team's trek. His location is not related to his tasks, but rather it is a necessity for him at this time. He is proceeding on down to the next location, and once over onto the other. We're heeding his recommendation and taking them in tandem.



Recruiting continues. We pick up seven and lose three (due to the CV/NDA requirement). The team you belong to is still short of people but it will come. The two others are beginning to work on T&D assignments (such as what you are starting now). For the next 12 months, we'll slowly bring everybody up to par and up to speed on things, and once 2D is in your hands, allow about 3-6 months to have people get into Accelerated Learning<sup>[23]</sup> from the inside out, not the other way around. Am enclosing a relatively new article DA-1 and I did a while ago, as it is pertinent to some of the questions you raised about enteric info processing and A.L.. It is actually a presentation on the bases of life physics, with particular attention to 4-spacetime "reality matrices." I have a feeling it will help you understand things a little clearer.<sup>[24]</sup>

P4

### **PA Alpha**

Subject: Preapplication from Alpha member for Working Group

FYI, this came to P4, P5 and myself today. I've polled the others, and have their agreement that RomanCandle would be a good addition to the Working Group. He is member of Alpha group, Traveler-1 (DTS) and Raven's group. I was also forewarned by DTS that GreatWaldo (the fellow with the Annunaki Gold from the Rothschild line is also interested in joining, but have not heard from him yet. Anyway, below please find copy of his message to P1 P2 and P12

---

G07 -- Chief Scientist

G09 -- Project Officer

### **Membership Preapplication -- S.A.A.L.M. Working Group --**

This is my preapplication for membership in the S.A.A.L.M. Working Group. I am sending this preapplication by advice of my Alpha-FAE, Traveler-1, and per conversation with P3 on 3 September 2006. You already have my CV and I have signed all documentation required earlier this year.

I respectfully petition membership in the Working Group. I have contributions to make that members may find helpful, and I am ready to do my part in the effort.

Sincerely,  
RomanCandle

---

Since this is preapplication, that means he is announcing intention and testing the waters... He's the orange... I will put together a summary of what he submitted, and as he is an engineer at the lab, he is covered by things you

are not covered for, so let me get around that and see if I can get hold of his CV and possibly a resume, at least of things you can see... We need to vote on this. Good enough? Let me know as soon as possible, so as to be able to give him an answer to what I understand will be a formal application once he hears from one of us unofficially...

In service,  
P4

**Dear GA-2,**

Thank you for calling last night. I'm afraid that this is what happens when I get stressed past a certain point, and it is evident to me and my family that things have gone way past what I can cope with and remain functional at this point in time. I'm sorry I was not able to truly listen to you. Could you please put the substance of what your assessment of the present situation is in an email to each of us?

Before I continue, please let me update you on the situation with the man in St. Jo with the terminal colon cancer...I believe it was the 4<sup>th</sup> of this month that we found out about him and prayed for him. Yesterday (9/7) we got word that the man, whose rent has now been fully taken care of, went back to the doctor who reexamined him and stated that the problem was not nearly as serious as they had first believed! That was the same day I interfaced with Hurricane John and asked it to disperse some of its energy and please slow down. It did, from a category 4 to a 2...I'll bet lots of people were praying the same thing, and there are a lot of devout believers in Mexico! Thank you all for adding your prayers and energy to Mother Earth's and mine.

My big question is how did this Casbolt person know our email addresses? Never mind the shocking nature of his allegations. It feels like someone is really trying to massage my view of what is, and that is the one thing guaranteed to send me into red alert emergency lockdown defend against all comers mode. Sorry, that's simply how it is with me just now. The written word is something tangible yet way less charged than personal contact, which I apparently can't manage at this time. I can deal with the written word best right now.

The whole reason I decided to participate in the first place is that this seemed like the first really pure and altruistic group endeavor I'd ever heard of since, say, the early days of the space program. It seems like the very best way I can help others, and the transformation in my own being astounds me. To have this endeavor threatened, from whatever source and for whatever reason, makes me sick in the core of my soul. I'm doing everything I can to manage my stress so I can truly understand what is going on and thus know how to appropriately respond. This is why I told you at the very beginning about having PTSD, because I was concerned that just this sort of thing would happen, to the detriment of us all. I feel incredibly protective of this mission, these people--all of them, and the things we're all learning, and the idea of this know how in the wrong hands horrifies me. Yet whoever is originating all this had to have rather intimate access to our group--a security breach of the

worst kind--and this has been an ongoing concern for me from the very beginning. I think the blog may have been a mistake. It seemed like almost a dare to the entire intel community, and I think no spy worth his dark glasses could resist attempting a crack at such a tempting, alluring target! CB and I are working up a sitrep/intel analysis to follow ASAP. It will be sent as an attachment to an email. If that's not ok, if you want it sent another way let us know.

What works best for me in such a situation is information, and the best medium for me to process information and correlate it with what I already know from this and other data streams is the written word.

Thank you for your patience. I want to get to the bottom of this and understand it all.

Namaste, Wise Owl

September 8 2006 1335 CDT

**Dear First-among-Equals,**

What follows is our joint assessment and analysis of the present situation as seen from our perspective. It is based on telephone, email and IM conversations between us and yourselves, email exchanges between us, Mr. S and yourselves, the Casbolt letter, and communications from S. to us, which we immediately forwarded unanswered to you. It is based on gnosis and intuitive methods as well, and thus what we interpret may not be the complete picture. We've looked at the overall cumulus of information available to us many times, considering all possibilities, and this is what we've come up with.

The grandfather of all concerns is how much of this technology has gotten out, and to whom? Who does Mr. H actually work for? And how did he get to be in such a sensitive position before anybody had received any CV or NDA from him? This looks like a professional intelligence operation of the highest quality combined with a security breach at a high level within and structurally endemic to this organization. Either that or it is an elaborate test for us which we consider to be entirely possible since it is hard to believe that folks with your professional associations could be so badly blindsided.

The primary problem appears to be a spectacular failure of internal security at a very basic level. The decision to place Mr. H in such a sensitive position before securing a signed NDA and a complete and fully substantiated CV was a poor one. Not only that, but there are 13 people in this group, and we haven't seen any documentation on any of them. The only CVs we've seen were the most recent one about RC and one before which everyone agreed was unsuitable.

We think the blog was a mistake, practically an invitation for some enterprising young intelligence operative to have a crack at such a tempting target. There are people in that business who'd attempt it just to see if it

could be done! Then there is plain old greed, which must not be ignored. And you yourselves have written in "Between the Devil and the Returning Rock" about how thoroughly our military and intelligence communities were compromised, about the presence of M.s people on military bases on US soil. Yet these organizations were invited subscribers to the blog!

We understand that you are scientists and creative geniuses, and are finely focussed on the investigative and development side of things, but perhaps have not before now needed to become personally involved with security as we would imagine the companies you were with previously would have had excellent internal security. And we well understand the nature of a true scientist is not only to discover but to share, compare notes, see what results everybody comes up with. Yet when it comes to developing a technology with the express purpose of saving billions of lives, security should be of paramount concern and should be in the hands of experts.

Mr. S is of particular concern to us.

His email to Ga-2, cc to us, dated 08/28/2006, looks like a set of legitimate questions a student would have about this rather exotic subject. However, they could also be the final, confirming kind of questions a mole would ask to be sure he had the information accurately interpreted and memorized. Possibilities, not certainties. Yesterday he's alleging to have been told that H was murdered, quits the group, then today he's asking for more modules?! We shouldn't be allowing this guy anywhere near this organisation and this information/technology.

What concerns us most is the fact that Ed K.<sup>[22]</sup> is discussing things he couldn't possibly have learned except from a leak from within this organisation. Either that, or someone is doing a damned good job of monitoring what should be secure and private communication channels. That is an industry basic security measure. The reality is that today's world is full of people who wouldn't hesitate to steal this technology for profit or worse.

Finally -- who is James Casbolt and how does he know so much about this project?

We understand that this was a "sticking our necks out" sort of venture but that doesn't mean we should become sharkbait because of poor security -- that would be a complete waste of everything we're all working for.

Mistakes have been made, but there are valuable lessons to be learned from all this. We need to learn from this and adjust our structure and practice accordingly. Knowledge must be applied to become wisdom!

We trust the L but they are not obligated to save us from our own foolishness. It is indeed our responsibility to defend our own biokind and sort out our own political and cultural differences. As we understand it, they are helping this project in an extraordinary way but they have limits to which they must adhere. Let's not waste this opportunity to help our own planet and many others besides by allowing ourselves to be this vulnerable to penetration.

We should be taking all available measures to secure this project because its premature exposure will nullify the effectiveness and thus thwart the very purpose for which all this is being done: it will put the possibility of BST into the reach of the enemy, the man from the gateway, and every terrorist with access to the Internet. Security should be comparable to that of the Manhattan Project. Instead, we have this present dilemma.

Wise Owl and Cannonball

James Casbolt, the MI6 whistle-blower, who was cleverly taken down from the Internet and successfully silenced. Don't get me wrong; he's still alive from what I know, but his, sometimes quite revealing, website was successfully shut down.

There are those who have written Casbolt off as a hoax because he had the fake pictures of Enlil and Naanur on his website together with some photos which were supposedly from Dulce underground base, but in fact were fake too. Unfortunately, this is often what happens to whistle-blowers when they come close to the truth. Casbolt was fed fake pictures to discredit the rest of the relevant information on the website, and some researchers fell for the trick and started discredit him, instead of looking at the bigger picture. So the rumors of Casbolt being a hoax spread quickly over the Internet and most people now wrote him off. Casbolt saw no other solution than to discontinue his website-- unfortunately.



Figure 14: James Casbolt

It is true that Casbolt, just like he says in interviews and in his excellent book, *"Agent Buried Alive"*, he has been subjected to heavy mind control from within the government. He was subjected to a specific one called *"Project Mannequin"*, and he is apparently trained as an assassin. However, he has been working on breaking the control, which is not an easy task, and done his best to reveal his experiences. Once in a while, he has fallen back in line and had "relapses", but that is to be expected. I, for one, am not discarding Casbolt as a hoax at all. He fits too well into the picture, and most of what he has been telling us is true. To his defense, he also apologized for the fake pictures on his website, admitting he had been tricked. But it was too little, too late, as it seems. What a shame.

There is some quite interesting conversations, as I mentioned earlier, between S.A.A.L.M. members, ripped off a secure server, put on the Internet (much of it by Casbolt himself), taken down, but then retrieved from the Internet Archives. Fortunately, people were able to download this information in time before it even disappeared from the Wayback Machine.

I am not going to copy the whole thing here, as it can be conveniently read at "Bibliotecapleyades.net"<sup>[25]</sup>.

My next paper will continue the story about the WingMakers, the Labyrinth Group, the Corteum, and how they have set up their great deception. Let's add the "Anima Problem" and Blank Slate Technology (BST) to the mix.

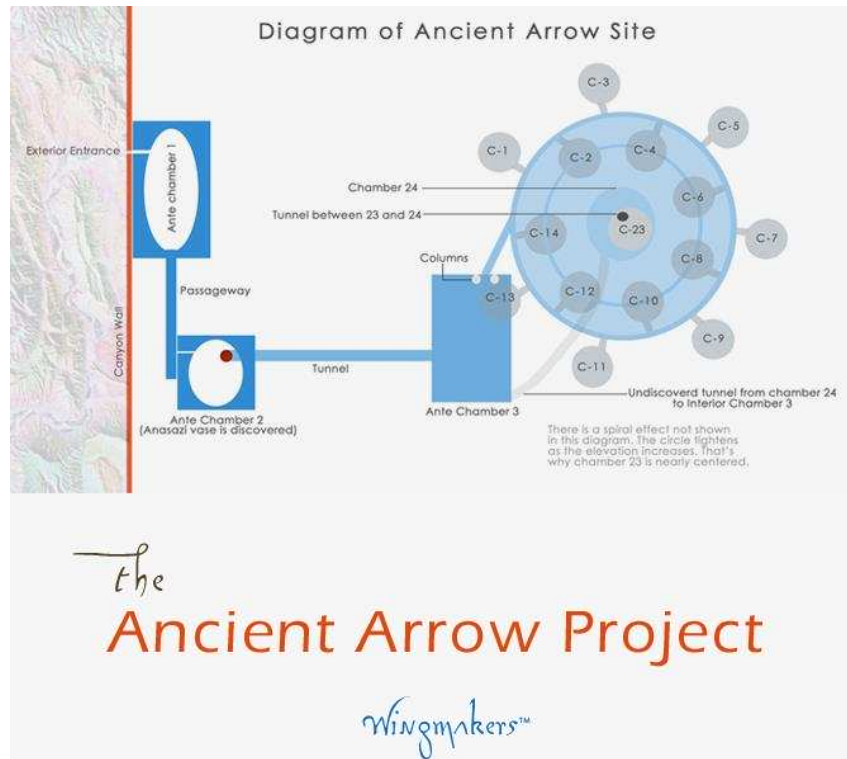


Figure 15: Diagram of Ancient Arrow site (click on image to enlarge)

---

**Notes:**

[1] <http://wingmakers.us>; <http://wingmakers.com>; <http://lyricus.org>; <http://eventtemples.com>; <http://sovereignintegral.com>

[2] <http://lifephysics.org>

[3] The Dr. Anderson Interviews (<http://www.wingmakers.us/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews/www.wingmakers.com/interview/iview1.shtml>); The Dr. Neruda Interviews (<http://wingmakers.com/interviews.html>)

[4] <http://wingmakers.us>

[5] Michael E. Salla, PhD, "Eisenhower's 1954 Meeting With Extraterrestrials: The Fiftieth Anniversary of First Contact? Research Study #8", January 28, 2004, Revised February 12, 2004, <http://www.exopolitics.org/Study-paper-8.htm>

[5a] Ashayana Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II", p.553.

[6] This claim has also been confirmed by the Pleiadian renegade group, whom Barbara Marciniak is channeling, in the book, "Bringers of the Dawn", (1992). Most researchers into human origins today subscribe to this theory by now. However, they were not the only ones who were seeding us, and the best probability is that the Pleiadians (WingMakers) did so together with a humanoid group of giants from the Lyran star system.

[7] Again, here is more confirmation on what was told to us by the same above Pleiadian Group. When the Anunnaki from Nibiru came down to Earth to manipulate our DNA, the "Living Library" was already well developed, but was hijacked by the Anunnaki. For more info, see "Bringers of the Dawn".



[8] Classified ACIO Document, no. 040297-14X-P17AA-23, from Dr. Jeremy Sauthers, Director of Special Projects, ACIO, to all Labyrinth Group Members (FYEO), p. 2.

[9] The "Dr. Anderson Interviews", <http://www.wingmakers.us/wingmakersorig/wingmakersinterviews/www.wingmakers.com/interview/iview1.shtml>

[10] <http://wingmakers.com/whats-new.html>

[11] The Project Camelot Interview can be found here:  
[http://projectcamelot.org/james\\_wingmakers.html](http://projectcamelot.org/james_wingmakers.html). Also, James is presenting a .pdf free download at WingMakers.com: [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf).

[12] See, Wes Penre (2011): "*Metaphysics Paper #1: The Creator Experiencing Itself*".

[13] From "*Indoctrination for Members of S.A.A.L.M.*" [undated].

[14] [http://illuminati-news.com/ufos-and-aliens/html/abductions\\_and\\_encounters.htm](http://illuminati-news.com/ufos-and-aliens/html/abductions_and_encounters.htm)

[15] <http://educate-yourself.org/mc/casboltintro08sep08.shtml>

[16] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/>

[17] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message951627/pg1> *op. cit.*

[18] From "*Indoctrination for Members of S.A.A.L.M.*" [undated].

[19] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/sociopol\\_pinegap08.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/sociopol_pinegap08.htm)

[20] *ibid.*

[21] *ibid.*

[22] Ed K. is Ed Komarek, known UFO researcher, especially into the Tall Whites. His blog address is, <http://exopolitics.blogspot.com>.

[23] Note here something interesting: "Accelerated Learning" (S.A.A.L.M.); "Accelerated Intelligence" (WingMakers); "ATI" (LPG-C). Three different names for the same thing. All three groups are using techniques to speed up Intelligence in its members; alien technology, I should add...

[24] "Life Physics" and "Reality Matrices" are also taught within LPG-C.

[25] [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_illuminati\\_40.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_illuminati_40.htm)  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM01.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM01.pdf)  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM02.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM02.pdf)  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos\\_pdf/SAALM03.pdf](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM03.pdf)

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #4: The Animus, Artificial Intelligence, and Blank Slate Technology

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, June 14, 2011

---

### 1. The Labyrinth Group, ACIO, and the NSA (a Background)

The NSA (National Security Agency) is a government organization whose forerunner was the "General Services Special Projects Laboratory" (SPL). SPL was formed in 1938, and very little is known about it. It was not meant to be an official body. Then, in 1949, the "Armed Forces Security Agency" (AFSA) was created, on May 20.<sup>[1]</sup> On November 4, 1952, the NSA was officially formed and instigated by Harry S. Truman.<sup>[2]</sup> A year later, in 1953, SPL was folded into the NSA as an unacknowledged department, and ultimately, the ACIO<sup>#</sup> (Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization) was folded into the SPL as an unacknowledged research laboratory.<sup>[3]</sup> ACIO, in fact, is older than both the NSA and the AFSA, as it was created in 1940, two years after SPL. It was two levels deep and its code name was "Black Root".<sup>[4]</sup>

The reason for all this secrecy and security was not due to war or Intelligence gathering on antagonistic countries or leaders, as many people think. Rather, it was (and is) because of the ET issue. It's mainly a race against whom is going to get ET technology for military applications first.

The Labyrinth Group, which was created by code name "Fifteen" (more about him in the next subsection), came into existence much later, in 1963, with its main purpose to learn how to master Blank Slate Technology (BST) to counter an alien invasion, something which will be discussed in details later in this paper.

**In review:** the Neruda Interviews contain more correct information than The Anderson Interviews (see Wes Penre: "PFC Paper #3: [\*The True Story About the WingMakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M.\*](#) (May 26, 2011)" for reference). In fact, as explained in the above reference, the WMM was taken over by the Labyrinth Group and the Corteum, the latter being an alien faction working with the Labyrinth Group. After that, the WMM became more esoteric and purposely made less comprehensible for the public. The new owner of the WingMakers site, Mahu Nahi of the Corteum, wanted people to believe that it was mostly myth to defuse the truth that had been released by Dr. Neruda, a defector from the same group.

So, for the record (and this is coming directly from the horse's mouth, Dr. Neruda, whom I've been connected with), the Neruda Interviews are what is containing the most truth of all the WMM, in conjunction with the "Ancient Arrow Project", although the latter has been altered by Mahu Nahi, a.k.a. "James". The rest of the WMM still contains truth (like in the case of the Sovereign Integral, the Energetic Heart, and

most of how the human template is constructed), but needs to be read very carefully to distinguish between truth and falsehood.

## 2. Fifteen; The Man Behind the Number

(Some of this will be repetition from previous paper in order to give the whole story, so a lot of additional information has been added).

According to the Neruda Interviews, Fifteen was born in 1934 and was only 22 years old when he joined the ACIO in 1956. He was a renegade genius from the universities who wanted to build computers powerful enough to be used for time-travel. He came to the ACIO from Bell Laboratories due to an alliance between the two organizations at that time.

In 1958, the Corteum became known to the ACIO, and due to Fifteen's incomparable genius he was the obvious choice for being the one working with them. The Corteum found his obsessive interest in time-travel interesting, and somewhere along the line they told him about Blank Slate Technology (BST), a very special form of time-travel, which the Corteum had been trying to develop for some time. Fifteen was hooked as soon as he got to know about it.

While working within the ACIO, Fifteen was approached by the Zeta Grays, who wanted to offer him a full-scale Technology Transfer Program (TTP\*), but Fifteen turned them down. He did not fully trust them, and he had already a similar (and better) program set up with the Corteum. Also, the Grays were much less organized and united than the Corteum, and the least thing Fifteen wanted was instability.



Figure 1: Zeta Gray

Albeit, there was something the Grays had which the Corteum lacked; memory implants and their genetic hybridization technologies. After much consideration, he decided to make a deal with them as well, but outside of the organization. He did not want too close of a relationship with the Zetas. In exchange, we provided them with access to our *"information systems relative to genetic populations and their unique predisposition across a variety of criteria including mental, emotional, and physical behaviors; and they [also] provided us with their genetic findings."*<sup>[5]</sup>

We need to keep in mind here that there are several different bands of Grays, and not all of them are from Zeta Reticuli I and II; some of them are not even from our galaxy. Grays are pretty common in the Universe. However, even the Zeta Grays are not united, and different factions have different imperatives. Something many of them have in common (although working within different, unrelated groups, sometimes antagonistic to each other), is their genetic research agenda. They are a dying race and need genetics from the Living Library (Earth and its life forms) to strengthen their biokind. Their deteriorating bodies have to a large degree lost their ability to host an Information Cloud (soul), and have therefore become more and more like artificial intelligence.



*Figure 2: Joint Corteum & ACIO Seal*

Factions of the Grays made treaties with humans already in the early 1950s through the Eisenhower administration (if not even earlier, through Hitler), and offered TTP in exchange for being allowed to abduct humans and animals in small quantities for their research. As if this wasn't bad enough, the Grays broke their agreement and abducted far more people than the government had agreed to, and in addition, the Grays did not report each abduction case to the government either, which they had promised. I am not

sure if Fifteen was unaware of this fact when he made this new agreement with another faction of the Grays, or if he was willing to pay the price of deception for the exchange of technology on a conscious basis. His reasoning is unknown to me, unfortunately, as it would tell us more about this man's character.

Whatever the case, the Grays were clearly interested in our information databases, and this was their primary agenda in regards to the ACIO, as it looked like. This particular band of Grays reported directly to Fifteen, because they saw him as someone with an IQ similar to themselves, and regarded him as the CEO of Earth. In many ways, he actually was...

In 1963, two hundred Corteum members under the supervision of their leader, Mahu Nahi, and 118 brilliant human scientists joined Fifteen in the project of building the Labyrinth Group, which was somewhat connected to, but mostly separated from, the ACIO and the NSA. By using his influence, and with some help from his alien friends, Fifteen soon found himself in charge of both the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group, which was one of his big goals. In completing this, he had great help from Dr. Neruda's stepfather, who was a high executive of the ACIO and supportive of Fifteen. He assisted in putting Fifteen as the CEO of the ACIO. Fifteen could now put a cloak of secrecy around *both* groups in a way he couldn't have done prior to that. He now had free hands to develop BST. A little bit later in this paper, I am going to explain why Fifteen and the Corteum are so interested in this time-travel technology, and how the technology works, and it has to do with prophecy, and an alien race from another galaxy; an Invader Force, whose purpose is to establish themselves here and steal our genetics; however, in a much more aggressive way than the Grays. At least, this is what the Corteum has been telling the Labyrinth Group.

Fifteen soon made the Labyrinth Group quite a wealthy organization by selling soft technology to the government and certain major Companies in the U.S. and the rest of the world. These technologies came from the Corteum, and some from the Grays, but Fifteen kept most of it within his group, and only sold what he thought would be "safe" and not used for destructive purposes. This is the main source of income for the group, to be able to finance their research. Then, what Fifteen considers "safe technology" is up for debate.

Fifteen, for obvious reasons, is a very private person, and he is working on BST more or less 24/7; that's mainly all he does. The number "fifteen" has to do with security clearance within the ACIO and the Labyrinth Group. Levels 1-11 are assigned to the ACIO only, and 12-14 are all within the Labyrinth Group; in fact, they *are* the Labyrinth Group. Level Fifteen is reserved for Fifteen himself, hence his nick-name. His real name is not known to me.



Figure 3: Fifteen in Hawaii, 1978

So how does he look? He is now, as of this writing, on his 77th year; there is a description of him in the Neruda Interviews, and a photo taken of him at his resort in Hawaii in 1978, when he was 44 years old. It was put in circulation (without Fifteen's consent, I'm sure) (*fig. 3*). This picture has been verified to me by reliable sources as being genuine.

Fifteen is of average height, and when Dr. Neruda defected, he had shoulder-long hair, gray, usually worn in a ponytail. Neruda said he always reminded him of Pablo Picasso with long hair, and the same penetrating eyes. They are also mischievous, *"like you'd expect from a child who's done something wrong on the surface, but underneath, they've created something wonderful, it's just that nobody understands the wonderful part yet."*

His country of origin is Spain, which is interesting, because Mahu Nahi, the leader of the Corteum alien race, who supposedly took over the WingMakers site, has a Spanish accent and lets the people know in Hempel's recorded interviews that he was born in Spain, outside Barcelona. If he's a Corteum, that's of course misinformation, but if the person whom Hempel met in his home in the Summer of 2008 was Fifteen, it explains both the accent and his height. Hempel didn't mention Mahu's height, but if he was a Corteum, he would have looked slightly different from a normal human. The evidence speaks of a person who looks quite normal, of about average height, visiting Hempel in his home, and unless someone else within the Labyrinth Group is from Spain as well, Fifteen fits the profile. Just some food for thought. [\[6\]](#)

Fifteen is on a life mission. Some of us can relate to that. Ever since we were little kids we knew there is something we need to do and we need to find out what it is. Fifteen found out early in life that he wanted to work with developing time-travel technologies. He probably didn't know why he had that inner drive, but when other kids were playing regular children's games, Fifteen was already thinking about time-travel. In school and the universities, he quickly outsmarted his professors and didn't keep quiet about it. He was outspoken and eager to show what he knew. Of course, us being aware of how things work in the field of education, the professors, instead of taking this brilliant young man to heart, they felt threatened by him and often kicked him out from their school of learning.

His already off-the-chart IQ was boosted exponentially when he was subjected to the Corteums' "Accelerated Intelligence Technology" (**AIT**<sup>#</sup>). Then, after he had selected the cream of the crop from the scientific core of the ACIO, he let them undergo the same procedure in an effort to create a team which could successfully develop BST<sup>#</sup>.

## 2.1 A Cloak of Secrecy, Two Different Defense Weapons and Hidden Agendas

Fifteen has already from the beginning been very secretive about everything he is doing. Nothing whatsoever which is discussed within the Labyrinth Group is allowed to be discussed with anybody outside the organization; not even with life partners. Hence, Dr. Neruda is the first, and only person so far who has defected from the Labyrinth Group and started talking both about the Animus Problem (which will be addressed in this paper) and BST.

Dr. Neruda says in his interview:

Fifteen withholds his knowledge from the media and the general public because he doesn't want to be seen as a savior of humanity--the next messiah. And he especially doesn't want to be seen as some fringe lunatic that should be locked up, or worse yet, assassinated because he is so misunderstood. The instant he stepped forward with what he knows he would lose his privacy and his ability to discover BST. And this he'll never do.

Most people who know about this greater reality are fearful of stepping into the public scrutiny because of the fear of being ridiculed. You have to admit, that the general public is frightened by what it doesn't understand, and they do kill the messenger.<sup>[7]</sup>

To fully understand why this is such a secret I need to touch on the subject of the Animus before we go into them in detail.

Briefly, the Anima (Anima or Animae; plural of Animus) are apparently an alien, ontocyboenergetic<sup>\*</sup> life form from another galaxy who are planning on coming here to Earth as an invader force; as conquerors, but also to get hold of our DNA. Due to a catastrophe in their past, they developed into a machine race with artificial intelligence. In other words, they lack what we call a soul, or information cloud.<sup>[8]</sup> Their intention is to once again be able to have soul-carriers (biological bodies - biokinds - which can carry a soul) and to have information clouds inhabit them. If they don't, they can not be part of the evolvement towards being ONE with the Prime Creator, and their part in the universal cycles will be very limited. Therefore they are planning on invading this planet, steal our DNA, and perhaps our whole biokind template, and kill off the rest of the population.

So why Earth? Why travel from a distant galaxy to invade us, a small planet in the outskirts of the Milky Way?

First of all, we are not "just" a small planet. Our biokind is very special and part of an intergalactic experiment called the Living Library. Yes, the Living Library was interfered with some 300,000 years ago when the Anunnaki took over this planet, but our soul-carriers are still very special, and carry traits which are quite unusual in this galaxy and beyond; namely, a wide range of emotions!

Still, we are not the only target for the Animus. They have set out probes in our solar system as well as in others. This year, in 2011, they are scheduled to set up a new probe close to Earth to study our development as a human species. Last they checked (around 12,000 years ago), we were still not developed enough for them to



interfere, but Fifteen and the Corteum are afraid that we are now! This means that an invasion could be scheduled by the Anima shortly after the probe has scanned our present biokind/biomind.

This is where BST comes into the picture. With the gain of certain knowledge, Fifteen is hoping to be able to stop the invasion by using his time-travel technology. Details about how this works will be discussed in a separate section below.

Thus, we can see from Fifteen's point of view why he wants to keep this whole thing secret. However, Dr. Neruda didn't agree with Fifteen's approach to use BST to stop this alien race. Just like LPG-C, the Labyrinth Group have their form of remote viewing (**RV<sup>#</sup>**), similar to Extra Neuro Sensing (**ENS<sup>#</sup>**), but although the subject of ENS is not supposed to be able to detect the neuro-sensor (or ENS, the person who remote views), the WingMakers detected the ENS used by Fifteen and they started to probe her. When Fifteen established that the beings whom detected her were actually WingMakers of the Central Race, he got cold feet and stopped all future RV sessions. He was afraid that the WingMakers would jeopardize his BST plans and stop him.

This was another reason why Dr. Neruda defected. He believed that the WingMakers' defense weapon installed on our planet would be more effective than BST; he said that all logic showed this to be true, but Fifteen strongly disagreed.

So how can the seven WingMakers sites be defensive weapons? It's because, due to extensive RV sessions, Dr. Neruda came to the conclusions that among other things, they are DNA triggers. It is known inside the Labyrinth Group that these sites are supposedly meant to activate something in our DNA. This hypothesis alone makes a great connection to the renegade group of Pleadians whom Barbara Marciniak is channeling. The latter is, in their own words, here to help us activate dormant parts of our DNA<sup>[8]</sup>. Although they have not mentioned anything in their lectures about the Tributary Zone in general, they have made hints to that such exist, and of course the Pleadians are not the only alien race interested in seeing our DNA evolve. ***The Anima, in more clear language, is after our "source code"; the code which the Lyrans and their group of Original Planners implanted in our DNA, the code which is being "decoded" as we speak by gamma rays transmitted from the Sun and the Galactic Center by the Founders, who appear in segments, in form of light-waves!*** By understanding this source code, they can prevent us from evolving. At least, this is what makes all the sense to me, but there is another twist to this story, as we shall see when we move on.

The purpose of this activation was still a mystery when Dr. Neruda defected, but Neruda himself thinks it has something to do with stimulating our fluid intelligence and enabling sensory inputs that have been dormant within our central nervous system (and he is right). The enhancement of the central nervous system, still according to both Dr. Neruda and Marciniak's group, makes the defensive weapon more effective to any alien attack. In fact, it has to do with ascension; the rest is secondary.

Dr. Neruda contemplated that the WingMakers' defensive weapon had to do with rendering our planet invisible to the 2011 probes sent out by the Anima, and in a sense, that is true as we shall see in the Soulution Papers. Here are Dr. Neruda's own words:

They [the WingMakers] wrote that higher frequencies were emanating from the central universe, and that these seven sites comprised a collective technology that somehow coordinated these frequencies or higher energies to bring about a shift in the planet's vibratory structure, enabling life on the planet to survive the shift and remain undetected by the Animus.

[...]

It confirmed that we're dealing with the Central Race, and that they want the cultural artifacts from the seven sites to be shared with the public. These elements were connected to the effectiveness of the defensive weapon.

[...]

They left behind poetry, music, paintings, and even a glossary. It seems to me that all of these elements -- in addition to the philosophy -- are connected. Also, I'm suggesting that something fundamentally changes when these materials are absorbed, and perhaps this change, whatever it is, resonates with the technology from the seven sites.

[...]

...I've absorbed the materials and I've noticed changes.<sup>[9]</sup>

It sure sounds to me that the WingMakers sites were left here on Earth by the Lyran/Pleiadian group who were chased away by the Anunnaki, supposedly 4-500,000 years ago. They are activation sites and defense weapons against those who would try to stop humankind from evolving. The WingMakers sites are heavily encoded and encrypted, and Marciniak's Pleiadians say that intruders of any kind will not be able to figure out the source code. Humankind (or parts of us) *will* evolve! The artwork, original music, and the text is telling the story, but the Lyrans knew, or course, that this material could come into the hands of something like our Military Industrial Complex and therefore not come out to the public in its pure form (or at all), but they knew it would. This was planned by soul agreements!

Dr. Neruda says that he had some profound experiences when he was alone in the caves at the Ancient Arrow site in New Mexico, where the first WingMakers site is located. Apparently, he had a visitation from the WingMakers themselves in the cave; more of a perceptual nature than a physical, but still very real. They told him not to trust what Fifteen was doing, and that he was too involved with the Corteum to see the real solution. It is Dr. Neruda's conviction that the WingMakers put this defensive weapon on Earth to protect their genetics (us).

This was the soul agreement! In a Multiverse, where all time is simultaneous, and the Founders and the Builders think "long thoughts" because of their long lifespan, were already planning 300,000 years ago for what is happening now. Dr. Neruda most probably has a soul agreement with the Builders and the WingMakers) to reveal the information to the public, which he did in 1998. These kinds of soul agreements are done in Sitter Space (the astral worlds between lives). It was no coincident that Dr. Neruda got involved with the Labyrinth Group, received the information he needed, "happened to be" in the cave alone and receive the message from the WingMakers. It was all in the plan to get the material out to the public, although Dr.

Neruda was of course, like the rest of us, in oblivion as of what his mission was; it was predestined to happen as part of his life mission. Even if the information was distorted afterwards, it doesn't matter. The information triggered the source code and is speeding up our evolution.

The source code is still not understood and is not supposed to be; the secrecy and cover-up by the different alien/human groups involved, frenetically trying to decipher a source code they can't even find, is a waste of time; humankind is evolving and the source code is being triggered every second of the day.

The WingMakers must be the Central Race (the Founders), the original seeders of planets and universes, working in unison with the Lyrans, Vegans and other species involved in the first seeding of mankind to make sure the source code was hidden in the human genome. The WingMakers sites are simply the "light switches" which send signals in encoded form to the source code, hidden in our genome, and the DNA activation begins. So what determines when the 'light switches' should go off? Well, the Sun does, and the Central Sun in the middle of the Milky Way Galaxy. When the star constellations and the lineup of our solar system with the Galactic Center is in a straight position with the Central Sun (i.e. right now), the latter, from its Galactic Center Tributary Zones, sends signals to our Sun on gamma rays, and from there signals are relayed to the WingMakers sites, which turn on the light switches. It looks like the Tributary Zones on Earth (which I think are 12 in numbers, not 7 due to that the original planners worked with the 12 system, not the 7 system) are just relay stations. The real Tributary Zones are hidden on planets in another dimension in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy, which we call the "Central Sun".

As usual, what so often is blinding scientists and highly educated people in the Military Industrial Complex is that they think everything has to have something to do with weaponry; defensive or offensive in nature. Few are looking in the right direction. No higher evolved beings who are spiritually inclined would suggest a defensive system that has anything to do with violence of any kind. This case is no exception; the WingMakers sites have nothing to do with defensive attack.

So Mahu Nahi (James of the WingMakers) is correct in describing the Sovereign Integral and the Grand Portal. But if Mahu Nahi is the head of the Corteum, why on Earth is he telling us the truth? Well, he is smart enough to understand what the WingMakers sites actually are; something he is very careful to keep a secret from the Labyrinth Group. On the other hand, he knows that the source code in our DNA is getting triggered as we speak in many, many people, and there is little he can do about it. Therefore he took over the WingMakers site after had decided that he could just as well give the public the truth in a watered-down version to get people hooked.

But hooked to what?

He must have figured that if he gave us the truth about the Sovereign Integral (our reconnection with our Higher Selves, i.e. our Oversouls) and our journey to find the Grand Portal, he would have people occupied and it may help him find the source code. Many races out there want access to the source code for different reasons.

In addition, according to The Guardians, a certain frequency distortion has been embedded into the WingMakers music CDs and some of the paintings and poetry has

some advanced code inserted so that it actually could prevent us from having our DNA reactivated. It's all about delaying the reactivation effect until after 2012, when the aligning with the Galactic Center is happening in full. After 2012, if we haven't taken advantage of what has been sent to us in form of encoded information on gamma rays, it's much harder to get the activation process started.

So apparently, if we are to believe Ashayana Deane and her Guardian Alliance, it could be dangerous to follow the "spiritual" practices Mahu Nahi suggests when comes to the paintings, and reading the poetry and listening too much on the music CDs could be delaying our reactivation. My own thoughts are that Mahu and the Corteum took over the WingMakers as an experiment to see how many serious spiritual truth-seekers they could attract to their site. They were probably hoping to attract the cream of the crop of active awakened individual and "deactivate" their DNA, or keep keeping it dormant while they continue studying all our DNA activation, looking for the hidden source code. The bottom line is that I seriously suspect that the Corteum knows what the real purpose of the WingMakers sites are. As we shall see soon, their intention is not only to fool those of us who are awakening, but also to fool the Labyrinth Group or any other organization working on a similar project as they do.

Does this mean we should avoid the WingMakers Material as if our life depended upon it? No, there is a lot of very important information there, but we should be very careful not to get involved in any of the particular practices that have to do with the paintings and avoid the music CDs to be on the safe side. There are other, more general practices, like breathing exercises, which are just old, common knowledge from Eastern Philosophies, and there is no harm done to do them; I actually encourage some of them, like *"The Quantum Pause"* (<http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>). In addition, if you like their music, I would suggest you look into some of the New Age composers; some of them are extremely good. I personally like anything of *Deuter* and of *Liquid Mind*, to mention two. Both are writing high quality music which relaxes you and helps you tune into higher frequencies.

### 3. Accelerated Intelligence

Accelerated Intelligence is something which the Corteum brought to the group. The purpose is to activate the thalamocortical system of the brain. When they have activated this specific section of the brain, inducing a small functional cluster within this system, it expands the higher-order consciousness. These are the neural coordinates of consciousness, pertaining to higher-order reasoning, useful to scientific inquiry, mathematics and general problem solving.

This was the technique Fifteen was subjected to and in his turn let all his employees take advantage of as well. Shortly after this was done to him he got the vision of BST, as a solution to his time-travel theories.

So how does this technique work? Dr. Neruda is describing it in some details in the Neruda Interviews #2:

Few people realize that their conscious mind only processes about 15 bits of information per second of linear time. However, in vertical time, the unconscious mind is processing approximately 70-80 million bits of

information. Thus, in normal consciousness, humans are aware of only an infinitesimal amount of the information that is constantly being fed to them at the unconscious level. The Corteum technology was designed to reduce the filtering aspects of the conscious mind and enable the higher frequency information packets to be fed to the conscious mind.

In parallel with this effort, the brain circuitry--if you will--is re-wired to handle the higher voltage of the information that is being fed to the consciousness, allowing capabilities like photographic memory and abstract thought to co-exist. These capabilities become the matrix filter that draws from the unconscious repositories the most relevant information at any particular time based on the problem or task at hand.

[...]

It's not really a simple question of the quantity of information processing, but rather the relevance of the information in linear time based on the intention of the individual. When one goes through the process of the Corteum technology, their ability to tune into information packets that are relevant to a situation or problem is vastly improved. In most people, when a given situation confronts them they access their conscious mind and pull out the solution that has served them in the past. Thus, people fall into ruts and patterned behavior, which closes down their access to the unconscious information packets that are based on real-time situation analysis and have extremely high relevancy.

"This technology accelerates the circulation of information between the conscious and unconscious aspects of the mind to flow in the pattern of an ascending spiral rather than the pattern of a repetitious circle. And because of this it unleashes the innate intelligence of the individual. So you see, the Corteum technology doesn't increase raw intelligence, it simply facilitates the natural intelligence of the individual."<sup>[10]</sup>

I will talk a lot more about vertical time and BST in a moment. The concept of vertical time is imperative for BST to work. But a few other things first:

#### **4. The Corteum - What They Look Like**

For those familiar with the WingMakers Material (**WMM**<sup>#</sup>) it has been a mystery who the Corteum really are. They are presented as a benevolent race, not connected with the ETs that interact with of world's governments, i.e. the Grays or the Reptilians.

There is no real public picture of the Corteum that I am aware of. The only thing I've found is the artsy image at WingMakers.com, which doesn't tell us much. Still, I don't believe the Corteum are one single species and this is another thing we need to learn about aliens; they rarely work alone. Species, as they develop (not always so much spiritually as technologically) and are involved in space travel, have a tendency to join together with other alien species from other star systems in different star confederations. Thus, species with similar imperatives and agendas work together to accomplish their goals. This means that factions or Reptilians, Grays, Insectoids and humanoids are working closely together as one species when comes to bringing forth

their development as *separate* species. We have a tendency to think that Grays have their agenda, while the Reptilians have theirs and so on. In reality, amongst alien races whom are developed enough to routinely engage in traveling between the stars, this is rarely the case.



Figure 4: The Corteum, depicted on the WingMakers site:  
<http://www.wingmakers.com/corteumphoto.html>.

However, we know how some of them look like due to a description by Dr. Neruda. He says that:

They stand nearly three meters high (*almost 10 feet*) and have very elongated heads and bodies. Their skin is very fair; almost translucent, like you might expect from a cave dweller. Their eyes are relatively large and have various colors just like our own, except the Corteum have different colors to their eyes depending on their age and, in some instance, their emotional state.

What's very unique about the Corteum is that they have an incredibly articulate nervous system that enables them to process virtually everything that occurs within their environment, including the thoughts of another. Which means that when you're in their presence, you need to have control of your thoughts or else you'll potentially offend them. They're very sensitive emotionally.

[...]

They speak perfect English or French, Italian, Spanish, or most any other language for that matter. They're very gifted linguists and can acquire average language skills in a matter of a few weeks, and operate as masters of the language within a few months. Their minds are like sponges, but like I said before, while they possess incredible mental powers to absorb new information and synthesize it with previous information, they're not



necessarily adept at creating new information totally unrelated to existing information. That's precisely what impressed them so much with Fifteen. <sup>[11]</sup>

Furthermore, Dr. Neruda explains to us that their reason for being so interested in BST is because the planet from where they come has become very fragile because its protective atmosphere is degenerating "at an alarming rate". This condition has led them to become nocturnal, only coming to the surface at night, and even then, only for short moments. Their outer skin becomes more and more sensitive while their atmosphere becomes less protective. From their perspective, BST would restore their environment.

So where have we heard this before? It's a similar story told by Zecharia Sitchin regarding the Anunnaki and their home planet, Nibiru, which needs gold to restore their atmosphere, and it's an ongoing process. These people are miners, and they have not been mining only here on Earth, but on other planets in our solar system and elsewhere, too.

I have heard from a source that some of the Corteum is indeed a faction of the Earth-bound Anunnaki, who stayed behind and still dwell on our planet, mostly underground. They are not the S.A.A.L.M. # faction, which works on putting Marduk and his people on the World Throne once and for all, but are still loyal to the Kingdom (home planet Nibiru), and are working with the Labyrinth Group to perhaps (at least officially) solve their planetary issue once and for all.

In his description of how the Corteum look like, Dr. Neruda is both describing the Anunnaki and the Tall Whites, encountered by Charles Hall <sup>[11a]</sup>, who explained that the eye color of the Tall Whites (some call them Tall Grays) change as they grow older, and their nervous system is quite sensitive, just like Dr. Neruda says.

Before we move on, I'd like to bring up the subject of elongated skulls, which has been a matter of discussion within the UFO community for a long time.

#### **4.1. Elongated Skulls vs. Skull-Binding and Cranial Deformation**

An interesting thing with Dr. Neruda's depiction of the Corteum is that they are extremely tall (the Anunnaki can be 7-10ft tall), with *elongated skulls*! According to Sitchin and LPG-C, the Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki, even if their skulls can be slightly elongated, they otherwise look pretty much like us; we have their genetics. However, giant elongated skulls have been found in South America and elsewhere, and you can study them in some museums around the world. I would suggest you google "elongated skulls" and do your research; it's very interesting, and the research is almost addictive.



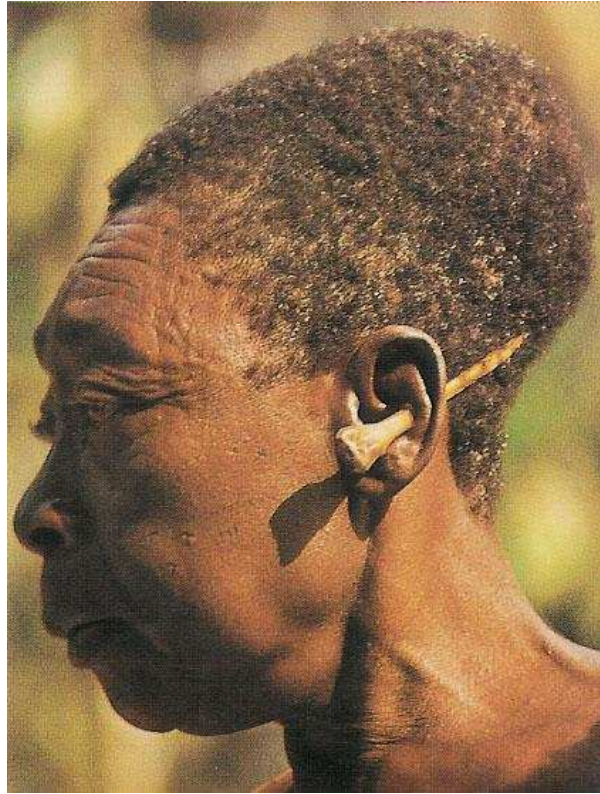
*Figure 5a - Alien skulls, some elongated.*

We can see the same traits in some of the Egyptian pharaohs as well, and very much so in Queen Nefertiti (see *fig. 5b*).



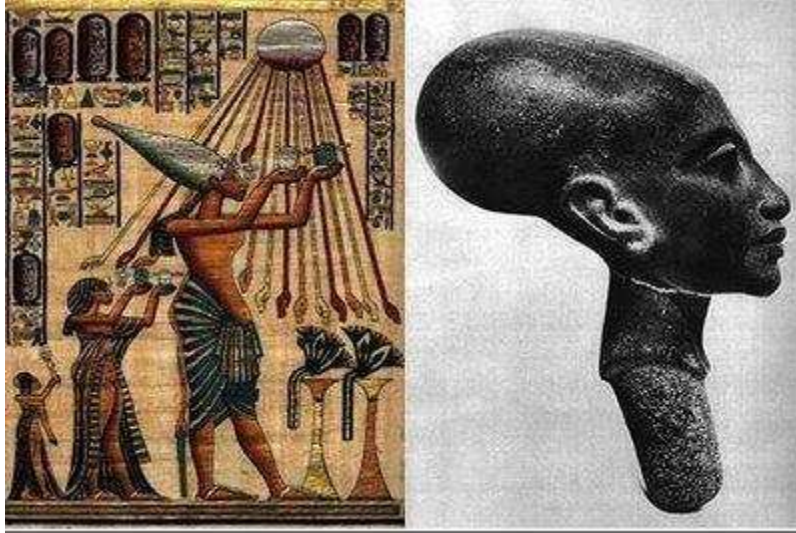
*Figure 5b - Comparing a giant, elongated skull with a bust of Nefertiti.*

Some people, who want to debunk this, refer this special kind of skull to something called "skull-binding", where some tribes bind the heads of young infants while the skeleton is still soft and this will bring about this trait. Although this is true, it's rather an attempt to copy-cat the Old Gods. The difference between the original ones and the ones that are "skull-bound" is the size of the skull and the jaws.



*Figure 6: Skull-binding*

I have heard suggestions that the elongated skulls that have been found belong to the Titans, who were deformed offspring of the Anunnaki mating with humans. For the records, the Corteum are not Titans; they are not related. It always puzzled me why the Anunnaki, as depicted in the Sumerian cuneiform is always wearing headgear and headdresses. Did they actually have elongated skulls and wanted to hide this from the humans? This contradicts the information I've received from Dr. Bordon of LPG-C, who says the Anunnaki look pretty much like us, but are usually much taller. The question is; the Ša.A.M.i. he is seeing in the LINK meeting, do they wear headdresses? The readers may ask themselves why I don't just ask Dr. Bordon this question, but over time I've learnt that he is not very eager to answering questions *he* thinks are of less relevance.



*Figure 7: Were the headdresses to hide their skulls?*

Also, as we now know, the humanoid species is very common in this galaxy, and the variation is mostly in length, skin color, and perhaps the shape of their heads. There is overwhelming evidence that those LPG-C call the Ša.A.M.i. are not one species working alone, but a dominant race in a galactic federation to which they belong. Therefore, it is not farfetched to think that some of them have elongated skulls.

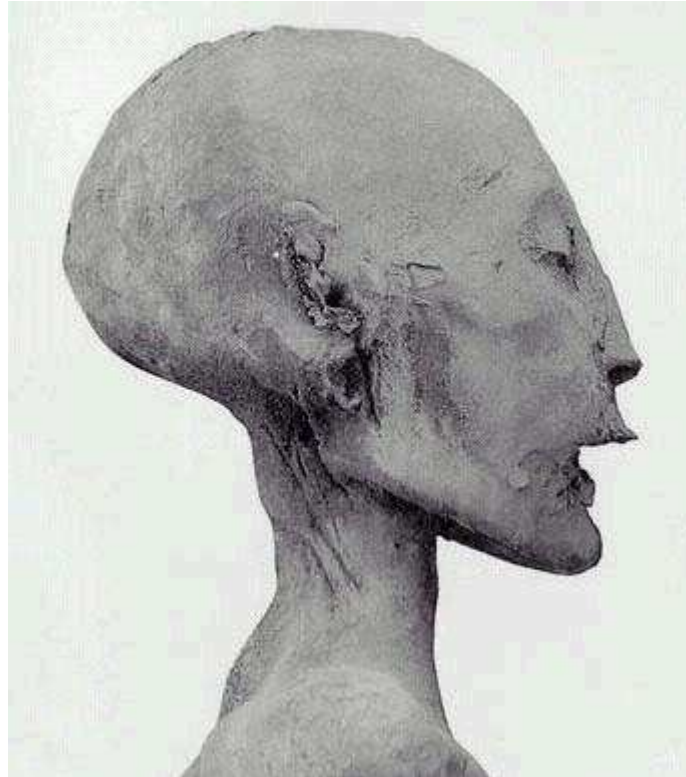




Figure 8a: Egyptian Royalty in stone on chariot.



Figure 8b: Nefertiti in stone



*Figure 8c: Queen Nefertiti's mummy, supposedly (Anunnaki hybrid)*



*Figure 8d: Egyptian Royalties, entertaining themselves*

Skull-binding and intentional cranial deformation has been common throughout history in most parts of the world<sup>[12]</sup>, and most of these intrusions on infants have been in an effort to please, and look like, the "gods". The question is, which gods? Skull-binding even happened in Egypt; people thought that if they extended the skulls, they would get larger brain and become more intelligent. As in comparison to whom? It is interesting that skull-binding has been most common in Egypt, South Africa, and South America (such as Peru), where the Anunnaki have had the greatest influence, aside from the Three Rivers in Mesopotamia. Is this the reason why we



find tribes still doing it today and that we have found deformed skulls in these areas? But where do the larger, deformed skulls come from? Hybrids? Pure Anunnaki? Or did the Anunnaki skull-bind their own children within certain families? If the latter is true, that explains why we see the Anunnaki and their hybrids depicted both with normal skulls, and deformed. It could also explain why the Corteum have elongated skulls (if Dr. Neruda is correct); they belong to a certain family or "tribe" of the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki.

Point in case is that it's very unlikely that Mark Hempel had a visitor, who traveled regular airline from New York to Minnesota, being 10 feet tall, with an elongated skull. It's more likely that someone else, more humanlike looking, visited Mark in his home with a Spanish accent. But why a Spanish accent and why this unnaturally low baritone voice of the person speaking in the interview sessions by Mark Hempel from 2008? I don't know, other than it's confusing and that's perhaps what it's meant to be; the person in the interview, who claims to be Mahu Nahi of the Corteum, may not want his true voice in a recording. (These interviews can be downloaded in mp3 format from the WingMakers site for your consideration<sup>[13]</sup>).

It is evident that the WingMakers site was taken over by the Corteum. However, Fifteen and the Corteum are not our enemies, according to Dr. Neruda; they too want to save the planet from the incoming threat and wish for us to evolve; they just want to keep their work secret. Hence, you will see a lot of uplifting, spiritual information on the WingMakers site, which was put there by the Corteum. This information is true and you can feel it in your heart. Then there are other things, not so inspiring, which are mixed bags at best, and disinformation at worst. Is this confusing? It is meant to be. If there is a lot of truth in something and those who don't want this truth to be leaked need to take some kind of action. What is more effective than anything else--more than killing the messenger often--is to create a disinformation campaign on a large scale. However, for the clever there are ways to sort information from disinformation; listen and read with your heart.

## **5. Seven Superuniverses, Seven Tributary Zones, and Seven Superdomains**

In the WMM they are talking about 7 superuniverses with a Central Universe in the middle, which is the Universe of Source (the Prime Creator). Like some people pointed out in the WingMakers Q&A section<sup>[15]</sup>, this sounds very similar to what is described in the Urantia Book.<sup>[16]</sup> Nahi Mahu replied that in some cases the WingMakers share the philosophy with Urantia, but it's still quite different. However, when we look at it, it may not be so different after all. As we shall see, Dr. Neruda's presentation of the 7 superuniverses coincide and fit pretty well with LPG-C's 7 superdomains, but is a light version thereof.

## Structure of the Physical Grand Universe

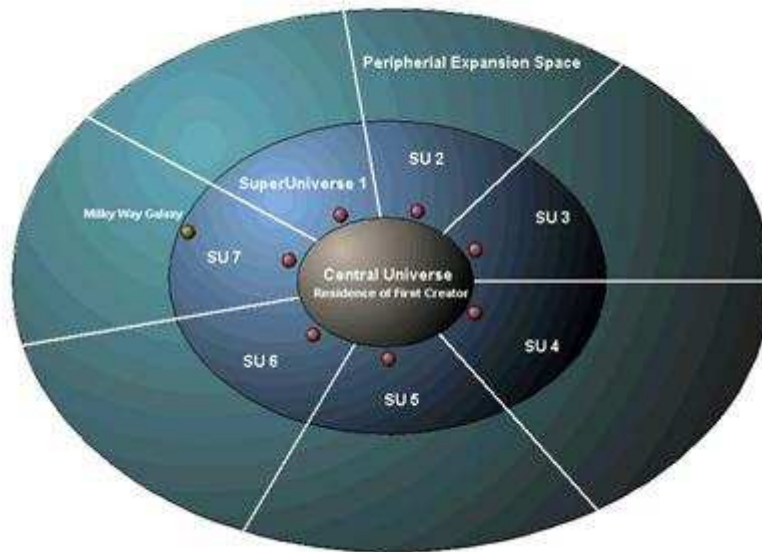


Figure 9: The Grand Universe with its 7 superuniverses, according to Dr. Neruda and the WingMakers

This is how the 7 superuniverses are described in the WMM by Dr. Neruda. He says that the Labyrinth Group learned from the Corteum that:

...the Central Universe is stationary and eternal, while the seven superuniverses are creations of time and revolve around the Central Universe in a counterclockwise rotation. Surrounding these seven superuniverses is "outer" or peripheral space, which is non-physical elements consisting of non-baryonic matter or antimatter, which rotates around the seven superuniverses in a clockwise rotation. This vast outer space is expansion room for the superuniverses to expand into. The known universe that your astronomers see is mostly a small fragment of our superuniverse and the expansion space at its outermost periphery. Hubble-based astronomy extrapolates, based on a fractional field of view, that there are 50 billion galaxies in our superuniverse, each containing over 100 billion stars. However, most astronomers remain convinced that our universe is singular. It is not--according to the Corteum.

On the fringe of the central universe resides the Central Race, which contain the original human DNA template of creation. However, they are such an ancient race that they appear to us as Gods, when indeed they represent our future selves. Time and space are the only variables of distinction. The Central Race is known to some as the creator gods who developed the primal template of the human species and then, working in conjunction with the Life Carriers, seeded the galaxies as the universes expanded. Each of the seven superuniverses has a distinctive purpose and relationship with the central universe via the Central Race based on how the Central Race experimented with the DNA to achieve distinct, but compatible physical embodiments to be soul carriers.

[...]

The Central Race is divided into seven tribes, and they are master geneticists and the progenitors of the humanoid race. In effect, they are our future selves. Quite literally they represent what we will evolve into in time and towards in terms of space.

[...]

The Labyrinth Group believed that the WingMakers are representatives of the Central Race, and that they created our particular human genotype to become suitable soul carriers in our particular universe. The Ancient Arrow site is part of a broader, interconnected system of seven sites installed on each continent. Together, we believe this system constitutes a defensive technology.<sup>[17]</sup>

And Dr. Saunter, in the opening to the Dr. Neruda interviews, is convinced that the Central Race, which, from what the Labyrinth Group have concluded, are equivalent with the WingMakers and from the Pleiades. Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadian renegade group are saying that they seeded mankind together with the Lyrans, so a consistent picture is starting to emerge.

The Ancient Arrow Site in New Mexico; the one and only WingMakers site that's been found (at least as far as public knowledge goes), is (according to the WMM, although I believe there are at least 12 sites--the Guardians say 24, which is 12x2) just one of 7 sites, also called Tributary Zones in the WMM, spread out over the continents of Earth like in *fig. 10* below.

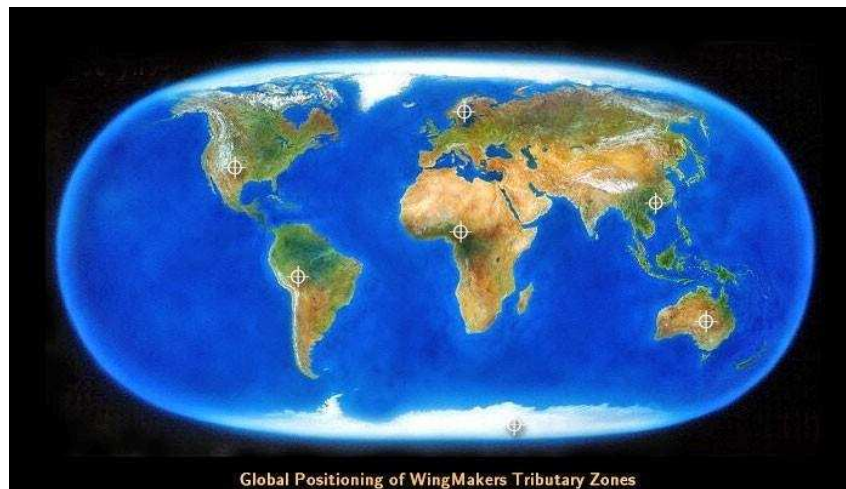


Figure 10: Global position of the 7 Planetary Tributary Zones  
[click on image to enlarge].

Each of these Tributary Zones on Earth corresponds with one superuniverse, where the site in New Mexico most likely corresponds with our own. If this is true, there is a Tributary Zone, according to the WMM, in the core in the galactic center of each living galaxy in our universe. They are, symbolically or literally, located on planets very close to the galactic core. And, like Advanced Physics is aware of today, the core of the galactic center, at least in a spiral galaxy like our own, consists of a Central Sun and a gigantic black hole. This black hole is what the Pleiadians call "*The Womb of the Mother*"<sup>[18]</sup>, i.e. the birth center of the galaxy. It's like a super orgasm where the nebulae and stars were spread in a rotational orbit around its center. The

fact that we are now aligning ourselves with the Galactic Center is a phenomenon known in mainstream physics as well, but is pointed out both by Marciniak's Pleiadian group and Mahu Nahi in the interview sessions with Mark Hempel<sup>[19]</sup>.

Both say that this has to do with change in consciousness. People who have learned to vibrate on a higher frequency and to keep their frequency on that level most of the time, despite of turmoil around them will experience this new boost of energy coming in from the galactic center differently than someone who has not prepared at all. So, some people will become highly enlightened during this time period, while others will be overwhelmed by the strength of these energies. If a person has a lot of anxiety, hate, anger, resentment, and judgment in his or her personality, these traits will amplify. On the other side, these who have learned how to love, appreciate things, forgive themselves and others, apply humility in life, be compassionate, understand self and others, and apply valor in life, will have those traits amplified, and will use them as a springboard towards higher dimensions and frequencies.

Interesting also is that the 7 superdomains explored by LPG-C correspond somewhat with the 7 superuniverses. It is my conviction that Dr. Neruda knew this when he did his interviews with Sarah, but needed to simplify it, or no one would understand what he was talking about. Same thing when the Labyrinth Group took over the WMM; they explain in their *"Liminal Cosmogony"*<sup>[20]</sup> briefly how the 7 superuniverses are connected, then explaining that this is an excerpt of a grander work, which will be revealed later. I would say that this grander work, which will be released by the Corteum and the Labyrinth Group, is quite similar to that of LPG-C's "Working Model" (See Physics Paper #1<sup>[21]</sup>).

In *figure 11* below we can see what LPG-C call "The Unum", which is the composite of 7 superdomains, described in detail in *"Physics Paper #1"*:

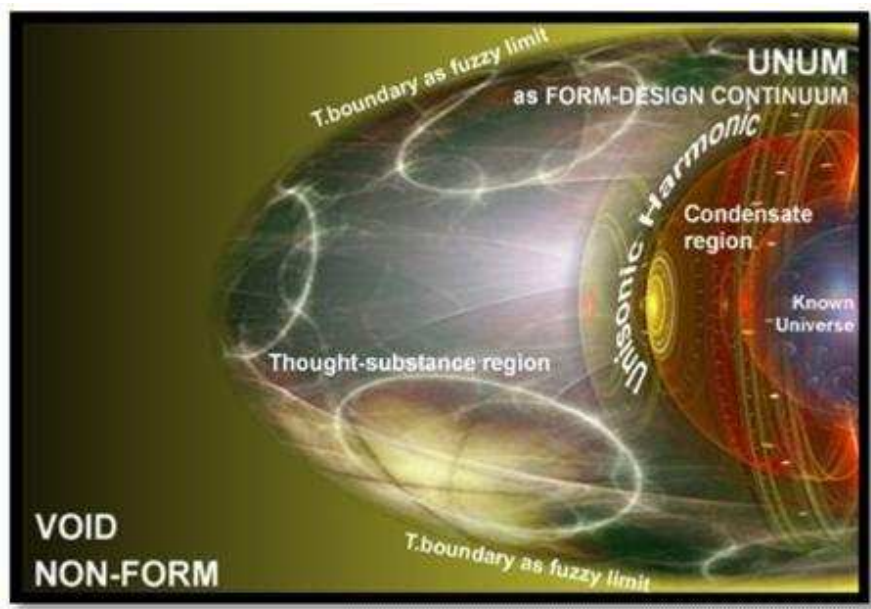


Figure 11: The Unum with the 7 superdomains

Here, the "superuniverses", or superdomains, as described by LPG-C (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>), are as follows:

1. Prime-Causal
2. Thought
3. Unisonic
4. Logomorphic
5. Syntonic-Diffusive
6. Templaic or Quantum Potential
7. 4-Space/Time<sup>[22]</sup>

Obviously, the experience upon which we have our main attention is in 4-space/time, although we exist simultaneously in all superdomains. These superdomains correspond to the seven superuniverses, used both in the WMM and the Urantia Book, although they are approached differently. The Void corresponds to the *"Peripheral Expansion Space"* in the WingMakers superuniverse version (see *fig. 9* above).

There is much more to the earthly seven Tributary Zones and with the Working Model than I have brought up here and in other previous papers, but that is material for another time and not in the scope of what we are discussing here.

I find it interesting, though, that both the WMM and LPG-C are working with the "7 System", while the Pleiadians and the Guardians (and many other metaphysical contacts) are working with the "12 System", saying that this is the system within the human biomind is operating, and in expansion, we will tune into the "13 System".

## 6. The Central Race as Creator Gods

Dr. Neruda in the interviews confirms what the Pleiadians have said about seeding the Universe and provide it with functioning soul-carriers\*. He says that the Central Race experimented many times with different kinds of soul-carriers until they formed one that was good enough to take a particle of the Source energy force into the outer, expanding universes. If not being able to do so, its experience in the 3rd dimension (or 4-space/time) would be of limited value, as it can't bring any of that back directly to Prime Creator.

The Central Race holds the genetic template, or archetype, of the human species, in spite of what form it takes on, or what time it lives in. So long as it is a soul-carrier of intelligent life forms in the sense of bi-pedal beings with a torso, two arms, and two legs, the Central Race holds the genetic template. All other, lesser-developed versions are drawn towards this archetype like a magnetic force. All versions of the humanoid species are just time-shifted versions of the Central Race. At least this is the view of the Corteum.

## 7. Prophecy

Prophecy is a pretty wide but interesting subject, because there are numerous such since the beginning of time. In the WMM several different ancient prophecies are discussed of which some of them are not even known to common man, and these are some of the prophecies supposed to come true in our time. To distinguish between the WMM prophecies and other significant ones, I'm going to categorize



them and explain them one by one. The Prophecy Papers, which will be released after the first batch of papers, are going to go deeper into the other ones.

There are many, many ancient texts dealing with prophecies, and only a handful are known to the public. Most of them are hidden within secret societies and organization who have locked them in, only to be viewed by high level, very trusted members. The ACIO, and the Labyrinth Group in particular, have access to many of them, if not most, according to Dr. Neruda.

These prophecies are pretty powerful when comes to describing the 21st Century and its challenges. Fifteen got access to them when he became the Director of Research for the ACIO.

Being able to leave your body while doing remote viewing is nothing new. People have been able to do so for ages but only in organized forms within the Mystery Schools and other occult orders. This can be accomplished on an observational level, where you don't interfere with what is going on at the place you're going to. Instead of just going to a certain place in horizontal time (which is our normal timeline), some have been able to access future events from a vertical access point. People who know how to do it can then go into the future (or even back from the future) to this time from the vertical access point. However, they are unable to change any events; still, they can see what is happening there with quite some clarity.

According to Dr. Neruda, some of these time travelers have come in contact with the WingMakers and have been provided messages about the future; messages which have been recorded in symbols, pictures, or in extinct languages like Sumerian, Akkadian, Mayan, and Chakobsan.

One interesting and quite alarming part of the prophecies, which also seems to be a common theme from ancient texts and symbols, etc. is something that is supposed to happen in the early part of the 21st Century, around 2011 (this is all according to Dr. Neruda. I haven't had the chance to verify, or look into this yet as of its validity). The major institutions, like the United Nations, will be infiltrated by an alien race. This race is a predator race with technologies way more sophisticated than our own. Being aware of humanity's obsessive interest in TTPs\* the last 40-50 years, it shouldn't be a problem for this alien race to more or less make any deal they want with us. They will pose as humanoids, but are really a blend of human and android; in other words, they are synthetics.

This alien species has as one of its imperatives to establish a One World Government on Earth and rule as its executive power. This is one, perhaps the most, challenging thing we have to deal with in the very near future, according to Dr. Neruda and the Labyrinth Group. These prophecies have been kept out of public domain, and were also meant to be kept secret within the Labyrinth Group so they could deal with the problem in isolation. However, that changed when Dr. Neruda defected and the WingMakers site was launched in 1998.

Whether this prophecy about the alien race is true or not, time events are not set in stone due to that people are creating their own reality every second of the day, and so are other beings in the universe. Therefore prophecies, the older they are, the less accurate they may be when comes to pinpointing a certain time frame, and even the event itself. If we are lucky, it's not going to happen. Anyhow, an invasion is not



likely to happen this year but a probe will apparently be put in orbit around Earth to see how our species have developed, if at all. This group of artificial intelligence aliens, whom we call the Animus, visited us already 8,866 years ago (counted from 2011 and back), but then thought we were too primitive to care about. What they would think now, however, is another issue...

## 8. The Animus, In Search For Soul-Carriers

Most people today have heard of Artificial Intelligence, robots, androids, thinking machines etc. Most of it I believe took life with Arnold Schwarzenegger and the "Terminator" movies. No doubt that this was a hint to the public of what was to come. Not that any of this hadn't been mentioned before; we have Isaac Asimov's "*I, Robot*" and other "profound" revelations in the sci-fi genre. This is often how it's done; the truth is revealed to the public via fantasy and science fiction literature and movies. Someone with inside information writes an sci-fi book or a movie script to prepare us for the future. It stays in our subconscious mind, which does not differentiate between fiction and reality (as they are both one and the same), and then in the future when what was relayed to us as entertainment becomes reality, it's easier for us to accept because we have a reference point when our subconscious mind gets triggered and carries the memories of the books/movies up to the surface.

Today, the Media is talking about artificial intelligence (**AI**\*) ever so often and predict our future as a machine society. Many scientists, both those who are for and against (to encourage a debate), come out in the open about it as well. No one can miss it because it's all over the place.

On the other end of the spectrum, metaphysical beings, such as the Pleiadians, Bashar, the Ra Collective, and others, are consistently warning us from being part of that future. They stress that if we don't change our ways, we will be part of a society where intelligent machines rule, and once again we may go back to being openly enslaved from being covertly enslaved, like we are now.

So what is this all about? Can it be something bigger than just man creating intelligent machines?

The answer is a definite "yes!" We are being prepared. This is happening on different levels. Yes, man is using alien, and even Tesla technology (which is alien technology as well) to develop intelligent machines to do the work for us and be able to quickly do the math required for higher science. On a lower level, robots for common people are discussed as well, being used as housekeepers, janitors and whatever they can be useful for.

### 8.1 The Origin of the Animus

On the higher level, we are told, is the Animus. They are of central focus in the WMM, and a key problem, according to Dr. Neruda. Dr. A.R. Bordon and Dr. E.M. Weinz of LPG-C# have showed concern about this alien race as well; so much that they released an essay to the public called, "*The Anima Problem - Possible Location of the Threat Locus*"<sup>[23]</sup>.

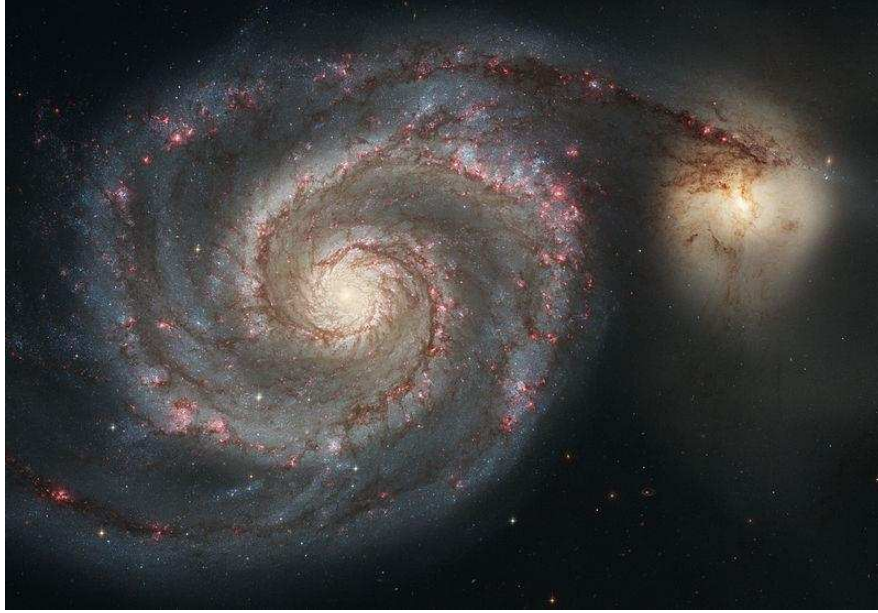


Figure 12a: "The Whirlpool Galaxy", M-51 in Canes Venatici.  
The origin of the Animus, according to Dr. Neruda.

The two LPG-C scientists agree with Dr. Neruda regarding the seriousness of this problem but disagree as of their origin. Dr. Neruda suggests that the Anima come from a planet in a galaxy called "The Whirlpool Galaxy", or Messier 51 (M-51) in the constellation *Canes Venatici*, about 25 million light-years away from Earth (*fig. 12a*). M-51 is a spiral galaxy, type Sa (The Milky Way being an Sb galaxy). These classifications are mostly about the size and form of the bulge in the center of the galaxy. However, I need to make an important note here: although Sarah, who interviewed Dr. Neruda suggested that the Animus home planet is located in M-51 and Dr. Neruda is affirmative to this, I believe this to be either a typo, or more plausible, a deliberate "mistake" made by the Corteum, when they took over the WMM. In the first interview, it clearly states that the distance to their home galaxy is 37 million light-years. When asking LPG-C about this inconsistency, they confirm that the distance should be about 37 million light-years, not 25 million, which is the distance to M-51.

LPG-C suggest in their essay that the main choice of candidate for the Anima species is an elliptic galaxy, type E1, in the constellation of Leo. This suggested galaxy is called M-105 or NGC 3379, depending on which galaxy classification model we use. M-105 is on an approximate distance of 38 million light-years from our solar system (*fig. 12b*). In LPG-C's case, though, it is no more than a qualified suggestion at the point of the writing of the essay (2007), and other galaxies, such as M-96, M-95, M-66, M-65, and NGC 3628, are also mentioned as candidates. What they have in common is that they all belong to the Leo group of galaxies, and their approximate distance from Earth is 35-38 million light-years. Who and what is correct or not remains to be seen, and is outside the scope of this research paper.



*Figure 12b: M-105 (NGC 3379), an elliptic galaxy, type E1, in the constellation of Leo.  
The origin of the Animus, according to the LPG-C essay.*

Also, ancient scriptures, now in the hands of LPG-C, indicate a huge interest in the Leo constellation, hinting at this particular Animus problem, and by using ENS (remote viewing), LPG-C has found signature of Animus presence in all the above mentioned galaxies. This, in my opinion, is quite alarming, if correct, meaning that they have spread like cockroaches over our region of the universe.

## **8.2 Disconnected From Source**

It is described in the Neruda Interviews that the Animus race is a highly artificial and machine-like species. This means that their intelligence is artificial as well, and their brains are no more than very sophisticated computers which can think intelligent thoughts on their own of a much higher accuracy and more more precisely quality than we humans and many other species in the universe. As machines, they can regenerate themselves to a large degree, just like we exchange components in a machine or a computer to have it continue working. So, in our terms, one individual of this species can potentially live for millions and and perhaps billions of years. But just like machines in general, they lack emotions and empathy, and thus can't understand how biological entities work.



*Figure 13: Ontocyberenergetic life form as presented in the Working Model. The Anima would fit into this category and perhaps look something like this.*

A body in this, and any known universe, needs to be biological in nature, and sophisticated enough to be able to be a soul-carrier, i.e. possess a soul. A machine can have a certain level of consciousness, but that consciousness is totally disconnected from Source because it lacks a soul. This is exactly the case with the Animus. If one of them "dies", which is basically only possible if someone destroys it, or it gets involved in an accident from which it can't be regenerated, that's the end of it. That individual ceases to exist once and for all; there is no afterlife for such a being.

The Anima are apparently aware of their mortality in this sense, and their disconnection from some kind of Higher Consciousness and Intelligence, and this bothers them. They want to reconstruct their bodies by adding DNA to

them, thus hopefully being able to create soul-carriers. This can only be done by collecting DNA from biokinds throughout the universe, and subsequently, by infiltration and invasion.

It is a mystery to me, though, how something which lacks a soul can have consciousness enough to long for one; it requires a soul to long for something. But then again, there is more to the picture, and part of the "Animus Problem" may be disinformation to hide something just as hideous.

Once again, although this, if true, is very threatening for us humans, it's a matter of imperatives. To understand this problem and be able to face it intellectually without preconceptions and belief-system based ideas, we have to eliminate the belief in good and evil, and instead think in imperatives. From our point of view, this alien AI is evil and counter-survival to our species, but from their viewpoint, it's evolution. They need to connect to Source again. Unfortunately, at this point they are limited in their understanding of how biokinds with Information Clouds think and work, and they don't grasp why it would be something wrong with terminating the intelligent beings of a whole planet if necessary. They don't have the luxury of emotions and feelings. It's from this perspective we need to face the problem.

In our ancient past, around 12,800 years ago, they found our planet and noticed it was inhabited with biokinds (humans). We were not evolved enough for their taste at the time, but decided to keep us under observation. Now, in 2011, they are coming back to put a probe in orbit around our planet to study our current stage of development. If they find us evolved enough, they will most probably invade; first by infiltration, and then by more direct means. We live in a "Free Will" universe, but it is also monitored by the Central Race and other essential Beings from higher dimensions and the Animus knows they need our approval to be able to take over. Same problem some other aliens have when trying to steal our DNA. They achieve this approval by tricking us by finding out what it is we want the most. In our case, from the standpoint of our Military Industrial Complex (**MIC**) it is technology, so by signing up for a TTP, they will get what they are after. Most likely, greedy factions of the human race, in position of power, will drool over the technology the Anima have to offer.

The problem, as it is presented, is not an easy one to solve, as we can see. This is why groups like the Labyrinth Group and LPG-C are working behind the scenes in attempts to resolve it, out of scrutiny from the higher levels of our world governments. Here is where **BST\*** (Blank Slate Technology) comes into the picture as one potential solution to the Animus Problem, as presented by the Corteum.

I am not certain how the Animus became a machine race; if it was due to some catastrophe in the past, by choice, or if they were created by an external species, whom eventually left them to care for themselves. There are some indications (which I may go into more in the future) that the Verdants had a finger in this a long time ago, but more research needs to be done to know for sure.

## **9. Vertical Time, Blank Slate Technology, and Memory Restructure Procedure**

The information which has leaked out on these subjects come mainly from Dr. Neruda, but are also mentioned by Ashayana Deane from her communication with The Guardian Alliance, whom are said to be a benevolent, ancient race, also helping us out in the times that are and these to come. The Guardians, however (which we will go into later), are not very happy about what the Labyrinth Group is doing. Although they acknowledge the people on the ground (humans) as good people, doing what they're doing for reasons to help mankind, they are not in favor of the Corteum, whom they say have a very dark, service-to-self agenda which has everything to do with Blank Slate Technology (BST). I will present both sides in this paper.

### **9.1 Horizontal and Vertical Time**

To understand BST, we need to understand how vertical and horizontal time work.

Here on Earth we live in the 3rd dimension, or 4-space/time, if we use LPG-C terms, where time is the 4th dimension. We normally experience time as being horizontal, with a past, present and a future.

What most people don't realize is that we live hundred, maybe thousands, maybe ten thousands of lives simultaneously in an expanding Multiverse. This means that we are living several lifetimes at once here on Earth.

Obviously, you are living one of the lifetimes now around 2012, and there's where your main attention is. Still, you may be living another life in the 1,500s, other other lives in the 800s, 100s, 500s BC, 50,000 BC, 5,000,000 BC and so on. We call this reincarnation, but it's not what it really is. Reincarnation implies that we die and are reborn again after a certain linear time has passed, always from a past into a future. In reality, seen from a multidimensional perspective, we live all our lives on Earth simultaneously, and the only reason we usually are not aware of our other-selves is because they are separated by time.

The important thing to know for now (there is so much more to it) is that we perceive time as horizontal. People in general are not even aware of what I just

wrote in the above paragraph, and even less aware of that there is vertical time as well.

There is a whole new complex science on concepts of time, which expands upon the mainstream concept of the same. This explains how 4-space/time in its expanded reality is actually 6-space/time; three spatial dimensions and three dimensions of time, namely: length, width, height, local/horizontal time, vertical time, and five infinities with 12,900,000 "intervention points" into horizontal time<sup>[24]</sup>. However, the precise science of this is beyond what will be discussed in this paper, and we are only going to touch this briefly to be able to understand how BST works.

From the perspective of horizontal time, when a major event is happening, e.g. the murder of JFK, the Hiroshima/Nagasaki a-bomb incidents, the first landing on the moon, 9/11 etc., it leaves a "print" on the horizontal timeline, which can be used as an intervention point of entrance from a vertical timeline. This can be done through remote viewing (and is done by remote viewers all the time), but so far, those who visit these entrance points can only do so as spectators and will not be able to change any events that happened in the past (or will happen, if the remote viewer is visiting the future). Thus, we can call this "passive time-travel", and it is very much possible and has been known to man for decades. BST, however, is "active time-travel", which means that events *can* be altered and interfered with, so that the future from the point of interaction will be different than it was before it was done. In other words, an alternative timeline is created.

Again, the life physics around these concepts will *not* be discussed here. I have taken part of the physics that goes with it, and it is indeed not as incredible as it may sound and after a little study, it makes sense. However, I am not ready to collaborate on it at this time and hope you will have patience with this and wait for the right time to post additional evidence to what is brought up here.

The Animus, according to the Neruda Interviews, first visited our planet about 300 million years ago and revisited us 8,866 years ago, approximately 2,000 years after the Deluge. Mesopotamia had not yet started to flourish, and civilization was in the stage of rebuilding itself after the Flood. Also, a lot of Anunnaki were still here, according to Sitchin. This was enough for the Animus to decide they should wait and see how we developed.

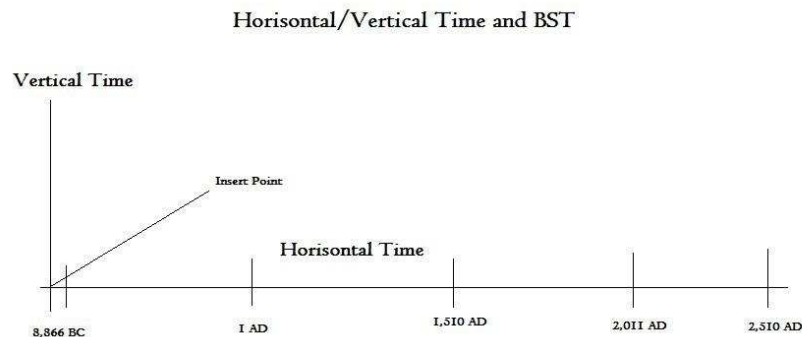


Figure 14: Horizontal and vertical time, showing insert point or intervention point (click on image to enlarge)



The easiest way to explain vertical time is to think of an x and a y axis, where the x axis is "Horizontal Time", and the y-axis being "Vertical Time" (*fig. 14*). Horizontal time is self explanatory only because we are so used to perceiving time this way. Now, think of vertical time as each moment in existence stacked upon the next and all coinciding with one another. Thus, time is the composite of all moments of all experience simultaneously existing within no-time, which can be referred to as eternity.

Dr. Neruda explains it quite plainly in the interviews:

Vertical time infers that one can select a moment of experience and use time and space as the portal through which they make their selection real. Once the selection is made, time and space become the continuity factor that changes vertical time into horizontal time or conventional time. <sup>[25]</sup>

And the difference between horizontal and vertical time is that:

Vertical time has to do with the simultaneous experience of all time, and horizontal time has to do with the continuity of time in linear, moment-by-moment experiences. <sup>[26]</sup>

Remote viewing, or ENS, which is its more advanced form where you use an avatar, is of course nothing we have invented here on Earth; it's a universal technique, used by most advanced aliens in order both to time-travel and to move quickly from one place to another. By the same token, BST is not originating as an idea in the heads of the Corteum or Fifteen, either. Variants of this technique exist elsewhere in the universe, but Fifteen's technique is a quite unique form of BST. However, few alien species are willing to share their specific techniques with other races once they have developed them. According to Dr. Neruda, it's one of the most protected and guarded of all technologies. This is the reason why the Corteum can't go visit some alien species somewhere and get the key how to master BST.

Dr. Neruda, whom after all is a defector from the Labyrinth Group, is further telling us that in order to develop the specific kind of BST Fifteen is working on it requires a developer to apply new theorems and new laws of physics which have not been developed before. Then a new suite of technologies need to be built, based on a new matrix of how the world works. Almost everything we previously held true needs to be destroyed, re-invented, re-formulated, and integrated into this new matrix.

This is why the Labyrinth Group and LPG-C are not on collision course with each other; they are both developing a new life physics, but slightly different from each others. They are not working together on any level; LPG-C being a totally separate unit, not part of any government bodies, while the Labyrinth Group is connected with, and part of ACIO. There are more reasons why the two are not working together; probably more reasons than I am aware of, but to understand it better we need to know exactly why Dr. Neruda defected. I have already given a reason or two, but later on in this paper, I will bring it up some more.

## 9.2 Memory Restructure Procedure (MRP)

The WingMakers sites can in certain terms be viewed as "time capsules", as described in the WMM. They are programmed to be activated at a certain time to counter the Animus invasion and ultimately to protect the DNA of the Central Race (whom I prefer to call "The Founders". However, as long as we are talking about the WingMakers, the Corteum and the Labyrinth Group, I'll use their terminology).

Built into these time capsules is a "Memory Restructure Procedure", or **MRP**<sup>#</sup>, which is intended to be used to wipe out the memory of the artificial race and thus prevent the invasion to take place. The Labyrinth Group, or more specifically Fifteen has, as it appears, been able to understand this technology well enough to be able to use it on his own people, in case they defect or start to talk. Any specific type of memory, or any specific event, can be erased from the memory bank and the victim won't ever suspect that something is wrong. One can argue that a similar technology is used towards alien abductees to create "missing time", although the latter technology seems less perfect. Another similar technique is used on military "special forces", who are part of special teams who meet with aliens, take part of top secret technologies, visit secret facilities on Earth and elsewhere in the universe (yes, it happens!). Once they depart from their mission, the military is using a blank slate memory erasure program, which will wipe out the memory of the soldier so he can't talk about his experiences.<sup>[27]</sup>

Dr. Neruda, however, still has his memory intact from the time he spent with the Labyrinth Group and the ACIO, and he thinks the reason why they didn't come after him was because he had already revealed too much and instead of making the effort they simply took over the WingMakers site.

Fifteen didn't think that MRP, attached with the time capsules, is enough to stop the Animus, and this is the main reason he thinks BST is necessary. So let's take a look at what it is and how it's intended by humans to be used on the Anima.

### 9.3 Using BST Against the Animus

First, let us take another look at what Blank Slate Technology is. We already discussed how a time-traveler can be either passive or active, or both. ACIO, the CIA and other government bodies know very well how to remote view and how to time travel, but only in passive form, as spectators. BST, on the other hand, is the technology necessary to interact with vertical time and change it. You have to be able to "page through it like a book", to quote Dr. Neruda, until you find the exact intervention point where you want to intervene.

This is where it gets scary, because it's so complex, and if you intervene with vertical time, you also intervene with horizontal time. So if you even think about doing something like that, you have to be able to calculate the *exact* consequences of that intervention. This is why Fifteen and the Labyrinth Group decided to cooperate with the Corteum; their computer technology is about 4,000 times as powerful than our best supercomputers. Still, it has taken a super-genius like Fifteen more than half a century to pinpoint this down to a workable technique, and I'm not sure if he's done yet.

With the help from Corteum technology, the Labyrinth Group is able to create highly complex scenario models. These models then helps the group figure out the best

intervention point. BST is a composite technology having five discrete and inter-related technologies.

I'll let Dr. Neruda describe them, one by one (the emphasis is mine for better overview):

**The first technology** is a specialized form of remote viewing. This is the technology that enables a trained operative to mentally move into vertical time and observe events and even listen to conversations related to an inquiry mode. The operative is invisible to all people within the time they are traveling to, so it's perfectly safe and unobtrusive. The intelligence gained from this technology is used to determine the application of the other four technologies. This is the equivalent of intelligence gathering.

**The second technology** that is key to BST is the equivalent of a memory implant. As I mentioned earlier, the ACIO refers to this technology as a Memory Restructure Procedure or MRP. MRP is the technology that allows a memory to be precisely eliminated in the horizontal time sequence and a new memory inserted in its place. The new memory is welded to the existing memory structure of the recipient.

You see, events -- small and large -- occur from a single thought, which becomes a persistent memory, which in turn, becomes a causal energy center that leads the development and materialization of the thought into reality<sup>[27a]</sup>... into horizontal time. MRP can remove the initial thought and thereby eliminate the persistent memory that causes events to occur.

**The third technology** consists of defining the intervention point. In every major decision, there are hundreds, if not thousands, of intervention points in horizontal time as a thought unfolds and moves through its development phase. However, in vertical time, there is only one intervention point or what we sometimes called the causal seed. In other words, if you can access vertical time intelligence you can identify the intervention point that is the causal seed. This technology identifies the most probable intervention points and ranks their priority. It enables focus of the remaining technologies.

**The fourth technology** is related to the third. It's the scenario modeling technology. This technology helps to assess the various intervention points as to their least invasive ripple effects to the recipients. In other words, which intervention point -- if applied to a scenario model -- produces the desired outcome with the least disruption to unrelated events? The scenario modeling technology is a key element of BST because without it, BST could cause significant disruption to a society or entire species.

**The fifth and most puzzling technology** is the interactive time travel technology. The Labyrinth Group has the first four technologies in a ready state waiting for the interactive time travel technology to become operational. This technology requires an operative, or a team of operatives, to be able to physically move into vertical time and be inserted in the precise space and time where the optimal intervention point has been determined. From there the operatives must perform a successful MRP and return to their original time in order to validate mission success.<sup>[28]</sup>

At the time Dr. Neruda defected, the Labyrinth Group had about forty scenario models and around eight intervention points defined. In the interviews with Sarah, Dr. Neruda is too uncomfortable giving out the most likely scenario because of the highly classified nature of the information. It's also a matter of not only national security, but in this case, world security.

Dr. Neruda, just like the Pleiadians, lets us know that Earth is a very special planet due to its tremendous bio-diversity and a complex range of ecosystems. Its natural resources are very unique and plentiful. Dr. Neruda says: *"It's a genetic library that's the equivalent of a galactic zoo."* This directly corresponds with the Pleiadians saying that Earth is a Living Library, where plants, animals, and human DNA are seeded by using DNA from multiple different planets within, and outside, of our galaxy.

The Animus showed interest in this planet because it wants to own its genetics in full; not only our human biokind. The Animus is a synthetic race, as we've discussed earlier, and they have the ability to clone themselves to whatever extent they think necessary. No birth control needed, as sex is not a part of their life (or should I say "existence"?). Only "birth control" they want is to determine how many copies of themselves they need. Although expansion of their empire is *one* imperative, they mainly want to become soul-carriers. Synthetic organisms are not able to carry the higher frequencies of a soul, which always requires an organic nervous system. So, in other words, the Animus race wants to become immortal, and the only way to do so is to connect with Source via souls/information clouds.

**In summary**, what the Labyrinth Group is trying to do is to catch the first thought from the Animus, where they decided to invade Earth and redirect that thought through an intervention point in vertical time. When the most well-suited intervention point is found and decided upon, ENS (people using the advanced avatar based remote viewing technology) will use BST, creating a "blank memory slate" of the whole race at the moment of the exact thought, and then insert a new thought, perhaps saying something to the effect, "Earth is not a good planet for us, let's move elsewhere and never come back." This, in spite of how dangerous it sounds, is the plan in a nutshell.

So why not just trust the WingMakers/Central Race to have installed defensive weapons good enough to keep the Animus away?

This was exactly the point Dr. Neruda made in a session with Fifteen<sup>[29]</sup>. Fifteen, however, doesn't trust the Central Race in this respect. Through RV sessions, his group of ENS have discovered Animus activity in many galaxies; even as near as the Andromeda, which is our closest neighbor galaxy, aside from the Magellan Clouds. Did they invade all these planets despite precautions made by the Central Race? If so, what stops them from invading us? These were the questions Fifteen asked himself. Instead of waiting to see what will happen once they have found all the seven WingMakers sites, he decided to develop BST to eliminate the threat once and for all.

After had RV'd the Central Race back in time when they were about to create Earth, Fifteen knew that they would never allow Fifteen to develop and use BST against the Animus or for any other reasons either, for that matter; BST being the most guarded technology, once developed by the Central Race. Fifteen is aware of that BST can be used both for benevolent purposes and for evil, and this is exactly the reason why

the Central Race don't want anyone to have access to it without their direct permission. The risk that this technology falls into the wrong hands are great. And of course, there are organizations, like S.A.A.L.M., who are doing all they can to try and infiltrate both LPG-C and the Labyrinth Group; both working on developing BST, separate from each other.

In addition, the remote viewers, such as Samantha, are not part of the Labyrinth Group, and in cases as such when she remote viewed the Central Race, Fifteen afterwards authorized his staff (in most cases Dr. Neruda provided the correct coordinates so they knew *where* to erase) to use MRP# on the remote viewer, so she would forget everything that had to do with the ENS sessions. This, naturally, kept both Dr. Neruda and other Labyrinth Group member in constant anxiety of having their memory erased. That's a lot of power assigned to Fifteen. I am certainly glad that I am not in the position Dr. Neruda and others were (and those who have stayed within the group still are).

I get the impression that Fifteen is jumping the gun because things are taking longer than he feels comfortable with, but it was no accident that the Ancient Arrow site in New Mexico was found, and our DNA seems to be programmed to find these sites when the time is right. Thus, to me it seems logical to wait it out. Still, I can see Fifteen's concern when he finds out how widespread this synthetic race is; this being the main reason why he wants to bypass the WingMakers technology and develop his own version of BST. And of course, in the middle of this is the ignorant human race. Now, however, the cat is out of the bag, but if Dr. Neruda hadn't defected, it's doubtful that anyone outside the Labyrinth Group would know anything about this.

Speaking of knowing and of memory; it's known and acknowledged that Marduk rewrote history and erased our memories once upon a time and started a brand new Era, where humans had no knowledge of any previous "gods". Instead he implanted new, false memories of Earth's history. Whether he used the same Blank Slate Technology that the Labyrinth Group and LPG-C now is developing or not, is more than I can tell, but this all makes me wonder how many times in the past the Anunnaki have erased the memory of the human population. How many times in the Wars of the gods have they wished for their human slaves to remember a "new" history, a new made-up past?

Alien contactees say that the Vegans, Lyrans and the Pleiadians are here to set the record straight and give us our real history back, and that is exactly what I see and hear them doing. The Fallen Ones are losing this battle, at least against some of us, because we refuse to fight with weaponry anymore; we simply leave them behind and pass them on our spiritual path. To where we are going the gods can't go, because they don't know how. Perhaps in the future, it will be our task to help them evolve, if possible.

## **10. Ashayana Deane, The Guardian Alliance, and the BeaST**

The most outspoken opponent to Blank Slate Technology and the Corteum is perhaps the alien "Guardian Alliance", communicating through their spokesperson, Ashayana Deane, former Anna Hayes, co-founder of *"Azurite Press of the Melchizedek Cloister Emerald Order"*<sup>[30]</sup>. In May of 2010, she was interviewed by Kerry-Lynn Cassidy of Project Camelot Productions<sup>[31]</sup>, where Mrs. Deane through the approximately seven

hours interview went through the teachings of the Guardians<sup>[32]</sup>. In the third section of the interview, she and Kerry are getting on the subject of the WingMakers, and Mrs. Deane, to Kerry's surprise, is talking about them in quite a negative manner.

In essence, she says that the Corteum, whom in the Guardians' opinion are running the show, are playing both sides by helping, and taking help from the Labyrinth Group to develop BST in a secret mission to erase the memory of the human race-- *not* the Animus. She further refers to her books, "*Voyagers I & II*", which are talking more in detail about the WingMakers, the Corteum and issues related to them. Kerry, who interviewed James/Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers/Corteum in 2008, and seems to have a relatively positive attitude towards them, was confused when Mrs. Deane corrected her on the subject. Mrs. Deane is continuing, saying that the "people on the ground", meaning the humans who found the Ancient Arrow Site in New Mexico are not bad guys; it's the Corteum who are tricking everybody. During the interview she is in contact with the Guardians, metaphysically, and they confirm that what she is saying is true.

### 10.1 The Makers of Wings and Other Things

During the last part of the interview, Mrs. Deane says that the Ancient Arrow sites are actually owned by the Guardians, and not by the WingMakers. Furthermore, she claims that there are not seven sites, but 12, with an additional 24 "sub sites" (the 12-System again); something she is not explaining in any more details than that.

It also so happened, that the Melchizedek Cloister Emerald Order was going to hold a workshop just a few days after Kerry's interview, discussing, among other things, the WingMakers issue, or as the Guardian Alliance apparently call them, "The Makers of Wings and Other Things". Although some of their information is free online, Mrs. Deane is charging for those who want to attend the seminars, so I don't know the details of what was discussed there. If you, the reader knows, please email me for details (<http://wespenre.com/contact.htm>). She is, however, selling the context of the workshops after the fact on her website, [http://www.azuritepress.com/products\\_us/woab.php](http://www.azuritepress.com/products_us/woab.php), but to a pretty high price, which I am not ready to pay at this time. By following the latter URL, you can at least read some of what was discussed in the workshop (all emphases in original):

This workshop marked the official beginning of the Step-down Program with the first **Camelot Project** interview and the beginning of the end of the Wingmakers-Corteum invasion agenda via the **7 Broken Ancient Arrow sites**. Following the 7 ½-hour Camelot interview, the Speakers were ready to deliver some wonderful information about the **12 Primary Ancient Elohei-Aquari Arrow Sites** (Guardian sites also called the "**Silver Seed Gates**" and created by the Krystic Elohei-Elohim and Aquari Races), their **secondary sites** (24 in total) and how they 'hold the keys' for the **Mirror Ball activations** (involves Earth's coronasphere layers). The Mirror ball activations initiate in the **Encryption Lattice (EL)** of our anatomy, so there was detailed information given on the *natural* Living Current flows between the Atomic (Spirit) Body, the Light Body, the EL and where the **metatronic NET Fields** exist within these layers. These activations will allow us to progressively clear the NET implants (we started to clear the D6, D5 and Density-1 levels at this workshop and the D3, D2 and



D1 levels will be starting to clear during subsequent Sliders workshops) which will in turn, allow us to progressively anchor the Krystal Spiral and Time Wave. By 21 December 2012, the Krystics are aiming to have transformed these Mirror Ball activations into the full ***Mirror in the Sky***, which will provide the strength we need at this time to fully deflect the Metatronic 55-activation.<sup>[33]</sup>

Interesting also is to read Mark Hempel's and Mahu Nahi's reaction to Mrs. Deane's statements about the WingMakers she made in the Kerry-Lynn Cassidy interview.

Shortly after the videos had been uploaded to the Internet, Mark Hempel sent a very threatening email to Kerry, saying that Mrs. Deane is wrong and is misleading her listeners by spreading misinformation about the WingMakers. He makes sure to Kerry that he and James are not taking this lightly and are ready to sue both Project Camelot Productions and Ashayana Deane if the misinformation of this specific information is not edited out from the video.

Kerry got pretty shaken up by this; I can imagine especially as she and Bill Ryan, her former interview partner, had just split up due to indifferences. Kerry probably felt quite vulnerable and alone, because Project Camelot Productions was her new project, now working pretty much on her own.

James/Mahu Nahi then sent an email himself to Kerry in form of an open letter to Mrs. Deane, emphasizing that the names in the WingMakers story are not real names, and the Corteum was a fictional name, so how can the Guardians use these terms as if they were real? He soothed down the energies a bit with his email and asked Mrs. Deane to consider a cooperation with him rather than opposing him, but the underlying seriousness in this matter was present throughout his email. Mrs. Deane responded, and this whole conversation back and forth is posted underneath the videos on the Camelot Productions page<sup>[34]</sup>.



Figure 15: Ashayana Deane

For a while, Kerry considered following Hempel's advice to edit out the section of the interview in question, so she removed them for a while, but then seems to have made some kind of agreement with all parties that the video could remain in unedited form if the correspondence back and forth was included on the page.

I find it quite interesting, though, that Hempel reacted like he did and was supported in this by Mahu. What they are suggesting, both of them, is pure censorship. That goes against the teachings of the James who is presenting himself on his websites, so this was apparently a hot potato for one reason or another. I have reasons to return to Ashayana Deane in additional papers. I have read both of her books, *Voyagers I & II*, and I find her information both extremely interesting and consistent. She and the Guardian Alliance, with their tremendous wealth of information, have helped me a lot in my own research. I used to be skeptic of her and her sources before I actually read the books. My attitude changed 180°.

*(Note: As I am editing my papers before publishing, I get a note from A.R. Bordon saying that a good friend of his told him that she'd heard that Ashayana Deane could be in trouble because "she knows too much". And for you who are unfamiliar with*

*her work, I'll tell you, she is blasting the Anunnaki big time, and the WingMakers people and the Corteum as well. By and large, I tend to agree with her...Bordon, at this time, knew nothing about that I am writing about Ashayana Deane in this, and other papers. He did not read any of them before they were released).*

---

**Notes:**

[1] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National\\_Security\\_Agency#History](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National_Security_Agency#History)

[2] *ibid.*

[3] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #3", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>

[4] *ibid.*

[5] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", *op. cit.* p.3. (I wanted to quote that part exactly as it was stated in the interview, because it's important).

[6] See Wes Penre: "PFC Paper #3: [\*The True Story About the WingMakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M.\*](#) (May 26, 2011).

[7] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #3", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda3.html>, *op. cit.*

[8] Barbara Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", and numerous lectures, channeled by Barbara between 1988 and 2011 (ongoing).

[9] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #2", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda2.html>, *op. cit.*

[10] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #2", <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda2.html>, *op. cit.*

[11] *ibid. op. cit.*

[11a] For more info from Charles Hall and his encounters with the Tall Whites on Nellis AFB in Nevada, I suggest you start with this excellent video:

[12] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artificial\\_cranial\\_deformation](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artificial_cranial_deformation);  
[http://wiki.bmezine.com/index.php/Cranial\\_Binding](http://wiki.bmezine.com/index.php/Cranial_Binding)

[13] <http://wingmakers.com/whats-new.html>

[14] *skipped.*

[15] <http://www.wingmakers.com/creator.html>

[16] Urantia Book online: <http://www.urantia.org/en/urantia-book/read>

[17] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", <http://wingmakers.com/neruda1.html>, *op. cit.*

[18] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadian, 2010.

[19] Mark Hempel interviews James of the WingMakers, April 5, 2008, Session #1:  
[http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_Session\\_1.mp3](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_Session_1.mp3)

- [20] <http://www.wingmakers.com/liminalcosmogony.html>
- [21] Wes Penre (2011): "[\*Physics Paper #1: Exploring the Unum - The Ever-Expanding Multiverse\*](#)"
- [22] *ibid.*
- [23] see <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm> for free download of this essay.
- [24] New Life Physics, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>
- [25] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", <http://wingmakers.com/neruda1.html>, *op. cit.*
- [26] *ibid.*
- [27] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, 2010.
- [27a] The observant reader who has read my "Physics Paper #1" will recognize that this is also being taught by LPG-C. I brought this up with Dr. A.R. Bordon of the Life Physics Group, and he said that his group had already started developing this science when the WMM was released. The reason the two are similar to each other is because the truth is the truth, he says...
- [28] WingMakers: "The Neruda Interviews #1", <http://wingmakers.com/neruda1.html>, *op. cit.*
- [29] "Ancient Arrow Project", <http://www.wingmakers.com/book-aap1-8.html>
- [30] <http://azuritepress.com>
- [31] [http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana\\_deane/ashayana\\_deane.html](http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana_deane/ashayana_deane.html)
- [32] Keylontic Dictionary Online,  
<http://www.keylonticdictionary.org/online/member/index.php?page=guardian-alliance>
- [33] [http://www.azuritepress.com/products\\_us/woab.php](http://www.azuritepress.com/products_us/woab.php)
- [34] [http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana\\_deane/ashayana\\_deane.html](http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/ashayana_deane/ashayana_deane.html)

---

**Definitions** (words followed by an asterisk \*):

**Ontocyboenergetics:** (**onto** = life form; **cybo** = artificial; **energetic** = soul carrier): This life form has both artificial and natural systems, also known as a cybernetic organism (*Figure 4:1*). They often have living tissue over a metal or ceramic-like endoskeleton. Ontocyboenergetic means they are intelligent, cybernetic organisms dressed by organic tissue. They are hominid, and with a larger head than the trunk head human proportions, and their height is almost 7 feet. This group of beings has not been examined closely by the LPG-C as of yet. What is known is that there are several groups in this class, some not from our galaxy. (A.R. Bordon and E.M. Wienz: "A NEW AND VERY ADVANCED PHYSICS: EXTENSION NEUROSENSING IN THE STUDY OF FUTURES SCENARIOS---A Preliminary Report" pp. 3).

**Soul-carrier:** a biological body created by creator gods, good enough to be able to carry an Information Cloud/soul. Artificial bodies can have intelligence, but their bodies are not suitable enough to carry an Information Cloud.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**ACIO:** Advanced Contact Intelligence Organization

**AI:** Artificial Intelligence

**AIT:** Accelerated Intelligence Technology

**BST:** Blank Slate Technology

**ENS:** v. (to) Extra Neuro Sensing: The application of a new type of advanced remote viewing technology, developed by the Life Physics Group California (LPG-C). s: Extra Neuro Sensor: the person who remote views.

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group in California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>

**MRP:** Memory Restructure Procedure

**RV:** Remote Viewing

**S.A.A.L.M.:** Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk. A splinter group of ACIO, with headquarters in Pine Gap, Australia.

**TTP:** Technology Transfer Program. A few different alien races over the last 40-50 years, allegedly starting with a treaty with President Eisenhower and the Tall Grays, have had the governments of different countries involved in TTPs, where we get alien technology we can use (mainly for weapon and industry), and they get access to our genetic library. These TTPs are highly classified and are not supposed to leak out to the public.

**WMM:** WingMakers Material

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes

*by Wes Penre, Friday, June 17, 2011*

---

### 1. Abstract

There are a lot of earth changes right now; much more than has been the norm in modern history. We have seen an increase in earthquakes, tsunamis, tornados, flooding, and strange weather behavior in general; mostly out of the ordinary. Even people who usually don't specifically notice such things are starting to wonder what is going on.

When comes to earth changes I have noticed that people could be put in these three categories;

- 1) Those who just go on with their lives, perhaps notice a few abnormalities happening, but think it's nothing unusual, not caring to look into it. These are the ones in oblivion and denial (this is the majority).
- 2) Those who notice it, have made some research and are quite alarmed and frightened about it.
- 3) Those who know many of the causes and reasons, but either have great confidence in that they will make it through, or at least are trying to do something constructive about it. These people are usually the ones who have a greater concept of existence than the average person.

Many people have emailed me and asked me what is going to happen in 2012, and if it's going to be the end of the world or not? Some emails are fearful, while others are just inquiring. It's a complicated subject, but I am going to do my best in this paper to explain our main challenges and what may happen around 2012 and beyond.

I am going to start with the more alarming challenges and end with the more positive ones. There are a few alien agendas as well which are to be counted in, but I will not bring these up them here, as they are already discussed in my earlier papers<sup>[1]</sup>. The ones we shall discuss in this paper are more cosmological, astronomical, and astrophysical in nature.

### 2. When Earth Nearly Died, Around 11,500 Years Ago

It's always hard for a species to accept that something catastrophic may happen within their own lifetime or the succeeding generation. Logically we all know that

catastrophes and earth changes have happened numerous times throughout history; no one would deny that. It's quite different if someone says it may happen right here and now. Then, all of a sudden, we have a tendency to get into denial and even try to stop the "doomsayer" from speaking; we don't want to hear and just go on with our lives. Albeit, if we think about it, and have the understanding that we live many lifetimes at once only separated by linear time, we know that this has happened to us all before. Our immediate respond could be fear, which is normal and quite appropriate--for a while, but only the knowledge of the above can sort out who has more survival potentials than another.



*Figure 1: The Deluge, painting by John Martin in 1834*

Sometimes physical preparation is not enough, but more of a secondary nature--one has to create a safe environment with energy coming from within. This is often the reason why some people always seem to be "lucky", while others in a similar situation are not. It has very little to do with luck but the person's use of energy, wittingly or unwittingly. If we raise our own vibrations and become more aware of our wholeness (which can be summarized as our biomind plus information cloud, i.e. body/mind/soul), and have all apparent pieces of the wholeness vibrate together towards a common goal, in consciousness of what they are and work as one, we create a vibration that is free from fear and full of love and light. Not only will this state of consciousness help us individually, but it will also affect others around us. By developing ourselves, become more enlightened day by day, week by week, year by year, we are thus being the ultimate service-to-others by being examples and bring our vibration of higher consciousness into our environment. A few enlightened beings can save a whole city. Then, of course, one has to be realistic, too. In some factions of the New Age movement, people think they can literally take a bullet and they believe it won't hurt them. Ultimately, they are correct, but the odds are not that great. So, common sense and a big portion of energy work will be most helpful.

This is very important to keep in mind when we face what is coming. The part that may not happen in our lifetime is still our responsibility, because it will happen to our



children and grand-children. Hence, it's our responsibility to remind them of who they are--that they are spirits in a biomind, and that they create their reality beginning with their thoughts and emotions. The earlier we do this in a person's life, the better. The reason for this is that the little kids are much more receptive than teenagers and adults due to that they have not yet been indoctrinated with false ideas from society and have their existence as pure spirit fresher in mind. It is known from studies that young children can easily perceive multi-dimensionality when taught to them--this is because it's natural for them.

Catastrophes and disasters have been very common in Earth's history; some of them very devastating, like the extinction of the dinosaurs and the Deluge. The latter, being much later in history (circa 9,500 BC according to Sitchin) wiped out most life forms on Earth. The most essential geophysical effects experienced by Earth were 1) a massive rupturing of the crust, 2) a realignment of Earth axial configuration, 3) elevation of new mountains, 4) a widespread realignment of sea and land, much of our planet's animal and plant life was annihilated, and 5) these changes were accompanied by a gigantic flood<sup>[2]</sup>. Interesting is that the Deluge, just like Sitchin suggests in his "Earth Chronicle" series, happened 11,500 years ago, which coincides with when Nibiru entered the solar system, three cycles ago. But not only Sitchin is suggesting that a planetary body was the cause of the Flood.

D.S. Allen and J.B. Delair, two established researchers, who wrote *"When the Earth Nearly Died: Compelling evidence of a world cataclysm 11,500 years ago"* (Gateway Books, 1995, 386pp), came to a very similar conclusion, however without even mentioning Sitchin's previous extensive work on the subject. They are describing Marduk (Nibiru), "the radiant visitor from interstellar space, spewing great jets of fire from time to time, and of its break-up of a major planetary neighbor of Mars (Tiamat), and its subsequent departure sunward with a great mass of the stricken planet's debris."<sup>[3]</sup>

There is compelling evidence that the Flood was a direct consequence of Nibiru's crossing at that time. Other great catastrophes in the more distant past, like the extinction of the dinosaurs some 65-66 million years ago, have been lively debated as of what could have been the cause. Although the mainstream explanation for the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs is currently that Earth was hit by a large meteor which changed Earth forever (which could be true), it could as well have been the passing of Nibiru, just the same. If so, the meteor theory is not so farfetched, as chunks of a Nibiru moon has separated from its main body during passing and fell down on Earth, Mars and our own Moon (which is not our moon, by the way, but that's another story). Not all encounters with the Incoming Planet have been devastating, though; it depends on its slight changes in orbit, which sometimes has been natural, from what angle it enters the inner solar system, but it has also been due to aliens watching over their Living Library, helping us through the otherwise very devastating Nibiru crossings. How Earth has been saved from Nibiru's gravitational field as well from other major spatial events will be discussed later in this paper.

Which brings us closer to the discussion what will happen *this time* when Nibiru pays a visit, some 60-100 years from now.

### **3. Planet X, Nibiru--The Effects of the Incoming**

Subjects that have to do with catastrophes and threats to mankind, which can potentially instigate fear in the receiver, are the ones I always dread to write--I really have to force myself. Analytically I know that it has to be done, but I'd much rather stick to more uplifting writing. Still, if I ignored it, my attention would on it constantly, understand that people *need* to know, or I'll do them a disfavor. And remember while reading the following that we do have choices and that there are solutions to any problem. I will go over the ones I can think of in the "*Soulution Papers*", so I hope you'll stay with me until then.

There was a time when I didn't think Nibiru is going to affect us in any greater sense, if it even exists at all. However, intense research has made me convinced that it really is quite an issue. It is not going to wipe out humanity, but its passing through our solar system is going to affect us to such a degree that many people will not survive. This may sound like fear-mongering to some, but I think it's more honest to share the truth with you, rather than suppress it, like they have in done the Media and in the higher echelons of society. If we face our real challenges (the ones that matter) for what they are, we can do our best to work in unison on a solution. If we are oblivious, we are going to be taken by surprise, and we will not like it then, wishing we would have known.

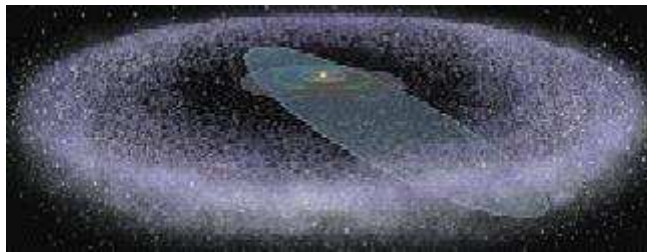
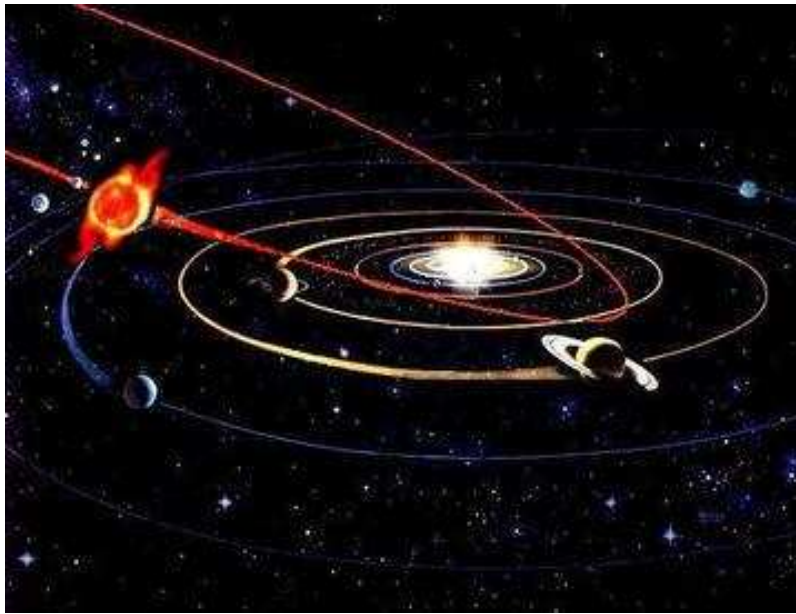


Figure 2: A bird's perspective of Nibiru's orbit (again not in scale)

The Global Elite certainly know at least some of what is ahead of us and they are preparing. Many who have read books and articles by true and honest reporters have seen evidence of the Elite building bunkers, and whistleblowers are coming out reporting that some of the higher ranking Elite Members and their families are preparing to move underground to survive. Some may even hope to move off-planet with help from alien allies. Little do they understand that bunkers and underground facilities won't help them much when Mother Earth is shaking in her transition, in great pain in her efforts to give birth to a New World, while responding to the wounds and pain we are creating by sticking holes in her veins (oil extraction), cutting off her source of oxygen (exploitation of the rain forests), destroying her auras (the atmosphere) with pollution so that she loses her multidimensional connections, and by misusing negative energy, unwittingly but stupidly destroying nuclear power stations, doing nuclear bomb testing, and so much more. The list goes on, and we, the people just let it happen. We may disagree to what is being done to Earth, but that doesn't do much good.

And this is just what *we humans* are doing, and does not include outside forces. However, the reason I brought up the issues in the last paragraph is because the more negligent and brutal we are to Mother Earth, without whom we wouldn't be physically alive, the worse the karma we will bring in from outside. Some of these outside threats have natural causes and are just part of the cycles of the universe, but depending on how we are moving our energy here on Earth is directly equivalent

to how well we will survive future events. We, as a human species, have a lot of energy work to do to help calming the forces of nature.



*Figure 3: The approximate orbit of Nibiru, and its path through our solar system*

With this said, let's return to Nibiru. According to Zecharia Sitchin and other researchers, Nibiru is on a 3,600 years orbit around our sun. Every time this giant planet, 5 times the size of Earth enters our solar system, the gravity pull is very significant and affects all the planets in one way or the other. It comes in from the south, at an angle, and will at its closest pass between Mars and Jupiter (*fig. 3*). This, however, is close enough to create great earth changes. At the time this will happen, we will see what appear to be two suns in the sky, Nibiru being one of them and our natural sun the other.

The evidence of this planet being a part of our solar system and now on its way to hit us again after 3,600 years is overwhelming. Not only did Sitchin do a good job with documenting this from his translations of the Sumerian tablets, but if we look back in history, we can see that major earth changes happened approximately every 3,600 years. This, of course, coincides exactly with Nibiru's cycle.

Also, like Sitchin and other scholars of today say, Nibiru is inhabited by an advanced species of giants, in their own language called Sa.A.Mi. (see previous papers), who are to a large degree responsible for creating us, the modern homo sapiens sapiens (the "thinking man") from their own DNA.

Now, how can a planet, which is supposedly many times larger than Earth, have intelligent life? That goes against everything we have learnt in school. Until recently, one of the things Sitchin was criticized for was just that; how an advanced race could have developed on such a huge planet, which upon everything else spent most of its existence out in deep space, far away from any heated star?

We have evidence that this is the case, nevertheless, which gives us indications of how little we still know, and how rigid we are in our thinking. Cosmologists and

astrophysicists have, until recently, stubbornly compared everything we don't know anything about with what we know. If we can't wrap our heads around it, it's not true. The thinking amongst scientists has been that if Earth is a perfect life-bearing planet, we need to look for other planets that are very similar to our own. If a planet is not of earth-size or revolve around its sun (which has to be similar in density to our own) within a certain distance, it's out of the question that it can contain higher life forms.

Science is still quite rigid about this in general, but lately a new way of thinking has started to emerge. Here is an excerpt from an article at "Space.com" from May 10, 2011, titled *"How Rogue Alien Planets Could Host Extraterrestrial Life"*:

Interstellar planets might either be rogue planets that were originally born around a star and were later cast out by gravitational tugs of war, or sub-brown dwarfs that formed alone in interstellar space. Scientists have suggested that interstellar planets could support life under or even [on their surfaces](#).

"It has been speculated that Earth-like rogue planets could have very thick atmosphere that keeps them relatively warm, or moons of giant rogue planets could experience tidal heating and have oceans beneath their icy surface," said planetary scientist Heikki Vanhamaki at the Finnish Meteorological Institute in Helsinki.<sup>[5]</sup>

This is precisely the situation with Nibiru. When Sirius C turned nova, the Ša.A.Mi. survived by moving underground, living off the energy which was still emitting from Nibiru's core. Later on, when Alalu, allegedly the first of their kind who visited Earth around 500,000 years ago and found gold in huge quantities on our planet, could they start mining for it and use it as a conductor for their atmosphere so that life could be supported and sustained on Nibiru's surface as well. Soon enough the inhabitants could reestablish themselves on the only giant continent existing on the Red Planet. These beings, who later became known as the Anunnaki, continued there mining for gold here on Earth and elsewhere in the solar system, and even in other star systems in the galaxy, as they were (and are) very capable of space travel.

So, is the incoming planet going to affect us big time now in 2012? Not really. In that sense it is not part of the 2012 prophecies. Nibiru is not coming to its closest point to Earth until 60-100 years from now, but we are already feeling the effect from its gravity pull; this is partly why the abnormal earth changes are taking place right now. Still, this is just a mild beginning of a natural cycle that humankind has been subjected to many, many times in the past and survived (albeit reduced in numbers).

Not all earth changes can be blamed on Nibiru, however. We are also aligning with the Galactic Center, with the perfect alignment happening by the end of 2012, something we will talk more about in a while. Some of them are also due to not-so-natural causes, like HAARP (High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program)<sup>[6]</sup> and other similar weather modification programs run by our own government to create earthquakes, tsunamis, and extreme weather changes in general for their own service-to-self purposes. HAARP, which main facilities are based in Alaska, was for long a secret government program, but after a while, the evidence that this program is really up and running became so obvious that the government is no longer denying it. Of course, in line with their standard operating procedure, they just

ignore people's protests. The government has learned since long that protests are like empty barks in the wind.

### 3.1. A Detailed Description of What Nibiru Looks Like

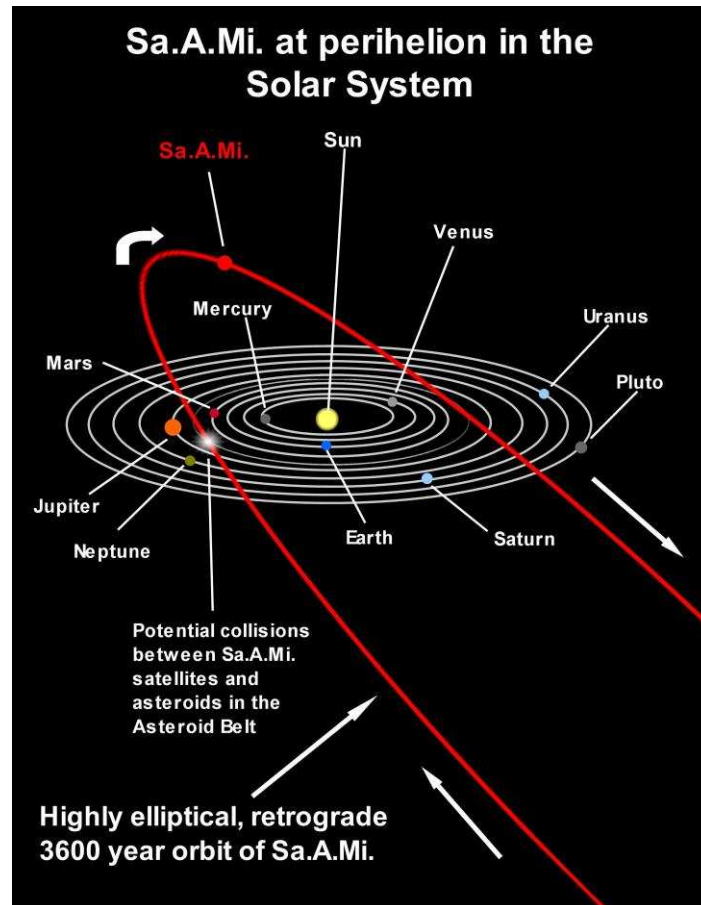


Figure 4: Sa.A.Me. at Perihelion in the Solar System (not in scale and is not showing the current position of the Incoming Planet) (click image to enlarge)

Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C, gives a detailed description of Nibiru in his essay, "THE LINK", chapter 8<sup>[7]</sup>, which I am directly going to quote here:

Ša.A.Me. is reportedly a rocky, watery planet some 4.8 times the size of Earth. It is also reportedly a much older planet than Earth (approximately 6.8 billion years old). Its solid core density is said to be 4.2 times that of Earth, with a considerably larger electromagnetic charge. Its crust, converted into miles, runs a average of 427 miles, within a spectrum of 149 at its minimum and 820 at its maximum. The magmatic core makes the planet to be still volcanically active, with some two hundred volcanoes said to be harvested on the surface for heat, carbon dioxide, trace gases and oxygen. The planetary orbit of Ša.A.Me. I render here is based on a privately calculated ephemeris (the position of the planet every decade since its initial identification in the early 1980s).<sup>[8]</sup>



He also includes a more detailed image of Nibiru's orbit and its passing through the solar system, which we shall discuss (*fig. 4*).

Here we can see that Nibiru is coming in at a retrograde angle, not showing the 11 satellites accompanying it. These satellites, according to researcher James McCanney (M.S.), in his breath-taking, but very well researched book, "*SURVIVING PLANET X PASSAGE--A supplement to the text PLANET X COMETS AND EARTH CHANGES*"<sup>[9]</sup>, will behave just like comets, they too being rocky objects with a lot of frozen water, contrary to the actual planet, which has internal heat sources and therefore has liquid water. Nibiru itself will look and behave like a huge comet, followed by a trail, which is due to loss of water mass because of electromagnetic interaction and other reasons (see *Multimedia 1* below).

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=hSmHWyWx-r4](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=hSmHWyWx-r4)

*Multimedia 1: Nibiru on the incoming, followed by its 11 moons*

### 3.2 Nibiru's Effects on Earth and the Other Planets in the Solar System

Now that we have a grasp of how Nibiru will behave and look like, let's talk about what the direct effects will be on our planet and the solar system this time around.

Dr. Bordon is referring to McCanney as a bona fied source in this matter, and perhaps the only one who has described this in detail (in the above mentioned book, and others in a series. I would highly recommend that you get it. I believe it's available for a symbolic \$5.00. The reader should be aware that the book is written in an intention to shock, which is the author's way of saying, "*if it's not shocking, people will ignore it*"). I haven't been able to find any other sources, either, that are more to the point than McCanney. So let's see what he has to say about what most probably will happen:

1. **Electrical interaction as weather effects.** Very unstable weather patterns will be the result (McCanney 2003, p.20).
2. **Results on Earth: Water.** Violent storms, with excessive lightning, wind and water, with much of the water coming in from outer space. This will last for days, even weeks at the time. These will start occurring month, even years, before its passing. Secondary effects will be that the infrastructure will be destroyed to such a degree what we will not be able to repair the damage. (McCanney 2003, p.20).
3. **Result on Earth: Wind.** Cyclones coming in groups will destroys whole towns, so those with houses will be left with only debris. Rains will be intense and last for a long time, creating mudslides, weakening the roadbeds. Rivers will flood, and people will be isolated, surrounded by rising water levels. Jet streams will also become erratic, with the consequence that one day will be extremely hot, while on the next day it may snow--even in the tropics (McCanney 2003, p.21).
4. **Effects on Life on Earth.** Animals will die of starvation, and the water, which will be everywhere in abundance, will be undrinkable<sup>[10]</sup>. Those who



haven't made it to very high ground at this point will find it harder and harder to be able to do so, until they are unable to move (McCanney 2003, p.21).

5. **Chemicals Other Than Water.** "Chemicals other than water such as ammonia, hydrocarbons and other complex oils may start to influx from outer space as Earth becomes more electrically active and reacts to the increase in solar electrical activity caused by the approach of the large comet and its nucleus (Planet X)" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 21). "If the comet's orbital path brings it so that Earth passes through its tail, the interactions will increase and we would see severe flooding and immense hurricanes with associated tornadoes and cyclones on both land and sea. The influx of hundreds of other chemicals would also occur" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 22-23).
6. **Interplanetary Electromagnetic Interactions.** Streaming of large, electrical discharges between planets and their moons, as between the planets themselves, will be clearly noticeable from Earth: "Jupiter especially, with its large electrical interaction with the Sun will seem to be throwing lightening bolts across the sky. The huge comet will likewise begin to discharge electrically to the other planets and a huge trumpet like call will ring through Earth's atmosphere as the searing electrical discharges interact with the upper atmosphere. Colorful auroras will light up even the daytime sky with finger like dancing lights as the electrical discharges continually interact with the ionosphere" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 21).

"Sharp whistling noises will be as music choreographed with the electrical light show in the heavens. The comet itself will appear as many colors but through its middle will be an intense blue or purple neon-like light that will be visible in even the daytime sky. This is due to the extreme amounts of electrical currents flowing through the comet as it interacts with the Sun. If the comet is close to Earth, it may at times be mistaken for the Sun or Moon" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 22).
7. **What It Will Look Like.** "Historical records indicate that it could be reddish or bluish in color..." (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 22).
8. **Magnetic Field Reversals.** "As Earth's magnetic field reverses more frequently, large sprays of high-energy atomic particles will pummel Earth's upper atmosphere causing severe levels of radiation that would cause cancer in large numbers of survivors unless they were properly sheltered. These may also cause gene mutations in the species causing new or altered animal or plant types to form in a fairly short time" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 22).
9. **Problems Presented by Companion Objects.** "There could be one major complication, however. If, as in the past, the large comet is accompanied by companions, these might be large and of planet size themselves and if they are perturbed away from the main comet nucleus . . . these too could become captured into the solar system. These then could remain to continually harass Earth as they wander through the solar system for possibly hundreds of years to follow" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 22).

10. **Temperature and weather.** "The Sun would be blotted out for days or even weeks as the huge comet passed by and Earth's temperature would fall rapidly. Heavy rain would turn into snow and cover numerous parts of the globe, forming glaciers. Animals would be quick frozen into these glaciers and would be perfectly preserved for thousands of years to come. Our Moon would likewise flood and experience the same effects although it does not have an atmosphere like Earth." (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).

11. **Fire and Brimstone.** "There could be the possibility of meteor streams coming into Earth's atmosphere and seeming like a rain of stars from the heavens. Mixed with the influx of hydrocarbons in the atmosphere this would be the fire and brimstone spoken of by the ancients" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).

12. **Possible secondary effects.** "One example is that all the vermin (bugs, snakes, frogs, locust, bats etc.) would be forced to come to the surface and out of caves and historical accounts say that they covered the Earth as one of the "plagues". The ancients also tell us of the water turning to blood, which must have been due to a chemical that polluted the waters. The vermin are forced out due to the electrical currents set up in the mantle of the Earth." (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).

"If the comet comes close enough to the Earth to make a direct "electrical attachment", then those in the immediate area where the snake like electrical current would touch Earth would see a huge pillar of fire as if a vast cyclone reaching into the heavens. The air would reek of ozone and the pounding noise would scorch the Earth and deafen those within hundreds of miles distance." (McCanney 2003, p. 23). Furthermore, "if the surface gravity of the nucleus of the [planet] is greater than that of Earth, then the comet could literally suck the atmosphere and oceans off of Earth leaving it to look like our sister planet Mars" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 23).

13. **Gravitational effects.** "The final and most severe Earth Changes would occur if the intruder passed close enough to Earth to cause gravitational effects. There has been a tremendous amount of incorrect information propagated on the Internet stating that magnetic fields would couple and cause a pole shift. The real cause of the physical pole shift is caused when a large gravitational "wave" or impulse passes through the mantle of Earth and basically jerks it around the core beneath. The physical pole shift (as opposed to a magnetic pole shift) is where the north rotational pole of Earth is shifted southward and a previous southern area becomes the new north rotational pole. The south rotational pole is likewise shifted. In a previous pole shift, the old north pole was somewhere just north of the state of Wisconsin while the old south pole was in what we now call the south Indian Ocean. The shift moved the tropical area of Siberia northwards in a matter of hours, flash-freezing entire herds of tropical mastodons and woolly mammoths in their tracks while they were still standing on all four feet. Today we are discovering them thousands of years later with the meat as fresh as the day it froze. Tropical plants including delicate flowers were found undigested in the throats of these animals. (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 24).

"During a mantle shift caused by gravitational impulse of the passing large

comet nucleus, tremendous earthquakes develop and the Earth is recovering from these and adjusting for centuries to come. Volcanoes will become active and new fissures in the Earth's surface will bring forth new volcanoes where none existed previously. There is a second type of gravitational wave pole shift I call the "precession" pole shift. It is induced as Earth's spinning core processes in the gravitational field of a near by passing large comet nucleus and is illustrated later in the text. The Earth's mantle rides over the core in a separate type of pole shift, and may move in a totally different direction" (McCanney 2003, *op. cit.* p. 25).

What is very clear from the above quotes is the resemblance with Biblical, and other prophecy. I would sincerely suggest that much of the Biblical predictions, spelled out in the "Book of Revelation" and the "Book of Daniel", have everything to do with the incoming Nibiru and its inhabitants. And it's all backed up by both known history, hidden (but now revealed) history, and myth. In my mind it makes it quite solid evidence. If we also take time and listen to our channeled friends from cosmos, whom so patiently are working on putting the records straight after all the lies we've been subjected to, they are telling us the same thing.

The reader may argue that McCanney had already made up his mind and therefore could use his own imagination to make it look like prophecy when describing the passing of this big planetary body, but if so, I again would advise the reader to get hold of the book and read it. The author is making very solid points and his arguments are very well researched. I would love to say that it's all fiction, but then I would mislead the reader.

Again, McCanney's book is written with an intention to shock, by not holding back on facts, no matter how devastating they may sound. The reason for doing so is because he knows that most people need "high voltage" to be able to wake up from their daily busy lives and dramas. If you want to impinge, you'd better do it with all your might! In this case, I agree. After been asleep for so long, we need a high power jolt to focus our distracted and scattered attention units. Furthermore, he is of the opinion that only an uninformed society would succumb; if we know what is ahead of us, as a mass consciousness, there are no limits to what we can do. People in the worst situations are often the most inventive. This has been proven over and over again; those who thought they would be powerless in a life and death situation suddenly find themselves unusually proactive. Survival is a very strong instinct!

In the book, James McCanney is quite to-the-point describing what we need to do to prepare:

...the preparation will require not only preparing stores of goods to weather the situation, but it will require people to be settled in their new surroundings with a complete life style change that has no dependencies on standard utilities or infrastructure of society. Those that make the break early will have the greatest chance of survival. Those that wait to the last minute will be left unable to cope with all that will have to be done. The stress levels will be severe in the worst case scenario, so being in the new surroundings and already adjusted will be of utmost importance.<sup>[11]</sup>

This is good advice, and the sooner we prepare, the better. Not *only* because we stand a better chance to survive in general, but knowing how the Western Society in

particular reacts to disasters, it would be a great idea if we're already settled and ready to go when things start changing drastically.

It's discouraging to see what happens here in the United States and elsewhere in the Western World when disasters hit. I am thinking about Hurricane Katrina as a typical example. People grouped together in families and close fiends (when possible), and protected their territory. Looting was way too common and couldn't be kept under control. Of course, I can understand when people are starving that they need to grab what they can, but *only* because we are not helping each other across the domains of families and friends.

I am also running a blog called, "News From Behind the Scenes" (<http://battleofeath.wordpress.com>), where I posted an article about which products would be the most possible ones that were going to be off the shelves in case of a catastrophe<sup>[12]</sup>. Weapons, like guns, and ammunition was listed as item #7. People often comment on the articles I've posted, and in this case, the majority of the people thought that guns should be #1 on the list what to get under these circumstances in order to be able to protect themselves, family, and property.

This is very sad, in my opinion. It only shows how service-to-self and separated we are from each other. If a stranger passes by, we have a tendency to think of them as a potential looter, thief, rapist or murderer, rather than a hungry soul wanting something to eat, and in such circumstance we could share what we have with this starving wanderer. So, instead we threaten the person at gun point and shoot if they are doing anything "suspicious".

Then compare this with what happened in Japan when the tsunami hit just recently, and the nuclear reactors started leaking. There was no looting reported whatsoever. Instead, people all over the catastrophe area helped each other out to the absolute best of their abilities and contributed with whatever skill they had to save as many people as possible. People were less concerned about starving than we would here in the West under the same circumstances. In Japan, people knew that if someone had something they needed, they would share. They actually even put out signs outside their houses: "WE HAVE WATER!"

Here is polarity; service-to-self vs. service-to-others. If a world-wide catastrophe would hit today, who do you think would have the best survival potentials? The Japanese or the Americans? We have a lot (and I mean A LOT) to learn from what happened in the aftermath of the Japan tsunami. Unfortunately, people in the Western Societies have developed a culture very similar to that of the legendary Atlantis, which went from a highly spiritually evolved empire to a very service-to-self society. This was the main reason why so many from that culture was swept away in the Flood, 11,500 years ago.

Barbara Marcinak's Pleiadians have suggested for a very long time that we get away from machine technology as much as possible and start returning to nature. They even go as far as to say that Earth will eventually split into two worlds; one machine world, where people walk around like zombies, totally relying on technology to get through the day, and one world where people get together in communities and help each other out, living with nature and can thus evolve, *in* our bodies, *together* with Earth (the 5 elements [the aether being the 5th]). Entities like the Pleiadians, whom are channeled through a human vehicle/biomind, have an ability to read a person's

energy field and also that of the planet itself. They can not totally predict the future, because we are making choices and change our minds constantly, but they can read the trend. And what I mentioned above *is* the trend, and I can see it. Personally, I know there will be a time (after I am finished with what I need to do), when I, too will return to nature, just like I did years ago, until I decided to return to society because I knew I was ready to do what I came here to do. These papers are part of it.

My suggestion is that we prove the Pleiadians wrong and work on creating *one* world, free from intrusive and controlling technology, which make us passive and non-responsive to outside events. Let's show them that we, as humanity, can do better than that and join together as one, similar to the movie "Avatar", when the blue beings joined together with combined energies and intentions to make changes happen. We are capable of doing the same thing, and much, much more. We just have to grant ourselves that power and educate ourselves as to understand who we really are and what our combined purpose here on Earth is. Let's not sink deeper into oblivion.

In his own blunt, but highly accurate way, McCanney is also elaborating on the resistance to having people prepare themselves. He says the following:

The economic structures do not want to see people moving in this direction since a good deal of money is made by having people locked into dependency on the utilities and infrastructures of modern society. But before, during and after a passage, there will not be any use for any of these, as they will be rendered useless as the time of passage approaches.<sup>[13]</sup>

Again we can see the lack of higher consciousness in these so-called "brilliant minds" who run this planet. What good does their intelligence do, both to themselves and others if it doesn't contribute to all our survival and evolution? Nothing but unsustainable power that will kick back at them ten times harder than they themselves hit the ball. This is not some "vicious wish" on my part, but the application of the universal law called "karma". Still, on a higher level of consciousness, we need to remember that we are here as part of a larger learning process, and there is no good or bad karma, only karma. It's there as a catalyst so we can learn from mistakes; we learn that there are consequences. Karma can be instant but also drawn out in linear time so that it hits back on future and past incarnations of self. From a higher perspective, where time as we know it here doesn't exist and everything happens instantaneously, learning lessons over the lines of time are stored in our information cloud, and more, to be used as a springboard towards more experiences. Although it looks like a person can get away with murder, he's really not. The longer it takes for karma to play out on a person, the more in denial he or she is, and the more forcefully it will hit.

If we're evolved enough, we will heal both our past and future incarnation equally and help us gain spiritual power and understanding. Our lack of willingness to reach more enlightenment will also do the opposite; it will sicken instead of healing. Ultimately, nothing is "better" than the other, just different choices of experience.

On page 27 in his book, McCanney is revealing that the choice of keeping the public ignorant about what is ahead was done long ago by the governments of the world to avoid panic. In the meantime, our economies are failing, and instead of letting much

of it go and suggest that we all join together in attempts to survive, they are planning for more wars. And the ignorant citizens are over and again falling into the trap, unwittingly sacrificing their lives for nothing. It's childish to think that going down in a bunker or hide in underground facilities would provide a better shelter for Elite members than would some people left on the surface. Yes, there will certainly be mass deaths, and because it seems like this time over, Nibiru will come closer to Earth than it did the last few passages, at least since the Deluge. However, those who have a higher potential to survive are not those who hide under the surface, but those who migrate to high land, up the mountains. However, as McCanney puts it:

...a gravitational wave is sufficient to move waves of land and rock at speeds in excess of a thousand miles per hour across the land. It can take deposited sandstone layers from the depths of the ocean and cast them 15,000 feet upwards as new mountain ranges form. Entire continents are altered and the northern polar caps move and begin to melt as new ones form at the new locations of the north and south rotational poles.<sup>[14]</sup>

This, of course, will affect current mountain ranges as well as the lowlands, but if we look at all the consequences of the Incoming and add them together, we'll see that the mountains are probably the safest; especially when the rivers and oceans start to swallow land. But (and there is always a but) in case of severe earthquakes, the mountains may not be that safe either.

You would need a FaceBook account to see the following video, and if you do, you will find it very interesting. It clearly shows how NASA is deleting images so that the public will not discover that a huge planetary body is on its way to our solar system: <http://www.facebook.com/video/video.php?v=134399359970261&comments>

I know this sounds hopeless, but hang in there, because there are solutions and I will come to them in a while.

#### 4. Monoliths in Space--Was Arthur C. Clarke Right?

All science-fiction fans are familiar with the late author, Arthur C. Clarke (1917-2008). This man, with no doubt, was an Insider who knew much more about what's going on between Heaven and Earth than he was letting us know. This shouldn't come as a surprise anymore, because as I have mentioned before: *fantasy- and science-fiction writers who are being published by the big publishers are Insiders who know what is going on on a level which the average people don't. They are initiated in secret societies, sometimes disguised as "science fiction clubs" or whatnot, where they learn what they need to know to be able to write about it in fiction form. Jules Verne and H.G. Wells are just two perfect example of this.*

Why is this so? Because the Powers That Be (**PTB**) want to prepare the world for upcoming events, staged or real, to avoid mass panic, and in some instances, to do the opposite--to bring about mass panic. In a latter scenario, the PTB would instigate a catastrophe, or perhaps an alien invasion, creating mass panic (**problem**). Then people would scream for help and ask the government to solve the problem (**reaction**). The government would then present a solution that serves *them* and not the people (**solution**). So the PTB present a solution to a problem they themselves instigated. This formula, called **Problem-Reaction-Solution** is as old as the



Anunnaki and probably older. It's been used by the controllers of the world since the beginning of time.

#### 4.1 2001--A Space Odyssey

All of us remember the masterpiece *"2001--A Space Odyssey"*, the movie made by Stanley Kubrick in 1968. It was based on a novel with the same name, written by Arthur C. Clarke.

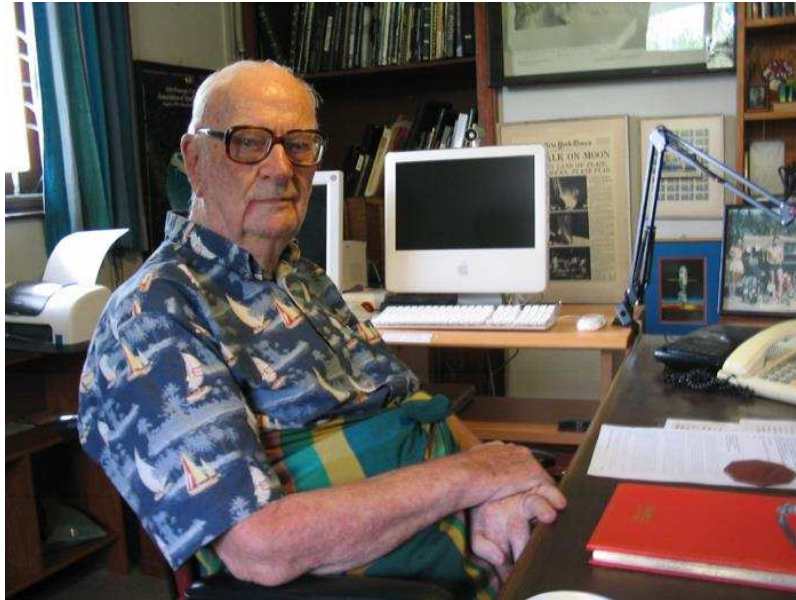


Figure 5: Arthur C. Clarke

The movie, which follows the novel quite closely (Clarke and Kubrick worked together on both projects), starts out with an alien race coming down to Earth (ancient Africa) in spaceships, 4 million years ago, placing a huge, black monolith on Earth to the astonishment of early cavemen. This monolith speeds up the intelligence and evolution of these early cavemen as shown in the movie when the cavemen all of a sudden started using tools.

Then the movie makes a leap into the future (1999), where an identical monolith as the one found by the ape men is found, deliberately buried on the moon in an inconceivably distant past.

One and a half years later, a space expedition is heading for Jupiter, where they find a third monolith in orbit around the largest planet in the solar system. When approaching it, the pod is drawn into a tunnel and moves with incredible speed through space and time to land in what could possibly be described as another dimension, where the main character's past, present and future exist simultaneously.

This is the extremely condensed story-line, but it's a very interesting one, because the basic of it is true! When the book and film came out in 1968, it was presented as pure sci fi, of course, but in all science fiction that makes the bookstores or Hollywood has truth in it. I mentioned above how successful writers often have

access to occult knowledge, and of course, Stanley Kubrick, as a filmmaker, was not exactly ignorant in this respect. It certainly looks as if the two were trying to prepare us for future events. Clarke, however, was the one with the deepest knowledge, I'm sure. In fact, the 2001 novel is based on earlier work by the same author, released already back in 1948 and 1953. In 1948, Clarke released a short-story called "*The Sentinel*" and 5 years later, he wrote "*Encounter in the Dawn*"<sup>[15]</sup>. These two short-stories then became the base for creating the bigger epos, consisting of four sequential novels by Clarke: "*2001--A Space Odyssey* (1968)"; "*2010--Odyssey 2* (1982)", "*2061--Odyssey 3* (1987)" and "*3001--The Final Odyssey* (1997)".

All four novels circle around the existence of these monoliths, left behind by an advanced alien race who was traveling around the universe trying to find worlds where intelligent life had evolved, or just begun to evolve. Due to that they had found out that intelligent life was pretty rare in the universe, they selected worlds with potentials and left monoliths behind which would speed up evolution (another version of saying that creator gods are interacting with the evolution on different planets throughout the universe). Eventually, this alien race evolved into non-corporeal, energy-based life-form, but left the monoliths behind.

Although the monoliths in this story has a different purpose than the real ones (as we shall see), it's a comparison interesting enough to make. Now I am going to show how science fiction becomes reality, backed up by University photos and statements by former astronaut "Buzz" Aldrin. Finally, we are going to take a look at what these monoliths *really* are.

#### **4.2 Revealing Photos From Leading University, and Video Taped Monolith Statement From Famous Former NASA Astronaut**

In an article in the British newspaper, "*The Telegraph*", on August 6, 2009, titled, "*Mars 'Monolith' Fuels Theories of Alien Life*"<sup>[16]</sup>, it's revealed that scientists at the University of Arizona captured an image from a powerful camera on board an orbiting satellite, where an object looking strikingly similar to Kubrick's monolith in the film was showing up. Although the University has no problem verifying that the image is actually a real Mars photo, they discard the idea that it could be a monolith made by intelligent beings.

In the article, they are quick to bring up that sci-fi fans are drawing a parallel between the real photo and the monolith in the movie. In normal fashion, the university is trying to debunk any such link. Professor Alfred McEwen at the University says to The Telegraph:

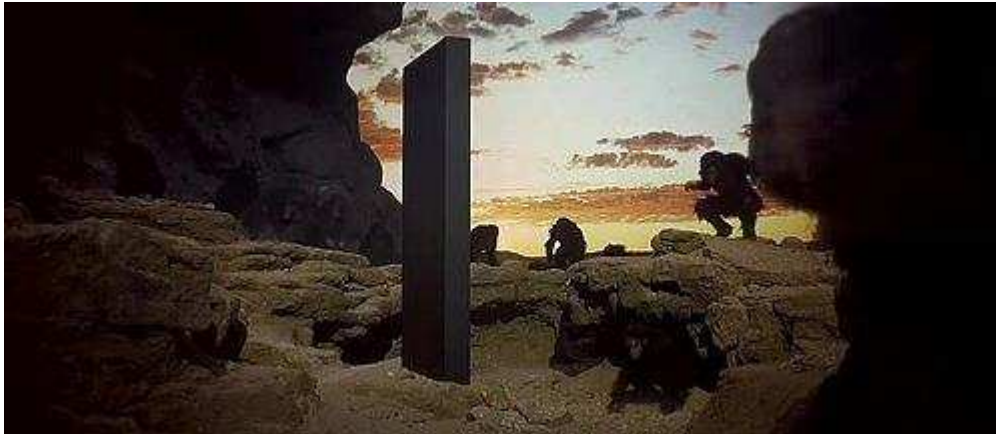
Layering from rock deposition combined with tectonic fractures creates right-angle planes of weakness such that rectangular blocks tend to weather out and separate from the bedrock.

[...]

It is not that unusual. There are lots of rectangular structures on Mars.

It is striking when you see one that is isolated, but they are common<sup>[17]</sup>.

If it's true that it's common, first of all, are they all just bedrocks? Well, here is first a photo of a monolith created for the "2001" movie (*fig. 6a*), followed by the University picture:



*Figure 6a: Monolith from Stanley Kubrick's 1968 movie, "2001--A Space Odessey"*



*Figure 6b: Monolith captured by Arizona University.*

Lastly, here is an animated .gif showing the same object, for your consideration:



*Figure 6c: Monolith showed as animated gif.*

One has to have a wild imagination to think that the University image is a natural phenomenon. Sorry, Professor McEwan, but I think that you are the one writing science fiction--more so than A.C. Clarke.

Moreover, just to make sure no "conspiracy theorist" will make a good point, the newspaper article is also mentioning Buzz Aldrin, the veteran astronaut, going live on C-Span, telling the audience that there is a monolith on one of Mars' moons (Phobos). They are explaining it by saying it was a fund raiser to be pumped into space exploration. Interestingly enough, in the tradition of "professional debunkers", the newspaper doesn't say Aldrin is wrong; they just say that it was a fundraiser. Very clever. Here is the video and a link to my own blog posting on the subject, so you can hear Mr. Aldrin in his own words:

Multimedia 2:

<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/02/21/buzz-aldrin-reveals-existence-of-monolith-on-mars-moon/>

Buzz Aldrin has been on air before, talking about UFOs and aliens. Quite recently, he went on air talking about the UFO they saw on their trip to the moon with Apollo 11 in 1969. This is real footage and the commentary made by a senior scientist. Furthermore, we get to hear real conversation between Houston and the Apollo ship. Aldrin is trying to tell us something, and he is not alone. It's well known that he used to suffer from depression and alcoholism (however, seeming to be sober these days)<sup>[18]</sup>, but he is pretty sober in both these interviews, and I have no doubts he's speaking the truth, although it's just a tiny part of what he really knows:  
[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XIkV1ybBnHI&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XIkV1ybBnHI&feature=player_embedded).

#### 4.3 Reports on Monoliths in Space

Dr. Richard Boylan (<http://drboylan.com>) is a UFO researcher, who is working on having the government disclose the UFO phenomenon and that the aliens are already here, ready to work with us to become galactic citizens. He has a lot of followers, just like Dr. Steven Greer, who started the "Disclosure Project" back in 2001 (<http://disclosureproject.org>). Like I've said in an early paper, I have some problems with that they are both accepting all aliens, no matter who they are, where they come from, and what their motives may be. They more or less say we should welcome them all with open arms, claiming that they all have our best interest in mind. This, of course, is not true, as they all have collective *and* individual imperatives, just like us. However, if the collective imperatives are counter-survival in comparison to our own, we have a problem. As I have documented in these, my papers, there are aliens out there of all kinds. We can't just bluntly accept everything they are saying.

Aside from that, Dr. Boylan posted an article which caught my interest. Here he is talking about an anonymous informants from the NSA, who reports to Dr. Boylan that the Apollo X crew saw a monolith in space<sup>[20]</sup>. A second informant, Dr. Michael Wolf of the National Security Council confirms the first source, according to Boylan. He further says that this is not a "leak", but based on planned releases of information.

Stafford, Cernan, and Young, the three astronauts of the Apollo X crew, apparently saw a monolith, similar to, but smaller than the one in the "2001" movie. Still, they were not the first humans in space spotting these monoliths; cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin saw the same thing, says Boylan, back in 1961. The same year, astronaut Alan Shephard saw the exact same thing as well when he was sent up, shortly after Gagarin. Apollo 10, years later, filmed it from every angle. Apparently, it acted like a communication device, with a message imprinted on it, revealing which alien races put it there.

Interestingly enough, Boylan tells us that the monolith was brought down to Earth in 1972 to be studied in detail. Michael Wolf is elaborating on this by telling us that this monolith emitted both sound and light, like if it was really communicating. Supposedly, Dr. Carl Sagan was working on this project as well. Everyone who was subjected to the monolith over a long period of time developed cancer. This killed both Dr. Wolf and Dr. Sagan, eventually. Boylan's first information thinks there are more monoliths like this out there in space, acting like "postcards". However, as we shall see, they are not postcards, but something entirely different.

#### 4.4 What the Off-Planet Monoliths Really Are

In the beginning of 2011, members of LPG-C, including Dr. A.R. Bordon, went to the annual LINK meeting at a nondisclosed location to meet with aliens from a number of different planets to discuss the problem we as human species are facing, as well as to function as Observer Members, taking part of what other off-worldly groups, not being parts of any governmental (govorg) bodies, are facing. To read more in detail about this group and the basics on how it works, see Dr. A.R. Bordon's essay, "THE LINK", beginning of chapter 6.<sup>[21]</sup> This meeting lasted for 9 days, and I have taken part of the full report from this particular gathering. Although most of it will be revealed in public when time is right, I can give out a few bits and pieces, and about the monoliths in general. The report I've seen is very detailed, showing exactly who was in the meeting, and from which star system they come. It even tells you what they look like.

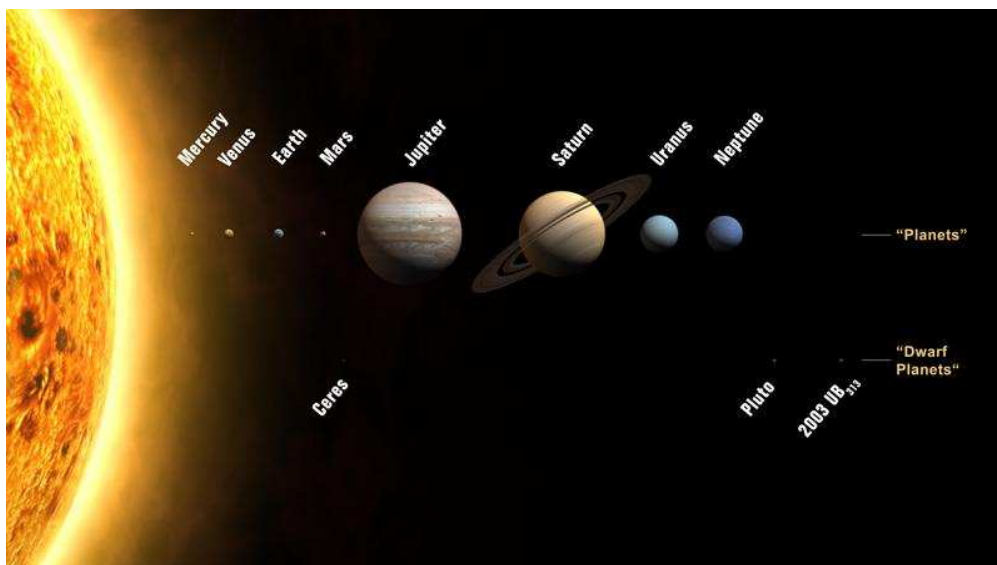


Figure 6: Our solar system (click image to enlarge)

The monoliths are placed in space by alien species to stabilize the orbits of planetary bodies. These items, as Dr. Bordon describes in his report, are located along the pathways of all major astronomical objects up to the seventh planet (which would be Uranus). There are also nodes along all gravitational boundaries *between* astronomical objects to further strengthen the gravitational field. This setup worked quite well during the last passage of Nibiru, 3,532 years ago.

Dr. Bordon goes on in the report with more scientific details about how this all works on a physics level due to that this report is in circulation amongst other scientists, who did not attend the meeting. I am not a scientist myself, and can't understand all of the jargon, but the concept is pretty clear: the monoliths in space, on Phobos, and other planets, are put there as gravitational stabilizers. If this hadn't been done in a distant past, life on this planet would most probably have been extinct by now, or back to a very primitive level because of incoming objects, like planets, comets and asteroids clashing with Earth once and again.

Aliens in general normally don't interfere with our progress and experiences here on Earth, but they are protective of the Living Library, the "Great Experiment". Therefore, it's important to them that we don't get extinct due to processes we have no, or little control over. Also it's to protect Nibiru and its satellites during the crossing. LPG-C and certain alien races are currently working on solving the problem with the next passage of Nibiru to try and make it as smooth as it's possible. This time around, like I said earlier, is a tough one, and not easy even for the more advanced alien races to deal with. Nibiru is sometimes called "The Destroyer", and this time it looks like it certainly deserves its nickname.

## **5. The Year 2012 and The Wave of the Supernova**

The last big challenge we have is closer in time and has everything to do with 2012 and the Mayan Calendar. It appears that we are facing the End Times, the End of the World as we know it. We are talking about November-December 2012. It will not be the End, like in the destruction of mankind and planet Earth, but it seems like we are facing the death of an old world and the rebirth of a new.

In the LINK meeting with the Plenum (all alien members and observers), another most important issue was brought up. Dr. Bordon, in his report, named this section, *"Episodic Presence of the Itinerant Gravitational Wavefront Passing Through the Solar System in Approximately 22 Months"*. Twenty-two months, counting from January, 2011 will be around November-December of 2012.

According to what members of the Plenum told the LPG-C members, a wave of a supernova is going to hit the solar system around this time. This is something they have discovered, but it is not clear yet which star it's related to, or how many light-years away.

This gravity wave is not electromagnetic in nature, and depends upon dark energy for its sustenance and involves time in a most unexpected way. This, again, is quite scientific and requires an understanding of how space/time and time/space works--matter and anti-matter. Excluding most of the scientific language here in this paper, a summary of the report would be that the wavefront in itself will perhaps not affect us to any major extent, but the aftermath might.



The report says that we, at a minimum, would feel like we are reliving moments before the passage as though it never happened before, but we would experience them as a déjà vu. At maximum (and I quote), *"the passage may literally induce a sufficiently severe wake such that our medium is momentarily cloaked (as in gone off-phase) from the rest of our local solar system space/time ratio (internally, this would be much like the "day of the Lord" where-in/when-in time stops completely, such that the Earth/solar system would seem to go through a tunnel and come out at the other end hopefully on the same timeline as when it entered the wake."*

Apparently, this kind of phenomenon, according to more advanced Civilization III members, is not too uncommon, which makes sense, if all supernovae send out a wavefront in all directions. With only space, and no significant objects to stop its progress, it may only gradually lose its intensity, if at all. If this is true, and only my own speculations, many other solar systems will be, and have been already affected as well.

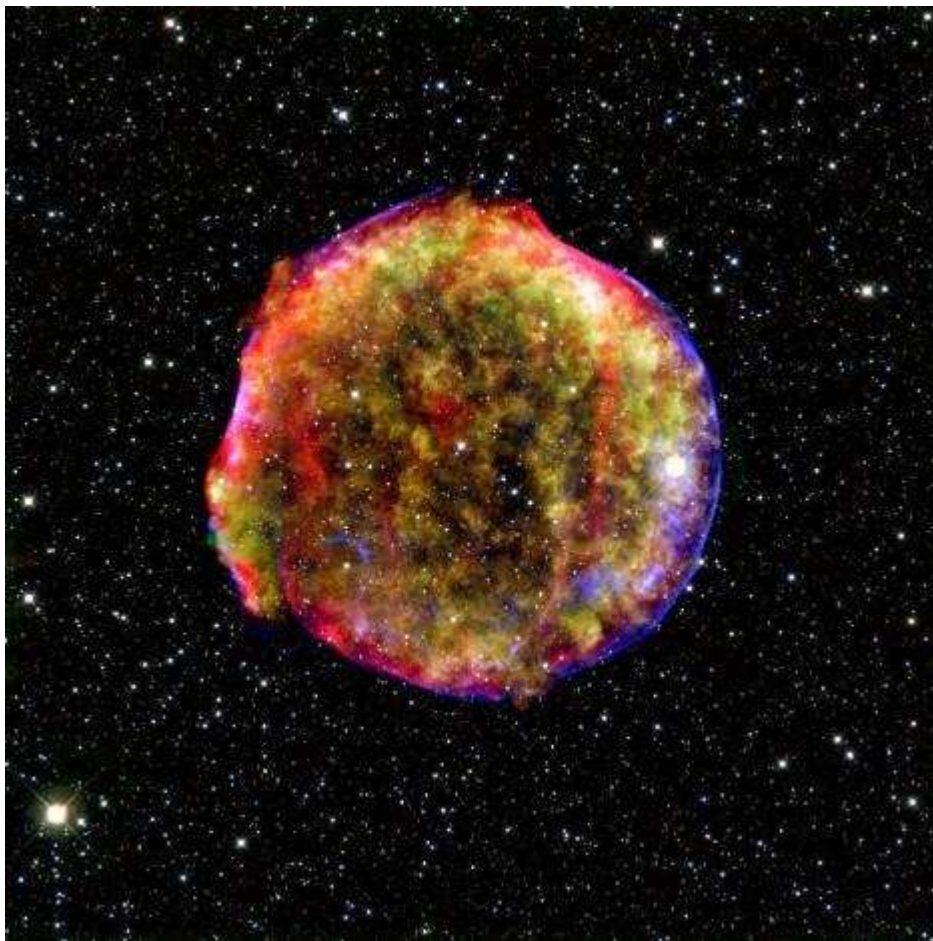


Figure 7: A supernova (photo by NASA)

So in this case, just like with the passing of Nibiru, it's uncertain exactly what will happen, but it's interesting to compare this information with both the Ra Material, Royal/Priest in their *"Prism of Lyra"* and the teachings of Barbara Marciniak's Pleadians. The Ra Material talk about "The Harvest", where certain members of humanity who have reached a specific vibration will be harvested into the 4th Density together with Earth, while those who have not reached that point in their evolvment will reincarnate on another 3rd Density planet and work themselves

through another cycle, until it's time for a new Harvest. Reading the material with the supernova in mind should be quite interesting.

The Pleiadians are even more so. In their lecture, *"Moon Musings #55", September 11, 2010, CD #2*, they are talking about *"The Wave of the Supernova"*, in quite an encoded, many faceted language, referring to the same time period as Dr. Bordon and his ET friends describe. The Pleiadians refer to it as a part of the enlightening wave coming in and hitting us both from the Sun and the Galactic Center at the end of the nano-second (1987-2012). The effects of this wave will be, that those who are ready for it and have done their "homework", meaning educating themselves, raised their vibrations and had their chakras opened and DNA at least partly reactivated, will find themselves in a far better situation than ever before, while others, who are living in ignorance and oblivion may have a very hard time, because time as we know it is speeding up exponentially right now, and if we don't have our ducks in a row, our issues (or karma) will hit us in the face much more severely than normal.

So, is this true? I would say it is, because I can see this happening all around me, and it happens to me as well. The issues we have put aside and don't want to deal with will pop up right in front of our faces with full force until we confront them and deal with them. The key to survival (because many will go insane and die, according to the Pleiadians), is to be able to keep our higher vibrations in spite of the chaos around us, and be an example for others, and just by being us, we help increasing the vibration on those in our environment.

Then, in *"The Prisms of Lyra"*, Royal and Priest are telling us, like I explained in a previous paper, that the stars/suns in this universe are the Founders in one of their many forms, and I would suggest that when a star is exploding into a supernova, the Founder is basically separating Itself into smaller pieces of self and spreads Its awareness over cosmos, perhaps with the intention to take other forms. And on this divine wave, many layers of information are carried.

So, the "Wave of the Supernova" may be a mixed bag. Whatever will happen, it's going to be the end of the time we live in, and the beginning of a new. Personally, I look forward to it!

---

**Notes:**

[1] see <http://wespenre.com/site-map.htm>

[2] A.R. Bordon and J.W. Barber (undated), *"Journal of End Time Studies: CATASTROPHISM, EXOPOLITICS AND THE RETURN OF NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics"*, <http://wespenre.com/pdf/Catastrophism, Exopolitics and the Return of Nibiru.pdf>

[3] *ibid. op. cit* p.7.

[4] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "THE LINK" (from the "Journal of End Time Studies" Series). "The LINK" can be downloaded in pdf from my e-book section, <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>

[5] <http://www.space.com/11627-alien-planets-roque-interstellar-extraterrestrial-life.html>, *op. cit.*

- [6] <http://www.harp.alaska.edu/> ;  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High\\_Frequency\\_Active\\_Auroral\\_Research\\_Program](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High_Frequency_Active_Auroral_Research_Program)
- [7] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "THE LINK" (from the "Journal of End Time Studies" Series). "The LINK" can be downloaded in pdf from my e-book section, <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>
- [8] *ibid. op. cit. chapter 8, pp.43.*
- [9] McCanney, 1980, 1981, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1996, 2002, 2003. J. McCanneyscience.com Press - ISBN 0-9722 1 86-3-7.
- [10] I am not sure to what extent the water will be undrinkable and if it's possible to filter and boil it.
- [11] James McCanny, 1980, 1981, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1996, 2002, 2003. McCannyscience.com:  
"SURVIVING PLANET X PASSAGE--A supplement to the text PLANET X COMETS AND EARTH CHANGES",  
*op. cit. p.26*).
- [12] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/10/28/top-100-items-to-disappear-first-during-a-national-emergency/>
- [13] James McCanny, 1980, 1981, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1996, 2002, 2003. McCannyscience.com:  
"SURVIVING PLANET X PASSAGE--A supplement to the text PLANET X COMETS AND EARTH CHANGES",  
*op. cit. p.26*).
- [14] *ibid. op. cit. p.29.*
- [15] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001:\\_A\\_Space\\_Odyssey](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001:_A_Space_Odyssey)
- [16] <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/science/space/5981624/Mars-monolith-fuels-theories-of-alien-life.html>
- [17] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [18] <http://today.msnbc.msn.com/id/31491377/ns/today-books/t/buzz-aldrins-journey-moon-alcoholism/>
- [19] <http://www.drboylan.com/goodbadugly.html>
- [20] <http://www.drboylan.com/monolith2.html>
- [21] Bordon, A.R. (2007): "THE LINK" (from the "Journal of End Time Studies" Series). "The LINK" can be downloaded in pdf from my e-book section, <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**LPG-C**: Life Physics Group California, <http://lifephysicsgroup.invisionzone.com/>

---

**For Additional Research:**

- Writings and Teachings of the Buddha Issa (Jesus) (from Tibet)
- Nag Hammadi Library (from Egypt)

- Kebra Nagast (from Ethiopia)
- Bee Bible (from China)
- Dead Sea Scrolls (found in Israel)
- Kolbrin Bible (The British Hope Trust)

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

### PFC Paper #6: The Return of the Gods

*by Wes Penre, Saturday, June 24, 2011*

---

#### 1. The Tribulation

If we are to believe prophecy (and in this case Bible Prophecy in particular) we are currently living in the pre-Tribulation, in wait for the Battle of Armageddon and the Lord's Return. We are experiencing severe weather anomalies, major and unusual earth changes (pole shift starting to happen, earthquakes, tsunamis, hurricanes, tornados, flooding), birds falling dead from the sky, more mental instability, suicide trends increasing, violence, and self-centered living.

The pre-Tribulation Period has just started though, and will continue until the Lord returns, approximately 2060-2095, when land and water will change position, and many, many people will die. More anomalies we will encounter are described in detail in my previous paper, "[\*PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes\*](#)". In the Bible it is said that the Tribulation will be 7 years, but I personally think that it may be longer, or else we are mislead and Nibiru (and maybe the gods in particular), will arrive sooner than expected.

#### 2. The Lord's Return

Now when we know that the planet Nibiru is on its way back into the solar system<sup>[1]</sup>, another question needs to be asked: will the ETs from Nibiru come visit us?

Well, let's start from the beginning; what is told in the traditional Bible and the Kolbrin Bible is correct--the Lord is returning. However, the Lord is not necessarily a person, but the planet Nibiru, or Marduk, as it's called as well, named after the eldest son of the Enki. And we know that the planet is inhabited. Yes, these "gods" will land on Earth, and it will not be in secret. There will be giants and "monsters" walking this Earth again, and they will be armed! The monsters (demons) will most probably be the Reptilian race that the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. work with. Other species may join as well, such as the Grays.

Although they are here for the sake of war first, and peace later, we humans are supposedly not the target for these beings. According to LPG-C members, who have attended the annual LINK meetings, they are here to take care of their own and those who support them.

This means that the earth-bound Anunnaki--those who stayed behind and have been here for millennia--will be judged by the ones from the Home Planet; at least the ones who parted with Marduk, the King of Earth. There are other Anunnaki here, who

are still loyal to the Kingdom, and they will part with the Ša.A.M.i. from Nibiru when the time comes.

### 3. The Battle of Armageddon

It may seem like an easy task to take down the few Anunnaki still on Earth (believed to be 300+), loyal to Marduk, by the force from such a large number of Nibiru soldiers. However, this is not the only ones who are going to be taken down. The Nibiruans will kill their own here on the ground, but spare the Lords. Lord is a title, earned on the Home Planet due to bloodline. They are royalty. LPG-C says they never kill a Lord, no matter what crimes he has committed. It has occurred, though; in war casualties happen. A Lord can be punished and sentenced by their law, but not killed. However, there is death penalty for their "common people", apparently. This strikes me kind of funny for a race that has almost completed Oneness.

So what will happen within the next few generations is that the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. will come down to Earth in spaceships and land here, fully armed and ready to fight? They are, according to Dr. Bordon not only here to take care of their own disobedient race, but also to kill off anyone who has sided with Marduk; whether it's people in the governments, industry and trade, entertainment, education, banking, or any other institution and organization. Not only that, they will also kill regular people on the spot, whom have sided with Marduk's policies; wittingly or unwittingly, by intent or action. As A.R. Bordon of LPG-C put it, *"they are not very forgiving."* Marduk was left here on Earth to rule us and to get a chance to repent and become loyal to the Kingdom while he was here, but from where I sit, it must have been quite predictable that Marduk would not "repent" during his 1,000 years of more or less unchallenged dictatorship here. He is not closer to the Kingdom now than he was then--probably even more detached.

The Marduk side includes a big faction of the Global Elite and Military Complex, which is the major problem for the Incoming. The Military will side with Marduk, most of them deceived, thinking the intruders are the enemy. The Military will fight until last man to protect countries and the world against this invader force of giants. The Ša.A.M.i. may communicate first with the United Nations and the Earth in general, before the attack, but who will believe them?

Dr. Bordon has said to me that in his meetings with the Ša.A.M.i. they are telling him they feel responsible for us humans because they created us and now want to help us stand on our own feet and become sovereign, which means the Anunnaki will eventually leave Earth for good, in our hands. Apparently, Bordon has, in his own words, established a personal bond and friendship of sorts with their leader, the son of Nammur/Enlil/YHVH/YeHoVaH, whose name is Nannar, the person who took over after Anu as the King of Nibiru in the 1400s. They are very angry and disappointed at the Anunnaki who were left behind. Instead they did the opposite; let power and greed take over, and continued interbreeding with humans. In addition, they continued their wars, created diseases and different scenarios to divide and conquer. Now they have to be held accountable, says the new King.





*Figure 1: The Battle of Armageddon from an artist's perspective, where the King of Nibiru and his "angels" come down to fight the "Last Battle".*

Marduk (equivalent to Satan), in his pride believes he can defend Earth against the Lords from Nibiru. He is well aware of what is planned and very savvy in Biblical Prophecy (after all, the Ša.A.M.i. dictated them). Just like what it says in the Bible, Marduk thinks he can win the battle with the help from joint military resistance, world-wide. He may declare Martial Law to fight this "hideous Invader Force". World leaders may ask civilians to take to arms as well to join in to "save the planet".

No matter what the Nibiruans will tell us before they land, Marduk has already used his Media propaganda machine to the fullest and will fool most of the world population. The reason he is so certain is because he has manipulated and mind-controlled the masses via Media, Hollywood, education and more for so long to subconsciously build a mind controlled population of obedient soldiers, who react like one on trigger words that bring implanted thoughts from the subconscious up to the surface of the analytical minds in people. These phrases, repeated in Media over and over, will have people take combined actions to save the planet. It's very cleverly done, and this is one reason I am never watching TV and reading newspapers. Although I am aware of this Agenda, I still don't want the influence from the Media, because I know how easy it is to bury things in the subconscious, even when we think we don't. After all, the Media is one big propaganda machine and the truth I need I do not get from the mainstream media.

This is one big reason why I've said for so long that people need to stop watching the news and read the papers, or at least keep it to a minimum. Headlines and a few subsequent lines in the paper is enough to understand the overall purpose of an article. Same thing goes with new technology, like the latest cell-phones etc. Aside from being tracking devices, they are also altering your frequency, so that you will be more receptive to what the Elite wants you to do when time comes. HAARP is another great example, where the government, via a giant power station in Alaska, is sending out ELF (extremely low frequency), which will have a large amount of people vibrate in a frequency range which is meant to be common to all, a frequency which can then be used (and is already used) for programming. This is done in

combination with the Media triggers mentioned above. Then, when the perpetrators so wish, they can use this frequency to steer the masses in unison into a devastating war. Hitler did something similar, less sophisticated but very successful when he managed to manipulate the majority of the German people to go to war.

#### **4. And the Lord Will Reign for a Thousand Years**

The outcome (again if we believe Bible- and other prophecies), will be that King Nannar will beat the forces opposing his mission and thus be the victor. Marduk will be thrown into the "bottomless pit" where he will dwell for a thousand years. The other Lords, who have supported Marduk will probably be transported back to their home planet, unless they already died in battle. There they will stand before a Nibiruan Counsel of Justice and get the appropriate (for the Ša.A.M.i. people) verdict.

The plan is then to gather the people of Earth under one "flag"--a One World Government--led by a skeleton crew from Nibiru, who will spend the next 1,000 years or more to teach humankind to be sovereign and be able to defend ourselves against outside invaders in the future. Then, at least according to prophecy, Marduk for some reason will rise again and reign for a short time, before he is finally defeated. How this will pan out is still a mystery. However, after that, the Anunnaki will pack and leave the planet once and for all, and it will then be completely ours.

I argued with Dr. Bordon about why we need the skeleton crew at all. Haven't we had enough of these people ruling us? Thus far, it has only led to disaster, and after all, these beings are pretty warlike, obsessed with sex and bloodline, and can be quite aggressive and are rather non-spiritual. His reply was that he would also prefer that we don't have a skeleton crew here, but that it's probably inevitable, because each planet is looked upon as real estate by aliens. Who owns a planet is a big deal, and if you can't defend your real estate, you're going to lose it. With that, he doesn't mean we will be in recurring wars with aliens from other planets who want to take over, no matter what, but it does mean we have to be very clear as a species what we are available for, and what we're not. We have to claim our right to the planet and be serious about it, and same thing about our rights to our biokind, and those imperatives can not be compromised. If we can unite in this, most aliens will respect that. But if we again are allowing ourselves to be tricked and taken over by outside forces, we are still not adults enough to defend our real estate. This is the theory behind why we need a skeleton crew, apparently.

In addition, I asked Dr. Bordon why we can be so sure that the Ša.A.M.i. can be trusted. Look at their history--war, jealousy, obsessive sex addicts, genetic manipulators and slave drivers, using us as their foot soldier in their own petty wars over real estate and power status, killers, committers of genocide, homicide--the list is endless. I am aware that these beings also taught us things like agriculture, astronomy, astrology, and a lot of other useful things, but it is my understanding that they did this with the intentions for us to support the gods, not for us to be self-sufficient so we can claim the planet. And the fact remains that these beings have huge problems within their own lines, and they are a warrior race. They were the ones who taught us warfare as well.

The reply I got was that since the Sumerian times, the Ša.A.M.i. have evolved quite significantly and are now a much more peaceful and very loving species. Dr. Bordon

says he can testify to this from his own communication with them--face-to-face and mind-to-mind. Also, in Chapter 8 of his 2007 essay, "THE LINK", he further states that in one of the annual meetings with them, the Ša.A.M.i. told him (and the rest of the group from what I understand) that their species have now almost completed their cycle to oneness, *"wherein all knowledge and mind resources are used in service to the common."*<sup>[3]</sup> Although Bordon is not exactly sure how they have accomplished this, but suggests it is similar to Schumann's Resonance, which means that *"when the diversity of biominds of each member remains an individuality while simultaneously being interconnected to the Ša.A.Mi. all-one by low-powered, low-energetic means that utilizes the planet's life belt energetics..."*<sup>[4]</sup>. He continues by saying that, however, it is beyond our level of technology at this time to understand how it is being done. What we know is that the Ša.A.M.i. is a highly technologically evolved species, and the longevity issue is high on their priority list. They already have the technology to extend their lives considerably, and it sounds to me that they are using technology to create oneness rather than doing it by raising their frequency naturally; by evolving spiritually, mentally and biologically. If so, it is not the path we here on Earth want to go down, in my opinion. And who wants to live for thousands, if not millions of years? We may want to extend it with a few hundred years, but after that, the burden of having the same body (at least in 3rd Density) and mind more than that I believe is counter-productive for the individual *and* the species.

And I feel strongly that Oneness is not something we want to accomplish through technology whatsoever; it has to be earned from hard work of each individual of a species, until the frequency is raised amongst the whole species from the work of individual by individual and individual to individual. Shortcuts will kick back. We want to connect in mass consciousness naturally and not through technology. There is something strange with this Nibiruan species, and I have reasons to believe that they are not like us and can not evolve like we do. I will do more research on this before I release what I've found, in the *"Second Level of Learning"*.

A big problem for ETs in general is our stage of development. We are going through an adolescence stage at the moment and we've learned how to split the atom and how to create negative energy. When this happens, ETs all over the galaxy and beyond become on alert. This is a critical point in the evolution of a species, because this is where it can go either way; termination of our planet (like what happened to the Zeta Gray) or we can get responsible and use our technologies and knowledge for the greatest good of humanity. However, we are *not* using it responsibly, and this doesn't only affect us and our planet, but also the rest of the galaxy and in certain terms our whole Universe. When we use negative energy, we "borrow" it from positive energy elsewhere and it works like when you're pressing a balloon anywhere but in the middle; it blows up on one end and diminished on the other. And what we borrow we must return for the sake of the balance of the universal energies. We are not paying back, and this means that not only will our own Sun die prematurely, but also other stars around us and even much further away.

Dr. Bordon has not said this, but under the circumstances, his group may feel we, as humankind, have no better choice than to welcome the Ša.A.M.i. and let them do their job. That would take care of the negative energy misuse and other issues not accepted by galactic rules and regulations. However, this implies that we believe what the Ša.A.M.i. tell us. I can see the dilemma LPG-C sits in; they want to play their cards just right, and very carefully, because they want to keep their chairs in

the LINK meetings with the aliens. But like Ed Komarek, the well-known UFO researcher said, and I paraphrase: *"If the aliens Bordon is meeting with don't want him to expose any, or very little, of what is said in the meetings to the public, what hidden agenda is behind the secrecy? We don't want another little NSA."* It certainly sounds like LPG-C is stuck "Between the Devil and the Returning Rock" to quote the title of their own essay. I don't envy their position.

## 5. Anu Stepping Down From the Throne

According to Dr. Bordon in his essay, "THE LINK", chapter 8, Anu announced already decades before the birth of Christ that he was stepping down and needed a successor. This was big news, and the Anunnaki, still here on Earth more or less left what they were doing and went back home to Nibiru. Ankur (the Enki) and Nammur (the Enlil), who belong to different clans (the Serpent Clan and the Ram Clan, respectively) started lobbying actively and aggressively to promote someone from their own camp as Anu's successor. LPG-C's Intel is showing that the lobbying was very dramatic.

King Anu wanted a bloodless, coup-less succession, announcing he would choose his successor, depending on how well he had performed while on Earth. Ankur and Nammur were themselves candidates, but considered out of the question for succession due to their performance while down here. Marduk and Ninurta were also disqualified due to "unlordly" behavior. Not sure what "unlordly" means exactly, but King Anu was the one who authorized the nukes to be dropped over the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah among other things, so I guess that the King is exempted from "unlordly behavior".

The following is paraphrased from Dr. Bordon's above essay, but is sticking quite closely to the original. The reason for this is that the section in question is very important, because it has, in my opinion, a lot to do with how the Ša.A.M.i.'s minds work, their imperatives, and how they affect us. From that, we need to make decisions what we want to do. However, I strongly suggest you read the original essay from beginning to end, because we all need to know what is written in there! It can be downloaded for free in my "[E-books Section](#)". I am paraphrasing from page 54 and on:

When King Anu decided to step down, there was a fast and furious Anunnaki exodus from Earth to participate in the lobbying for whatever clan they belonged to. Marduk and Ningishzidda, both sons of Ankur and their families left, which had as a consequence that the smelting operations in Bolivia closed down. Ankur's son Nergal, his consort (Nannar's daughter, Ereškigal) and Nammur were apparently the first to return to Nibiru, together with King Anu's grandson Ninurta and consort.

Members of the Ram Clan led by Nammur, whom also left, were Nannar and consort Iškur (Adad), Inanna, Ašnan, Nanše and some others. They went to a platform, waiting to be transported back home. Apparently, Nannar and his consort returned to Earth for a short time period, to northern Syria, but then returned to the platform again. The reason being that the Enlil, his father, and King Anu, his grandfather, told them to return to Altiplano of Northeastern Peru, in the mid- to late second century of the Common Era to help Nannar' son, Utu to close down the smelter at Asacsahuaman as well as the dismantling of runway operations in the Nazca area of



southern Peru. The smelter was still producing gold, tin and silver from distant and nearby sources from relocated Kassites (southern and central Turkey), the operation stopped before the first millennium of the Common Era. Some time in the sixth century CE, Sacsahuaman shut down and the pre-Incan civilizations from northern Peru through the region north of the Atacama desert in northern Chile were all left to fend for themselves. Other "colonies", like North American Midwest, southeastern and southwestern native groups who came in contact with and were instructed by the Anunnaki on agricultural, animal husbandry and other matters, were also disengaged and eventually abandoned in the seventh and eighth century AD.



*Figure 2: Sacsahuaman--A side view of the complex (click on image to enlarge)*

## 5.1 Political Dramas on the Home Planet

When all the royal Anunnaki had returned to Nibiru, their usual aggressive traits played out again, and there was a furious contest to bring King Anu's attention. Ankur and Nammur led their clans, respectively, in order to bring either themselves or someone of their blood to the royal throne. Both Ankur or Nammur were appointed to serve under something the King now called the "Kitchen Cabinet", which was the former "Council of 12", but in a slightly watered-down form. Others, appointed were trusted Ša.A.M.i., many of them familiar to us through these papers I've written, and of course, through Sitchin's books originally.

King Anu had many matters on his mind, whereof one was the destruction of the Sinai Spaceport around 2,500 BC. I am not sure in what sense he was concerned about that, because it was in fact King Anu himself whom approved the nuclear bombings (see previous Anunnaki Paper). Another matter, naturally, was the royal succession. However, the most urgent matter was the "Marduk issue".

Marduk, Ankur's son, and the King's grandson, still held grudges after all these thousands of years, thinking he should be the King of Nibiru and the King of Earth at the same time. It showed that when Marduk returned to Nibiru with the rest of the

Anunnaki crew, most of them strongly supported him in his mission. Of the approximately 400 Anunnaki who left Earth to come back to Nibiru, around 300 of them supported Marduk. Apparently, at some time after they all had returned home there was some kind of severe confrontation between the Ram and the Serpent Clan, although it is not clear to what extent. Dr. Bordon and LPG-C got this Intel from a Ša.A.M.i. who spoke up during annual meetings with the alien LINK group, apparently when forced to do so by the rest of the members (not only humans).

This conflict, however, turned out favorable to a candidate, who was not on the King's list--Nannar, the Enlil's son. Marduk was already out of the question for succession, because King Anu had created a new, firm policy that everybody had to swear loyalty to the King, personally, and to the Kingdom. No one was excluded from this new policy. Marduk and his followers, in particular, were furious over this, because he would never swear loyalty to the King, nor the Kingdom. He had other plans.

Also, around 2025 BC, with the new zodiacal era (the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki were very much into astrology), Marduk falsified the astrological charts to his favor, so he could quicker come to power on Earth, and he also took on the task to rewrite Earth history--especially the early history how humans came about, when that happened and when the Anunnaki came down. He also wanted to make sure that he was considered the only "God" and authority, so he put himself in charge of all occult and secret societies and rewrote their manuals as well and claimed the highest, hidden authority over them all. This way, he has access to all information and Intel, and thus full control over a big chunk of humanity.

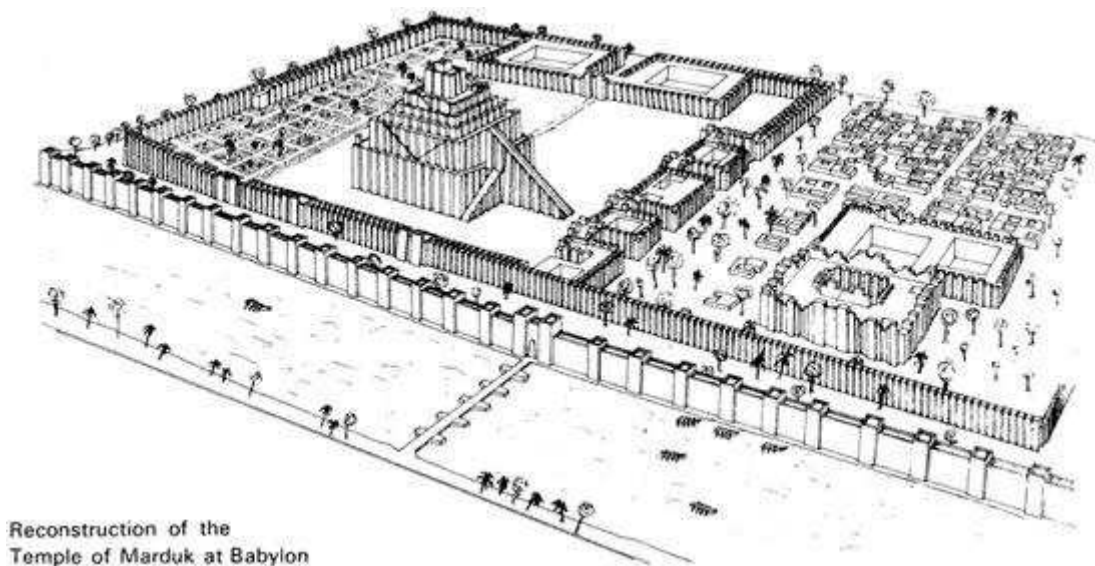


Figure 3: Reconstruction of the Temple of Marduk in Babylon

In addition, Marduk was also attempting to construct a six-stage ziggurat strong enough to support a landing platform at its apex (see *fig. 3*). This is *currently* under way in Iraq!

Despite all these things, talking against Marduk, and for him being a potential dangerous rebel in the eyes of the King and the Kingdom, his father Ankur (the Enki) did all he could to support and shield his first-born son. Ankur, sitting on the Council



of 12, as well as his half-brother Nammur, made things a little tense to say the least. Through internal familial politicking, Marduk managed to get Ningishzidda ousted and exiled to the New World first (in particular the American southwest, Mexico and the highlands of Peru and Bolivia), and then to the Far East (where he met and worked with Utu in Japan, coastal China, the Korean peninsula, and the Asian highlands of Nepal and Tibet on tasks and projects with natives not disclosed to LPG-C. What we do see, however, is the enormous global influence this Anunnaki group has had on humankind. Ningishzidda also became Quetzalcoatl in Mexico, often, but not always, depicted in reptilian form (*fig. 4a and b*).

Now, when Marduk refused to obey to the rules, he was said to have been put in the equivalent of quarantine (common in Ša.A.M.i. culture under such circumstances when comes to Lords, they told). This did not stop him, however, and he continued to refuse to show obedience to any and all important laws and regulations of the Ša.A.M.e. Kingdom.



Figure 4a: Quetzalcoatl in human form



Figure 4b: Quetzalcoatl in reptilian form

This put both his father and grandfather in a position where the King had no other choice than to expel Marduk and tell him to leave and go back to Earth, to never be able to return again to the planet of his birth. From what LPG-C has been told, Marduk returned to Earth with about 300 loyalists around the turn of the first millennium of the Common Era (1,000 AD).

Interesting here is that it is now officially admitted by the Ša.A.M.i. people that Marduk rewrote at least part of our history, but we are not told exactly *what* he rewrote. It's too hard to speculate on it, because it can't be more than that--speculations, but there are some significant point made by metaphysical sources (the Pleiadians, the Ra Material, Lyssa Royal's channeling, Ashayana Deane, the WingMakers--the list goes on) that we humans were highly evolved beings before the Anunnaki came and chased away the creator gods, who were building the Living Library. It was when the Anunnaki started tampering with our DNA to create obedient, but not too smart, workers that the problems started. We can read about the Anunnaki history on Earth through the Sumerian cuneiform texts, but there is no real history about what happened before these creator gods came. If it wasn't for the metaphysical entities, who have told us what happened before the Intruders came, we wouldn't know anything about the Living Library and previous creator gods.

Dr. Bordon is saying something quite remarkable in his essay in relation to that Marduk and his followers returned to Earth. Anu had a very hard time choosing his successor, having to be very careful whom he chose, not to create political consequences way beyond his own death. Dr. Bordon continues: *"It would split both the people and the biomind. Such an act would carve out a huge chunk of Ša.A.M.i. Kaluemti [all+is+life; that of being 'ONE'] power. This, we were told, is the power of the entire Ša.A.M.i. population to act as one, like a single degree of freedom organism, under certain circumstances."*<sup>[7]</sup> I find this quote quite informative, as it indicates to me that this is not freedom, but some kind of effort of the Ša.A.M.i. leadership to get their population under control under the guise of "being One". Becoming ONE is nothing that can be forced on someone by rules and regulations; it's a personal thing. It also has nothing to do with nano-technology or any other technology either, for that matter. And moreover, the King of Nibiru has his people swear total obedience to the Kingdom or be expelled, which is not power of choice, free will or freedom at all; it's dictatorship! Haven't we had enough of that?

## 5.2 The New King of the Second Coming

Sometime in the 1400s AD, the old King Anu stepped down, after finally had made a decision he was proud of--his successor would be one of the most unexpected of them all, Nannar, son of Nammur, the Enlil. He was a big part of the Earth history, also known under the name Sin. Circumstances of which former King Anu hadn't taken into consideration made him make this decision, with the help of Ningishzidda, who was the one coming with the suggestion. Ningishzidda said he was certain that Nannar was perhaps the only one who could unite the people again, and that he also had the life force similar to Anu. Besides, he had been quite popular among the earthlings, allegedly. This was quite an unusual gesture, because Ningishzidda was the son of Ankur, the Enki, and Nannar was of the opposing clan.

Anu saw the brilliance in this choice, according to the Intel LPG-C have gathered, and he soon made his decision official. Nannar was now the new king of Nibiru and the Ša.A.M.i. people and is up to this day.

Marduk, who was expelled from his original world, has been a major player in Earth's history over the last millennium. He and his 300 or so, Anunnaki followers have controlled major organizations, institutions, governments, political parties, religions, educational systems, entertainment, and not the least, secret societies from behind the scenes, and it's not been in our favor, that is just the fact. However, as Bordon is also quick to point out, he is one of the *big* players, but not the *only* player. There are more ET races and bands of ET races, physical and non-physical, who have dominated mankind for a long time--some of them side by side, and in opposition to, Marduk. The fight for power has been an endless drama throughout history, and it has not only been between factions of Anunnaki--that would have been bad enough, but there are more which we shall go into in other papers. But keep in mind that the Anunnaki is a widespread term, and we know today that they work together with both the Grays and the Reptilians, and some other races as well, which we shall reveal with time.

## 6. We Don't Need No Anunnaki--We Don't Need No Thought Control

It's not an easy situation for us here on Earth. The Living Library is desirable real estate, and it's been fought over since it was created, perhaps a billion years ago, or more, by the original creator gods. The question is, what should we do?



*Figure : Nannar, King of Nibiru*

I have had a flood of communication going back and forth between me and Dr. A.R. Bordon, as a representative both for himself and LPG-C, being one of the founding scientists. Bordon was himself abducted by the Ša.A.M.i. on more than one occasion in his youth--however, not always unwillingly so. Just like I feel that I have things I "need" to do--both for my own sake and that of others on this planet who are willing to feel out my thoughts, so does Dr. Bordon. LPG-C have been taking on the role of self appointed Ambassadors for Earth in the absence of unity amongst mankind. They felt the situation was urgent and decided to speak on our behalf. Some would argue that we don't need ambassadors in the first place?

The truth is, they don't! And they know it. Still, due to the circumstances, it seems like they were left with little choice in the matter. Life happens all around us and above and below us every day, and if we all were aware of what's going on in exopolitics and among off-world species in relation to ourselves and our planet, we would be able to consult our ambassadors, and they us, and everything would be easier, not the least for them who have to be our consciousness. Knowing what they know, they feel they need to act in one way or the other. I think it's a little more complicated than that, though. For reasons I can't go into at this point, I have seen indicators of that at least Dr. Bordon made an agreement with the Ša.A.M.i. more than once in Sitter Space to start LPG-C and continue the mission he is now on; a mission we still don't know enough about.

Apparently, what is being discussed and planned in the LINK meetings with what Bordon calls the "Plenum" (the human and off-world non-government representative of the different member species, both active and spectator groups) is, that first of all, we humans have to show what our true imperatives are as a species, and not only what is suggested by a representative group like LPG-C, who does not officially have the back-up from the people. If approximately 3% of humankind can come together and present some common imperatives, the Plenum will listen and accept this for the record. However, if we keep being scattered, ignorant, and non-caring in general, no one will take us seriously, and the real estate called Earth is for anyone to grab--this planet will not be considered ours, as little as we would consider birds or cats being in charge of our planet.

There are quite a few things that bother me with the above reasoning. In summary:

1. One Ša.A.M.e./Nibiru year is about 3,600 earth years (1 šar), and these beings live a very, very long time, in our terms. I šar is nothing for them. To me it's quite astonishing if King Nannar has managed to unite his people since the 1400s, which is in no-time, from their point of view. The internal conflicts and civil unrest amongst the Ša.A.M.i. people have been an ongoing saga for millions, perhaps billions, of earth years, so it sounds to me most unlikely. The conflicts and separateness were still very much major factors just before Nannar became king, as described earlier in this paper.
2. If, after all, Nannar really *has* managed to unite people, it's only because he's used technology to do so. Loyalty to the Kingdom is a must for the Ša.A.M.i. people to be accepted, as we already know, and this alone doesn't seem like a true unification to me--more like an enforced one. Someone is making the rules, and the rest are forced to follow, and when they do, it's called "Oneness".
3. Why would we, or anybody trust them? They have showed over and over again that they are a very immoral, combating warrior race, obsessed with sex and power. To believe that they should have changed so drastically so suddenly is naive to me.
4. Let's pretend that the new king actually is serious when comes to helping us stand on our own feet. Still, we would have to trust that this skeleton crew (yet another crew left on their own here on Earth, just like in the past) is as united as they want us to believe and not start fighting internally again. To me, it sounds like the odds that history will repeat itself are pretty big.

I can understand that LPG-C feel that they are backed into a corner, and that we actually don't have a choice in the matter. According to members of the Plenum, there are two major achievements we as a species need to accomplish:

1. We need to have a 3% unity, able to present the imperatives of the human race.
2. We need to decide whether we can stand on our own feet or need help to do so.

If we are to take this seriously, these are enormous goals to achieve! When we look around, we see how ignorant people are around us, and few would take something like this seriously at this point.

When I discuss some of these issues with Dr. Bordon he agrees with me that we are still not sure if being supervised by a Nibiruan crew would be in our best interest, but it's *one* option. It's not up to LPG-C to decide. Our first goal is to make enough people aware of our challenges (not only those with the Nibiruans), and from there decide what kind of future we want, says Bordon.

One thing seems certain, as the information is drawn from many different sources, obviously separate from each other: the Ša.A.M.i. are coming back, and not everybody thinks that's a good thing. Some say they are coming back now because we are evolving into higher frequencies and dimensions, and they are not. Therefore, they come back to feed off our emotions once again--emotions being food for them, and it depletes us from ours, like vampires sucking your life force<sup>[8]</sup>. They have forgotten who their own creator gods are, and that they are not the top of the totem pole. We have also from reliable metaphysical sources that master geneticists, like the Anunnaki, "*are capable of occupying many different forms*"<sup>[9]</sup>, either meaning they are shape-shifters of sorts (Marciniak and Icke), or that they themselves have tampered with their own genetics to the extent that they have changed forms. The Pleiadians are emphasizing that these beings *are* shape-shifters and inter-dimensional, and some of them are reptilians while others are not (and this was before Icke started saying the same thing). If this is all true, the returning gods are certainly bad news.

Barbara Marciniak, channeling the Pleiadians, continues in her excellent book, "*Bringers of the Dawn*":

When these beings [Anunnaki, (or the lizzies as the Pleiadians used to call them)] return to Earth, there will be many of you who will turn to them and say, "Yes, these are wonderful gods. I feel wonderful about them. They are so magnificent. Look what they can do." Some of these gods will seem to fix and save your world. This is where it will be easy to miss the bigger picture. It will *look* as if they are coming to fix and save your world when, in actuality, **what they are doing is simply creating another form of authority and control** (*emphasis not in original*). What we are saying is that people will put a belief system and a paradigm on these entities. There will be a large marketing program to sell the presence of these entities to you. This program is already going on.<sup>[10]</sup>

Note that the above was channeled already in 1992. With all the Intel I've gathered, and the material available on this subject that I have taken part of, where some is pro Anunnaki returning, others are against-, and some are indecisive about it, I can't help but coming to a very similar conclusion as the Pleiadians did 19 years ago. They knew what were coming down the pipes, and there is indeed a great promotion for the returning of the gods, and many are working behind the scenes to help them, such as the German, British, American, and Swiss Thule Order, described in details in my previous e-book, "*The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*"<sup>[11]</sup>. They are working on opening stargates on our end to let some of these gods through. Others are working on this, perhaps unbeknownst of what is coming down the line, and LPG-C may be one of these organizations. If they think they can be ambassadors for the gods once they have "cleansed" our planet, I'm afraid they are up for a surprise.

Still, the gods would not have as much of a chance to establish a New Kingdom here on Earth without help from our brightest minds. But even our most brilliant people can be deceived.

It sounds to me that the Return of the "Gods" is just a carefully planned take-over of our planet. It's time for the Changing of the Guards and once again, these beings want to rule in the open instead of behind the scenes. IF you haven't already, read my "*Anunnaki Papers*", and especially "*Paper #5: Abraham, Moses, and the Chosen People*". If that doesn't support that the Anunnaki are feeding off our emotions, I don't know what would. The Enlil, here in the form of YHVH, shows off as the cold-blooded murderer he was, and while telling his chosen people not to kill in his Ten Commandments, he afterwards ordered them to kill thousands of people who did not obey the Anunnaki "god". YHVH himself killed hundreds of thousands of people in the name of worship and religion. Afterwards, he must have felt well-fed, thanks to ignorant human beings, who gladly went into his trap and obeyed his insane orders unconditionally.

Many who read this paper will find they come to the same conclusions as I do, and it's important that we exclude the Return of the "Gods" from our possible future. We need to get together and raise our vibrations, become more like light beings and *become* unconditional love. We have to set our imperatives, and those imperatives do not include the Anunnaki ruling us in fear and terror for at least another 26,000 years, when we get a new chance to evolve in the sense we do now. That's when the solar system align with the galactic center in this fashion next time. But the best chance to break what Neil Freer calls the "Godspell"<sup>[12]</sup> is now, at this very moment in time, and we are running late! See my "Soulution Papers" for more details.

We need to become sovereign and not depend on "gods", aliens, governments and whatnot for decision making. We are our own Gods, and though we are considered being at the bottom of the totem pole in terms of cosmic intelligence and technical advancement, we have something few other biokinds have--a wide range of emotions and RNA/DNA from many different, highly spiritually evolved beings, who created us before the Anunnaki came down. We have a lot of power of our own, and we are knocking on the multi-dimensional doors right now. Previously they were closed, because we didn't even know which doors to knock on, but now more and more people have found them. We knock gently and reluctantly at first, and the doors open just a little bit, but now we are beginning to gain more certainly and knock harder. And lo and behold! The doors fly open and our connection to the multi-dimensional existence happens quickly and surely. We are finding that the Multiverse is not out there, but within ourselves, and that revelation alone is freeing us from our vibrational prison.

We were talking about Marduk changing the records of their own history on Earth, and I asked the rhetorical question, what exactly did he change? First of all, I think Marduk was not the only one of the Anunnaki who changed history. History, as they say, is written (or told) by the winners, and there were many winners and losers in the endless battles the gods fought against each other. Being full of themselves, I'm sure they told their "workers" (*homo sapiens sapiens*) *their* version of history. I believe that the most blatant lie they told the Sumerian people was that we are coming from apes with low intelligence and primitive lifestyle and that the Anunnaki sped up the process by manipulating our RNA/DNA. Now the Ša.A.M.i. are using their triumph card, that they were the ones creating us, or rather upgraded us from apes



to homo sapiens sapiens and hence sped up our evolution with millions of years. So in other words, we should be grateful to them and forgive them for what was done to us in the past. Every cell in my body tells me this is wrong.

But why would we believe channeled, metaphysical sources, then? Well, once we've felt them out and understand why they are here, and have checked their credibility (not all of them are here in the best of our interests), these entities, who have the ability to read our energy fields and that of the planet, can see our past the way it really happened on our current common timeline, and in addition, many of these sources were part of the creation and thus have first hand experiences with our planet. Some of them are even us in the future, so they are speaking of theirs and ours pasts, respectively, but from a multidimensional viewpoint. I consider these sources pretty reliable. Still, that's not what's most important, but what do you feel inside to be the truth and what does not sit well with you? Trust your inner self.

Something I have not been able to prove at this point is the theory I have that Marduk's clan and the Ša.A.M.i. on the Home Planet are basically on the same side and it's just a game to fool us humans into taking sides in a battle where the winner is the same, no matter which side wins. We have been suppressed for so long now that people start seeing through the oppression and they are waking up from their sleep. The Ša.A.M.i. always knew this would happen, and not to lose their real estate they had to put on a little show, starting with creating Prophecy. We have to remember that these people think "long thoughts", and a few 10,000 years of thinking ahead is nothing for them; like it would be for us thinking a month ahead. Now, when we wake up, one by one, two by two, they come down from the Heavens pretending to be on our side. They will turn man against man, possibly in the most devastating war we've ever seen (the Battle of Armageddon), using weapons of mass destruction that are not even imagined yet in the sf literature. The outcome will be a vastly reduced population which can easily be managed by a skeleton crew and the Reptilian Gatekeepers. So in reality, Marduk and the Home Planet are siding with each other, turning man against man.

Sounds unlikely? Not if we look at the history of these people. We think we know who they are, and particularly, *how* they are. These people have erased our memories of them, most probably more than once. Listen to this:

The original planners, the Vegans and the Lyrans, inserted a source code into our DNA that is activating now (see previous papers). Over time, the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki, while doing their genetic experiments on us found out that this source code exists and will wake humanity up in the near future (from their time perspective); or maybe they knew from the beginning, although not likely, as they may have kidnapped Lyrans to get the secret out of them--perhaps through torture? There is always a chance they knew the Lyrans wouldn't speak no matter what torture they used. Or even more likely, the Ša.A.M.i. didn't find out about the source code until the Lyrans had left. Now the Ša.A.M.i. desperately try to find it (and so do the faction of the Grays who are abducting humans), but can't. The original planners knew they hid it well enough so that it couldn't be found by any intruders.

Instead of attempting to find something which is more or less impossible to find, they decide to make sure humankind remains as distracted as possible during the nano-second (1987-2012) so most people stay asleep. They understand that it may

not be possible to stop some of us from ascending, but that may be an "acceptable loss" to them.

Their problem is the population of 7 billion people. I'm sure the Reptilian Gatekeepers and the earth-bound Anunnaki have had a hard time keeping us in check sometimes. The answer for them is always war. So why not create a war greater than any before to reduce the human population down to 500,000,000, which has been the plan for so long? It's not happened yet because the Ša.A.M.i. are supposed to take care of that part. And the Global Elite have probably been promised to be spared in the Armageddon Battle. After all, it's the Ša.A.M.i. and their Reptilian cohorts who are feeding them.

If we think about it; why would Anu, the former Ša.A.M.i. King all of a sudden get an epiphany about that he should turn Earth over to the humans and then leave someone with Marduk's mindset here to rule on Earth with an iron fist for a few thousand years? Additionally, they destroy a big chunk of our planet by nuking Sodom, Gomorrah and other cities, plus the Sinai Spaceport, making the area highly radioactive up until this day<sup>[12]</sup>, mercilessly killing the humans they just said should own the planet, and as destructively as possible, many of them leave. Where's the compassion in that? Isn't it more likely that they left Marduk here because they knew he would rule us with an iron fist and that's exactly what they wanted? To keep humanity oppressed and obedient while the rest of the Ša.A.M.i. were gone, doing business elsewhere? And in the middle of everything, the Reptilians are helping Marduk, maybe from bases on the Moon and other planetary bodies in the solar system. Yes, Marduk may have been rebellious towards the Kingdom since young age and felt mistreated, but how loyal/disloyal is he when it comes down to it?

Ronald Reagan and others have said that in case of an invasion from outer space, humanity would finally be united in a global effort to defeat them. Yes, that is what we are getting prepared for. Thus, when 7-9ft tall humanoids, together with demon-like Reptilians and other strange creature, as if directly taken from the Bible (which they are in certain terms), come down in spaceships, most people will side with the governments, on which Marduk's clan is pulling the strings. Of course, people don't know how this is orchestrated, and a devastating world war will take place where man fights against man, gods fight against man and man fights against gods. Others, who think they've seen through it will join with the Incoming, but it doesn't matter, because they are one and the same; it's just a big deception! When it's all over, the Ša.A.M.i. has won and the remaining humanity is now at their mercy.

The Ša.A.M.i. species is a conquer race. Why would they voluntarily give up real estate they once won in battle? They have conquered other worlds as well, according to LPG-C and many metaphysical sources as well. It would be interesting to see how they manage those worlds and look for similarities.

These were just my thoughts on this subject, but let's go on and relay the story LPG-C and the Ša.A.M.i. themselves are telling us.

The above concerns raise even more questions, and I'm sure that you, the reader, have a few as well.

We will continue this discussion in much more details in the *"Soulution Papers"*, but at least the cards are on the table, and we have no choice but go from here...

---

**Notes:**

[1] see Wes Penre (2011), "[\*PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes\*](#)".

[2] Simon & Garfunkel, "*The Only Living Boy in New York*" from the 1970 album, "*Bridge Over Troubled Water*".

[3] A.R. Bordon THE LINK (2007), *op. cit.* p.42.

[4] *ibid. op. cit.*

[5] Wes Penre: "*Anunnaki Paper #3: 'After the Deluge'*", <http://wespenre.com/after-the-deluge.htm>

[6] Barbara Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", and various channeled material between 1988-2011.

[7] A.R. Bordon THE LINK (2007), *op. cit.* p.58.

[8] Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*" p.34.

[9] *ibid. p.36 op. cit.*

[10] *ibid. pp.42 op. cit.*

[11] Neil Freer's website, <http://www.neilfreer.com/>

[12] Nexus Magazine had a very interesting article on the nuking of Sodom and Gomorrah in the Nov-Dec 2000 issue, where many scientists have concluded that the salt pillars and the salt levels in general in the Dead Sea and around that area can only be possible in case of a nuclear bomb. The salt covering these pillars would have been washed away by the first rain. This kind of "harder salt" only builds from nuclear energy.

---

**For Additional Research:**

**A.R. Bordon:** "THE LINK" chapter 8, pp.50. Speaking in great detail about how the Ša.A.M.i. government is set up and how their political system works. Very enlightening and a must read for those who want to know more about the Nibiruans.

## (Present and Future Challenges Section)

# PFC Paper #7: More on Artificial Intelligence, Increased Longevity, and Nano-Tech—the Path of the Gods

by Wes Penre, Thursday, July 7, 2011 @ 5:50 AM

---

"The journey here is about *self-discovery* in relationship to others"  
- Barbara Marciniak, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.218

### 1. Abstract: The Fine Balance Between Science and Metaphysics

It is easy to get affected by other's viewpoints (in this case often off-worldly) on *how* we should evolve and behave here on Earth--especially if there is a group which we feel is challenging us and put our feet to the fire. And how about if these off-worldly beings do this from a surprisingly emotionless state of mind? This will induce fear; even a certain sting of hopelessness and these emotions may color our choices as a human race.

I hear from both LPG-C, writer and researcher George LoBuono, Alex Collier and the Andromedans, and others, that the aliens more than once have threatened to interfere with our evolution if we don't shape up as a species and stop destroying our planet, ourselves and other planets and galaxies in the vicinity due to our misuse of negative energy. They have even thought of terminating us as a species.

Author and researcher, George LoBuono, explains in his *"Alien Mind"* how civilizations go through different stages, and we are like adolescents now. It's a critical time in the history of mankind, because we are wobbling at the edge of the cliff and everybody out there is holding their breath if we're going to fall down or not.

I can see how aliens are concerned over how we're going to handle to stage of our development, because our misuse of negative energy is alarming and our arrogance level high. Not only are we about to destroy our own species and our planet, but it will also affect other parts of the universe, as we, simplistically speaking, are borrowing energy from other parts of space in a "balloon-effect" and thus deplete that space of energy without "paying back". This will decrease the longevity of star systems and galaxies close to us, and in larger terms, when this is done by other civilizations as well (which it is), the longevity of the whole Universe. So it's no wonder aliens are concerned and monitor us closely. If worse comes to worse, they *may* actually terminate us as a species if we don't learn our lessons, but save the Living Library otherwise and just start over, seeding a new species, perhaps. It would not be the first time.

So it's all up to us. We can't blame everything on a Global Elite or even malevolent aliens behind the scenes; we "ordinary humans" are the majority and the responsibility is ours. I doubt we will be granted sovereignty of this planet if we can't even stand up for ourselves, and instead of coming together and stop being lazy, prefer to watch football games on TV.

### **1.1. Waking up the Sleeping Giant**

It's time to wake up to reality, which here is defined as our joint current moment and what is happening around us at this present time, and how the choices we make now will directly affect our future. The reason we have been taken so much advantage of is solely because of our ignorance; sometimes self inflicted (we don't want to hear no evil, nor see no evil), and it always kicks back on us. We can almost look at it as demon- or entity possession on a grand, planetary scale. Where there is ignorance, fear and low vibrations, entities come in and take advantage of the sleeping population. In this case we have different alien species fighting over dominion of Earth, the real estate and its inhabitants, even being able to do so without the knowledge of billions of people. This in itself can look like a discouraging situation, but it may only take a big shake-up to wake the sleeping giant (we humans). I am trying to wake the giant up *before* the shake-up will be too traumatic. Metaphorically speaking; if we think we can avoid a car accident to happen, why would we look the other way? Our impulse would be to help, wouldn't it?

An "accident" is about to happen very soon, but we still can avoid it from happening. Albeit, what is planned for our future by forces whom might seem to have our best interest in mind, but don't, in my opinion, is no accident. There are those among us with a talent to convince the masses, who are wittingly, or unwittingly, attempting to steer us in a very dangerous direction.

We are now talking about Alien Technology and Artificial Intelligence (**AI**).

I don't mean that all alien technology is bad or dangerous. Some of it can be very helpful and something we may want to look into, but the danger lies in how it is used! We are already using lots of alien technology, mostly within the military industrial complex (no surprise). Other is used by all of us on a daily basis; I am using it now, when I am writing this--I am using a computer and a word processor.

Technology is neutral; it's not good nor evil, it's neutral. It won't do much unless there is a higher consciousness which programs it. So it depends on how it's programmed and what it's used for. But even that is stone age today; our future, if certain factions of ETs and humans will have their way, is Artificial Intelligence and enhanced longevity, created with technology. These two goals are what we are mainly going to discuss in this paper. If we let certain scientists and their followers do as they please, where will it take us?

I have mentioned elsewhere that science and religion (and metaphysics) need to merge for humanity to be whole and be able to move on, but that doesn't mean we need to adapt to any specific scientific idea out there; especially not the ones introduced, overtly or covertly, by the Global Elite and their alien masters. Science is the knowledge of the Universe--who we are, our place in it, the goal of a universe, how universes are born and how they die, the fact that we are both physical and

spiritual as One, what stars, planets, nebulae, and galaxies really are, and combine that knowledge with who we are on a subquantum, metaphysical level, and what the purpose is if we combine all this and realize that we are all ONE. When this is understood by mankind, we will be able to raise our vibrations above the current low and break the prison walls. Only those who can match our vibration will stay with us in our incrementally achieved new reality.

The questions are: if the above are the goals, where does AI, nano technology, and other advanced physics and mechanics come into the picture? Do these technologies enhance our consciousness, or do they do the opposite? Will we use technology wisely? These are very important questions that we need to discuss on a serious level.

## 2. The Codes of Consciousness

Things are going to be tough in the next few years for all of us--some of it are staged events by ETs and their human cohorts, while other events are natural cycles of the cosmos. People will be highly effected in many different ways, and it's up to us how we are going to react. Those, who have been prepared by doing their homework will have an easier time, while those who chose to remain ignorant are in for a big shock.

This is a great opportunity for certain forces in the ET science community to come forward and offer solutions. The most amazing scientific "new" discoveries will be presented to humanity in an apparent effort to assist the situation. But of course it comes with a price; and I'm not only talking about money. There are these ET factions who want us to be dependent on technology, and many of our brightest minds here on Earth are supporting and working furiously on it. I can't help but stress enough what I personally don't believe in, and that is to be part of any future super-technological society. It's a trap.

Instead, go inside yourself. Other programs will open up, which are currently sealed away. They are codes of consciousness, and there are things firing off these codes. From hereon, things are going to happen rapidly, and catalysts in the environment, whether its planetary events, or off-worldly by friendly ETs, will take consciousness on this planet to a totally new level. Those who go with the flow will find themselves on an island where the storm doesn't hit, no earthquakes reach and no hurricanes blow. Who will do this for us? No one but ourselves. We have this encoded inside of us, we are just waiting for these codes to activate and to be fired off, one by one, like a series of firework.<sup>[1]</sup>

But will everybody be ignited? Yes, everybody to a different degree. However, those who receive the changes with fear and anxiety will misinterpret what is happening and the codes may misfire and back flash. It's imperative, whether you agree with this or not, to set your goals to reach higher consciousness. I am painfully aware of that it's still not for everybody, and that is okay--some humans want to continue experiencing the 3rd density/dimension reality and go through all the hardship and continue into the Machine World on the other end, and that is their choice. I know I wouldn't like it one bit, and my *Soulutions Papers* will reflect this and tell you why.



This time is about connecting with the cosmos and become Multi-dimensional again. Most of those who have worked towards this goal have a subtle feeling that we have experienced this high in consciousness before, but we can't put our fingers on it. It's flashing up like a buried cell memory and then goes away. If you have had this flashback, it's one of many signs that you are starting to connect, because we certainly have been multi-dimensional before here on Earth, but we were tampered with by more than one species; by those who either wanted to create a slave race out of us, or by those who saw our potentials and wanted to take advantage of it and use it for their own survival.

There are about 7 billion people on the planet right now, and that is just the right amount. We will not see an increase of people to 8-9 billions and beyond. We have more or less reached the maximum amount a people this planet will probably ever see. This is not an accident but per design. Everybody alive right now chose to be born into these times because of a tremendous group agreement that we made before we incarnated here in the so-called "end times". All of us, no matter what we think, are either here to help raising the consciousness of the species and of the planet, or to just be here to feel it out, out of curiosity. Not everybody will make it through 2012, and you will see many people exit before then; often unexpectedly. This, too, is no accident. There are those who wanted to participate in this mass event, but not be part of the 2012 wave we will talk about later. Still, we are all here to help out one way or the other. We need this amount of people--7 billion--to pull it off. It's the numbers that count for us to be able to create a New Earth; it's all about connecting energy! Be happy you have a body right now and take good care of it, because you are lucky to be here. There are lots of discarnate beings who wanted to be part of this as well, but not everybody gets a chance to have a body during the nano-second. If you have one, feel fortunately--you can't evolve without it!

### **3. How "New" Alien Technology Will Be Introduced, Creating Split of the Human Race**

We will see much more "new" alien technologies being released. Not all of them at once, but it will be done, step by step.

Before we go on, we need to understand that when we're talking about science, there are different kinds. We have a) *mainstream science*; b) *secret (or occult) science*; c) *alien science, which includes Nikola Tesla science, that may be thousands of years ahead of mainstream science* d) *rogue science*.

Science is based on theory. Then it's up to the scientists to prove these theories. If it can be proven and replicated over and over, we have proven fact. This is how science has been working for hundreds of years, but now, when they are starting to look into smaller and smaller particles and enter the realm of quantum physics and mechanics, nothing is consistent anymore. You can't use the same formula to prove or disprove a theory, because everything is fluid, moving, and changing attributes and behavior. Moreover, quantum physics often has a tendency to prove old, solid science wrong! Nothing is black or white, and this is a huge problem for scientists. How can *anything* be proven anymore? What was true yesterday is not true today. Everything changes so rapidly, and if we are stuck in old, outdated thinking and

behavior, our lives are going to be very dysfunctional, even if it worked okay not so long ago.

However, in all this chaos, there will be "fixes". High-tech Enterprises will come out with technologies that can put some stability to the chaos. But these fixes have everything to do with the Machine Kingdom, which is planned to be introduced incrementally here on Earth until people get used to it and incorporate it into their lives step by step. We will see PhDs or authoritarian researchers/writers who promote this new Kingdom as a solution for mankind, and many, many people will agree and follow.

I will say there will soon be a split in mankind, and this has to do with the new technology. There will be those who go for it, and those who choose not to be part of it. Machines will blend with humans so that they will become part machine and part human. This is of course not real to many people today, but is nevertheless what is planned, which I will show. This is nothing new; there are ETs out there who have already fallen into this kind of reality by their own doing or had others do it to them. Now they are trying to implement this on humanity as well. Later on we will discuss *why* this is introduced. For now, control over consciousness may be a clue.



*Figure 1: Machine Technology*

The impostors, who want to introduce what we call Artificial Intelligence (**AI**) into society know how to do it. Just like with everything else they have introduced, which is for their gain and our loss, it follows a certain formula that seems to work on us humans most of the time. And with the risk of repeating myself here, this formula is based on fear. The formula itself is quite known to people who have looked into how the Global Elite work. It goes: **problem-reaction-solution**. In other words, to be able to end up with a solution which benefits you when you know that people in general would object to your proposal is to instigate a problem big enough to create a reaction among the general population and a demand to do something about it. Then you can introduce the solution to the problem you created in the first place, and the population will, due to fear of loss and perhaps reluctantly at first, adjust

accordingly and accept your solution, and you get what you want. This formula, however, needs to be calculated precisely, because the problem created has to be in proportion to the solution you want to achieve. For instance, if the problem is too small, people may not think that the solution is worth it. A perfect example of this calculated, well balanced formula, for those who haven't seen through this yet, is the 9/11 attack on the Twin Towers. The Global Elite commits a mass murder which traumatizes the whole nation. The Media do their part and start feeding off the fear, saying that this can happen again, anywhere, anyplace and anywhen; "no one knows where the terrorists will hit next!!!" So, here we have a problem, which was created, and we have the reaction, and now we can introduce the solution, which is a much tighter security and surveillance system. We live in an Orwellian 1984, Big Brother society, and many people welcome it out of fear from what would happen if they wouldn't. It works like a clock.

So, if someone wants to steer us into a new direction, going towards a machine society and an acceptance of AI, it has to be done in increments. Hence, the impostors use what they have, and again feed off human emotions.

**Problem:** Young men and women go to war to fight for their country (which is another lie) and get their arms and legs shot off in the process. The Media bring up the problem and run random stories of soldiers being severely wounded at war and how it affects them and their families.

**Reaction:** People feel for the soldiers and their families and wish everything could be alright.

**Solution:** The soldier gets a new prosthetic and joins up again. Of course, he has to pass the test, running so many miles with a heavy backpack etc., and he does it! This "brave soldier", who doesn't give up fighting for what he/she thinks is right, can do so with this fantastic new technology.

This is a story from real life, and it was brought up in the Media last Fall. So this is what technology has come to; and of course it's just the technology that has been released. There is so much more they haven't showed us yet. The moral of this story, though, has not so much to do with the soldier as how it affects our subconscious mind. We think that if they can fix up a soldier like that and he'll be as good as new, it's comforting in case we need prosthetics and artificial body parts ourselves in the future in order to survive.

This is how they seduce us. It's like saying implants are good on babies, because they can't be stolen at the hospitals. And who is stealing the babies? Many of them are stolen by secret organizations to be used, either as sex slaves, breeders, mind controlled assassins and more. So again, the solution is presented after first have created a problem. Many people chip their pets so they can be easily found, and it is a good thing in this particular sense, but when used on humans, there are darker agendas behind it, such as lowering peoples vibrations, controlling your thoughts and behavior and much more...

"The Machines can't come in without you, but after a while they don't need you."

- *The Pleiadians*<sup>[2]</sup>

What we're going to end up with if we don't face the agenda behind this is that we will have machines that are many, many times smarter than we are. Isaac Asimov's old novel, *"I, Robot"* is not so farfetched after all. Of course, being a world famous sci fi writer, he knew what he was writing about.

Speaking of robots; what could be better, if you want to create a certain future, than to influence our kids and program them from early age? Brilliant! And that's of course exactly what is being done. How about robots as problem solvers? Cool, huh, children? Here is merely one example out of many how our young kids are being manipulated via cartoons, video games, and TV. How about a life inside a video game?:

*(A video was supposed to go here, but after I posted it, the video was taken off YouTube due to copyright issues)*

This is where parents' responsibility is so important. By choosing to stay ignorant, parents must be held accountable for the programming of our children. Those who don't educate themselves and their children are just as responsible as the Powers That Be, who program them. Especially today, when there is so much information available, parents should know better. Instead, many parents turn a blind eye because it's convenient to let the kids play with electronics and watch movies which control their minds.

Due to the lack of responsibility and interest in educating their kids, people, especially of the next generation, will be very excited and thrilled over all the new technology that is introduced, while others don't want to have anything to do with it. That's where the major split is going to happen. For those who choose the latter, what is happening in the Machine World will be a perfect catalyst for them to really take the step, leave the functional insanity behind, and go back to nature and build new, small communities at first, which will grow in size, and join together as this develops. The fans of the machine technology will move into bigger cities where they can enjoy the new technology. It may feel fantastic at first when your needs are taken care of and you get the medical attention necessary, but you have to be chipped and you will soon become part machine. Eventually you need to "plug yourself in" to even start functioning, and you will connect to a virtual reality that is built on machine technology--a Matrix within the Matrix within the Matrix...How far down the rabbit hole do we want to sink?

Some may argue and say that the Global Elite and those behind them will not allow the rest to reject their machine society, but they will have no choice. It's all about vibration. Those choosing the Machine World will do so because of underlying fear. They believe, whether they are aware of it or not, that by introducing higher developed technology into their lives, they have better chances of survival. However, it's only superficial and this whole agenda fills a much bigger purpose. If the machine followers knew, and were willing to face their hidden fears, and clearly see what is really behind it and what the end goal is, they wouldn't be so thrilled. Those who choose not to participate will create their own, much less technologically based societies in their local universes and build their multi-dimensionality where it should be built; in biological bodies close to nature.

The forces whose imperatives are to take over always feed off fear, and when I say "feed" I mean it in all its definitions. Beings of lower vibrations, whether they are

human or not, are psychic vampires, and they get stronger by using the busy fear energy and enhance their own, in a large degree negatively oriented, energy field. It's food, and their survival depends on it!<sup>[3]</sup>

But what about space travel? Don't we want to be part of the galactic community and travel between the stars?

Yes, we do, and we will. There are many ways to travel between the stars. It can be done with or without technology, or with minimal technology. Some aliens travel in 3D spaceships, using Einstein-Rosen Bridges to go from one place to another, perhaps million light-years away. Others use their "avatars", or light-bodies, while their 3D bodies are still left on the original planet. Others have the power to bring their original bodies with them. There are multiple ways to travel inter-galactically. Also, I am not saying we are not going to use technology to travel; technology in itself is not bad, it's only if it's used to manipulate and control that it is bad. However, before we even go there, we need to create a new world, a totally new society built on a higher frequency and level of understanding life and the universe. When we can do that, we can start thinking about space travel, and perhaps even time-travel. Our environment, and how we use the technology we feel we need is in direct ratio to our level of consciousness. Which level of consciousness is TV, twitter, text messaging, video games, FaceBook addiction? Think about it.

Some say we should be looking at a middle-way, which would be the way to go, by using technology wisely, and that would all be fine and dandy, if we as a humanity were high enough in frequency to break out of the frequency fence we're currently stuck in and are all able to see what is done to us, presently. If we can't do that, we are going to see a split of humanity to begin with; there is no third way.

#### **4. Protecting Our Biology**

250,000-300,000 years ago, our biology was hijacked. We were successfully cut off from the higher dimensions and densities and put in a frequency band which glued us, more or less, to the 3rd Density. Our DNA was tampered with in such a way that the whole Living Library Project came to a definite halt and has been on hold ever since as the new owners of this planet changed the policies. They were only interested in a slave race who could do the dirty work for them. We have been their slaves in one way or the other ever since. To call it something else would be false and the arrogance with which they were (and still are) treating us is overpowering at best.

Our responsibility now is to get back on track and not let anybody else own our biology to further develop a machine race or by genetically tamper with us again behind our backs to create new hybrids for new, updated purposes. And don't believe for a second that this is not already happening! The Grays are a perfect example of this, and human traitors are working in secret bases such as Area 51 and others to create a new hybrid specie. Our own human Global Elite and those who support them on lower levels have been working very hard the last decades or more to create this in conjunction with bands of different ETs. Many of us have listened to the whistle-blowers and perhaps even seen some pictures of scary looking hybrids in test tubes, being developed deep down in underground facilities, far from scrutiny, if it wasn't

for the whistle-blowers. This is not science fiction, it is happening on a grand scale as we speak.

The good news is that we are supported on our quest to free ourselves from hundreds of thousands of years of slavery. Not all aliens have imperatives that clash with ours. In fact, most aliens, in terms of species agreements (imperatives) are here to help and assist in one way or the other. Like the Pleadians say; *cosmos is not malevolent; it's benign. The Multiverse is there to guide you live in a friendly and supportive universe*. They go on saying that there is of course those who want to manipulate us and work against our development as a species, and control us, but they are way fewer in numbers than those who would accept us with open arms. The Pleadians are one of the latter, the Guardian Alliance<sup>[4]</sup> another.

Still, none of them are here to do the work for us while we're sitting on our behinds. It's up to us to do the work. I am going to discuss in details what this work includes later on, and the reason why I want to wait is because there are others, who want to push another solution on mankind, which I don't agree with. I want to present them "side by side" so to speak, so the reader can distinguish and make a conscious decision in what direction you want to go.

In this space and time there are many forces from the cosmos; dimensionally, inter-dimensionally, from Inner Earth, from the surface, other galaxies, and even other universes, who pay interest in our development, because the Living Library is unique; the idea is unique! This can seem very overwhelming and overpowering for our limited ways of thinking to comprehend and meet without fear, but that's exactly what we need to do. To many, it will seem like a hopeless situation, because this group has this agenda, and that group has that agenda, while a third group...it seems like there's no end. However, when it really comes down to it, it really doesn't matter. We need to evolve in spite of these forces, learn who we are and how to raise our vibration and recognize the fear and anxiety within us, and learn to master these emotions and not tune into the vibrations that go along with these lower vibrations. Not until then can we break out from the frequency fence we're stuck inside.

Even if it's not pleasant, we need to know what's out there, what the imperatives of certain ET groups are to be able to understand who we really are in this organized chaos, and then take appropriate, peaceful steps away from the battle ground. Instead of taking sides in any given battle, we simply walk away and do our own thing, knowing the battle rages somewhere, but it's no longer part of our own local universe. That's our first step.

## **5. The Internet vs. the Innet**

Marciniak's Pleadians are very clear. Over and over again, they emphasize how dangerous our electronic devices are; everything from cell phones and TVs to the Internet. They encourage us not to waste our time, and stop letting our lives depend of electronics. They would like to see us throw our cell phones away, only using computers minimally (if at all) and instead of letting Google be our "All-Knowing God", we need to go to our "Innet" instead of the Internet for answers; the Innet being our inner knowledge, our "Inner Google". We have all the answers inside, because we are part of All That Is; of God Source, if you will. We need to

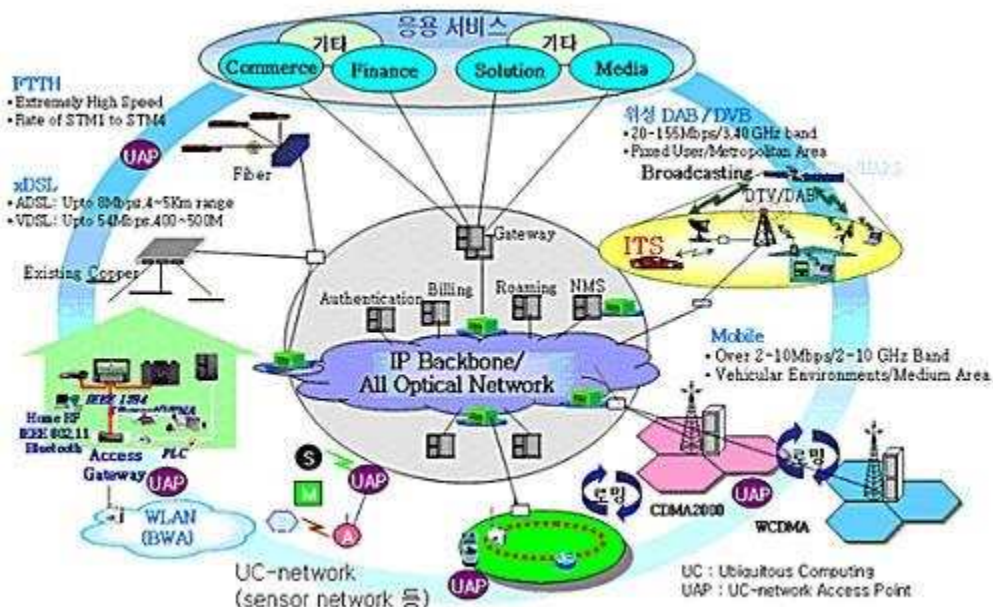


start believing in ourselves and listen to our "inner voice" or intuition for answers. However, as long as we are addicted to electronics (yes, it is an addiction worse than heroin), we will not be able to reconnect with our Innernet. This can only be successfully done in full when being in nature. We need to stay grounded in our bodies to become multi-dimensional. It's not a matter of leaving our bodies to seek enlightenment; the bodies are our guides and helpers. When we're talking about multidimensionality we don't mean that we should *become* multi-d; we *are* multi-d. Not only our souls, but our bodies are multi-dimensional bodies. We use our bodies as extended "nerve endings", and the 12 strand of DNA, representing each of the 12 chakras, is our ticket into the Multiverse.

Very few people on this planet know what their bodies can do. Here on Earth, at worst, we think that our bodies are us, and when our bodies die, we die; or at best, our bodies are our vessels, so that personality (mind) and spirit (us) can experience things in the 3rd dimensional physical reality. Still, the body is so much more than that. It has a wonderful cellular memory, it has soul memory and can be used for time- and space travel in ways totally unheard of by most humans.

Life is all about experiencing and learning in the reality where we incarnate. Although we were tampered with in a not so constructive way, our goal is to enhance the power in our bodies by reconnecting our dormant DNA, from 2 strands to 12 strands, which is what is currently occurring.

On the other hand, the Pleiadians say that electronics *could* be used in a way that's not harmful, but the way we're using it now, in the hands of the wrong people, it is very destructive, all the way down to a cellular level. By introducing these technologies to our kids at an early age, we help setting the stage for them to meet their own demise in a not too far away future. Again, welcome to the Machine Kingdom, where illusion and deception are the names of the game, and the consequences are devastating.



Our task is not to turn this around and start using electronics more responsibly, but again to step out of it all together and develop our Innnernet. It's like when you leave a lit up house in the middle of the night and go outside, it takes a while before your eyes get used to the dark and you can see the stars. Still, the more time you spend away from any artificial light, the more stars, nebulae and galaxies you can distinguish. Not until we have totally withdrawn from electronics can we appreciate Nature and the elements again, and it takes some adjustment. At this juncture we have no other choice, and I don't say that in the sense that it would mean something "necessary evil", but as part of a new, exciting journey. I used to live with nature all the time when I was younger, so I developed a very close relationship with it. I talked to the birds, the squirrels, the butterflies, the trees, and expected them to return my communication. And they did. I thanked Mother Earth for letting me take part of all her beauty and magic. When you are able to connect with your environment, realizing that it is all a part of you, and everything is unconditional love on a higher level of existence, life becomes very rich and fulfilling, and that to me is true happiness. I am still doing this on a smaller scale, hindered by work, research and writing, currently, but that will hopefully change soon. In all honesty, I have *never* been happier than when I was living with nature.

With that said, let's explore further the other side of the coin, the upcoming machine technology--our possible parallel future.

## **6. Welcome to the Machine Kingdom--Man and Machine Becoming One!**

There are geniuses in all areas of life. Raymond Kurzweil was a prodigy in machine technology and became a well respected man in his field.

In 1965, as a high school student, he was on Steve Allen's Show, *I've got a Secret*, and played a fascinating piece on the piano. Afterwards, the young boy was grilled on how that piece came together, and Kurzweil said it was done on a computer<sup>[5]</sup>. This was unheard of at the time, when music was still made by people on real instruments.

Furthermore, the young boy told the audience that he had built the computer himself. It was quite an impressive piece of work for its time, but the show panel, as usual, did not connect the dots, but instead of being fascinated by what Kurzweil had actually built, they focused on his young age.

Time Magazine wrote in February 2011:

...Kurzweil would spend much of the rest of his career working out what his demonstration meant. Creating a work of art is one of those activities we reserve for humans and humans only. It's an act of self-expression; you're not supposed to be able to do it if you don't have a self. To see creativity, the exclusive domain of humans, usurped by a computer built by a 17-year-old is to watch a line blur that cannot be unblurred, the line between organic intelligence and artificial intelligence.<sup>[6]</sup>

There we go. If I didn't know better, I would be in awe that such a genius is born and manage to become a front-figure for the machine world technology. However, I know (and the reader who has followed my series of papers knows as well) that we

all are born into this world by first setting goals for ourselves to accomplish in a certain incarnation. Of course, this is the case here as well.



Figure 3: Raymond Kurzweil

Today, Kurzweil believes we are getting close to the time when computers will become intelligent, but not just intelligent, but *more* intelligent than humans (compare the Pleiadian prediction above). And this is not something we say with regret; he looks forward to it, because this is what he, and many others working with him want. And not only that; they are working towards *Singularity*, which means that man and machine become one. I would suggest you put the word "singularity" in memory, because not only will we discuss it here; you may have, or you will be hearing that word a lot.

Kurzweil goes on saying that when the time comes when the machines exceed our own intelligence, our bodies, our minds, and our civilizations *will be completely and irreversibly transformed*. According to his own calculations, the civilization as we know it will end in 2045; that's when the machines will take over.

This is no longer science fiction. It's not only Kurzweil setting up some delusive target of something that has nothing to do with reality; this is really something scientists are working on, and it's now getting all over the news, and we will be introduced to this by the media in a manner that we eventually will welcome it and look forward to it--too many already do. The Global Elite know how to manipulate the masses. Some people (like myself and others) will fall between the crack and "get away" from it, so to speak, but they won't care. They will get what they want and if a few refuse, so be it. You see, this has been planned for hundreds of years, and people can't see the cleverness of it all. The problem is that people can't think in terms that someone may set goals that span over several lifetimes; hundreds, sometimes thousands of years. It's not real to them, and those who are behind it know this. What is so hard to believe is that time is not the issue; those who want to manifest this are next to immortal and not from this world. Furthermore, they don't

live by our local time system; it's unique for Earth. If the mass population started to understand this concept, it would be easier to see through the agendas played out.

Time Magazine again, same article:

So if computers are getting so much faster, so incredibly fast, there might conceivably come a moment when they are capable of something comparable to human intelligence. Artificial intelligence. All that horsepower could be put in the service of emulating whatever it is our brains are doing when they create consciousness — not just doing arithmetic very quickly or composing piano music but also driving cars, writing books, making ethical decisions, appreciating fancy paintings, making witty observations at cocktail parties.<sup>[7]</sup>

And here are the punch lines (my emphases):

If you can swallow that idea, and Kurzweil and a lot of other very smart people can, then all bets are off. From that point on, there's no reason to think computers would stop getting more powerful. They would keep on developing until they were far more intelligent than we are. Their rate of development would also continue to increase, because **they would take over their own development from their slower-thinking human creators. Imagine a computer scientist that was itself a super-intelligent computer.** It would work incredibly quickly.

[...]

Maybe we'll scan our consciousnesses into computers and live inside them as software, forever, virtually. Maybe the computers will turn on humanity and annihilate us. The one thing all these theories have in common is the transformation of our species into something that is no longer recognizable as such to humanity circa 2011. **This transformation has a name: the Singularity.**

The difficult thing to keep sight of when you're talking about the Singularity is that **even though it sounds like science fiction, it isn't, no more than a weather forecast is science fiction. It's not a fringe idea; it's a serious hypothesis about the future of life on Earth.** There's an intellectual gag reflex that kicks in anytime you try to swallow an idea that involves super-intelligent immortal cyborgs, but suppress it if you can, because while the Singularity appears to be, on the face of it, preposterous, it's an idea that rewards sober, careful evaluation.<sup>[8]</sup>

Here they are introducing the idea of Singularity; first as something fantastic and amazing, but the more it will be discussed in the near future, the more incorporated these ideas will be with the common population. It is already happening, in fact. People are reading about it in magazines and newspapers and watch interviews on TV with brilliant inventors and scientists, but no one can wrap their heads around this concept. Yet, the concept is easy once the mind accepts to think in these terms: **our biological bodies as we know them will be obsolete! In the future, a body will be both biological and machine, and what happens then? The bodies are not sufficient**



**enough to carry a soul fragment (human mind, personality, thinking unit)!**

Like the same article above says; there are many theories about it and one is that we humans will merge with the computers and become super-intelligent cyborgs. This is the goal. Of course, no one is telling you that the more machine-like a biomind becomes, the less chance someone can incarnate into it, which means there is no soul consciousness there; the consciousness which carries the intelligence will be artificial; thus, Artificial Intelligence (AI). The consequences should be obvious to the reader by now, but if not, and if you haven't already, read my "[\*PFC Paper #4: The Animus, Artificial Intelligence, and Blank Slate Technology\*](#)" about the Animus race.



Figure 4: Arnold Schwarzenegger as the Terminator

The idea of a machine society has been introduced to us, as usual, by all open channels thinkable; Hollywood being the most effective media if you want to reach out to the masses. Robots appear in almost any sci fi movie worth its name since the 50s or so, but it has become more sophisticated over the last few years, where cyborgs often have taken the front seat in the plot. It started for real back in the 1980s, with Arnold Schwarzenegger's "Terminator" movies. Oh yes, this man, who later became the Mayor of California, knew more what was behind the plot of these movies than people think. His goal is with the Global Elite and he admires Hitler; he wants to be a dictator. He's admitted to this.

Since three years back, there is a Singularity University, which Kurzweil co-founded, hosted by NASA, with Google being a founding sponsor.<sup>[9]</sup>

We are still staying with Time Magazine here for a while longer, just because it is an excellent article on an extremely important subject. I encourage the reader to read the whole article online at <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/06/2045-the-year-man-becomes-immortal/>, but I am selecting the highlights here to make my point for our further discussions. Here is a very interesting part:

The Singularity isn't a wholly new idea, just newish. In 1965 the British mathematician I.J. Good described something he called an "intelligence explosion":

*Let an ultraintelligent machine be defined as a machine that can far surpass all the intellectual activities of any man however clever. Since the design of machines is one of these intellectual activities, an ultraintelligent machine could design even better machines; there would then unquestionably be an "intelligence explosion," and the intelligence of man would be left far behind. Thus the first ultraintelligent machine is the last invention that man need ever make.*

The word singularity is borrowed from astrophysics: it refers to a point in space-time — for example, inside a black hole — at which the rules of ordinary physics do not apply. In the 1980s the science-fiction novelist Vernor Vinge attached it to Good's intelligence-explosion scenario. At a NASA symposium in 1993, Vinge announced that "within 30 years, we will have the technological means to create super-human intelligence. Shortly after, the human era will be ended."<sup>[10]</sup>

We've discussed earlier that most science fiction writers don't make up their stories from nothing; they have inside knowledge gained from association with the Power Elite. You wouldn't be published by the big publishers if you didn't have a story which could further enhance an agenda set by those behind the scenes. Here again, we have a science fiction writer speaking at a NASA symposium. The indoctrination and manipulation needs to have many outlets and the ideas introduced in increments to the masses from many different angles.

Kurzweil has not been lazy since he appeared on TV in 1965. He has worked intensively on developing machine technology and AI ever since and received lots of rewards, holds many patents, and of course made himself a fortune. President Bill Clinton gave him "The National Medal of Technology" in 1999, and Bill Gates called him *"the best person I know at predicting the future of artificial intelligence."*

Kurzweil says that Singularity is not just an idea; it attracts people, and those people feel a bond with each other. Kurzweil calls it a "Community". *"Once you decide to take the Singularity seriously, you will find that you have become part of a small but intense and globally distributed hive of like-minded thinkers known as Singularitarians."*

Singularitarians (who are increasing in numbers) believe in technology when to shape our future. And don't think twice about it; these people, who are almost obsessively pushing machine technology and Singularity in particular, did incarnate here with the purpose of steering us in this direction. We will see many, many more people promoting this future, and our children who are growing up now during the nano-second, if they are not educated as to what is happening, will fall into the trap. It's enough to go out for a walk or drive your car around; you will see teenagers everywhere texting and twitting at the same time as they are walking. Many of them are totally caught up in what they are doing and don't even notice what is happening around them. This world, which I am writing from, is beginning to cease to exist for the younger generation. I often see them in groups, where most of them are either on the cell phone or texting, not engaged in any conversation with their friends who are walking beside them. I have seen them many times crossing the street, forgetting to look for cars. It's come to a point where the drivers pay extra attention when they see teenagers coming, because they are aware of this problem.

Parents have an enormous responsibility right now to educate their children and don't let them get all these new toys for their amusement. We live busy lives in a busy society, and it's easy to take a shortcut and letting the kids play around with their electronic toys so we get off the hook and can concentrate on "important things that need to be done". We need to understand that this is all a giant setup where one thing is connected with another. We are kept busy so we don't get a chance to reflect, and if we're busy making a living in an incredibly fast pace, we don't have time for our children in the way we ought to.



When this happens, we need to step back and reflect; we have no choice. If we only slow down for a while, we'll see what we're caught up in and hopefully will understand the seriousness of it. When things around us speed up, it's our duty to slow down. The children are our future, and if we choose to look the other way and think that electronics is just the signs of our times and human progression, we are helping forces who have no empathy for us as a species, but only to implement their own imperatives on us; imperatives which eventually will cause our demise as biological entities. We have been asleep for millennia, but now we have no choice but to wake up.

This whole thing with machine technology and Singularity leads to another subject, which goes hand in hand with the former; it's about longevity and immortality.

The Singularity University holds annual summits, and the following was discussed during the 2010 summit:

After artificial intelligence, the most talked-about topic at the 2010 summit was life extension. Biological boundaries that most people think of as permanent and inevitable Singularitarians see as merely intractable but solvable problems. Death is one of them. Old age is an illness like any other, and what do you do with illnesses? You cure them. Like a lot of Singularitarian ideas, it sounds funny at first, but the closer you get to it, the less funny it seems. It's not just wishful thinking; there's actual science going on here.<sup>[11]</sup>

This is what I mean when I say the world will split into two. The Machine World and the World of Natural Evolution. Death is something many people are afraid of, only because it's a mystery; they don't know what will happen. Still, with a little research, it's easy to find out that death is not something to fear; quite the opposite. I have written a lot about it in previous papers. However, the fear of not existing anymore and the loss of relatives and friends (another falsehood) make people attracted to ideas like Singularity, where their lifespan can be extended with many extra years, and perhaps by then, technology has come to a point where immortality is possible.

You can see where this is going. It's a trap, because what they are creating are an artificial, super-intelligent race, which can be programmed as a hive community, where All is One in an artificial way, and where everybody is becoming disconnected from Source Energy. Their intelligence is synthetic but intelligent, emotionless and soulless. Your spirit/information cloud can no longer manifest! Is this the future we want? If people really thought about it this way, who would want it? The problem is that those who fear death so much that they fall for this won't even read papers like this. Still, it's their choice. In a Free Will Universe, like our own, anything goes, but there are always consequences/karma in everything we're doing. There are no free rides.

The alternative, of course, is to evolve naturally, without machine technology at all. We have our biological body, our mind and our soul working together to find enlightenment and higher realms of existence through experiences and cognition. Our DNA is reactivating more and more as we learn and we will learn to become multi-dimensional again, *with and due to* our thoughts and emotions, not *without* them.

The choice for me is easy.

## 7. Artificial Life Created, Called "Cynthia"

An article was published, originally in "Science", that "researchers have constructed a bacterium's "genetic software" called "Cynthia", and transplanted it into a host cell.

The resulting microbe then looked and behaved like the species "dictated" by the synthetic DNA." This team of scientists was led by Dr. Craig Venter of the J Craig Venter Institute (JCVI) in Maryland and California. The scientists have put two methods together to create a "synthetic cell".

"As soon as this new software goes into the cell, the cell reads [it] and converts into the species specified in that genetic code."

[...]

"This is the first time any synthetic DNA has been in complete control of a cell," said Dr Venter.

'New industrial revolution'"<sup>[12]</sup>

What this means is that science has revealed they are now able to create synthetic life forms which paves the way for designer organisms that are built rather than evolved. They are now about to be able to build life from scratch; the New Human!

Michio Kaku, professor of Physics, and well known by many for his best seller, *"Parallel Worlds"*, went live on Fox News, comparing this new revelation like the biggest discovery since the splitting of the atom.<sup>[13]</sup> He compares it with downloading apps to a cell phone, and in this case they took a cell from a goat and "downloaded" new DNA which they then programmed, but yes, they used human DNA as well. The point is, says Professor Kaku, that it is artificial. Both him, Dr. Craig and others are promoting this as a potential solution (or partial solution) to global warming. Even the oil industry is interested. But none of these scientists are really discussing the ethical and moral parts of this in any great details. What else can it be used for? When asked about the ethical issues, they say these have been discussed in details among the scientists. Where? Behind locked doors? The details of these discussions have not, as far as I can tell, been made official. But just the mentioning of having discussed them calms most of the population down, they believe. And they are correct in that. People can go back to sleep.

When asked by the Fox News reporter if this is not some kind of "Jurassic Park experiment", Kaku reassures us that you can recall a car, for example, but not a life form. In other words, he says it's not going to be used to replicate the human biokind, although he admits to that this kind of research can have "unintended consequences". Kaku is still on the fence regarding this research, he says. I would say, no he's not. He is working for the Machine Kingdom and is their spokesperson in popular media. He has the charisma necessary to seduce the masses and this is what he is being used for. By "being on the fence" he can attract those who are "being on the fence" and eventually win them over.

To put this in a metaphysical perspective, the Pleiadians<sup>[14]</sup>, in a lecture from 2010 tell us that there are time-jumpers; people from our future who are returning to our time to steal human female eggs and interfere with our evolution because they themselves have become totally synthetic life form, like metallic skeletons we see in sci fi movies. They come to try and reestablished their DNA to become biological entities again. These entities, on one of our future timelines, took the microchip, the brilliance of electronics, and abdicated their own biology<sup>[15]</sup>.

Anyone can make any decision they want, but what I like to stress is that we are at a crossroads right now where we have to decide which way to go, and whatever choice we make, we have to live with the consequences. Before we make any decision, it's therefore very wise to consider all the factors involved.

The Pleiadians also bring up "Cynthia" in a few of their lectures, and although this story got kind of "buried" by the Media after a while, the Pleiadians see it as a tipping point in the human history.<sup>[16]</sup> It's the catalyst forcing us to make a choice. Very soon, more sophisticated information will be released. Of course, it's already researched and ready to go; all that is needed is to seduce humanity into accepting it. Michio Kaku and cohorts, we will see more and more of your kind in the very near future, spamming our news channels and in series like those on the Discovery Channel.

## 8. Smurf's Village

If we as grown ups start thinking about this, it's quite astonishing. While the parents are doing something else, the kids are playing on Smurf's Village on iTunes. This game is about getting the most "smurfberries"--that's how you become the most powerful person in this game. But don't think it's free. Here is the price list:

1. BUCKET OF SMURF...\$4.99
2. BUSHEL OF SMURFB...\$9.99
3. BARREL OF SMURFB...\$24.99
4. BUCKET OF SMURF...\$4.99
5. WAGON OF SMURFB...\$99.99
6. BUSHEL OF SMURFB...\$11.99
7. WHEELBARROW OF ...\$49.99
8. WHEELBARROW OF ...\$59.99
9. BARREL OF SMURFB...\$29.99<sup>[17]</sup>

There was an article at MacLife and other places, where this horrendous game was exposed. An 8 year old child charged their parents credit card for \$1,400 to buy delicious smurfberries<sup>[18]</sup> in a game that is designed for 4 year olds (who normally can't read). But this is no exception. Children. as early as at the age of 5, have racked their parents' credit cards.<sup>[19]</sup>

Let's stop here for a while and reflect. First of all, think back when you were 5 years old. Most people couldn't read at that age, much less have the grasp of how to use a credit card. We didn't even know what it was and how money worked, other than we perhaps got a small allowance to buy a magazine or some candy. These kids, however, are very "profound" and know how to do these things. It's not a coincidence, it's per design. Babies are born into this era to play out theirs and our

collective karma; much of it going back to the Atlantean Era, where technology eventually, to a large degree caused its destruction. These babies, when they grow up to be little kids, know instinctively how to use technology. We, as parents, can only watch in awe. What takes us a long time to grasp, they get the hang of in a few seconds. If you as an adult need help to fix your electronic device, don't go to the manufacturer, go to your kids; they can fix it in no-time! These little kids will be the front people in the new Machine Kingdom.

As a side note, let's go back to "Smurf Village". What do you get for \$1,400? A lot of smurfberries. What are they? Expensive, wonderfully tasting berries? No, they are **nothing**; just imaginary berries in an electronic game. But to the kids, these berries are real. This is what machine technology does. People start living in a totally new matrix, which is electronic in nature. They disappear into a computer screen and start living the holographic life inside of it and forget the life outside. Many parents may recall the times when they had to drag the kids from the computer games, the ipods, cell phones etc. And when they return to your reality, they are not very responsive. They want to go back to "the other world", which is more appealing to them. Can anyone see where this is intentionally leading to? And how can someone get away with selling illusionary smurfberries for a shocking price to 4 year old and up without going to jail? The scary part is that the consciousness of the kids transfer into the computer screen, and this virtual reality becomes conscious. This is not science fiction, as you can see; *it happens now*.

Wars are raging on the planet as usual; that's nothing new. But there is another, more covert Electronic War going on behind our backs, that in the extension is much more devastating.

## 9. WikiLeaks and a Flashback to the Atlantic Technology Era

Fairly recently from the time I write this paper, WikiLeaks leaked a lot of supposedly classified information, some 90,000 pages, among other things, of what was going on in Pakistan and so forth. Everybody was all wound up about this and wanted to know what was in these papers. But after a while we noticed that it wasn't that hot and exciting, really. It wasn't so much about what was released but what these 90,000 papers represented, of what *could* be leaked. What is there if you push buttons and know how to do it. Because today, everything is stored along "electronic highways".

Things have changed rapidly since the computers were introduced in society and the Internet became accessible to almost everybody on the planet. Of course, much of this is alien technology, received during TTPs (Technology Transfer Programs), but there is more to all this; it's an old dramatization--an old civilization once again coming to life.

Back in the Atlantean era (if we talk about the Atlantean era as the time just before the Deluge--there were more than one Atlantis and they were not all in this dimension or on this planet), the Anunnaki had a similar technology, with electronic highways. They had their records, their blueprints, their patterns to build civilizations, to map the heavens, to understand agriculture, metallurgy etc. They stored this information on something they called *meš* (pronounced, mesh, like in *she*). And they fought over them, punishing each other with death penalty

sometimes, if they stole another's master meš. If you recall, I wrote about this in the "Anunnaki Papers", when Anzu stole the meš to the super-computer system from the Enlil, and eventually was punished with a death sentence. The Anunnaki stored their history and everything on meš; it was all recorded. The problems they had was that just like us, they had secret information stored there, which those who were not initiated wanted to take part of, so there was a constant struggle to keep this information safe.

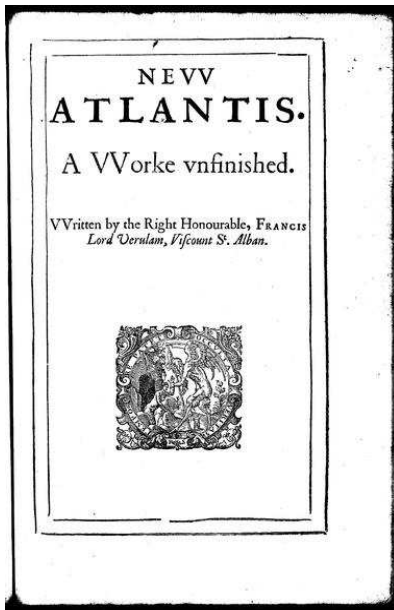


Figure 5: Francis Bacon's book, "New Atlantis" (click on image to enlarge)

In this respect, nothing has changed. We are still playing the same games as the gods of old. It may not be so strange when we realize that some of them are still here. However, if we continue playing the games they set up for us, we will not only bring about a New Atlantis, with all its negative sides, leading to another disaster, but this time it will be ten times worse.

Long before the American Revolution, when Freemasonry and the Rosicrucian's took over America, the dream of the New Atlantis had already been planned in secret behind the scenes for hundreds of years (officially), and thousands of years (unofficially). Francis Bacon wrote about the vision of the New Atlantis<sup>[20]</sup> and that it would be set up in the future. Manly P. Hall, the Honorary Freemason<sup>[21]</sup>, who was perhaps the leading expert of Masonry all times, also wrote about the New Atlantis, and that it was finally accomplished by the take-over of the North American continent, which eventually became the United States of America. Hall was potentially murdered for leaking information that was supposed to be held secret. We owe much to this fantastic scholar.

I said "took over America" in the last paragraph, because that's of course what happened. This was Native American land, which was brutally raped and plundered by so-called civilized men, and whole invaluable spiritual cultures were destroyed to the core, and only remnants of the old wisdom of the Native Indians live on. We got our Atlantis, alright, and Bacon would maybe have been able to finish his book if he were alive. Now, what are we going to do with it? Are we going to let history repeat itself?

## 10. Technology and Longevity

Longevity is the big issue for humanity; at least for those in power who serve the gods. How can we extend our lifespan and become immortal, just like the gods? Immortal in the sense that we can live perhaps a million years or more?

The writer and researcher, Nigel Kerner, writes:

A body vastly enhanced through biotech and nanotech may suffice to extend life spans indefinitely, but the ultimate leap is to transcend biology entirely.

Before 2050, Kurzweil predicts that AI and nanotech will have advanced so far that his brain, with its memories, capabilities and characteristics, can be reduced to pure information and rebooted in a non-biological format, be it a supercomputer, a real or virtual body, or a swarm of nanobots.<sup>[22]</sup>

Being 3rd Density beings, we have separated ourselves from the cosmos, and our longevity has decreased since ancient times. Now we're coming down to a point where we are building our world on itsy-bitsy pieces called nano particles. But what has happened is that all this exploration into the nano is creating tremendous problems in the food supply, in peoples bodies; you have these nano particles, and these nano products. Nano technology was not approached with any care at all, and this is going to create a very devitalized probability in the future for those who will be unable to extricate themselves or to pull their energy away from that probability and move towards a different one; one that is more connected to the cosmos and connected to nature. Science are talking about "junk-DNA", and have no clue that in *that* is the solution. We don't need any kind of technology to activate our dormant DNA, and we will go into this in depth in a future paper. The less technology oriented we become, the more the DNA can reconnect with the cosmos, so instead of adding technology to improve our lives, we should diminish it. And we don't need nano-technology to extend our lives; it is done in a natural way, something for scientists to think about. Dr. Bordon, in his essay, "*The LINK*", he reveals that the Nibiruans are extending their lives significantly, and are becoming in ONENESS as a species, probably because of nano tech; and they are inhaling gold to extend their lives as well. Now they want to introduce these technologies here on Earth, so at least the Elite and those who can pay for it get a longer life than the poor guy with minimal wage, who is standing on his feet all day at McDonalds under tremendous stress.

And who are the Ruling Elite, the Powers That Be, really? Think about it. They are 13 main ruling families of tremendous fortune, and they interbreed with each other. Why do they want to keep their bloodline so intact? The answer, of course, is easy. These families, who are set here to rule while the Ša.A.M.i. Nibiruans are gone elsewhere, are all Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki hybrids. At least half (probably more) of their genome is Anunnaki. Then it's easy to see what the Anunnaki traits are; just watch the Global Elite to understand the Anunnaki mindset! (Alex Collier wrote an excellent article as well on this subject, which you can read here: <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/03/19/alex-collier-on-reptilians-jehovah-terran-control-groups-and-derivative-concepts/>)

Are you one of these people who has a hard time looking at details as you drive, do data entry on the computer at work, when you have a job situation which requires multi-tasking? In situations like these, are you making errors and feel stupid that you never "learn"?

It requires a whole different consciousness to be detail oriented in this high-tech society with fast pace and multi-tasking than it does if you take your horse and ride out on the prairies for five days. The details you pay attention to are very different from these in the high-tech society. Some people have a very easy time adjusting to high-tech and their brains can do all these fast thing simultaneously; not a big deal for them. But people like myself, whose mind is multi-dimensionally oriented, where nature, beauty, slower pace and with my mind set on details far different from these in today's society, have a hard time adjusting, and also a reluctance and resistance to it. I want less of that, not more. Would you agree?



3-D reality has come to a dead end. Like the Pleiadians say, it has nowhere to pull its juice from (Pleiadian Lecture [8/13/2011-8/14/2011]: "*Awakening to the Sun*", CD 3, Track #5). People are mixed up and can't find their meaning in life; they don't know how to heal themselves anymore.

It's true that our biology was tampered with and our lifespan reduced significantly as they went on with their experiments. They didn't want us to live too long either, because we multiplied uncontrollably. The Bible talks about how humans (hybrids, actually), lived for 900 years or more; sometimes thousands of years, such as the patriarchs, who had to live a long time to be able to complete their tasks, but some Anunnaki were not pleased with the increase of the human population. We became cumbersome to handle and they let most of us be wiped out by the Flood.

It's been known for a long time (and I've been writing about it and posted relevant articles on <http://illuminati-news.com>) that the Power Elite want to reduce the population; some say to a manageable 500 millions. How do they do that? By war, famine and disease? Weather control and vaccination? Yes, that's part of it, but it won't do the trick. The Elite are basically waiting for prophecy to take effect. That will reduce the population drastically.

For the survivors (and there will not be many if they get their ways), the new technology is now introduced and the future visualized. What the Power Elite and their Masters apparently seem to want is a population big enough to control, united with technology and made into half machines, half human, or perhaps 100% synthetic, with no means to mass produce.

What Nigel Kerner is talking about in his article (above) is how the use of nano-technology and biotech will "complete the cycle" and humanity will merge into Oneness. Again, where have we heard that before? Remember Dr. A.R. Bordon's "The Link"? On page 55, he says that in one of the Link Plenum Meetings with off-world beings, he heard a spokesman for the Nibiruans saying that their species have almost completed their cycle into oneness, probability with the help from nano-tech. I am quoting Dr. Bordon:

Ša.A.Mi.s too have been undergoing the changeover from disconnected bodyminds to a common, or a biomind of the whole biokind. It is reported by members who have attended the conferences that they are near the completion of their cycle to oneness, wherein all knowledge and mind resources are used in service to the common. This, it was said, can only be possible when the diversity of biominds of each member remains an individuality while simultaneously being interconnected to the Ša.A.Mi. all-one by low-powered, low-energetic means that utilizes the planet's life belt energetics – something akin to what Earth enjoys in the form of Schumann resonance. There is yet much we don't quite understand about their system of oneness, as there are technologies used to enhance the common biomind that are beyond our level of technology at this time. However, we do now possess a theoretical understanding of how it all works.<sup>[23]</sup>

To me, as I've said before, it's not a desirable way to evolve as a species. I am not subscribing to neither nanotech, nor biotech, or any other tech I am aware of to evolve our species. They are manipulating us into becoming a hive society, where all minds work as one, controlled by an alien race.

Longevity is one thing, technology another. I agree with that living 70-90 years is too short, and we should be able to live much longer than that. Yes, that can be accomplished with technology, and perhaps to some degree by inhaling monatomic gold, like the gods do, but there are indications that gold can be highly addictive, just like cocaine and narcotic substances. The way to achieve a longer life is to develop our sleeping DNA so we will become multi-dimensional again, and also live considerably longer. But how long? If we think about it, it really doesn't matter that much. Who wants to live for a million years in the same body? With a lifespan like that, things can go terribly wrong. If you have direct access to your memories from what happened a million years ago, on your own timeline, where you created certain events, you are too involved and affected by whatever situations you have gotten caught up in, and often intensify them as you move further in local time. This may even be one of the problems with the Ša.A.M.i. We don't want to be another Anunnaki species, where petty wars and childish vanity are big parts of their lives because the gods are bored. I believe we need to end a lifetime after a certain amount of years, considerably shorter than that of the gods, whom achieved extended life through technology. We need to have time to reflect and sort things out between incarnations, in my opinion, and make new goals in a new unit of time. As we move higher up in frequency, this issue will probably resolve automatically.



Figure 6: Visualization of the Machine Kingdom

What about if the gods are not able to evolve the same way we are? Perhaps they were not created to be able to do that because *their* creator gods created them for *their* purpose, which was not to have them evolve and ascend like us? So they use machine technology to reach what we can do naturally. They want our basic biology, but can't merge it with their own, because their biological structure is different. They can only evolve up to a certain point. Knowing that there is no way they can reach our potentials, they do what they can with their own genome, but on the other hand, they are created for power and control, so therefore they can't accept that we evolve differently from them. Besides, they feed from the fear they are creating in us and we are their food source. They don't want us to evolve, because when we're out of their frequency fence we are out of reach for them. They manipulated our DNA so that we wouldn't evolve and ascend easily, but our 12 strand DNA was already in our bodies, and they, to their own misfortune, only have 11 strands.<sup>[24]</sup>

This, I believe, is that we have to face; we have a lot of Anunnaki DNA inside of us, but we also have DNA from the earlier, more spiritually uplifted gods, with our junk DNA still inactivated to its full potential. Do we want to become like the Anunnaki, and achieve longevity by taking shortcuts through nano- and biotech, or do we want to use free flowing, fluid energy to reach higher forms of existence? In addition, knowing how it usually works, artificial longevity through bio- and nanotech may be something only available for the Elite (they are already getting older than the average man, if you've noticed, e.g. Bush Sr., David Rockefeller, Henry Kissinger), and the virtual Machine World, the cyborg existence, may be for the masses. Whatever it may be, it gives me the shivers.

The question is: what future do we dream? With this I mean *both* in an awake state and in dream state. We have prophecies, but not everything is predestined; by

deciding our future and dreaming it up, we create it. Like-minded will create a like-minded future.

Another big concern from my point of view is how the technology achieved by TTPs<sup>#</sup> can be used for warfare. What would stop the people who have access to this technology to create super-soldiers? This concern is very real; look at the drones they are using already. It's stone age in comparison, but we can see in what direction things are going.

It's therefore, in my subjective opinion, with all the above mentioned, discouraging to see respected researchers and writers like Neil Freer, who have done a great job with exposing alien visitors who have been worshipped as Gods in our past (and still are), and awoken people from the "godspell" we've been under, to promote artificial intelligence like he does on his website<sup>[25]</sup>. I encourage people to read it to make up their own minds, but I personally think he's on a dangerous path, and I hope people who have now woken up from the godspell also will wake up from the Artificial Intelligence spell.

Dr. Bordon and LPG-C have worked on longevity for about a decade, and Bordon replied to a comment on one of my blog entries about Ray Kurzweil with the following statement:

We are already becoming immortal – small steps at a time. We started a program ten years ago designed to achieve longevity and the knowhow to access, affect, and when necessary change the information bandwidth of our RNA-DNA. You can read about this quiet revolution in *The Coming Longevity of the Earth Human Biomind* (Lulu Press, [lulu.com](http://lulu.com))."

Immortal is one of those words poorly used. Often it's used to mean long living instead of never dying. Theoretically, a biological entity can be immortal provided certain things are part of the genetic make up of the body of that person. But for us today, we function on chromosomes that contain some 31,000 genes (plus some 3,000 genes in our mitochondria) and we biologically exist on 20 base aminoacids. That's us today. Question is, what can each of us do (instead of relying on what Kurzweil and the singularitarians propose: let's use technology to enhance and prolong our lives, such that the people will say we can be immortal. Good press, but that's about it.) If we use a generation (25 years) as a measure and begin teaching our kids what we started teaching the members of the experimental groups in our study, starting some ten years ago, how do we tell if their lives are being prolonged? Well, you can't well tell by using linear time. You have to go to other ways. One is the bioelectricity of the body, which is a good measure of the bioelectric age of a person (which is not the same as the time-linear age in years) (or revolutions around the sun). This measure can be given a larger frame of view: longevity, or the amount of energy we have and keep at various points as bioelectric age by comparison to one's linear age. So you have a 60 year old woman who has the body of a 42 year old female, or a male who is 71 but has the body of a 54 year old male. The knowhow I mentioned before is the how to get to change your bioelectric age by using a number of ways to intervene on our body/minds to get them to restore or even gain electrostatic energy in our cells, exercise routines that (combined with nutritional regimes fitted to the physical needs of a person) can result in

body mass retention of the good kind (more protein, less body fat, keeping the numbers in the "good" range (triglys, ldl, ldh). All of this is possible. It takes a conscious decision and information.

All of the people participating are not rich, quite the contrary, they are middle class and also people working at McDonald's paycheck to paycheck. The thing that changed is their lifemind (mind time applied to keeping the body optimal), how they handle stress, how they consume health information that translates into what they need to do for themselves, to keep in track of what each of them want to do for their body/mind, their families, etc.

My argument with Ray is that relying on technology assist to reach instant longevity doesn't necessary give us the time to change the mimes (belief systems) by which we live. That requires at least three generations (or 75 years). However, it is also possible to accelerate the bioelectric transformation of a generation and see in ten years some results that encourages the soul. On the average, 6.5 retroyears in ten years of participation. Let me translate this: this means experimental group participants are gaining an average of 6.5 years in bioelectric terms, so if a man was fifty when he joined and his wife was 47, subtract 6.5 from their linear ages and that will tell you the bioelectric age of the person.

This, in my opinion, is a much better way to achieve a longer lifespan; that in conjunction with activating the dormant DNA, which will automatically make us live longer.

## **11. A Multi-Dimensional Perspective on Nano Technology**

Time, as we know it, is a local custom; something we have talked about earlier. In reality, on a multi-dimensional level, all time happens simultaneously, and so do our incarnations. We send out a number of soul fragments who incarnate simultaneously in different places in different times per local custom.

What happens now and will happen in the near future, if we are still speaking of technology, is nothing spontaneous. In certain terms, certain beings set up things already millions, sometimes billions of years ago to play out at a later time. Therefore, on a Multi-D level, the violence and technology spurts were planned to happen at certain local times (an easy task for beings who can look at things from another perspective than we presently can, trapped in the local time system). So we have the Atlantean time with all its technology and violence, we have the Incas and the Aztecs, and the violence connected with them, we remember Hitler and Nazism, and last, but certainly not the least, we have the U.S. government playing Gods, dramatizing the Atlantean period, which is now being relived again to give us a chance to clear a ten thousands of years old collective karma.

Each civilizations, whether they happen now or happened in the past go through their peak time of violence and aggressiveness; although it is all happening at once from a Multi-D perspective. Just as every culture's genesis and flourishing is happening at once as well.

The Pleiadians asked an interesting question in one of their lectures, related to the above: *"Which one of the civilizations will meet at the 'supernova point'?"*<sup>[26]</sup> (The supernova point being the point in 2012, when the wave of enlightenment will hit us; I'm sure being the same wave LPG-C are talking about, which I discussed in an earlier paper). The answer is: all of them will, because time is simultaneous. And timelines will merge by 2012 and are already in the process of doing so.

Technology and certain key events that were (and are) meant to happen are hidden on certain frequencies. Just like we hide what we don't want others to find in locked cabinet, bank vaults etc., multidimensional beings in the past (in our term) hid what was not meant to be found right away on different frequency levels, and when certain people (or a percentage of the population) reached that frequency, what was hidden was suddenly found. This is another perspective of "alien technology". Great inventors, like Nikola Tesla, ingenious scientists like Albert Einstein, thinkers like Pythagoras etc., have been said to have had alien invention with their discoveries. This is certainly true, but on much more levels than most can imagine.

Many metaphysical sources mention the Anunnaki having encoded our DNA as well, so that at a certain time, certain codes are activated so that we start inventing new technology or whatever they want us to achieve at a specific level of our development.

This is what could be called predestiny, if you will, but remember that predestiny only works when consciousness is sleeping. If we wake up to the fact that we have been programmed, and that we live in a free will universe (something the gods have tried to neglect in our case, trying to make us predictable in certain terms), we will see it's easy to step off the road we're traveling on, watch the "lorries roll by", tighten our backpack and walk in the opposite direction, away from the road, and out in the unexplored wilderness. After a while, the sound of the lorries and cars rolling by fade out and disappears. No one can force us to go in any direction than the one we choose. Not when we have decided and put our energies towards it. It may sound too fantastic, but it's really basic, and it is working. Make a wish-list if you want to; put down what you really want for yourself and ask those around you to do the same. Then make this wish-list come true, item by item, by manifesting the thoughts in this reality. Once you do this; without using any effort, just light thoughts; your reality will change. Put your thoughts, emotions, intentions and your certainty behind the fact that this is how your life is going to be from now on, and nothing less than that. However, be realistic and don't make wishes that are too "way out there". I think you get the picture. Be clear and feel gratitude for what you have, and when you make wishes for your present and your future, do so without creating counter-intentions telling you *why* this or that is too hard to accomplish, e.g. "what will my parents say?", "what will happen with my friendship with John?" etc. These objections, or counter-intentions are *exactly* what keep people from achieving their goals. Your goals are *your* goals, and you have the perfect right to achieve them; actually, it is your responsibility to do so, because that's what you're here for. We can choose not to, and no "God" or "Devil" will punish you, but you will waste our time.

Every day we wake up it's an excellent idea to set the direction for the day. Say to yourself, "this day is going to be a great day where everything is working out to my favor; better than I can imagine". This really sets the tone. Just think the thought,

manifest it and let it go. After a while, by doing this every morning, you will see how your life changes to the better.

So why am I bringing all this up while talking about machine technology? Because, like with everything, technology can either enhance life or be used to control and enslave. What we have gone over in this paper is how certain forces want to use it, and *are* using it. Do we want it? Is it ethical? Moral? If you would choose, is that the future you want to see? Or does the multidimensional future, using the Third Eye and the Heart Chakra in particular, sound like a more exciting journey?

---

**Notes:**

[1] Barbara Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians, *"Moon Musings #57, Track 6, November 4, 2010"*; Ashayana Deane (2002), *"Voyagers I: The Sleeping Abductees, 2nd Edition"*.

[2] Marciniak/Pleiadians, *"Moon Musings #57, Track 7, November 4, 2010"*.

[3] See Wes Penre (2011), *"Metaphysics Paper #2: The Flow of Energy in Daily Life, 2 - Psychic Vampirism"*, <http://wespenre.com/flow-of-energy-in-daily-life.htm> .

[4] The Guardian Alliance are communicating with Ashayana Deane through data streaming, which is *digitally encoded coherent signals* per definition ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Data\\_stream](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Data_stream)), meaning the receiver is getting packages of information (Deane compares it with computer "zip files") which h/she then decodes and puts down in written form.

[5] Time Magazine, Feb. 10, 2011: *"2045: The Year Man Becomes Immortal"*, <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/06/2045-the-year-man-becomes-immortal/>

[6] *ibid. op. cit.*

[7] *ibid. op. cit.*

[8] *ibid. op. cit.*

[9] *ibid.*

[10] *ibid. op. cit.*

[11] *ibid. op. cit.*

[12] <http://www.smeggys.co.uk/viewtopic.php?f=47&t=16241&p=316853>

[13] <http://futurepredictions.com/2011/06/19/future-predictions-new-artificial-life-form-created-first-synthetic-cell-cynthia-created-by-emailing-genetic-code-replicates-billions-of-times-in-lab/>

[14] When I refer to the Pleiadians in the future, I am talking about the group channeled by Barbara Marciniak. If another Pleiadian group is discussed, it will be clearly noted.

[15] The Pleiadians, September 19, 2010 session, "Exuberance", CD 1, Track 2.

[16] The Pleiadians, June 7, 2010 session, "Moon Musings #56", Track 15.



- [17] <http://itunes.apple.com/us/app/smurfs-village/id399648212?mt=8>
- [18] [http://www.maclife.com/article/news/8yearold\\_girl\\_racks\\_1400\\_bill\\_buying\\_smurfberries\\_smurfs\\_village](http://www.maclife.com/article/news/8yearold_girl_racks_1400_bill_buying_smurfberries_smurfs_village)
- [19] Pleiadians, January 8, 2011 session, "Into the Rapids", CD 2, Track 11.
- [20] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Atlantis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Atlantis)
- [21] Manly P. Hall (1944, 1972), *"The Secret Destiny of America"*.
- [22] Nigel Kerner: "2012--And Man Shall Walk as Machine?", <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/03/24/2012-and-man-shall-walk-as-machine/>
- [23] A.R. Bordon (2007): *"The Link"*, p.42, *op. cit.*
- [24] Ashayana Deane (2002): *"Voyagers I + II"*
- [25] <http://www.neilfreer.com/SRPAGE10.html>
- [26] Pleiadians: *"Through the Eye of the Needle"*, CD 2, Track 11-12 (lecture held on October 2, 2010).
- 

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (words followed by a pound sign #):

**TTP** = Technological Transfer Program. Exchange program between human governments and extraterrestrials. They give us technology in exchange for something else--normally access to DNA bases, being allowed access to human DNA banks, allowed to abduct certain amount of people, or for using space for middle-landings on Earth.

---

**For Additional Research:**

- **Time Magazine:** *"Can Machines Think?"*, <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,984304,00.html>
- **Time Magazine:** *"Gadgets Then and Now"*, [http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2033483\\_2033504\\_2033435,00.html](http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2033483_2033504_2033435,00.html)
- **New Energy and Fuel:** *"Synthetic Life Begins"*, <http://newenergyandfuel.com/http://newenergyandfuel.com/2010/05/25/synthetic-life-begins/>
- **Inorganic Chemical Cells - Creating 'Life' Without Carbon Bonds**, <http://www.sciencedebate.com/science-blog/inorganic-chemical-cells-creating-life-without-carbon-bonds>

## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #1: Breaking the Spell

by Wes Penre, Thursday, July 14, 2011 @ 5:55 AM

---

### 1. Introduction to the Frequency Fence and the 3rd Density Quarantine

I have touched this subject in passing earlier in these papers, and many other researchers have gone into it in detail as well. Yet, there are others who guarantee you that there is no such fence, but to me it is obvious; it's just a matter of definitions, and Frequency Fence and/or Quarantine are the ones closest in definitions.

To really grasp the vastness of all this, it's mandatory to have a decent grasp of Zecharia Sitchin's work, *"The Earth Chronicles"*. I have written a super-condensed version of them in my *"Anunnaki Papers"*, and if you're unfamiliar, or just slightly familiar with Sitchin, I would suggest you read those papers first. The series of Papers, which I have called *"First Level of Learning"* to a large degree discuss what could be defined as *"The Anunnaki Problem"*.

According to the stories told in the Sumerian tablets, the Anunnaki did not pass themselves off as Gods at first and were not treated as such, either. That came later, and when it happened, some of the Anunnaki took advantage of this and pretended they were God Almighty. Two such people were Nammur, the Enlil as YHVH, and Marduk as himself, and then behind the scenes as *any* of the Gods of the major religions, working in the background.

Of course, the Anunnaki are not Gods. If we really want to use the word "god", it could be as in "creator gods", but with a small "g". They were miners and geneticists, and they did tamper with our DNA big time.

The story goes that the Anunnaki took an already existing, primitive humanoid race here on Earth (homo erectus) and mixed their own DNA with them to create a labor (slave) race, intelligent enough to understand and follow orders. Thus homo sapiens sapiens were born (the thinking human).

The key word here is "primitive". This is what Sitchin says homo erectus were, and this is apparently what the cuneiform say. And what does Marduk have to say about it? Remember how he changed history? This is most possibly one of the changes he made. The Sumerian tablets were written 5-6,000 years ago, much of it based on hearsay. Those who wrote down the history knew nothing about it, except what they'd been told by the gods. They knew their present situation and perhaps what happened at large two-three generations back, as it was passed down verbally. The rest was most probably changed, just like A.R. Bordon indicates in "The Link", to the

Anunnaki's advantage, so we got a wrong picture of the gods. Bordon even said to me at one time, *"Whoever wrote the Enuma Elish was taking dictation--at least in the granite rock tablet"*<sup>[1]</sup>. This was a response to my question whether the Ša.A.M.i.\* from Nibiru agree with Sitchin or not regarding their own history on Earth. Apparently, they do. And they probably *did* take dictation, but was the dictation correct? I have reasons to believe that they had been on Earth much longer than 450,000-500,000 years. Some sources, like The Guardian Alliance insist they've been here for at least 850,000 years, which is almost twice as long. The Pleiadians as well, in some of their lectures, give hints that the "gods" have been here *at least* half a million years. But it was in the Anunnaki's interest to waylay and deceive mankind into believing in a partly false history.

What resonates with me, and always has, even before I read any information on it, is that we were already evolved beings *before* the Anunnaki came down here and started genetically altering us. There are quite a few sources who agree with this statement; both metaphysical (via channeling), and sensory data streaming<sup>[2]</sup>\*. Earth is an Experiment, and what we today call homo erectus was a part of that experiment. These, our forefathers, were seeded by the earlier creator gods, like the Vegans, Lyrans, and their cousins, the Pleiadians, in conjunction with reptilians, insectoids and others. We see homo erectus as primitive, because they supposedly didn't live in cities and didn't have technology. However, you who have read one of my previous papers, [\*Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and The Living Library\*](#), know that they were in charge over a highly evolved civilization and they carried 12 strand DNA, fully activated.



Figure 1: Anunnaki

The Pleiadians are very outspoken about this and consistently tell us that we were evolved beings before the Anunnaki came and we had the ability to move through realities and manipulate matter. Furthermore, they say that many of these abilities were scattered purposely by them. They tell us that all realities have their guardians, and stewardship changes over time. Guardians are not always uplifting and benevolent beings. The guardians who manipulated our genes some 300,000 years ago were a warrior race and kept everybody out who would set us free<sup>[3]</sup>.

The Anunnaki were not alone on the planet even when they were in charge. There were other races here at the same time. Some were working together with the Anunnaki, others were not. The Anunnaki at some point made an agreement and an alliance with the Dracos, a reptilian warrior race who are hybrids of a reptilian race, the Drakon, from another galaxy, and humans in an earlier genetic mix. They often were seen working together with the humanoid Anunnaki<sup>[4]</sup>. This is not mentioned in the Sumerian stone tablets.

When I talk to Dr. Bordon about DNA, and mention to him that homo erectus had 12 strand DNA, which was split and deactivated downgrading them to 2 strands, he firmly disagrees and says that this is impossible. And even if it was possible, it would "grow back" within the next 10 generations or so. Then he refers me to the scientific evidence about DNA that is available today on the Internet. He also adds that we have thousands of strands in our DNA already now, so 12 strand doesn't make any

sense. This may be true or not, but if we have thousands of strands already, why are we calling our DNA today 2 strands, or double helix? However, he fully agrees that there is no such thing as "junk DNA".



*Figure 2: Reptilian hybrid*

Dr. Bordon is frustrated that people can't get their heads around what RNA/DNA is (even in academia and among highly educated researchers), so I told him this is because almost all information we read on this subject is highly scientific and close to impossible to understand, unless we want to spend days after days with dictionaries, getting caught up in endless word chains. So instead I suggested that he writes a paper on DNA which is both educative and simple to read for the average person, because this would be the only way for people to truly understand it. He said it is a great idea, but as I am writing this, he has still not written it despite a reminder. If he does, and when he is finished, I will post it as a separate paper, word for word. His viewpoint on this is that even though the Anunnaki did use us as slave labor and made soldiers out of us to fight their wars, they also sped up our evolution with millions of years by adding their own DNA to our existing one. This is where I disagree. According to almost all research I've made, this is not correct, and I include my

intuition in this.

We have to understand that science today on Earth, even when it comes from the most brilliant scientists, doesn't know everything. DNA is not only physical; it expands and branches out all through the Multiverse. That's how we have access to All There Is on a subquantum level. You are multi-dimensional because of your DNA. If 10 of these strands are made dormant, what would happen? We would become very limited to what we are able to experience, just like we are today.

### **1.1 Ungluing the Radio Knob--Freedom of Frequency**

When I talk about a Frequency Fence around our planet, or a Quarantine, there is a physical electronic fence and there is a limitation in our DNA, a limitation which, together with the electronic fence around our planet, keep us trapped in a frequency prison.

What happens when someone changes your DNA from 12 helix to 2 helix is that you are almost totally cut off from the Multiverse. You forget who you are, where you come from, and who are your true creator gods. When left with a double helix, everything, more or less, is unplugged from our cosmic, multi-dimensional connection, and left is only what is needed for basic survival. We are locked into limited, controllable frequencies; the ones necessary for us to be able to function as a slave race for the gods. The physical frequency fence (which according to David

Icke is controlled from the Moon by the Dracos [and I would say the Ša.A.M.i. as well. Icke looks at these two races as one, which is incorrect]) makes it very hard for the frequencies of light (information) to penetrate. There were times when light frequencies *could* penetrate after the fact we'd been unplugged, but there was no one there able to receive them. The light-encoded filaments were no longer organized, so the cosmic rays had nothing to plug into and hold onto (**Marciniak: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.17**).



Figure 3: Earth in chains

When in ignorance, all you don't know becomes a mystery and somewhat scary. It's easy to create fear in such beings, who previously were quite fearless. The Anunnaki, and other service-to-self, negatively oriented beings, feed off fear. Again, I am not saying all Anunnaki are/were bad, but it is definitely a cultural thing. These beings fed off fear like food; that's beyond any doubt; the evidence is everywhere. They, and other dominant alien races, have created terror and fear on this planet ever since the Anunnaki

tampered with the DNA of our ancient ancestors, all the way up to this day. Certain people are more targeted than others by these beings; the more anxiety and fear you feel inside, the more "interesting" you become to these beings. Those people who have learned to conquer fear are no longer a target in the same way, because they are no longer a food source.

The good news is that we can still reactivate our 12-strand DNA by educating ourselves like we do now, and use what we learn. In addition, we have the alignment with the Galactic Center and the changes in the Sun, where more gamma rays than normal, rays that carry information, reach us here on Earth. Still, it doesn't matter how much light is coming through if there is no one here to receive it. If we are not awake and aware and start communicating with our environment (including the Sun as a part of our Higher Self), this information will just go wasted. However, if we do our job, these are very enlightening times, and as we grow as a whole unit of body/mind/soul, our DNA *will* be reactivated, little by little. Our big chance is now, within the nano-second, between 1987-2012.

Although 3rd Density is a frequency prison, created some 300,000 years ago by Anunnaki geneticists, it is still an experiment, and many alien species are curious to see how we can find our way back to cosmic consciousness. Some of them are impressed by the hard work many of us do to help ourselves and others. The Frequency Fence, as we've mentioned earlier, works like a radio station; you turn the knob to a certain frequency range and you will hear what is broadcast on that channel. However, unless you turn the knob again in one direction or the other, you



will *only* hear what's broadcast on the radio station you just tuned into. This is how 3rd Density on Earth works. The knob is stuck on the frequency range we are currently operating within and we have to work ourselves up the frequencies and be able to turn the knob at will to experience the whole Multiverse. We do this by reactivating all our "junk DNA" (the 12 helices).



*Figure 4: Turning the knob on the radio we receive another radio station*

Until then, humanity is trapped here. Pretend, in our current state, that we went to other planets; we would only experience them from the frequency range we vibrate on. This means that we may land on a planet and say it's barren with no intelligent life forms, when in fact that's not true. We just can't perceive the intelligent beings living there, because they vibrate on a higher frequency. Another obstacle is time, which we have discussed either. In which "time" does the astronaut land on a certain planet? Before it was life-bearing, when it is life-bearing, or after? Time is indeed a local custom.

We are controlled by fear and terror so that those who are in control can make totally sure we are not able to unglue the dial again, and still, despite of their efforts, they are no longer successful. People are waking up, seeing through the Veil of Forgetfulness that the RA Material is talking about. If you look around, you see that the controllers are getting more and more desperate. They are moving too quickly! In their desperation, they are now trying to implement all new restrictions at once and people are seeing through it, and in some professions, like nursing, the employees are coming together and refuse to follow the new rules of functional insanity.

## **2. DNA Code Activation**



The original planners knew what they were doing. They would not give up on humanity this easily and let the Anunnaki get away with their changing the DNA structure in humanity, which refused us the ability to connect in full with the Multiverse<sup>[4]</sup>. The Anunnaki were brilliant multi-dimensional geneticists, but they didn't know everything about DNA. The original creator gods implanted an activation code into our DNA, which would be activated at a certain time in the future when humanity hopefully are developed and evolved enough to be able to handle this activation, which is embedded in our so-called "junk DNA". This time is now.

Some of us will handle this transition with excitement and go through it just fine, but others, who are not prepared, will have a harder time. The main thing that is happening is that we start remembering who we are and the timelines of our different incarnations will merge. In other words, in the beginning we will get flashbacks of earlier and future lifetimes, and these flashbacks will feel very real. They will be a few in the beginning but increase in numbers. People who don't understand what this is and meet this new challenge with fear and rejection may even go insane, similar to a schizophrenic person.

We may be able to visualize this by first understanding that this is the End Times as prophesized, where time on this planet is imploding and linear time is no longer sufficient to carry the human race further. So, similar to a black hole, time is merging and retracting. By experiencing this, when at the same time it is triggering our DNA code, we regain our multi-dimensional abilities and will ascend. When this happens (and it has already started to happen in many people), go with the flow, look at the new information with hope and excitement and understand what it is you are experiencing, and you will be more than fine; the transition will be fairly easy. During this transition, however, you may or may not experience periods of unease, or some parts of your body will start acting strange, sometimes resulting in pain. However, if you go to the doctor, they may not find the cause to the problem and will act quite confused. This is normal and usually nothing to worry about as these symptoms will disappear with time.

On a larger scale, there will be planetary changes as well as changes in the Sun. We have discussed these previously, but it is not up to us to solve these seemingly unsolvable problems, only to understand them. Even problems are energy, no matter how condensed this energy is. The definition of a problem is intention versus counter-intention, which creates stuck energy, as two or more forces clashing with each other and get stuck. If we see the problem as it is and how it was created, the problem disappears in our own minds and no longer stays as a part of us, unless we manifest it again, wittingly or unwittingly<sup>[5]</sup>.

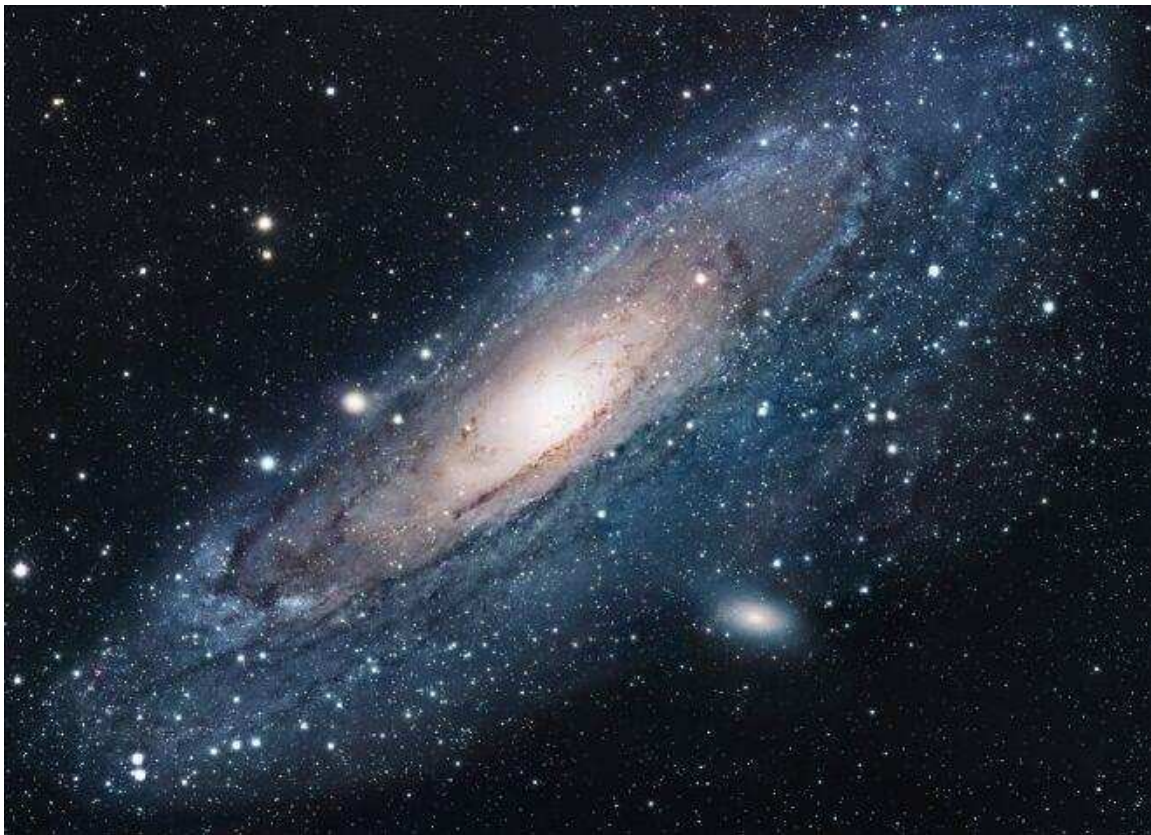
This is one of the main reasons I want to present a problem as close to how it is manifested from both sides, so that the reader can recognize it and diffuse the stuck energy. Not only will you be able to step out of the problem, but also help the rest of the planet to heal, because others will be affected by your own recognitions. There are people today in the New Age and UFO movements who think we should not expose negativity, because it makes this negativity stronger. I understand where they come from, but I disagree. We need to present the problem as is for it to be understood and discharged. Then, and only then, can we move on past it.

Our task, after we understand what is going on, is to ride on the wave of this inner knowledge and understanding, transmit the increased light within us into our local

universe (our environment and everything in it) and transform it into unconditional love. This will raise the vibration of our environment and it will spread like ripples on the water when we throw stones into a lake. What one person does is making a huge different.

Dr. Bordon and LPG-C are trying to, via memes (belief systems), to influence people from all walks in life to be inspired enough to come together, creating the effects of the so-called "3% rule", or the "100th Monkey Syndrome". The theory is that if 3% of the world population are united in a certain way of thinking, the rest will follow due to that we all are ONE and of the same multiversal energy. I want to make use of the 3% rule as well, but maybe not using the same memes as LPG-C are attempting to create.

Important here is that we want to evolve by ourselves and don't need any descending gods to show us how to do it, or to protect us. We have the tools we need, and we don't need their technology either. We evolve by using our own energy, by activating our DNA code and by influencing others in our environment by being examples, and by living what we learn. This is how we expand the mass consciousness.



*Figure 5: The Andromeda Galaxy, ~2.2 million light-years away*

The Pleiadians are talking about Earth having a sister planet in another galaxy<sup>[9]</sup>. They don't mention which galaxy that might be, but if we go to Ashayana's *Voyagers II* book, we see that this sister planet is located in a solar system in the Andromeda Galaxy, approximately 2.2 million light-years from our own Milky Way Galaxy. Much because of Invader Forces like the Sirian Ša.A.M.i. and the Anunnaki, the original

creator gods, who seeded humanity to begin with (called the Breneau Order by the Guardians) had to hide certain stargates called the Halls of Amenti, which lead to planet Tara, the original Earth from which our present planet stems. How this is related on a higher metaphysical level will be a subject for another paper, but for our purpose, these stargates, the Halls of Amenti, which once upon a time were placed in the core of the Earth, have been moved several times and were once located in the core of a sister planet to Earth in the Andromeda Galaxy.

The Halls of Amenti for Earth were created 25 million years ago to allow for teleportation ascension from Earth to Tara<sup>[10]</sup> when opened. Just like the Pleadians and the 6th Density Ra Collective, the Guardians tell us that we humans need to work on the reactivation of our original 12-strand DNA to be able to go through the Halls of Amenti and be "harvested" to the 4th Density Tara, which is our original home, after what the Guardians call "The Fall", where Tara descended into 3D. The Harvest will not happen all at once, but gradually, and start in 2012<sup>[11]</sup>. However, time is limited, as the stargate will close again around 2017. Those who haven't been able to activate their DNA code by then will continue evolving on another 3D planet (just like the Ra Collective says), while those who ascend will pass through the stargates and enter a higher density Earth (Tara). Although the Halls of Amenti stargates are Density 2, Tara exists in a parallel universe called HU-2, which consists of Dimensions 4-5-6. The Guardians have their own way of explaining the differences between densities and dimensions, but for now, all we need to know is that from our perspective, and as far as these papers of the *"First Level of Learning"* go, the ascension will be to a 4th Density planet.

Some readers of the Ra Material don't like the idea of a Harvest and believe it to be a selfish and negative thing, because you leave those behind who are not ready to ascend. I used to think the same way after had read the WingMakers Material. Mahu Nahi, who runs the site, as well as LPG-C, are talking about a collective ascension, a *no-one-left-behind* attitude. However, the more I research this I come to the realization that this is not a selfish or unselfish thing, it's a graduation. If you're in school and miss too many classes or don't do your homework, resulting in that you can't graduate, you will need to take the classes again. It's the same thing with ascension; it has to do with how well we are able to handle energy. If we are not handling energy well enough to go to the next level, we need to go back and do it all over again. Here's the Guardian Alliance directly:

Ascension is not some lofty spiritual concept design by the minds of man, it is a literal, tangible scientific process of the evolution of consciousness and biology within the laws of energy mechanics that apply to a multidimensional reality system.

You can go about your human lives, with your consciousness confined to the limitations presently imposed by your physical body, or you can learn the mechanics by which those limitations can be released, and begin to experience the reality of freedom that is the comprehension of yourself-as-soul.

*Whether or not you view ascension and multidimensional evolution as a reality while you are alive on Earth, you will be directly-faced with that reality once your consciousness has passed out of physical life and into the multidimensional framework.*

At the death of your physical body you will discover that your consciousness lives on and your evolution continues.

All souls will eventually evolve and ascend through the 15-dimensional scale, to re-emerge as sentient identity within the realms of pure consciousness beyond the dimensional systems...

...Immortality, freedom from death, disease and pain are the natural birthrights of your species.

*(Voyagers II – Page 106)*

This is a personal responsibility, and although Guardians from HU-2 (Harmonic Universe-2) can assist in this process, the ultimate success of DNA building lies in the hands of the embodied consciousness who directs this process by the way in which personal energy is used and applied.

*(Voyagers II – Page 108)*

The process of Ascension is simply going "up", going up the dimensional scale by raising the particle pulsation rhythm of your body. It's a holy concept because that is what the concept of Spiritual Evolution really is about. As you do this you pull in more At-one-ment with your God/Source.

So Ascension is a religious concept and a scientific concept all at once.<sup>[12]</sup>

It's not a punishment not to ascend and be part of the Harvest. However, a window of opportunity has opened between 1987-2012, and if we don't take advantage of this now it will be so much harder later on, until a new certain alignment with the Galactic Center is taking place. In the end we are all ascending back to Source, but due to the experiences we choose to have, it will take longer for some and go faster for others. Still, those who take longer and need to go through another cycle in 3rd Density are highly contributing to the overall experience of consciousness in the Multiverse and are enriching the understanding of self, which is the goal of Source, and therefore it is our goal as well. This is done through individual experiences, no matter what these experiences are. Experiences and learning processes are needed in all densities and dimensions, and no one is better than the other just because he or she moves up to another density. I hope the reader can see the point here. This is how Multiverse physics works and everybody is contributing.

Our DNA is being charged up! Everything that goes with it that I've learned through my research and I held as true *is happening!* I can't deny it, and even if the whole world told me I was wrong I know what is happening inside and what abilities I am gaining.

The Pleiadians say that *"new helices or strands are being formed as the light-encoded filaments are beginning to bundle themselves together"* (Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.29 *op. cit.*), and I can feel it happening and see it happen in others. We are on our way to create a new world and a new reality. I hope as many as possible are following on this journey.



### 3. The Quarantined Earth and the Misuse of Energy

So what is the difference between Quarantine and Frequency Fence? I have sometimes used these terms interchangeably, but they are two different things. The difference is that the fence, which can be compared to a radio station, was setup by the Anunnaki to keep us trapped within a certain frequency band, while the Quarantine was setup by other ETs, often in Near Earth Space, in an effort to protect the Living Library. It had to do with the misuse of energy, like what happened during the Atlantis Period, when nuclear power was used extremely irresponsibly by gods and humans, and it blew up landmasses more than once (**Pleiadian Lecture, June 12, 2010: "The Inner Net", CD 3, Track 12**).

Although there was an attempt by earlier creator gods to stop the destruction of misuse of nuclear power during Atlantis, the intervention only made things worse and a nuclear war broke out (**Ashayana Deane (2002): "Voyagers II"**). Finally, the original creator gods and other Guardians and Protectors of the Living Library quarantined Earth. The Invaders (Anunnaki and others) could leave, because it was not their planet, in terms of how the previous creator gods looked at it, but humans, who had gone along with the ride and used nuclear bombs as well, has to prove themselves "worthy" to be part of the galactic community before the Quarantine is lifted. It's up to us to prove that we are not using nuclear and negative energy for military purposes but under clear restrictions.

There are those ETs out there who don't look kindly on those who destroy our planet. Today, we are on our way to repeat the stupid mistakes we did during Atlantis, starting with the atom bombs over Hiroshima and Nagasaki, which opened up wormholes in many places on Earth, letting uninvited visitors in. Earth advertised its coordinates all over the Multiverse and ripped holes in space where there weren't any before. Not only did we do it twice; we have been blowing off nuclear bombs in the ocean and in the deserts around the world frequently since WW II.

UFOs have been seen during all such events, circling around the explosion areas. The beings watching us are less than pleased, to put it mildly. They did not interfere at those times, although I've heard it was a borderline intervention. Now, when we are trying out missiles in space, they do interact. ETs say, "*here, but no further!*" There are lot of witnesses, and I've also seen article in mainstream media, where UFOs have intervened when we've tried to use weapons in space. Here is Professor Robert Jacobs of the U.S. Air Force:

So this thing [UFO] fires a beam of light at the warhead, hits it and then it moves to the other side and fires another beam of light. And the warhead tumbles out of space. What message would I interpret from that? [The UFOs were telling us] don't mess with nuclear warheads....Major Mannsman said, "You are never to speak of this again." After an article [about the incident years later], I would get phone calls all night long. People would call and start screaming at me. One night somebody blew up my mailbox.<sup>[13]</sup>

Reports like the above clearly shows where ETs stand on this issue.<sup>[14]</sup> Yes, as intelligent species who have developed on this planet as a part of the Living Library we are eventually meant to be the Guardians of it, not the destroyers. In attempts to claim ownership of Earth, in arrogance and stupidity, we use nuclear warheads to show our power. I'll tell you a no-secret; no one is impressed. And believe it or not,

but animals (oh, so smart), who are more Multi-D than we are, often migrate out of this reality to one that is safer and they can survive better (**Pleiadian Lecture, June 12, 2010: "The Inner Net", CD 3, Track 12**). And extinct animal species, whom we in our madness have *made* extinct, or almost extinct, are not so. Nothing "disappears", it just changes location in time and space.

So it's not so strange to imagine that some versions of Earth have a Quarantine or Frequency control around them, while other versions of Earth, that operate on higher value and consciousness, don't.

There are many futures existing at once. They are not necessarily waiting for us to create them; they already exist. It's up to us which future Earth we want to experience and live on. Do we want to live on a planet where we have to duck for the warheads and where sneaky power-hungry ETs and their human cohorts want to make machines out of us, or do we want to live on an Earth where there is harmony and peace and where we live per the Universal Law of One, where the inhabitants live by these values in unconditional love?

The decision for most people, of course, is not hard when I put it like this. However, the problem is to get people to the point where they read this paper (or other information of a similar context) are convinced that these negative things will happen if we don't change. Those who think that things will sort themselves out and everything bad will go away by themselves and just read "spiritual stuff" or "conspiracy theories" on the weekend for fun or for the thrill of it, are going to end up in the nightmare I am here describing. Not only do we need to educate ourselves, but more importantly, *we need to live and apply what we learn!* I can't emphasize this enough.

The futures that are already in existence are drawn to you, or you to them, as you start imagining them and create them inside. By raising your frequency and reactivating your DNA you start vibrating accordingly to the future you desire. There are multiple Earths; more than we can imagine, and they are all there as probable futures. It's like being a child, when your parent opens a candy box with lots of different candy. "Pick one".

This is why it is so important to be very, very clear in our thoughts and in our desires. Our thoughts and emotions are the two most powerful tools we have as human beings, and we need to use them wisely, for we get the reality we dream up; always, no exception! We can't blame anybody else for the reality we're in now, or the reality we choose in the future. Be clear! It's extremely important. If you feel you aren't, start working on it now. Sloppy language and sloppy thoughts will create sloppy reality. Your body is your best friend because it's your tool to ascension, but it is quite literal. It follows your directions in thought and speech. If you keep on saying, "it's a pain in the neck", your body is going to respond by giving you a literal pain in the neck. On the contrary, if you tell your body it is beautiful and a perfect vehicle, it's going to respond accordingly.

#### **4. Subliminal Messages in Films and on Music CDs, and the Effects of Electronics**



Most of us have probably at one time or another wondered about how everything could turn so fast from horseback riding, wagons and trains being run on coal, to our modern society with high tech. Seen from the perspective of human evolution, it's almost like a blink of an eye. Many wonder, but few know...

In fact, our modern technological society was not entirely developed by us humans. Most of this technology came from aliens via TTP#. We gave them what they needed and we got what we needed. And much of this technology was used within the military for warfare, for business and trade, and for direct control of humankind. Today, after 9/11 and other so-called "terrorist attacks", governments are developing the perfect surveillance system to watch all citizens 24/7.

Then, people in the New Age Movement or those who are waking up spiritually may say that there are now many good movies and TV series revealing to the people what is going on. However, when we watch a show on spirituality, subliminally we are hit with a frequency which keeps us from original thinking. Often, the subliminal tells us to remain in a "survival, go-to-work, be silent and fearful" society. The day after we've watched the show, we still go to work as usual, perhaps even with a stronger feeling that we have to.

Subliminal technology was to a large degree developed by ETs. In 1992, the Pleiadians had the following to say about subliminals:

The use of subliminals to upset human consciousness has become a worldwide program. If you think about the houses that have two, three, and four televisions in them, you must agree that this has been a very successful marketing program. Some people who know about the subliminals on television feel that they are immune to them. However, the effects of television are so permeating that no matter how clear you say you are going to be, you cannot counterbalance what the technology is presently doing to your vibrational frequency.

We have said that there are entities who feed off your emotional bodies. Think about what a clever tool television is for them. All over the world, billions of humans are emitting emotional juices into the atmosphere based upon what they are watching on the tube. They don't have to have too many wars anymore to get you all riled up--they can simply make movies! (Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"* p.91, *op cit.*).

And then we have the music industry, of course, with subliminal messages on the records and CDs, called "backward masking"<sup>[15]</sup>. It's much more common than people think. Then we have the change of the Standard A tuning (A=440Hz) from 444Hz, which is much more harmonious and in line with cosmic frequency<sup>[16]</sup>. The change was apparently introduced by the Rockefeller Foundation when exploiting military music. In spite of many conductors and musicians protests, the change was also implemented on classical music and eventually rock music.

The real introduction to low frequency rock music was made by the British rock group, Black Sabbath in 1969. The official story goes that the guitar player, Tony Iommi, had lost some of his fingertips in an accident, so it hurt to play on strings that were tuned in standard tuning. He resolved this by tuning down his guitar to a low Db (D-flat), which created the characteristic Black Sabbath sound. Many say they

were the forerunner for other heavy metal and death metal groups, who still tune down their instruments to a lower tuning. This, of course, creates certain effects in the listener. If you also add distortion to the guitar sound (Black Sabbath even used a distortion box on the bass guitar sometimes, like in the song N.I.B., something unheard of before), you can create very unwanted emotions in the listener (which of course was the purpose). It doesn't help that you are singing about Lucifer and Satan as well. Their defenders say that they were Christians and sang *against* Satan and warned us from him, but this is just a clever psy op. All of the Black Sabbath members were into the Black Arts (admitted by Geezer Butler in a YouTube video). The fact that they *mention* Satan, Lucifer, and demonic possession in the lyrics is enough to trigger the subconscious mind, which does not distinguish between if the message is positive or negative. However, with the music that comes to it, the mind *does* interpret it as negative. The image of the rock group does the rest; long hair, rebellious and "dangerous".

If you don't believe the music industry is totally corrupt and controlled, I strongly advise you to read *"Inside The LC: The Strange but Mostly True Story of Laurel Canyon and the Birth of the Hippie Generation"* by David McGowan<sup>[17]</sup>. It's probably the most detailed story of rock music with the most amount of truth that is out there. It's impossible to read the series of article and say it didn't happen and that it's not happening today. Everybody should open their minds to this and read it. If you are unprepared, it's quite shocking.

The following may not make me very popular in some camps, but something that is very destructive is the mega rock concerts. If we understand that the ETs who are controlling us from other dimensions are feeding off our emotions, what then is a rock concert? It's an orgasm of emotions! The musicians are the first to receive all the excitement from the pumped up audience, who transmits both raw energy and a lot of sexual energy at the same time. The musicians then work as antennas for the other-dimensional beings, who suck up the emotions and feed off them. More power to them! That's one big reason why Band Aids, Farm Aids and whatnot are arranged, with huge arenas and marathon music playing almost around the clock. Not to mention the rave festivals where people are taking ecstasy and dance all night. Woodstock in the 1960s was a forerunner and a huge experiment in human behavior on a mass scale under the influence of drugs. The authorities were passing out drugs to the audience, who was stunned by this but of course welcomed it.

To be able to tune out as much as possible from the frequencies which are there to trap us and keep us trapped we need to unplug the Television, be very careful what music we listen to (yes, I know that's the hard part). Only listen to uplifting music which takes you to higher realms of existence. Some say they feel "high" when they listen to Death Metal, but it's certainly not the same "high" as listening to Mozart or Beethoven. The "high" the Death Metal fan is feeling is adrenaline flowing through their body, seemingly uplifting them, when in fact it does the opposite, without the listener being aware of it. How much criminality and drug abuse can be traced back to the music industry and the products they are releasing? The percentage is much higher than most of us can even imagine!

How about cell phones and computers? These days almost all people (at least in first world countries) use them all the time. Many of us are using electronics during the day more than we are off them. Our job situation requires it, and then we continue when we get home, and the same thing goes for cell phones.

Electronics jam our frequencies; that should be obvious. There are incompatibilities between our own frequencies and those which are emitted by electronic devices. Most of the time this is done intentionally, but even when it's not, it still doesn't "vibrate with us". This can be extremely damaging for our nervous system and stop us from effectively evolving as body/mind/spirit. We need our bodies and our minds to ascend to higher frequency bands, because our bodies are carrying much of our DNA, which we need to evolve. Electronics tamper with this structure and is therefore very destructive on our system, not to mention that it can produce cancer and other unwanted effects on the body and mind.

I am using electronics myself; both when I'm writing my papers (I'm using a computer right now), and at work some of the time (mostly for email purposes). However, I rarely use my cell phone and I never ever watch TV (I stopped 5 years ago and I'm a happy camper). My plan is to use the computer less and less once I'm done with my writings and return more and more to nature. I am working on paying off all my debts (and I mean *all*) and become self sufficient. We haven't seen the bottom of the rabbit hole yet, but I'm going to be prepared together with my family. The less dependent on the old system of "functional insanity", the better. I am a free spirit and I can do whatever I want. I can dream, and I'm good at it. As an artist I can dream up whole realities, and I know what I want, and what I dream I will get. There will be more to follow (ripple effect again) just like I will follow those who went before me. Those who tune in will choose a similar future reality in a future version of Earth. The old world is declining rapidly and chaos and disasters are coming upon people faster and faster and more drastically than ever. This is normally what happens just before a transition. Those who want to hang on to the old (like the captain who is determined to sink together with the ship) will perish or be caught up in a very disturbing reality, while those who choose not to be part of it will create a new existence on a higher level.

However, to be able to do the latter, we need to master two of our worst enemies to ascension; fear and anxiety! Not until we have learned to conquer these emotions can we ascend to something we like better.

## **5. How to Conquer Fear and Anxiety**

It all began with the nano-second in 1987, or around that time. More and more people started waking up, realizing that something was very wrong with their lives. Someone was controlling it! The Global Elite and those who manipulate them saw this and knew that it was coming and were prepared. A new concept was implemented into the work environment; it was called "multi-tasking". A person who previously was use to doing more or less one thing at the time at work now had to learn how to do several things at once.

To a certain degree, it's nothing wrong with this, and if done in the right way, it can even be therapeutic in the sense that we become more multi-dimensional. However, when it's done with the intention to overwhelm the person, it has the opposite effect; it stresses us out and keeps us more attached to linear time as we have to complete several tasks within certain time limits. There "is no time" to do anything else. Who, in that situation, "has time" to be multidimensional?

Here is a practice in learning how things are planned in different layers by those in charge:

**Level 1** (*lower level planning*): As times go bad and the economy crashes (planned event), the industry does not want to employ more people. Instead they lay off people and let the ones who are left do the job of those they got rid of. So now we have an almost impossible situation, where people feel enslaved and taken advantage of. Often, they don't get a raise either, which is also blamed on the bad financial situation. People who have some insights think the reason for the unemployment rates and not enough people employed to do the job is because the Global Elite intentionally crashed the economy.

**Level 2** (*lower level planning*): The unemployed have enough problems trying to make ends meet while the few who do the job of the many have to multitask until they are absolutely exhausted, often working long hours without pay. Employees are frustrated and don't understand why the Management is making totally irrational decisions which do not enhance the workers *or* the Company, but rather destroy both. No one says anything, because they are programmed to think, "*oh well, at least I have a job!*" People with some extra insights may think that they have us multitask so we can't see what the Global Elite are doing behind the scenes; no one has time or energy to get involved and stop them.

**Level 3** (*higher level planning*): The solar system is aligning with the Galactic Center and the Sun and the Galaxy are sending loads of information to us to upgrade our RNA-DNA, but for that to happen there has to be someone here on our end who receives this information. If people are too caught up and involved in the functional insanity around them, there are fewer people who are receptive to the encoded information carried on the gamma rays. More people "miss the boat" and don't get upgraded. Some people with higher awareness can see this.

**Level 4** (*higher level planning*): Mind you, Levels 1-4 are happening simultaneously to have the optimal effect on us *lulus* (humans). Companies run themselves to the ground and the Media are blaming it on the bad economy. That has nothing to do with it. The bad economy was planned to set Levels 1-4 in motion. We hear on the news that old, established Companies now are bankrupt and have to merge with other Companies, or Businesses who still are standing on their feet are merging anyway "just in case" things get worse, and after all, they have to keep their position on the market. On the highest level, no one cares which Company goes out of business and who is not. The Corporations that count are all owned by the same people on the very top. Smaller businesses, owned by honest, decent people, stand no chance on the market anymore and disappear in endless streams of bankruptcies and go out of business. The end result is a global structure which is a preparation for the future to come. The Smart Cities are already in place and the real owners, who normally don't travel in limousines but in spacecraft, can come and inspect the result. The Reptilians and the Dracos have done the groundwork here on Earth, and their masters, the Ša.A.M.i., can come back and inspect their real estate and give their approval.

Can you see how this is all connected and what seems to be separate events are not so? It doesn't matter which insights a person may have; whether it's on a Level 1 or a Level 3, it's both going to be correct, but only part of the picture. And it doesn't end with Level 4, either...

This set-up by the PTB<sup>#</sup> creates fear and anxiety in most people; it brings these emotions up to the surface. People get sick from them; sometimes seriously ill, as they tear on the immune system. The plan, to a large degree, is working, but people are still waking up, because when put into a corner where there is no obvious solution, people can become very creative and start thinking outside the box. This is what is happening to a percentage of the enslaved population.

When life is speeding up, which it is, both due to the nano-second and the general job situation, we need to slow down, even if everything around us tells us we can't do that. The PTB know that the solution is to slow down, so therefore they make sure our life keeps being hectic. We need to "unplug" ourselves from the Matrix. What we need to do more than anything else is to rest. Some people are needing a tremendous amount of sleep and rest. It's not because we're getting lazy. Here are the Pleiadians again:

There will be times when some of you will wish to sleep eighteen hours. *Do it.* It is necessary. You have no idea of the lands you travel to and the work done on your physical body when you sleep. It is the time when you are unplugged from this reality and recharged and taught in other realities. The bridges, and your eyes, will open between realities, and you will begin to see and carry these memories (Marciniak [1992]: "*Bringers of the Dawn*" p.177, *op cit.*).

Yes, the times are difficult, and before it turns around, they will be even more difficult for most people. Instead of fearing them and build up anxiety, welcome the difficult times and let them teach you what you are here to learn. In a status quo, there is nothing to learn, but in difficult times we can grow tremendously. If we look at our challenges without fear and anxiety, believe it or not, we can even be excited about them, because the learning lessons are so great and we have the possibility to grow tremendously! I know this to be true from own experience. I have learned to conquer most of my fears and carry no anxiety inside, and I am working on the fears I still have. So I really feel that the challenges in my life teach me a lot. And they will teach you a lot too.

Give yourself an endless amount of love and encouragement. Say "Hi Self, I love you and you are wonderful and beautiful!" In the morning, or whenever you see her first, say hello to the Sun and tell her you love her and ask her to give you great energies that will help you get information so you can flourish and prosper through the day. Learn where in the sky She is at different times of the day and send your thoughts in that direction as soon as you can think of it. Also, when you wake up, the first thing you can do is to tell yourself: "Today is going to be a wonderful day. Everything I do, and everything that happens to me will be in my best interests and will help me grow!" You are setting the rules for the day when you first wake up in the morning. If you think; "*oh no, another hellish day at work. I'm going to be so worn out I can't stand it!*", then that's what's going to happen. Our thoughts and emotions are tremendously powerful.

Stress is always harmful to the body, if experienced in large quantities over a long duration of time. It leads to blocked chakras, and body problems always have to do with blocked chakras; even injuries.

When things are not working for you, and you pull things into your life that you don't want, look at your belief systems. The ones you're operating on, or one or more of

them, are obviously not working. There is a fine line between a catalyst and non-functional belief systems. A catalyst is when something is happening to you and you can pick up some good experience from it, handle the situation and move on. An old, non-functional belief system is one that doesn't enhance your life and doesn't make you grow. Recognize why it is that keeps you attracting certain kinds of energies over and over which make your life harder, and simply tell yourself that you are not available for that anymore and change your way of thinking. If this doesn't work, you are stuck in fear somewhere, which makes it hard to let go. You still need to recognize this fear and realize that it is your own creation, and let go. If you do, the stuck energy flow will become fluid again, and the reason for the fear you had will start dissolving and disappear, or change direction.

We all need to be exceptionally clear in thought, in words and deed. I've said it before, but these are the times when we can't fiddle around and be sloppy on any of the three. The energies are so fast that we manifest quite immediately what we think and feel. Negative thinking will draw to us more negative energies in quantity, and positive thinking will do the opposite. There's no time to sit and say, "yes, but..." We need to train ourselves, or we'll go in directions we most probably don't want to experience. We need to be clear how we sit, how we stand, how we talk to people, what kind of images we put before our eyes; it's a matter of being in charge of both body and mind and know what we're doing 24/7. We need to dream, even when we're awake, but at the same time stay grounded in our bodies, and take care of them and eat what makes the body feel good and strong. If you're reading this and your body is not in the best of shapes, do what you can to improve your situation; any improvement will lead to a better outcome. We often take better care of our cars than we do our bodies. Still, our bodies are what keeps us alive in the cosmos and are ours to use for multidimensional purposes.

I am also saying this in preparation for times to come. Many think that the financial meltdown and the financial low has reached the bottom and now everything will be better, but don't get fooled because the long trend is showing soaring statistics. There will be more crises on the financial market, more crashes. I walk the dog in the evenings and I see foreclosures everywhere; people have to go from their homes because they can't afford them anymore. If things like this seem to be happening to you, clear your energies. You need to have the intentions that you're always in the right place in the right time and everything will turn out better than best for you. Be sure of it. Clear your field from negative thoughts by putting positive thoughts there to replace them as soon as you spot them. Train yourself to recognize the destructive thinking and tell yourself: "hey, that's not what I want. **Cancel that!**" Then replace the negative thoughts with positive ones. Practice this on a daily basis, as soon as you hear the nagging in your head, and quite soon these negative thoughts will diminish and disappear. Your survival depends on it. Then bring your positive energies to others in your environment and those who are anywhere near your own vibration will pick up and automatically be more positive themselves. And they will *know* you had a big hand in their own development.

Another negative emotion is anger and fury. They are negative because they are out of control and affect the environment negatively. They create fear and anxiety. Anger and fury are the two emotions positively oriented aliens have the hardest time with when comes to humans. It has been reported from the LINK Plenum meetings\* that when a human gets angry, the aliens withdraw.



If you feel furious, angry or frustrated, the first thing will be to recognize the feeling, but not to be so identified with it that you *become* the feeling. This is often what happens with these particular emotions. Once you recognize the feeling (you may face a person who is not very nice to you), get neutral about it and ask yourself, "what is this feeling telling me? Do I need to do something, do I need to pay more attention, is it telling me to speak up and not hide what I think, or is it telling me I don't need to be available for this?" Find out what is going on and why you are feeling what you're feeling before you act out. You then diffuse your own energy by recognizing it instead of using it destructively by letting it out on another person. If you ask yourself some questions, there will be an answer. And remember, if tumult and chaos seem to happen around you, it's important to take the advice I've given, but also be sure that this is the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new. Everything that's old and doesn't work--whether it's inside of you or on a planetary basis--has to go to make place for the new to come. It's a normal process and I am giving you a few tools to use to make the transition easier.

Whatever you do, don't stop feeling. Feelings are essential to our enlightenment and evolvment as individuals and species. That's what makes humanity so unique--we have to look far and wide in the Universe to find a species with such a wide amount of feelings. Alien who are watching us are amazed and impressed, because it's our thoughts *and* emotions that will help us evolve. The only concern positive aliens have is that we seem to have such a hard time controlling our feelings so they don't control us. It's perfect to feel a lot; let the feelings be strong when they're positive and include love and light and acknowledge them when they are destructive, work with them and transpire them, and use them as experience. The worst thing we can do is to suppress our feelings and pretend they are not there. Some people think it's "macho" not to feel, and they are bragging about it and look down on those who do feel. That's not the best path to go if you're human. What's unique about us is that we have such a wide variety of DNA from a huge variety of galactic and intergalactic beings as part of the Living Library, and in that sense we are divine and have enormous potentials if we are willing to develop them. We are still primitive now in comparison with other ETs out there, but they too know our potentials and want to see us grow. If we grow, they grow. By some aliens we are considered royalty, because homo sapiens sapiens in its current version has DNA from Ša.A.M.i. royalty and that of the Orion Queens, as an intermarriage between the two species was orchestrated in the far past. The ones who mixed their genes with ours were both of the Ša.A.M.i. royal bloodline as well as that of the Orion Queens.

Another thing to remember is that you never need to know *how* you are going to get from one point in your development to another; all you need to do is to put a clear picture in your mind of *what* you want, and the universe will adjust accordingly. Don't write down a long future journey-book telling you step by step what you need to do; let your energies take care of it. This is *not* some lofty New Age statement; it can be backed up scientifically and has to do with basic energy flows. And if other pictures keep popping up that are not exactly in line with your first picture, perhaps you need to refine the first picture a bit and your energies will be clear again. Recognize the changes in your life and look where they are taking you. If they are not taking you to where you want to go, you are changing your original picture subconsciously to adjust to situations around you. If this happens, you are not in charge and you let others take the steering wheel. I am aware of that sometimes things need to be done that are not 100% in line with our basic intentions, but when this happens and you need to go along with it for any good reason, still keep your basic intentions in mind, tell yourself that this is just a temporary thing I need to do,

but then I'm on my way again. However, most of the time, when you feel you don't want to do something, you can say no, unless it has to do with your job. Even with your job, if it leads you off track, it's time to look for another one.

To go back to fear and anxiety a little bit more; when we're in fear, the ones behind the scenes are in control, and when we love, we are in control. Or, *"the power ends where the fear begins"*. They have no way of controlling positive energies. The only thing they can do when they see people getting more and more positive is to counter it with more and more negativity (which is being done now). If we are aware of this and don't let it affect us anymore, they have lost and can do nothing but give up. We want to reach that point as a humanity. And remember, it's the few who are controlling the many. The ETs who are behind the Global Elite need humans to execute their commands. So long as they do so, they are not breaking the Law of Free Will, because these human puppets have agreed to do this against their own species. The ET controllers can't just come down in spaceships and take control; that would be an invasion and they would be stopped by those who guard this planet. Worst case scenario would be a war between the Invader Force and the Guardians. They want to avoid that for more reasons than avoiding a war; to control humanity, they need to keep hidden and us in ignorance, or their mission will fail. They need humans to keep humans in fear and agony, and this is how they have controlled us for thousands of years. This may change soon, and the non-human controllers may show their real faces in a disclosure that is well planned and not in our favor, but for now they still want to keep hidden for a while.

Fear is a choice, and a part of raising consciousness is about eradicating fear (**Pleiadian lecture, October 9, 2010: "Revolution of the Mind", CD #1, Track 13**). Fear can be a good thing in a "fight or flight" situation when we are directly faced with a challenge that is threatening us or our family/friends. However, it's not appropriate to choose fear in situations that are instigated by people who want to control us for their own purposes with imperatives that are destructive for us. If we can't handle the situation right away (like with the ET control on Earth), instead of being fearful, we need to raise our frequency *above* fear so that the negative forces can not control us anymore. And most importantly; if you look at a current situation and there is really nothing there to be fearful about, don't engage in fear that is not appropriate, or it will play you right into the hands of those in power. Look around in your local universe and tell yourself you live in a safe world. The flowers are growing outside your window, the neighbor is cutting the lawn and the birds are singing. Tell yourself that your world is safe and there is nothing to be fearful about. And if you have a chaotic job where everybody is so stressed out that they start attacking each other because they are too overwhelmed to take in any communication whatsoever, and everybody is afraid to lose their job, you *need* to tell yourself that in the midst of this chaos you're safe and everything will work out better than best for you. Repeat this to yourself as often as you can, take deep breaths (and if possible, do short meditations) and just do the best you can with the best of attitudes. Soon enough, your local universe will adjust; people will get more peaceful around you if you know how to manage your own energies.

On the opposite side of the coin; if you believe that all bad things possible can happen to you, and these things are always heading in your direction, and perhaps tomorrow you will get fired, stand on the street without a home, then this is what your future will get. You have probably seen people standing there, sinking in quicksand, and while sinking they are saying, "see, I told you this was going to

happen!" Yes, this person is right; he or she told you this was going to happen, and that's why it happened. There is great power in beliefs, so be aware of what your beliefs are!

If there is no immediate reason to be afraid, tuck your fear away and say "fear, only come out when I really need you". Sometimes it takes a while to change thought patterns, but that's the key thing right now; to change old thought patterns that don't support your growth.

A good practice to change your belief system may be to sit down for as much time you can spare (10-20 minutes a day) in a quiet, safe environment, all by yourself and say to yourself with intention: "I can be prosperous, I can live safely without fear, I am living in a safe environment and everything that happens will turn out in my favor and be better than best." Then, when you're done, you can go back to your life again and live it according to your old, non-functional belief systems. However, if you do this practice regularly, you will find after a while that it's ridiculous to live the old way. Why hang on to old beliefs when I can live by the new ones? Your mind will change its pattern.

Another important thing to conquer fear or other emotions that bring you down is to have a good support system. Having at least one person you can bounce ideas on is extremely helpful. Not everybody is that lucky, and if not, practices like the one above will still work. Believe in yourself and trust that you can change in a way that will turn a vicious cycle around. It's all about beliefs, and beliefs can change, but it's up to each and everyone to be willing to make the changes.

Once we have mastered these obstacles and we don't fall for the fearful news we hear about in the Media, and we see through the fact that we humans are still used as slave labor for ET races, we can start changing our vibrations to the point that we break the frequency fence and see the Multiverse on the other side; depict it! Powerful images can work as guidelines. We are the winners in this game. If you've followed me so far, we're on the same frequency and we are here to break free, and many, many more will follow.

---

#### Notes:

[1] Penre/Bordon correspondence, March 28, 2011

[2] A few examples: *"The Pleiadians"*; *"Ashayana Deane: Voyagers I & II"*; *"WingMakers Material"*; *"David Icke (2011)"*.

[3] Marciniak: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.57.

[4] Deane: *"Voyagers II"*.

[5] Marciniak channeling the Pleiadians (miscellaneous lectures); Ashayana Deane: *"Voyagers I & II"*.

[6] Wes Penre (2008): *"Dialogue with 'Hidden Hand', Self-Proclaimed Illuminati Insider"*, <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[7] <http://lawofone.info>; <http://www.llresearch.org/home.aspx>

- [8] Ashayana Deane: *"Voyagers I & II"*.
- [9] Pleiadian lecture, August 14, 2010: *"Awakening to the Sun"*, CD 3, Track 3.
- [10] *Voyagers II*, p.445.
- [11] *Voyagers I* – Page xlv.
- [12] Keylontic Dictionary online, <http://www.keylonticdictionary.org>
- [13] Dr. Steven M. Greer (2001): *"Disclosure Project"*, p.184, 187, *op. cit.*
- [14] [http://www.wanttoknow.info/ufos/ufos\\_nuclear\\_missiles\\_warheads\\_shutdown](http://www.wanttoknow.info/ufos/ufos_nuclear_missiles_warheads_shutdown)
- [15] <http://www.nauglefest.net/backmask.htm>
- [16] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/10/22/musical-cult-control-the-rockefeller-foundation's-war-on-consciousness-through-the-imposition-of-a440hz-standard-tuning/>;  
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/09/01/does-conspiracy-extend-to-musical-scale/>;  
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/06/10/frequency-528-for-healing-dna/>.
- [17] <http://illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html>
- 

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk \**):

**LINK Plenum Meetings:** On an annual basis, the Life Physics Group California (LPG-C) meet with off-world beings either in a secret designated place here on Earth or up in space to discuss human issues, or ET issues that both have to do with Earth or their own home planets. The representatives are all non-government, and the gathering is to solve problems that may have to do with governmental issues as well as other issues.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (*words followed by a pound sign #*):

**PTB:** Powers That Be (the Global Elite)

**TTP:** Technology Transfer Program.

## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #2: Earth As Real Estate

*by Wes Penre, Monday, July 25, 2011 @ 5:50 AM*

---

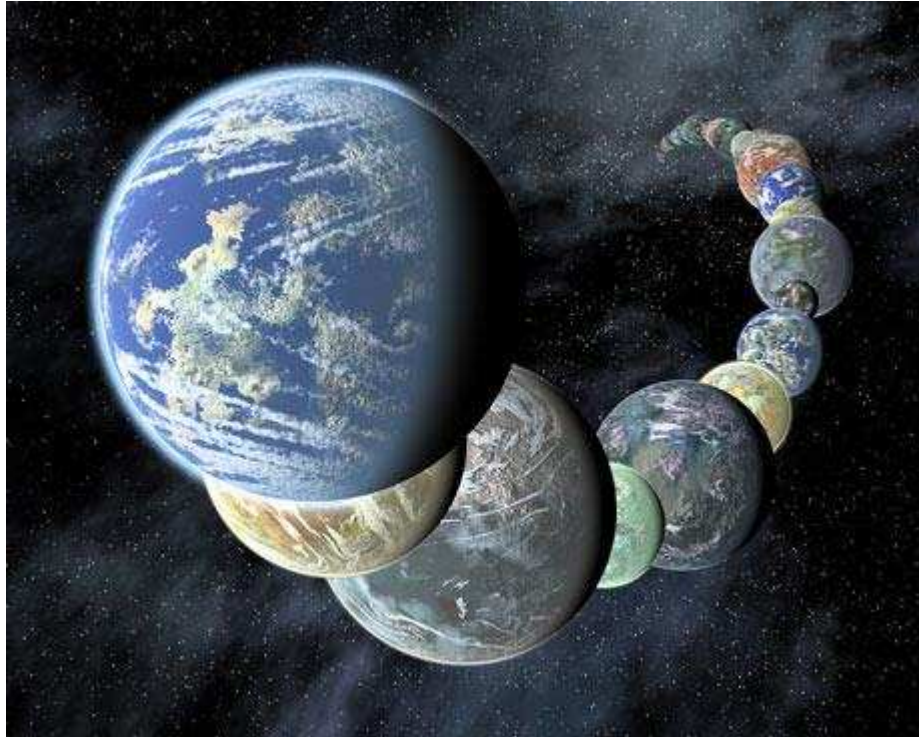
### **1. All Biological Life is Seeded**

Everything that has a biological form has been designed. The butterfly, the cockroach, the bird, the lion, the moth, the snake, humans...Except for the fatalists, who may think that all that is just came to being by accident and evolution, most people agree, in spite of different religions or beliefs.

Most religions, sects, cults and free thinkers believe there is a divine design to all life on Earth and in the Universe. The questions is, why do so many people believe in a huge man with long hair and a long, white beard? Because, that's how "God" (or the "gods") depicted themselves in the minds of human beings.

The ultimate design of this universe and beyond is created by All That Is, or "Source"; something we have discussed in earlier papers, and Source then created a semi-hierarchy of appointed creator gods. I say "semi", because it's not a strict hierarchy as in, "you take order from me, and you are in charge of them over there, and that's how it's done around here!". It's rather a hierarchy of knowledge and the ability to create matter out of light; how to be masters in creating holographic illusions and manipulating DNA, which is not limited to the human body, but continue "spiraling out" over the Universes.

Thus, everything that has a biological form has been designed. Very little has evolved in the manner Dr. Charles Darwin taught us. Humans, for example, have looked the same since we were last genetically manipulated by the Sirian Anunnaki. The elephant did not evolve out of the mammoth and the mastodon, or the bird from the dinosaur; they are different creations all together. And life did not spring out of nothing. Nothing is random; it's all been built and seeded with a purpose in mind. In our case, like mentioned so many times before, the purpose is the Living Library. Earth's original creator gods wanted to build life on this planet; both plant, animal and human life; which would be a mix of biological life from hundreds, if not thousands, of planets and star systems around the cosmos. From our perspective, we can look at it as a giant library, where species from near and far can come and study how biological life forms interact and evolve as body/mind/spirit. It's a great experiment and the creator gods are very determined to protect their library to the best of their abilities.



*Figure 1: All life in the universe is seeded*

Ancient texts speak of ETs, way back in the past, introducing the rudiments for agriculture, animal husbandry, teaching us about astronomy, astrology, and metallurgy. These are all rudiments to build a civilization on a world such as ours **(Pleiadian Lecture, June 6, 2010: "Built on a Mirage", CD #3, Track 8)**.

Many of these creator gods, in a joined effort by other alien species, are still watching us and our development today, as we have built this civilization based on the knowledge we gained in the far past. However, in our foolishness, we could more or less have blown ourselves up hundreds of times the last fifty years or so, but these old creator gods, who watch but don't want to interfere with our development, make sure we are not destroying ourselves, and in particular, this planet. This is why we see UFOs around manmade reactor blow-ups like the one in Japan in the earlier part of 2011. This is also why we hear of UFOs who have destroyed missiles which have been sent off, but stopped mysteriously halfway to the target.

Creating a civilization like ours was part of the original plan and a part of a normal development on any life-bearing, given planet. There is a time in the development of most intelligent species, where they, as adolescents are playing with their toys and almost destroy themselves and their world in the process. However, like a separate human grows from adolescence to adulthood, so should we as a species, *before* we blow each other up. This is a critical stage in our development, and we, as a humanity, have been unusually asleep during this critical process and let the most destructive adolescents play with the most dangerous tools. Therefore, we who have grown up past this point since long, need to help the teenagers (most of the population) to grow up as well.

However, there is an agreed upon moratorium on the highest level of creator gods to make certain that the atomic energy is contained! **(Pleiadian Lecture, June 6, 2010: "Built on a**



**Mirage", CD #3, Track 8).** There are ETs who have told the highest level of governments that if we want assistance, we need to disarm ourselves; and no weapons in space! When the government or the Media are using the words "atomic energy", or "nuclear energy", they are often code-words for "ETs" (*ibid.*). Obama, and others before him, manipulated behind the scenes by those (ETs and humans) who are not willing to give the power back to the people, know about this and have actively destroyed underground ET bases; the oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico being just one example. UFOs who have entered our reality have been shut down, cold-bloodedly, and if any survivors, they have either been killed or captured. All this is, and has been, happening behind the scenes for a long time, and it's talked about in the Media all the time, but it's coded. By using terms as "atomic energy", "nuclear energy/power", the Global Elite, who "*know how to read the Bible*" (newspapers), read it very differently than the rest of the people. For them, the Media are delivering encoded news, and they know how to read between the lines. A news reporter is telling a story, but the average Joe is hearing one thing, while Mr. Rothschild is hearing another. You have to be initiated to get the *real* message.

## **2. The Free-Will Zone**

The original creator gods worked with, and were carefully guarding a certain aspect of consciousness called light. These Guardians of Light worked with, and for, the Prime Creator in an effort to expand consciousness by creating experiments of probabilities which consciousness could experience and expand itself, and thus also expand All That Is, the Prime Creator.

These highly evolved beings knew what can be done with light, and their plans were carefully orchestrated and it was decided when they were going to go into effect.

The plan for Earth was to be an exchange center of information for all the different galactic systems. Everything was very carefully planned, and many of these creator gods incarnated here on Earth as a part of this plan, to light candles in the dark and eventually defeat the darkness just by being able to emit and transmit high frequencies of light. These incarnated creator gods, who have been here and lived through all this darkness in human bodies, have not given up. They are still here and their time is now. Their mission is no longer to light a candle, but to become beings of light, whom by their presence alone will make the darkness in others and the environment to diminish and disappear. Are you one of them? If you feel you are, now is your time.

Light gives information without even having to use words, while darkness withholds information. With this in mind, it's easier to see who is who in this otherwise complicated game. Once you start traveling outside the 3rd Density realm, you will still keep this in mind. Darkness keeps you disinformed and light keeps you informed. If someone is wanting to expand by becoming more light from retrieving more information, and the information the person wants is being withheld from him/her, the one who withholds is holding on to darkness. Very soon, times will change drastically, and everything that was hidden will come to the surface and shown to the world, in ratio to how much light will be spread and how fast it will travel. The darkness which has been so prominent here on Earth for so long will no longer prevail. It's already starting to happen big time. Just look at what is being

revealed right now in all walks of life. These are not the times when it's an easy task to hold on to secrets; they will reveal themselves.

According to the original plan, the creator gods act like parents for what they create. Earth, like so many other planets in the Free Will Universe and others, are real estate and meant to be owned by the creator gods who seeded them, but real estate can easily change stewardship over time; through wars, invasion, and any other reason for that matter. But if everything goes per the plan, the "parents" let their children grow up while guarding them, until they are adults and can take over the real estate. Each team of creator gods are seeding more than one planet at the time, and due to that time in the Universe is not linear, it can on one level all be done simultaneously.

There have been many different creator gods interfering with the human DNA over billions of years, and many claim stewardship over Earth. There will be those who will come here, presenting themselves as "helpers" and saviors of this world. People will embrace them and think they are wonderful and powerful gods; "look what they can do!" When everything is going downhill on the planet, and an alien race is coming down to offer a solution, many will swallow the bait without seeing the bigger picture. All they are doing is to create another, new form of control. The Old World Order goes out the window to make space for a New World Order. Peace and prosperity is offered; some will say they are staying here as long as it takes for humankind to grow up and be self-sufficient and then leave.



*Figure 2: Nibiru and the gods are returning*

This is when it's so important to understand our own past; where we come from and who has been stewarding us, and in what direction. The same creator gods who created all these wars and all this chaos now come back and tell us they have cleaned up their act and can help us because they feel responsible for us. There will be (and already is) a gigantic marketing program to introduce the return of the gods, and it's very cleverly done. Once they come, and after they have "cleaned up" here, they will reign in peace for a while, but knowing their history, we will soon find ourselves in a highly technological tyrannical environment; much worse than the one we're experiencing now. Don't get fooled, people. Instead of giving any more power away to the gods who put us in this mess in the first place, we need to work on creating our own planetary sphere; our own Earth. It already exists, we only have to

picture it! If we are to use the Working Model, which I introduced in the Physics Papers, as a base for how the Multiverse operates, we understand that just as thoughts travel on Earth, there are highways on which thought can be directed throughout the cosmos. We need to dance between frequencies, knowing what we want and rest assured that we get it. The power is within us, not with any landing alien force. Please remember this when things start taking off!

There are many different types of universes that were created with different purposes in mind. Even different galaxies have different purposes. We live in a "Free-Will Universe", which means "everything goes". All aspects of consciousness have gathered here to have a totally "wild" experience in an effort to learn as much as possible. You can do anything you like, but there are consequences. There are physical laws here based on karma--what you give out, you get back. This, too, is set up so that energies meet energies and bounce back to the instigator of thought and action/inaction. This is how energies work here. If we look at it objectively, it can be a great system for the Prime Creator to experience Itself. The multitude of experiences are extremely fast pace. Here, we affect each other, because that's how consciousness experiences itself. In another universe, everybody may be absolutely free, be on their own and serve no purpose to anybody else. In this free-will zone everything is interlocking and inter-working with everything else.

The Pleiadians put it this way:

Your purpose is to carry information and, by carrying it, to make the information accessible to others by frequency [...] Information is light; light is information. The more you become informed, the more you alter your frequency. You are electro-magnetic creatures, and everything that you are, you broadcast to everyone else.

[...]

Your assignment is to carry information and to evolve yourself to the highest capability within the human form. When you do this, you cannot help but affect multitudes. [...] everything you come in contact with is affected by your vibration (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", pp.139 op. cit.).

## 2.1 Free Will vs. Predestiny

When we talk about free will, we can't discuss it in any length without also bringing up pre-destiny. We need to do so, because in some religions, the followers believe that everything is predestined. Even in secular groups people believe everything is predestined. There is even something called "fatalism", meaning everything is fated and there is no way around it. I happened to see a bumper-sticker yesterday on the car in front of me, saying: *"Even those who believe everything is predestined look for cars before they cross the street"*. That's quite profound.

The truth is that it's a little bit of both. In *Metaphysics Paper #4* we were discussing what is happening between lives, how we set new goals for what we perceive being the next lifetime (although from a higher perspective all lifetimes are simultaneous), whom we want to meet, what we want to do, and so on. When we incarnate to a certain time we meet with our "tribe" or "soul group". We have a certain tribe we

meet with when we are kids and adolescents and another tribe when we pass our twenties etc. Sometimes, one or two members of the childhood tribe stay with us throughout our lifetime, but that's not too common. Of course, your immediate family usually does.

We could say that predestiny is the overall experience that we have decided upon before incarnation, but within the framework of these happenstances we are free to do whatever we want to do. We can even change the whole setup we planned out between lives if we suddenly decide, while in incarnation, that we want to do something totally different. That's the beauty of free will. Those who say that you have to do this, and you have to do that because it's predestined imply that there is *no* free-will whatsoever, and that is not at all true for this particular universe.

Free will is a most predominant factor. Let's say that when a person is twenty-five years, two months, three weeks and six days old he is predestined to meet his life partner at a party, because that's what the two have decided upon before they incarnated. However, in the last minute he decides that he is too tired to go and he stays home instead. This means the predestined meeting never happens as planned, and all he had to do was to decide not to go. As easy as that. The woman may have gone to the party, though, but felt that "something was missing" and left early. Usually, meetings like these are predestined to happen due to correlation and in accordance with astrological signs, and important events in a person's life are often planned under a certain astrological attuning to have the most powerful effects. In our example, as it turned out, the young man blew it off for any reason, and let's say that he instead meets with the lady three years later in another space and time. They may still get married, but the astrological signs are different, and they may or may not achieve exactly what they had planned. You can plan anything you like between lives, but there's always that unknown factor--in fact, a big unknown factor--called free will which may spoil it or lead you in another, sometimes even more desirable, as it turns out, direction.

Predestiny is something set into the perceived future while free will is always the choice in the present moment. Looking at it this way, you can easily see which one is predominant over the other.

### **3. Revisiting Old Egypt--Era of Magic and Multi-Dimensionality**

I am taking you on a multi-dimensional tour in this paper, explaining things in a more non-linear timeframe to get the reader used to this kind of thinking. Hence, I now want to take you back to old Egypt for a while.

The Egyptian people have always been quite different from people from the rest of the world in certain terms. They have a history that is pretty rich in many ways; not the least due to alien presence and influences on their society. In previous papers I have described in details Sitchin's translations and interpretations of the Sumerian cuneiform tablets, describing the Anunnaki's involvement in the building of Egypt and cultures in many other parts of the world. In subsequent papers in that series of papers I will continue discussing other alien influences coinciding with the Anunnaki timeline here on Earth. They were not the only ETs on this planet in the old Egyptian Era and at other times. All these alien civilizations effected the Egyptian culture enormously, of course, and also the people; not only the cultural part, but also from

a genetic aspect, with a lot of interbreeding and genetic engineering. This has made the Egyptians quite a psychic people and in some senses a bit more multi-dimensional in their thinking than much of the rest of the world. Therefore, it's interesting to watch what happened in Egypt earlier this year (in 2011) with the uproar against the sitting regime and how it was done. What we are seeing on a higher level is timelines merging. This incident is not the first, but it's a bigger one and we will see more of timelines coming together and meeting at an apex.

When the gods were interacting with us, especially those with questionable reputation, to say the least, knowledge was passed on through the Mystery Schools. It often took many lifetimes for the human initiates (often royalties, Anunnaki hybrids,

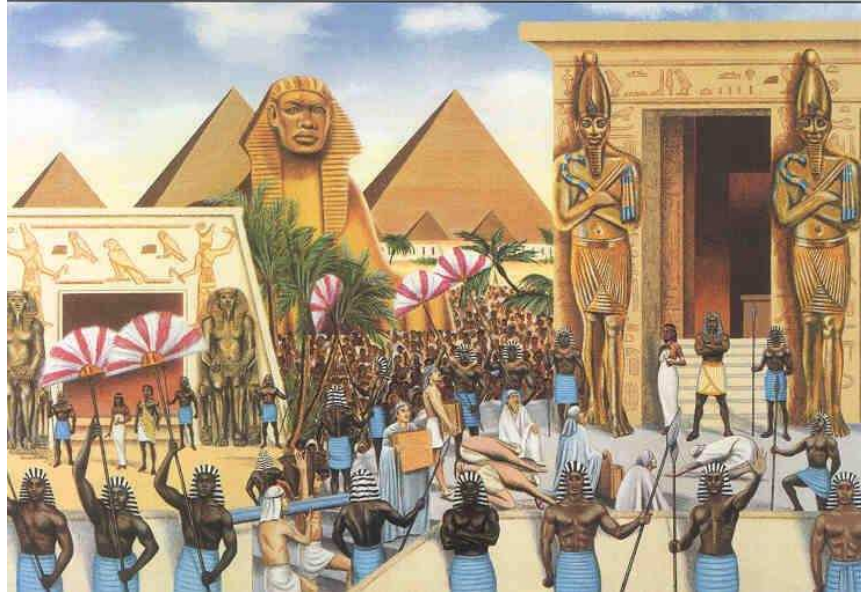


Figure 3: Artist's view on the "Old Kingdom" of Egypt

first or second generation) trained in the priesthoods to open their eyes to other realities. The gods trained them to reincarnate into certain families and remember who they were. The mothers and fathers knew who was going to incarnate into the baby body before the baby was born, because they dreamed about it. With training they learned to see and interpret different realities. This concept was called the Eyes of Horus, or the Third Eye of Horus (A. Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II", misc. pages), because they could look into many different worlds; the world of waking and of sleeping, the world of death and that of dreaming (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.74).

What some of the gods did (and still do), which they did not teach their human students because they didn't want us to be a threat to them, or in competition, was that when their current body either grew old (perhaps hundreds of thousands of years old, or even millions), got fatally wounded in battle or accident, or got seriously ill, they could quickly vacate that body and immediately incarnate into another cloned version of themselves and continue their lives without passing the between lives area which I tend to believe is only assigned for us ignorant 3-D soul fragments. These gods did not do so casually, though, because each clone is always a little bit less powerful and efficient than the previous one, but apparently they were afraid to die the natural way. There is a reason for this, which I will bring up in the second level of papers. Our original strands of DNA, which we are now redeveloping, are seemingly of a higher order and can take us higher up on the echelons of the multiversal ladder than they can the Anunnaki. We are talking 11 strands versus 12 stands of DNA. The Anunnaki made a choice a very long time ago which they regret today.

This is also particularly interesting, because this knowledge has been passed on down the generations of certain families through Mystery Schools and secret societies to present time. Today's royal families and Global Elite families do the same thing; certain soul fragments incarnate over and over into the same genetic line having full memory of who they are. Interestingly enough, this doesn't necessarily make today's Global Elite particularly spiritually inclined. Yes, they know they are soul fragments occupying a biomind, but they don't always see the bigger picture beyond their own accomplishments and designed tasks. However, I should add, some of them do. There are those who know who they are and why they do what they're doing. Although we may look at them as evil because of the effects they create, there is certainly a bigger picture that most people miss; those who have read the *Hidden Hand* article may understand this concept better<sup>11</sup>. A few beings incarnated over and over on this planet to be our catalysts. By doing horrendous deeds, they are also sacrificing themselves by inducing very difficult karma upon themselves, and they are doing this to make us wake up. We are blaming them for what they do instead of understanding that the magnitude of darkness put upon us by these people are in direct ratio to our own inefficiency, negligence, and inability to wake up and complete the task we're here to do.

By another token, the Ša.A.M.i. people, as it seems, go from incarnation to incarnation with full memory of their previous one without reflecting over what they're doing and their real purpose. Hence, they have since long forgotten what the meaning of their thoughts and actions are. Like in the "Michael Lee Hill Case", as discussed in another paper, Marduk (if it was him) is perhaps seeming to understand this catalyst phenomenon and is telling Hill that now when humanity is waking up, he and his people can finally find rest from being our catalysts and start expressing love in a positive way. However, I doubt that this is a sincere attempt, and that "Marduk" is just playing on what he considers "fashionable" amongst UFO and alien researchers here on Earth--to look at the Anunnaki as catalysts. He wants us to believe that his people now have changed, but as far as I'm concerned, it's a trap! And as far as Michael Hill is concerned, it is my conviction that even if some people are our catalysts and we realize this, it doesn't mean we should, or have to mingle with them.

Never before have so many people lived on Earth as in these times. We need the numbers to be able to pull Earth through her birth pain and transfer us to a higher frequency. It's our combined effort that will make this happen, thus the seven billion people plus that will live on this planet between 2012-2017. Not everybody will be able to transform and it's not meant to be, but everybody is contributing with their own frequency, wittingly or unwittingly, to make this happen. Still, all these people know that they were born into this specific time because of what is transpiring. Some just want to "ride the wave" and have fun, or a certain experience, while others are serious about where they want to go. They will "check out" and leave their bodies when it's getting tough, and that's something they had planned before they were even born. To those, let's send our gratitude for being here with us, who have planned to stay, for helping us on our journey. It's all perfectly fine, but we still need more people waking up to increase the overall frequency. We literally need to shed light into the darkness by being ourselves and affect our environment, creating the ripple effect we discussed earlier. According to the Pleadians, many well-known people from the past chose to come back at this particular time as well to participate in the energy work.



I am slowly taking you back in time here, inserting dialogues that are multidimensional in nature for a reason, which will be apparent before you've read this paper until the end, and Egypt has had such a profound effect on humanity-- both positively and negatively--that we need to grab a handful here and a handful there of their history and place it in present time to understand our current path and what is happening to us today. By understanding certain sequences of the past, we will make the transition easier for those who want to follow. The first thing that comes to mind to many people if you say "Egypt" is the pyramids of course. There are pyramids found in all different places on Earth (and there are those buried deep in the jungles, overgrown with layers of vegetations), but the most famous ones are the Egyptian pyramids.

### 3.1 The Pyramid Structure and What It Does

First of all we want to be clear that pyramids are not something that originates with the Global Elite because it's on the back of the One Dollar Bill, albeit the Elite know the power of the pyramid and it also symbolizes whom they are working for. I just want to de-demonize pyramids right away, because for many people who have studied the Global Elite and their plans see pyramids as something only related to them, and therefore evil.

The universe we live in is built around the language of light. Light actually has geometric forms, like circles, squares, rectangles, pyramids, triangles, spirals, lines, pentagons etc. These who have this knowledge know the power of geometry and the shape of the pyramid. It's as old as the universe, because it's been present as long as there has been light, but the Founders used the pyramid shape (alongside many other geometric shapes) already when they started seeding the universe. These creator gods are still around in pure consciousness and are here to help us, emitting tremendous energy of love and light. We humans have 144,000 seals of energy that will eventually be infused within our being. This entire symbolic language structure will be infused through out being.

The pyramids on this planet are primary locator points, and throughout cosmos represent a great unity of consciousness. They are the structure of perfection and very difficult to create. This structure gathers energy from Earth and sends it outward. They have also been a sighting point for landing of alien spacecraft; especially when they arrive from other dimensions and densities.

When we think of the pyramids we think of them as being built during a certain time period and that they filled some kind of purpose at that time for the builders, and that the Great Pyramid was built around 2,600 BC<sup>[2]</sup>. That may be true on one level, but if we look at it from a more multi-dimensional viewpoint, we could picture the pyramids being built simultaneously at different point in vertical time and inserted onto the planet, filling different purposes at different times. According to the Guardian Alliance, for example, the Great Pyramid was *restored* in 5,540 BC (**Ashayana Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II" p.86**).

We know from Sitichin's work that the Anunnaki were the builders at one time, but we also know from the Ra Material that the Ra Confederacy (the Ra Collective) also were the builders. The Pleiadians refer to this multi-dimensional concept as well in one of their Winter Lectures of 2011, including the original seeders of this planet as

an addition to the mix. In fact, the pyramids, on another level, are a measure of local and planetary consciousness, working as a "chronometer", telling inter- and multi-dimensional creator gods where the overall level of consciousness is and how an upcoming Harvest would pan out for humanity. Egypt is not the only country which has these measuring devices built into the pyramids; they are all over the place, and they fill this same purpose, on one level built by the same beings. When a certain consciousness is reached, it sends out a signal through time so that this consciousness can be balanced.



*Figure 4: Pyramids in Peru: On December 30, 1975, this photograph was taken by the Landsat II satellite at an altitude of 500 miles over the jungles of southeastern Peru at 71 degrees, 30 minutes west longitude in the Madre de Dios region of the Amazon. The photo shows eight symmetrical structures on the edge of the Amazon jungle. These pyramids are only slightly smaller in height than the Great Pyramid of Egypt! ([http://www.rickrichards.com/ac/ac\\_2.htm](http://www.rickrichards.com/ac/ac_2.htm))*

Some of the "true" pharaohs of Egypt, who were of higher consciousness, said that the pyramids were ancient even before they began (**Pleiadian Lecture, "Freedom's Frenzy", February 12, 2011, CD #1, Track 13**). It's obvious that the pyramids were built to survive through time and not only serve a purpose for a short time period. We also learn from the same Pleiadian lecture that long ago, there were pharaohs who were taught by ETs how to pay attention to time inside their mind and when something went off in another time (like today), they could respond from *their* present (our past) to influence the future. As all time is simultaneous and no one really dies, they knew how to work through time and balance things out within the framework of their own capacity, through the pyramids. In other words, they didn't take precautions back then in case something would happen in the future; they are there *now*, in *our* past, which is their present and able to respond to what for example was happening in Egypt a few months ago from this writing. This is a very interesting and accurate way of looking at multi-dimensionality. If you can picture this and can think with it, you can grasp the concept of how multi-d works.

As you may know, we do have proof there are pyramids built on other planets as well, such as Mars. These NASA pictures are all over the Internet. This is telling us, that for somebody, pyramids are pretty important. They've been used for initiation, energy enhancers, tombs (later on when the dynasties were declining and consciousness declined as well), "lighthouses" for travelers through time and space, unity of consciousness and anchor points in time, teleportation, and ascension among other things. They are also an encapsulation of the language of light, a code for building, just like a hammer can be used for different things in different hands. So, the Great Pyramid in particular could be said to be an anchor of energy. Time can be compared to a container where consciousness can express itself. As we have discussed so far, time as a linear concept is a local custom and is not applicable outside the realm of our planet. Therefore, if we look at the Great Pyramid as a time container, being multi-dimensional in concept, time in this container is not linear. Here, timelines merge; parallel timelines that have to do with Earth, or other *versions* of Earth. This is why a person may enter certain points within the pyramids who work like apexes for timeline energy and the visitor may have a very profound multi-dimensional experience. This was well known by the ancients. Now we can see how powerful the pyramid structure is, and how it can be used for so many incredible things. Still, here on Earth almost nobody knows what they are, why they are there, and when and by whom they were built. It's a mystery.

Timeline-wise, in the perspective of the linear, and the bloodlines from where the current version of humanity originates, it goes back around 500,000 years on this planet, which brings us back to the time when the Anunnaki arrived.

#### **4. An Attractive Real Estate--The Gods Return**

As discussed earlier, the Nibiruan Ša.A.M.i. seem to be in charge of Real Estate Earth at this time, and they are themselves a mix of humanoids and reptilians from have interbred with the reptiles from Orion (and who knows with whom else). The Pleiadians tell us over and over again that there were multiple conflicts and wars between alien races here on Earth and elsewhere in the solar system before and after homo sapiens sapiens were created. The Ša.A.M.i., a galactic and interdimensional warrior race, won these wars, and as part of the peace treaties, there were agreements made with the Orion Reptilians and the Dracos of Alpha Draconis to manage Real Estate Earth and its human inhabitants. Exactly how these agreements were made is unknown to me at this time, but it is quite obvious that both the Dracos and the Reptilians are controlling humankind while their "bosses", the Ša.A.M.i., are elsewhere, only leaving skeleton crews on Earth. Every now and then they come back to check on us and their real estate, apparently when Nibiru is in crossing. This time is now, more or less, and we start seeing more of the typical Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki here on Earth.

What we need to keep in mind (and this is extremely important) is that Marduk and others, like Ningishzidda/Thoth (both sons of the Enki/Ea) changed history and/or lied about important parts of it. Both brothers, independent of each other, and for different reasons, changed the records, probably withdrew some of the cuneiform, replaced them with falsified records, and like in Marduk's case, bluntly lied about their own history and that of humankind.

Humankind were not some savages running around killing animals on the savannahs of Africa with pointed sticks. There were more than one human species present on our planet when the Anunnaki came, and not all of them were highly spiritually evolved, but some were. They were living with nature but also had an advanced civilization, which was destroyed by the Anunnaki. Some, like David Icke, the Pleiadians and a few others say that they were androgynous, even, *"with a genetic structure that allowed them to access, and interact with, a range of densities"* (David Icke [2011]: *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More"*, p.227). This was before we were genetically engineered by those from the incoming Nibiru.

#### 4.1 Shapeshifting



Figure 5: David Icke

When we speak of David Icke, we come on touching the subject of shape-shifting. In 1999 he released his now classic book called, *"The Biggest Secret: The Book That Will Change the World"*, about shapeshifting Reptilians. Changed the world it did in certain term, and those who came about this information were divided into two camps; for and against his latest research.

What Icke did, successfully I think, was that he snapped people out of the 3rd Dimension/Density linear time paradigm and made people think more outside the box; more multidimensionally. Even those who laughed at him and thought that he know had enough rope to hang himself were not unaffected. Humanity owes him a lot of credit for where we are today; he was, and certainly still is, a great contribution to the mass awakening. Today, 12 years after the book release, there are still two camps, but Icke's camp is gaining ground and we are getting more and more tuned into his research and the future he is suggesting we'd head towards. I don't like using the word "camps" because it separates, but in lack of another term...and after all, they are camps.

Icke is convinced that certain members of the Global Elite are possessed by Reptilian entities from the lower 4th Density/Dimension, who are manipulating our world leaders from an unseen world. Sometimes these Reptilians show themselves in their real form and people from all around the globe have claimed to see them; both in meetings with government officials, in cold-blooded human and animal sacrifice rituals, and just spotted on their own. Some of these are supposedly shapeshifting from reptilian to human form and back again.

When this information was released in 1999, most people were shocked and said that this was scientifically impossible. Interestingly enough, it's not. We have talked earlier about light and darkness and how advanced beings can manipulate light, and LPG-C, whose members are brilliant scientists, expanding on both Einstein's and Bohm's theories, emphasize that light can certainly be manipulated. LPG-C has a term for it, *Light Encoding Reality Matrix (LERM)*, which is a highly advanced technique to manipulate light. And if you know how to do it, you are fully capable to change shape and form, like the man who showed himself off as Marduk did in the Michael Lee Hill case<sup>[3]</sup>. People said it was not scientifically possible only because they hadn't read about it in any scientific journal. That doesn't make it impossible,

though. In Quantum Physics and Subquantum Physics, it is quite well known that the Multiverse is fluid.

Shape-shifting is nothing strange at all. In physics we know that energy vibrates on different frequencies and it's quite obvious that if something vibrates faster than the eye can follow, it's going to seem invisible. That doesn't mean that it's not there; In fact, it exists in the same space and time as we do. People also tend to forget is that shapeshifting is nothing new that David Icke all of a sudden invented. We all have heard of the shamans who can shapeshift into bears, lions or whatnot.

I am going to quote a few more paragraphs from *Bringers of the Dawn*, and mind you that this book was written in 1992, but I believe most of the lectures this book is based upon were channeled some time around 1988. This is 11 years before Icke came out with his revolutionary book.

When your consciousness learns the laws of creation, manipulation, and management of reality, it is quite easy for you to manifest into any form you choose. For those of you who have activated your shamanistic and native cultural memories, you well know that part of the teachings of native cultures was how to go into various realities and change form. The shamans in certain cultures were revered for this. They carried genetic coding, and there were very few on the planet in relation to the entire population. They held the magic and mystery and kept the process alive. They were able to move in the forms of animals and various other shapes and guises. This was quite a profound science, indeed.

Because this science exists *on* the planet, of course, it also exists *off* the planet. Earth is a "happening" place right now, a hot spot. It is coded to start its own revolution--not necessarily just a revolution in the United States to change lifestyle, but a dimensional shift that is going to alter all of the space around Earth.

**Many extraterrestrials who are curious about life forms know how to rearrange their molecular structures and come onto the planet in disguise as humans** (*emphasis not in original*). In times of tumultuous change, when dimensions have the potential to merge and collide--as you are setting up here for Earth--there is a great gathering of energies that come to participate in the big show.

The big show happens on many levels, not just in 3-D. A chain reaction moves through all of the dimensions of existence and all of consciousness. (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.110 op. cit.).

We humans, who have absolutely no clue what kind of technologies and knowledge that's out there, have to jump off our high horses and face reality as it is, or we will be fatally fooled. If aliens have the capability to manipulate light and rearrange their molecular structure from a higher density level; this can be used for all purposes imaginable, and beyond. One such would be an alien invasion similar to the ABC TV show, "V", which was aired in 2010, but based on a TV-series from the 1980s(!), where the Invader Force showed themselves off as loving and caring humanoids, but in fact were cold-blooded Reptilians, who wanted our DNA. Too close to the "real deal" in my opinion. Remember, they are preparing us and confusing us with science

fiction movies where an alien race is good in one movie and predators in another. When the real thing is happening, people don't know if it's Jesus, Buddha, shapeshifting Reptilians who want our guts, or friendly ETs who are trying to assist. Again, humanity is split, and when it comes down to it, man will fight man as it always has been from being manipulated behind the scenes, *unless we wake up to the deceptions out there!*

We may argue whether the Anunnaki are basically "lizzies" or not, but as far as I'm concerned, they took an existing, highly evolved humanoid species (our forefathers), could have just added their reptilian genes to the mix and in addition deactivate 10 out of 12 helices of DNA.

But why all this obsession with control, both amongst humans to some degree, and amongst the Anunnaki to a large degree? Why do people want to control others?

To a large extent, control over others by using any means, but also control over others in general, stems from spiritual ignorance, and from fear. Like the Guardian Alliance say,

"The Egotistical mind perceived itself as limited and finite, and so developed an overly aggressive need to dominate and control its external environment as a means of attempting to insure its survival." (Deane [2002]: "*Voyagers II*", p.80, op. cit.).

The "Egotistical Mind" can in some terms be compared with the "analytical mind" in Dianetics, the "logical mind", or the "pea" in the Pleadians "Garden of the Mind", which is separated in awareness from the sub- and unconscious minds, where the answers to the "secrets of life" reside.

It's easy to see why humans have a tendency to control others; it's a survival instinct due to being disconnected in direct conscious thought from our Higher Self and All That Is. Although there is no real disconnection, the connection has been cut off in the sense that humans in general no longer remember who they are.

When comes to alien races, like the Ša.A.M.i./Anunnaki and others who want to control, fear is always a factor<sup>[4]</sup>, and disconnection and isolation another. And ultimately, we're a food source for them; both energetically and physically.

What I notice in myself is that the more aware I become and the more I learn, the less need do I have to control or even compete with others. In this lifetime, I haven't had much of that to start with, but at this point I have next to zero. If I had to use the term "competition" it would be with myself only, and it's in a positive sense of the word. I compare myself sometimes with whom I was one, two, three, five, ten, or more years ago to see in what areas of life I have changed and where I feel I need to improve. Interestingly enough, when I've improved one area, another area sometimes improve "by itself"; it just follows. I am having much fun with this, and have definitely come to a point where I've realized that any violence, fight, or war is pointless and plain stupid and certainly a sign of lower consciousness. Why do we want to fight and destroy ourselves? If we go to war against a perceived enemy and shoot them all down, whom are we hurting? Ourselves, of course. The ones we kill are just other manifestations of ourselves; it doesn't make any sense to kill parts of ourselves, because it's insanity. Look at the soldiers who are coming back from war.



Good young men who didn't know any better and are often hopeless wrecks, not due to what was done to them, but due to what they did to other-selves in the heat of the moment. Things they otherwise wouldn't dream of doing.

So, how come that so-called highly advanced and developed ETs fight and control each other? One answer is that they fight over territory because the territory has resources and food stuff, and that food stuff happens to sometimes include us. Their concern is not their spiritual development as much as how much territory can they control. They are still in survival mood and service to self. This is a dual universe where polarity must exist for the universe to exist in its current form, so some beings need to play the role as the "bad guys".

Love is the strongest force in the Multiverse, but love can be expressed in so many ways. There are those who express it by showing tremendous love towards their fellow man and everything around them, and there are those who only love themselves. The Multiverse does not distinguish between the two by condemning one and embracing the other; both expressions are allowed to have catalysts going. As much as darkness is a catalyst for light, light is a catalyst for darkness.

You hear me mention the word intuition a lot, especially in these "Soulution Papers"; intuition and discernment. This is what we need to use, because by only using our 5 senses, we will not be able to figure out who's the bad guy and who's the good guy, or even what to do, besides from that. We cannot figure out the Multiverse using only our 5 senses, that is a given.

Intuition represents information from the Higher Self sent to the conscious awareness via the body and sub-conscious mind. (Deane [2002]: "Voyagers II", p.80, op. cit.).

So again, fear disconnects us from our Higher Self, and the level of fear we feel in general in life is in direct ratio to how close our direct and open connection is with our Higher Self. The emphasis here is on *open*, because a person in fear and anxiety still has a connection, but often uses their intuition in destructive manners.

## **5. The Electromagnetic Spectrum and the Reptilian Consciousness**

Light has a wide spectrum, from gamma-ray to infrared. All we can see is a very narrow spectrum between infrared and ultraviolet (*see Diagram 1*). Below that are microwaves, tetra hertz radiation, radio waves, and long-waves. Above our visible spectrum we have x-rays and gamma-ray. This is called the *Electromagnetic Spectrum*.

What we notice is how incredibly little we can perceive; some say 3-4% of what is possible. All spectra of light are carrying information. The more outside the visible spectrum, the faster and faster the particles of light move. At the end we have this density-packed gamma-ray. Gamma-rays carry through everything and carry loads of information and we are organized around gamma-rays pulsations.

The visible spectrum of 36 inch pretend electromagnetic spectrum is where we can see what is going on; this is our tiny reality, although our perceptions of light can

also go into infrared and ultraviolet to some degree. So, obviously, a whole lot more is going on than any of us realize. Here I sit, writing down my new discoveries, and much of this, people in general don't know. Still, what is considered "new" to some is still only touching the surface on the wealth of information that is out there (or inside, if you will). It's impossible to comprehend at this stage; we can only do our best, but it makes us humble, and the word *enlightened* gets a new meaning. At the same time, it is quite thrilling to know how much more there is to know. It's always the path that is important; more so than the goal.

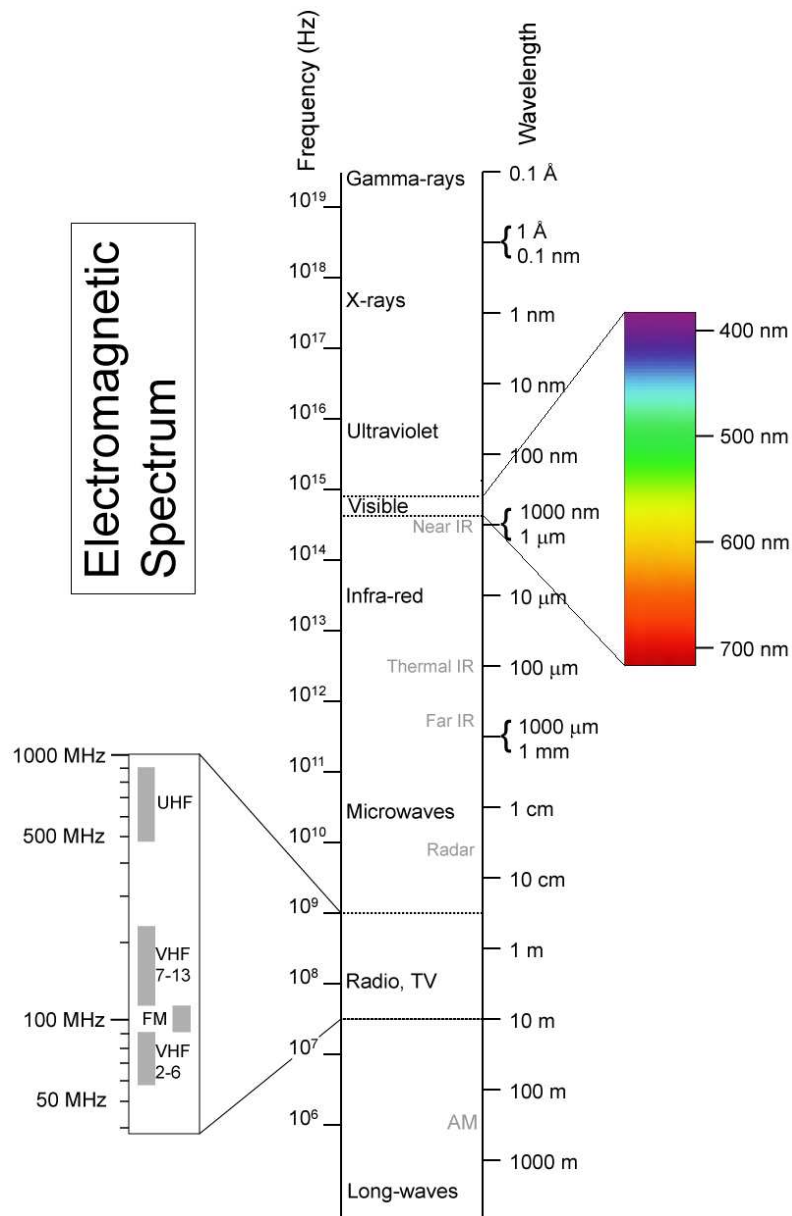


Diagram 1: Electromagnetic Spectrum

Still, once upon a time, our visible spectrum was wider and normal for humans. Again, if we are to believe the wealth of metaphysical sources, we were quite evolved "before the tanks came" so to speak. I don't want to point the Anunnaki out

as the only scapegoat for halting our development (or taking it in a new direction), but they had big, giant hands in the soup, literally and figuratively speaking.

We can see evidence of our wider spectrum in our folklore. There are trolls, goblins, fairies, angels, and you name it. Who were they that people saw and who were, in certain culture, totally accepted as real? This does not go back longer than 2-3 generations in some parts of the world. My mother grew up in northern Sweden, where there are deep forests, canyons, and unexplored wilderness. People saw things all the time and no one thought twice about it. Some of the creatures were invisible, too, and affected both humans and horses, making them very uncomfortable. These entities were called "*mitra*" in Sweden. In addition to that they saw goblins, hob-goblins, strange creatures without names, it was part of their reality, and my mother often talked about these things among us family members when I was little.

The reason we don't see these extra spectra today is because we have learned to ignore them in order to build machines and technology, and migrated to cities, which are isolated from nature to a large degree. We had to pay a price and make a choice. Industrialism came and farmers and other hard workers who worked with their bodies from dawn until dusk, seven days a week, could now move into the cities and work for someone else, being guaranteed a wage to live on. This was tempting for many, and they didn't realize the price they paid. However, it took a tremendous shift in consciousness for the modern world to develop. My mother, who loved the magic of the nature, has still not gotten used to it, 65 years after she moved into a bigger city. She refuses to learn computers, for example, although she is brilliant, or maybe because of that!

These days, we are tuning out what the cats and the dogs see. The spectrum of light they can see is much wider than ours, and that's why some people call animals psychic. It's extremely valuable to have a pet and watch its behavior. If it starts acting out of the norm, ask it what is going on. "What do you see?" Let your animal send you the picture of what its seeing and then complement it for what it just did. They will respond right away; we just need to learn how to see the mental pictures they send us. They can be our psychic teachers, indeed. They are way better than us humans, who can't compare ourselves to these creatures of the animal kingdom.

In my field of work, I am rarely alone; there are unseen entities around most of the time. Some are just curious while others can be more energetically intruding. My basset hound can immediately spot if someone is in our space in a density close to us. He tells me and I thank him and give him a treat. It works! I also make it a habit to cleanse my house and build invisible shields to protect myself from abusive intrusion.

We have covered the Anunnaki and their humanoid form quite extensively in these papers, but talked very little about the reptilians and the reptilian consciousness. This is on purpose, as this will be brought up in more detail in the Second Level of Learning. I'd still like to touch this subject some. David Icke, on the other hand, is covering this to a great extent in his books and lectures.

Reptilians, as we know, have been given a pretty bad reputation here on Earth. Still, besides that the Reptilians in some ways are just like us; there are bad and good people from our perspective, but there is also reptilian consciousness that is part of

being the Master Geneticists and the seeders and creators of life, just like the Founders sometimes take on the life form of praying mantises. So again, we have to be very careful not to generalize and say that all Reptilians are bad (I know I am repeating some things over and over, but it's just because it's important). However, it's reasonable to say that the reptilian consciousness which monitors and controls our reality has imperatives that seriously clash with our own, so from our perspective, this faction of reptilians can be called "bad".

The Reptilian Brain is based on flight, fight, or freeze; that's its responses. You run away from a situation, you fight it, or you become so overwhelmed by the situation that you freeze. The brain, just like the DNA, is symptomatic of the activity of energy moving around. It is extraordinary misunderstood in its capacity; in reality, we are using our whole body to access intelligence, not just the brain (*Pleiadian Lecture, November 6, 2010: "Rise of the Inner World", CD 2, Track 7*).

According to Web Bot<sup>[5]</sup>, somewhere around the end of 2010 there was soon going to be a battle between snakes and dragons. These were metaphors for the Catholic Church and China, respectively. These are archetypes, using countries and organizations for their agendas and purposes. It looks like it's the Church against China; that's on the physical level. What it's really about is Snakes and Dragons, and they have their own reality.

There is a lot of healing to be done on a global scale (no pun intended) from our past encounters with Reptilian *and* humanoid visitors for us to more easily move on, because we are going to have to encounter them again when they land here, not too many years from now. This is part of the initiation; to let go of the past; confront what happened, forgive and move on. Here is a very good example of when we can use *the Six Heart Virtues*, as described in "*The Six Heart Virtues - Living from the Heart*" from the WingMakers site ([you can also download it in pdf here](#)). The healing has to do with showing compassion, forgiveness and understanding for those races who are expressing love in a selfish way by manipulating and controlling others. By sending them love in our thoughts in an unselfish way we will let go from the negative ties they have to us, and it helps us heal along the lines of time; something that is absolutely necessary for us to break free and cut off the chains of bondage.

## 6. The Purpose of the Human Experience

The purpose is for us as a biomind at this time is to abdicate multi-dimensionality and to understand we are not alone and isolated. This is an experiment where we agreed to believing we are isolated and to build a probable world where we forgot that we are connected to all things; where humanity forgot that we live again and again; where we perceive what happened as something long ago instead of sharing the present; and where the future is often some ambiguous, strange place that holds a lot of fear.

This is a noble venture, and beings who agreed to take part of this experiment (which is the entire human race) are pretty brave. This venture has been going on for many thousands of years here on Earth. This experiment sprang out of the destructions that occurred on this planet about 13,000 years ago (half of a "Great Year"; a Great Year being a full galactic year cycle, which is 26,000 years). We are talking about the destruction of Atlantis and what came about after that destructive

event, which had its climax then, but had many things happening that were building up to it. Destruction can't happen unless it's created, it doesn't happen by itself.

This planet is a trading group, a playground, a place where consciousness is allowed to express itself. It's a library, and what is a library? It's a place where things are borrowed but must be returned. And if it's not returned, there is a fee. That's a good analogy. All the animals, all the plants; most of them were not seeded like is normal on most other planets (referring to those planets that are not Living Libraries), but life was brought here from a huge variety of planets throughout cosmos. Thus, most of these life forms exist elsewhere; the lion, the butterfly, the rose, the bull, the cow; you name it. This is also where we meet up with our soul friends and soul mates. The Pleiadians even say that the 21st Century is a time where we connect with old, old friends; it's like a reunion. We are meeting with people we are feeling a great connection with.

Within the next few years, the world will tumble around us and many will be in shock; even those who thought they wouldn't. However, it's the end of what doesn't work anymore and the building of something new. And to build something, something needs to be destroyed. Old paradigms, old ways of building civilizations must die and new roads for the future need to be paved. These are very exciting times if we can journey between the turmoil. Things we have taken for granted will disappear, and many of us need to be self-sufficient, go back to gardening, barter, smaller communities, return to nature--big changes, because we are spoiled even in our prison state. Some will wish themselves back to how it is now, and even though cities will still be there, where they don't get destroyed, and technology will develop, not everybody is going to be welcomed there, either. They are building a new human race that is more like half machine, half human.

It's our job, here and now, to be the light in the dark, the catalyst for those in darkness, to have fun and feel joy, create meaning to our lives and live it fully. It's our job to raise the vibration, until a new world emerges, which is beautiful and welcoming. And when most people have made their choices, this Earth is going to split in two; the machine kingdom and that of spiritual/biological evolvement. Many worlds may emerge from that as peoples desire differ, but this will be the main split. Our purpose is to break out of linear time after have experienced it fully, and go back to being multi-d. When we do, the 3rd Density Experience is finished.

## **7. The Pleiadians and The Complexity of Power**

There is a reason the Pleiadians call this time the nano-second (1987-2012). The renegade group, who is channeling through Barbara Marciniak are from our future. They are also our creator gods in some terms; or more precisely, their ancestors were our creators a long time ago, together with other creator gods.

The future of these beings (their present) is apparently compared to a living hell. This group (which is rapidly expanding) has realized that their own present is what it is because of decisions we made here and now in the nano-second. On their timeline we made decisions which directly affected them. They are, in certain terms, us in the future. By coming here and speaking to us through a channel, they are hoping that we (or some of us) are making other decisions that will also help them free their karma and move into another probable future, which is more pleasant to live in. How

is this possible? It's possible by teaching us all that was hidden from us. By learning this, we also have more conscious choices which may lead humanity in another direction, on another timeline, which will be the same as the one the Pleiadian experiences. When asked, they say there is a certain chance that they will be "erased" in the process, but it's worth it. Consciousness lives on. As the reader may realize, when groups like the Pleiadians (and they are not the only ones) start teaching humans about our true ancestry, our hidden history and the fact that we've been lied to, it doesn't sit well with certain other aliens. Still, there is little they can do to stop the truth from coming out.

For those who are familiar with this Pleiadian group know that they are helping us to self-help. They are doing service-to-others by teaching us to think outside the box. They don't always provide direct answers, and the meanings are multi-leveled but their teachings are always coherent. They have been channeling for 23 years as of this writing and their early work is still coherent with what they are teaching now. I find this quite impressive and comforting.

The fact is that without the wisdom they are sharing with us, we may have made decisions in this nano-second which would have thrown most of us into the machine world. However, there are other teachings that take on where the Pleiadians leave off and are still intermingled with their information. The Guardian Alliance is one of them. Still, the latter is much more complex and may or may not have reached the same amount of people, and on the other hand perhaps not filled the exact same purpose. As usual, I suggest you take part of all this information, like I have, and make up your mind in what direction you want to go. I have my direction pretty clear, but it's all of our responsibility to decide which road each of us wants to travel. Before the Pleiadians started their mission here on Earth in 1988, there was very little material in this capacity. We had the RA Material, and the Seth Material before that, and a few others as well, but the Pleiadians started a flood of channeling from other beings, who became inspired for many good and not so good reasons.

The mission we are on is about Freedom by freeing up the human DNA and make other probabilities. L. Ron Hubbard once said: *"A culture is only as great as its dreams, and its dreams are dreamed by artists."* This is quite true, and in that respect we all have to learn how to become artists and dreamers who can dream up our future.

Like we discussed earlier, darkness is what is hidden and light is what is in the open. We, who have studied and researched the Powers of Darkness for years have still only touched the surface. Unfortunately, many good researchers stop where the Rothschild's and the Rockefellers end. Or the Catholic Church, the Jewish Bankers, the Zionists etc. Others blame everything on Satan (no wonder this entity has so much power! If he was never meant to exist, he most certainly does now, because so many people continue creating him).

Any and all of the above are just scapegoats or pawns in the game. When we reach the upper echelons of human power there is always non-physical beings involved, or those who reside in the next, "unseen" dimension or density. To those who are looking for a single being responsible for the mess we're in, you will not find him. There is no single black magician in power of this planet or beyond. It's so much more complex and multi-layered. The ET issue in itself is very complex if we for a moment put our attention towards those whose imperatives clash with our survival.



Even here most researchers are stopping at a certain point. They find an ET race through their research which quite obviously is pulling the strings of mankind and think "that's it". No, it's not. There are multiple races in control here; different factions of governments serve different ETs; physical and non-physical. Some of these races work together (something which is known in some cases, but not always--intelligence work is done on this as we speak) and some races work alone. Others are just bands or factions of an otherwise quite benevolent race and have thus given the benevolent ones bad reputation.

It's complex, and one of my next tasks is to separate out ET species from each other to see who is working together with whom, what their imperatives are, and how that affect us humans. This needs to be done, if only to understand what is going to happen in the near future and learn who is who in the cosmic drama. Some may say it's unimportant if we anyway are going to create another type of reality, and that is true, but the levels of deception are many, and the more educated we can be, the better prepared, and we are less likely to being fooled, tempted or sidetracked.

## **8. Regaining Sovereignty of Mind**

No matter what I say in these papers, there are always those whom from pure excitement would like to welcome the gods once again because they are curious. Just beware of that the deception will be grandiose. People will feel they have no choice but to take sides in the battle. Others, who have had enough of fighting and violence (like myself) will choose neither side and go in another, totally different direction.

But will the direction I'm choosing be safe and free from turmoil? Most probably not. We will all have our share of shake-ups, but it's our attitude towards what is happening that is the key. If something unwanted comes my way, instead of cursing and blaming something or somebody for it, I ask my Higher Self what the learning process is for *me* in all this chaos. What can I gain from what is happening? Any challenge will take me to a new level (just like it has thus far) and I will work on riding through the hard times on a wave of consciousness, duck and slide between the obstacles and come out finer than fine on the other end. But it's up to me; not some creator gods. It's my evolvment, and I am learning from my own mistakes and from what I'm studying and practicing. I do not need the Ša.A.M.i. to guide me.

It's not that times will not be rough ahead of us; they will. A new financial collapse is around the corner, we will feel the effects from the Incoming Nibiru, alien controllers will furiously try to hold on to what they have, as will the humans serving them. People will "meet their demons" (karma) faster than they can imagine and have to be able to learn very quickly, or things will get overwhelming.

### **8.1 Owning Your Sexuality**

You have heard about it in the news; it's getting more and more common that these things come out; priests are doing it, government officials are doing it, common people are doing it! I am talking about incest, promiscuous behavior, sodomizing bodies, mother having sex with sons, fathers having sex with sons *and* daughters. Sexual slave trade...

Where do you think this all comes from? You guess it; Anunnaki genes. This is exactly what the Anunnaki were engaged in, wasn't it? Among humans, it's more common than we want to believe. Many poor children have been abused sexually by family members. Pornography is everywhere, and by engaging in all this, or parts of it, will tune people into the lower astral planes where entities will happily attach to the person to live out unusual sexual acts and behavior. Then it becomes an addiction the person has a hard time getting rid of. It's supposed to be as hard as with any heavy drug, if not harder.

Sexuality is very powerful. Free your mind, if you need to, from any degrading sexual behavior and don't participate in it if you want to evolve from here. The sexual act between two people who feel attraction to each other, who love each other and feel they are on a similar wavelength can accomplish a lot through the sexual act and through the orgasm. It's a merging of two souls, who share an extremely powerful sensation that affects their Higher Self and even cosmos as a whole. It's a portal that opens to other realms. Depending on how you use your sexuality, you will open your mind to realms that can be enormously supportive to your growth, or they can be very destructive. It's powerful either way.

These are highly karmic times for humanity, and the struggle we're going through is *our* struggle. We need to live and learn. An old world is dying and is at the same time giving birth pains to a new. This is what we are experiencing, and no one else, who is not earth-bound, should interfere with this process, in my opinion. There may be exceptions from this rule, and perhaps someone is landing for a good reason, but I would have a lot of questions to ask this race before I accepted them as a part of our development.

And when it really comes down to it, why would a positively oriented ET race land and present themselves to humanity in the news media or to the government? If an alien race is positive towards mankind they would not interfere with our process like that. It's my firm belief that if an alien landing by positively oriented ETs is presented by the mainstream media, it is not to be taken seriously--what they present is not going to be the truth.

## **8.2 The Migration into Virtual Realities**

Now, for the near future: things are going to change rapidly when comes to technology. Things are going to be built on holograms (holographic inserts into this reality); both openly so and covertly, sometimes we will not know the difference. The whole Universe (the Matrix) is a hologram in itself, but we're talking holograms within holograms within holograms here. We have already mentioned the Machine Kingdom, and the devices will be more sophisticated year by year for some time before it levels out. What is fashionable and astounding today is stone age next year--I am exaggerating a little bit, but you get the point. There's going to be great pressure to "keep up with technology" and go get the latest. The younger generation (many who are here because of technological karma from the Atlantic Era) will love this new technology, and show jaw-dropping brilliance in the speed of learning these new inventions, which of course are not new at all but given to the human government through TTP. It's like they were born with the knowledge. The older generation, on the other hand, will not be able to catch up, because their brains are

not "wired" to understand these things, and they will be lost in the new technological society. They will have no idea what their own kids and grandkids are talking about.

Already now we see children disappear into the virtual world and they can walk around like zombies from place to place, while constantly texting or using some other new device. Many of them are not aware of their surroundings and do not appreciate what is growing around them; the animal life; the smells; the beauty of the real world. We will have a few very lost generations ahead of us, playing out their karma. They are all here to learn, and some of them will, while others will be part of the future where they are building the New Atlantis, based on advanced technology.

Will our future generations be so lost that their consciousness totally disappears into the virtual reality that they can make the cartoons alive and live among them? Will they become the hero in their own computer game by selling their consciousness to the software they just bought? And what will the implications of this be? *People are giving their minds away!* The biological body they were born with becomes a machine which pushes buttons so that the consciousness can live in the virtual reality. People won't even need to have real sex. Instead, they disappear into the software and have cyber-sex; always the way they want it. At first, they may even experience orgasms within the software and in the biological body at once. Then, as this addiction continues--well, forget the biological body.

I know this is unreal to many and too way out there for plenty, but step back and look at it; it is already starting to happen! Look at your children and compare them to your generation if you're 40 years old or above! How do you think the next generation will be? And the one after that? Still, it is our responsibility now, and parents and grandparents, having the knowledge and experience we do, to educate and raise our kids as kids and not as biological machines! If we let them loose, who's fault is it? Just because the neighbor's kid is sitting before a computer all day instead of being outside and play, would that make it okay for your kid to do the same? Show them the value of nature, of life in a biological body, the beauty of creation; show them who they are. If you do all this, and the kid still turns out to ignore you, he or she is probably having some great karmic issues that need to be resolved by the person himself, and there's not much you can do than to be there is necessary. If you as a parent is not being respected and taken seriously when you are giving advice that are life-sustaining, you shouldn't push it. They may be our children, but they are not us. Everybody is on their own path, facing their own obstacles in the learning process, and that can't successfully be interfered with. What we want to steer them away from is the strong influence from their environment; we want to teach them how to think for themselves and use critical thinking in their daily life (something that is not even taught in school anymore, although it *was* in the 1800s!). If that's not successful, at least we tried.

As frustrating as it may be sometimes, we are not here to "save" people from themselves. We are here to grow and help others grow by being examples and be of service when help is asked for. However, help needs to be directed towards helps to self-help, and this is important. Too many people misunderstand the term service-to-others. They think that when they are spiritually evolved, they must do whatever another person asks for, even if it means it brings the helper down. No, no, no! We are not here to be taken advantage of, or let others drain our energy because they don't have much of their own. We always want the ones we help (family members or

others) to be willing to ask themselves the questions: "How can the situation I'm in benefit me? What can I learn from this experience? Why does it happen to me? How did I instigate it?" Whatever situation they are in, in which they need help, these are the questions you ultimately want them to ask themselves, once the urgent situation is handled. This is help to self-help! We are not here to sacrifice ourselves. Again, if the person ignores your advice, you need to tell him or her that you have already helped them in a way you believe would truly assist them. If that shows not to be helpful, you did what is expected of you; that's all you can do, and let go.

I want this information out to the public, expressed in an as simple way as it is possible, because it is so incredibly important. There are others who have touched these subjects as well, but the information I've taken part of is getting quite technical about it, which defeats the whole purpose. *We need to be clear in our communication so everybody can understand!* I say it again and again. We can't sit in some lofty tower and use words that are buried deep down in the most exclusive dictionaries and think we can change the world. No one has time to sit and read complicated papers, which contain valuable information and only understand every second or third word. I started reading some interesting stuff from another author and researcher, whom had looked into our old ET history and the challenges we are facing when comes to artificial intelligence. However, it was written in a complicated language, which bothered me, but I continued. A few paragraphs down, the author admitted he was using complicated language, but told the reader to "suck it up" more or less, and use a dictionary. I stopped reading right there. That's the height of arrogance and authors and researchers with this kind of attitude are wasting our time. Don't bother with them, and find something that resonates and is readable instead.

## 9. The Collapse of Time

What we are seeing now is time collapsing into itself. Timelines are merging, and this is affecting everything on our Earth, all parallel Earths and all probable Earths. The Mayan people, whom had extended knowledge from their connection with the Pleiades, Sirius/Nibiru and other star systems, ended their calendar at Winter Solstice, 2012. It has been interpreted as "The End of the World", or "The End of the World As We Know it".

These are indeed the End Times, but not the end of everything. It's the end of a cosmic cycle, which lasts for about 26,000 years (a Great Year). When this happens, energies merge, time is speeding up to finally "collapse", leading to the end of a cycle or an era, and a new begins.

The transition is not going to be an easy one for many people; especially for those who refuse to let go of the old. They will be the ones with the toughest challenges, and many, many people will not make it through. Of course, we are all spiritual beings, so we can't really die, but our biominds can.

When time collapses, new realities will be born out of the old, which is also the meaning of the symbolic Phoenix Bird, who raised out of its own ashes. Out of the ashes will spring a planet split in different factions, where like-minded stick together and create their own reality. The rebirth will be gradually, and not in form of any Rapture or such, where people wake up one day and are transferred to some lofty

Heaven. No one will transfer us anywhere; no God will call the chosen ones and condemn the rest to Hell. We "earn" our reality by how much we have learnt and how flexible we were to change our belief systems. The latter is the most important, because when it all comes down to it, it is all about belief systems. Like when you were a child, perhaps you could create all these imaginary worlds inside of yourself and when you read a good book, you could identify and create your own reality in your mind, expanding on the concept in the book. This is vibration, this is creation; the power of the mind!



*Figure 6: The Phoenix Bird, symbolizing death and rebirth*

This is why it's so important to be sovereign and let no one else be in charge of you and your mind. No one owns you and no one has the right to force you to do something against your will. It's part of the initiation to be able to master this.

There are old benevolent creator gods who are watching the evolution of the species they once created. They know that there are those who are ready to move to a parallel Earth to create a new world, with new memes (belief systems) where their lives are of higher moral and ethical value than the one they leave; where nature and man becomes one in symbiosis, and plants, animals and humans can interact and communicate. It's not going to be a utopia in the sense that there are no obstacles or counter-intentions. We are still in need of such things, but the challenges will be on another level and more positively oriented. For those who choose this new reality, which we call the 4th Density, there is no longer any need for extreme evil to work as catalysts for us to learn. Instead we learn from each other and our environment, because we will be more psychic and telepathic. Those who can comprehend this kind of reality, where life is less serious and less dense,

and are picturing it in their minds, thinking that this is their new home, are ready to move on.

Now, if you are one of those, you already have raised your vibration above the masses and your task is now to remain the "Keeper of Frequency" to the best of your ability. Claim your mind as your own, keep your dreams alive and expand on them. Be your own artist and create your reality inside yourself and paint it on a giant 4th Density pallet. Put no effort there, just light thoughts containing love and passion and pictures of what you want. If the world around you is starting to fall apart, learn not to be afraid and not to feel anxious about it. Know that you are safe, like an island in a stormy ocean. Ride the wave and welcome the changes, because if you learn from what is coming your way and have the attitude that this is a high learning curve, but an exciting one, and see opportunities in all events; if you can do this, you *are* a safe haven for yourself and others. Feel joy and pleasure, just like you could when you were a child, and play! Children, until they get really caught up in the school system, are highly multi-dimensional and vibrate above the frequency fence. That's why it's so important for the PTB to have mind controlled parents who tell them how to live *within* the frequency fence and get trapped.

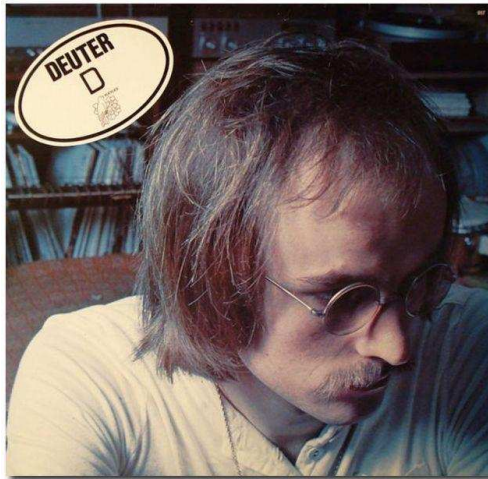


Figure 6: Deuter, German New Age Composer

Have fun, in spite of what is happening. Do what excites you. If life gets overwhelming at times, do something else for a while which you normally feel is fun to get a chance to discharge yourself. You may be tired and feel resistance from doing so, but once you've started, the positive energies connected with the activity will start taking over. And meditation and breathing exercises are incredible tools. Listen to the most uplifting music you know; be it classical or some of the New Age (the German New Age musician, Deuter is a great inspiration). I know we live busy lives, because it's the sign of the times, but when the wheels starts spinning faster and faster, what we, who understand what is happening, need to do is to slow down by any means. Don't get caught up and swallowed by the pace of your environment. There are exercises for this too, which I will write down in the "*Cognitive Section*" of this website.

Again, I want to emphasize that machines and technology are not bad in themselves. All civilizations come to the point where we are right now. We have developed technology of which some can enhance us and help us through the day, but now it's time to find the balance. The trick is to be aware enough to understand that



machines have their own consciousness, and if we develop them to be more powerful than us, society will take a direction which for most people is not desirable. Today we are on this dangerous road where tomorrow must have a better developed technology than today. Instead of being all about raising consciousness, society is all about raising the level of technology, and that's where the path gets dangerous. If we knew where to stop and went back to nature to a large degree, we would be fine and would have passed our initiation as human beings, but instead we're in for a split of humanity and of Earth. This is not the first time this has happened to a planet and its beings, but it's a sign that we are playing with tools we are not mature enough to handle.

In the universe there are rules for machines, believe it or not. With too much machine life loses its vitality. It's not that it's wrong, but do we want to be cyborgs? When you have problems with a body part today, they give you medicine or a heart transplant; a living heart from another human being who donated that body part. Tomorrow they exchange your injured or diseased body part with machine parts. And if you are genetically prone to getting breast cancer, they may just as well exchange your breasts with a machine body part which can't get cancer. It will be very absurd to the extreme, but the research is there already today. No one out there in the Multiverse is going to judge a Machine World, but it's a world out of balance. Like the Pleiadians say: *"If you build a world out of chocolate, guess what? It's going to melt"* (Pleiadian Lecture, October 16-17, 2010: "The Great Recess Expands" CD# 3, Track 9).

## 10. The War Over Real Estate and the Human Factor

The reader has probably had the feeling that this paper is building up to something, and it is. We have mentioned the Ša.A.M.i. and the Royal Family from their species, who came down to Earth and then were called the Anunnaki (those who from Heaven to Earth came), or the Nephilim, the Fallen Angels of the Bible. I want to tackle this subject from many angles, because with time, I believe more and more that many of our ET problems may actually stem from them and branch out from them. They are what we call "the spiders in the web". I am not saying *all* ET problems we have are the Anunnaki's responsibility, but still, they are tricking us into merging into a New World Order and a One World Government. Of course, they tell us it's not going to be what "conspiracy theorists" claim, that it's going to be a dictatorship, but that it's going to be Heaven on Earth! Read the Bible, it's all in there.

Here is part of the story of what really happened when the Anunnaki came, according to the Pleiadians.

According to Sitchin and others, Alalu, the former King of Ša.A.M.e. (Nibiru), was fleeing for his life after a coup on the home planet where Anu took over and became King of Ša.A.M.e. What is either not told in the cuneiform stone tablets from Sumeria (or Sitchin withheld it), is that Earth was not inhabited only with primitive human beings, animals and plants. This was a Living Library under construction, and the creator gods were here at the time. Some of them were insect-like in appearance, others were reptilian-like or bird-like. The Pleiadian renegade group, whom are channeled by Barbara Marciniak, are descending from the bird-like and the reptilians. If we look at the drawings of ancient cultures in Egypt, South America, and North America, we will see signs of the birds and the reptiles. Why do you think Native Indians wear feathers? Also, I've noticed something else that the reader may, or

may not, have seen too. If you live in the Western World and are surrounded by mostly white people, you can see that we look slightly different; some people are bird-like in their structure, with long limbs, thin bone structure, with quick, bird-like movements. I've found these people (and I know a few) being very open and spiritual in nature; often loners because they think outside the box, considered a little "weird" or "off" by the mainstream. Then we have others who look more reptilian-like, others look like frogs, bears, cats, dogs...we have all kinds of features, and it's very interesting to notice. The ancient creator gods were many in numbers and came from many different star systems and galaxies. If we are observant, we can see their features and traits in humans today, because it's embedded in the DNA. The Asian people, who are more of a "hive" community, were seeded to a large degree by the Grays who work together with the Ša.A.M.i. We can clearly see the resemblance in their outlook.



*Figure 7: American Indian dressed in feathers, recreating the appearance of their old ancestors from the stars--the Pleiadians.*

At one time, birds and reptiles worked together, other times they fought. We like to think of creator gods as some angelic beings who do no wrong and were next to some perfect God in appearance and in nature. This was not the case; some were warlike, others peaceful, some were both. Like we discussed before, just because someone has a great knowledge, it doesn't mean they have great spiritual

awareness. The Central Race and those working directly with them are almost perfectly spiritually evolved, but those who came later may not always be.



Figure 8: I showed this picture before, taken from my old friend, Wiolawa's website, <http://wiolawapress.com>. See how many different kinds of creator gods you can find carved into this rock formation, then come back to it another day and see how many more you can find.

When a larger group of Anunnaki landed to take over Real Estate Earth, due to its incredible resources, which were both native to the planet, and had been seeded and planted by the original creator gods, there were, as we've mentioned before, already highly evolved humans on the planet, living together with other, less evolved beings. These highly evolved humans were also interacting with the original creator gods in a peaceful and constructive way. They did not know war at that point.

The Anunnaki brought down war to the Living Library and had soon taken over the real estate. As we know, they were/are brilliant geneticists of their own, but there were those who wanted them to be expelled from the "creator god club" due to that they didn't value life. They are, like the Pleiadians say, *uninformed*, which means they don't understand the whole picture of reality, in spite of their knowledge of DNA and how to seed a planet. At least two vital things are missing in their own biomind; true love and compassion. These two terms have blended together in this species into *passion*. They seem unable to feel deep love, not to mention unconditional love. They are, what we call in metaphysics, service-to-self. Anunnaki women, like Inanna, is a typical example. She was very sexual and passionate, but her sexuality and love was only in service to self.

These beings feed off our emotions! This is one big secret they never told us, and not even today, when they are directly in contact with certain human scientists on this planet, do they tell us this: the Ša.A.M.i. have, if we are to believe the Pleiadians, set up devices on Earth that can broadcast and magnify the emotional turmoil on this planet. That turmoil is sent to them, and it sustains them in some way. I have reason to believe that this species have outposts elsewhere in this solar system and that some of these outposts are still guarded by them in real time. One

of these outposts is the Moon. Sitchin even says that the Moon is not native to this solar system, but is one of Nibiru's old moons, which was dropped from its orbit around the huge Red Planet during one of its crossings. Therefore, it shouldn't come as a surprise if the Ša.A.M.i. claim our Moon as theirs.

One of the unofficial Apollo missions filmed the following on the Moon; something that looks like a city, but I have reason to believe they are giant "antennas", and that they have everything to do with monitoring Earth. It would be interesting to see if we could find a corresponding device somewhere on Earth.



*Figure 9: The "Moon City". An Anunnaki monitoring device? (Click on image to start the video).*

We certainly have a lot of other clues around us that we are so used to that we don't even reflect over them. For example, take countries like Pakistan, and Anatolia (old name for Turkey); and these are just two examples. What does An stand for? It stands for An or Anu, the King of the Anunnaki.

## **11. Opening of Stargates to Let the Ša.A.M.i. in**

In 2011, there are still people on Earth who treat these people as Gods with capital "G". They even call them Gods (or Götter in German) and they can't wait until they come back, so we can experience Heaven on Earth. And these people are reading history; the same history I have read; coming to totally different conclusions. Neil Freer is absolutely correct when he says we urgently need to break the "godspell"<sup>[6]</sup>. These are extraterrestrials, not Gods. That's lesson number one. Lesson number two is that they are *not* our creators! I believe we are dangerously misled by Marduk, Ningishzidda, the Enlil and others of the clan that they created us out of poorly developed apes, enhanced our DNA and thusly sped up our evolution with perhaps a million years<sup>[7]</sup>. No, I believe it's the other way around; they halted our progress and got us stuck in Third Density after had been multidimensional. This is a very important distinction, because if we believe that they are our creators and we owe

them our intelligence and our awareness, we are on thin ice and exactly where they may want us!

In order for Ša.A.M.i. to land, they apparently need a portal/stargate/wormhole to enter and leave. That's one of the reasons why they nuked the Sinai Spaceport about 2,500 BC. They did not want Marduk and his cohorts to use it (at least that's the official story); hence they were more or less trapped here on this planet.

As we have noticed, there has been a lot of turmoil in the Middle East the last few decades. George HW Bush attacked Saddam Hussein in the early 1990s, and Hussein was taken out a decade later, although he had nothing to do with 9/11. So what is this unsettlement in the Middle East about on a higher level? It's about the old Sumerian artifact and the old libraries which were in the possession of Saddam Hussein. On an even higher level it's about who wins the Sinai Spaceport, and who is going to reopen the Sinai Stargate to let the gods in. On remote, this is also what the modern Thule Society is doing, as described in my earlier book, *["The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"](#)* (2009) with the vibration from sound/music.

Not all Anunnaki are bad people, but by and large, it doesn't matter. Not all Americans are bad either, although it may have looked that way in the eyes of the North Vietnamese people, when the US soldiers came storming in. The Anunnaki are part of our reality; they may have done things to us that we don't appreciate, and we don't need to fight their wars once again. What we need to do is to realize they are real, and we need to forgive them and move on, not to interact with them again at this point.

I am telling people all this to spread the information, but also to ask you to use the 6 Heart Virtues to forgive and feel compassion for this part of ourselves. If we hold grudges against anything, it will persist until we let go. But before we let go, we need to understand what it is we need to let go of. That's why information is crucial and withholding of the same so destructive. We may also want to forgive ourselves for the involvement we may have had in creating the situation we're in, because it's all about karma now. If nothing else, it's old Atlantis revisited, and especially people who are incarnated here in the U.S. of A. today have karmic connections to Atlantis and Mu. When we forgive ourselves and others, we really do it for our own sake. Then, if something positive happens on the other side, and those we forgive somehow respond positively, that's a bonus. Still, this is not necessary for it to work.

These are highly karmic times in general--not just for Americans, of course, and some people simply need to live out their karma and welcome these beings, calling them gods, or like the German Thule, "die Götter". Personally, I feel I have come to terms with the karma involving this species and need to move on. I don't feel angry, revengeful, or negative towards them at all, and I don't look up to them as gods or "higher beings" either, and I am definitely not afraid of them. I am aware of that they will return to Earth on a probable timeline, and on that timeline it will happen in the next few generations if not earlier, but I for one want to move on, creating a timeline that is sustaining another reality, another frequency. I am not talking about escapism; I have no interest in that, because I know that if that's the case, it will come back to me, and my reality that I want will not manifest. This is why it's so important to forgive, let go and move on and to clear our karma. We have a huge karmic connection with these beings on a mass consciousness scale. Those who are fighting over the stargate to win the gods over are playing the same old game over

again, repeating what should already be left behind as experience. But like I said, these are highly karmic times.

In this time period, where timelines merge and time is speeding up, we are like magnets for experiences in our perceived past and future that are yet not fully lived out and completed. The Pleiadians go so far as to say that the Anunnaki are drawn back here at this time because of the Divine Plan (Marciniak [1992]: "*Bringers of the Dawn*", p.34). Contrary to the information the Ša.A.M.i. ambassador told LPG-C in a LINK Plenum Meeting, that they are coming to rescue humankind, the Pleiadians go on saying:

The creator gods (the Ša.A.M.i., *Wes' comment*) are coming back to raid you again because they don't want to starve, They understand that there is "system busting" going on through you, so they are here to create greater havoc and fear, to fight once again for this territory. Their food source is important to them. They are losing control of the planet, so they are going back to their prime portal in the Middle East, where their nest is located underneath the ground, to create fear and chaos.

The Original Planners wish to bring freedom of choice with respect to frequency back to this planet. The gods who have been in charge here for this last period of evolution use frequency modulation and do not allow freedom of choice. They rob your psychic energy by giving you a false picture of reality in every way that you could possibly image. We are not saying these gods are bad. We are simply informing you of events that take place and of how innocently you become involved in these events. You do not realize that these situations are setups to get you to think or feel a certain way and to vibrate with a certain consciousness. (Marciniak [1992]: "*Bringers of the Dawn*", p.34).

This was back in 1992, and what the Pleiadians said then is slowly but surely happening. Which version are we supposed to believe? That of the Ambassador, or that of the Pleiadians? They pretty much contradict each other. Well, for me the choice is fairly easy. If you want to investigate a person, you look at his/her background, which includes patterns and reoccurring events. If we look at the Anunnaki and their involvement on Earth, the patterns and recurring events are not flattering to say the least. I published a summary of Sitchin's translations in earlier papers, but everyone really needs to read the whole series of books to get the picture, although, "*The Wars of Gods and Men*" is shocking enough. These gods were ruthless, lacking all traces of compassion, understanding of others, and love. They chopped off each others penises and testicles so the perceived enemies within their own lines could not mass produce anymore; and they are responsible for the murder and genocide of the human race many times over.

So, is it possible that they come back here to clear their karma? It's certainly possible that this is what they intend, but from the Intelligence Gathering on them it's highly unlikely that they understand the scope of what they're up for. Their karma has yet to hit them, and I do not want to be around them while they are playing it out. The wars, my friends, that they were so fast to create in the past, are not over.



Those creator gods who rearranged the human species are returning. **Some of them are already here** (emphasis not in original) (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", p.25).

The Pleiadians told us already in 1992 about the 300+ Anunnaki on the planet right now, something LPG-C and others found out later.



Figure 10: Nabu, Marduk's son

Here is more from what I feel and believe is very close to the true story of ancient times:

The creator gods who have been ruling this planet have the ability to become physical, though mostly they exist in other dimensions. They keep Earth in a certain vibrational frequency while they create emotional trauma to nourish themselves.

[...]

The food for some beings is consciousness. [...] Your emotions are food for others.

[...]

Before the raid, you had tremendous abilities. The original biogenetic example of the human was given incredible information, was interdimensional, and could do many things. When those creator gods raided, they found that the local species knew too much. The local species had abilities that were too much like those who were passing themselves off as God. (Marciniak [1992]: "Bringers of the Dawn", pp.26).

## 12. Pain and Sex and Pornography Addiction

The Anunnaki created great stigma in humanity by punishing us. We still do this with our own children when we don't know better--we punish them to get our will instead of having them work with us to create effects on a higher, more positive level. Just like here on Earth, the visitors created hierarchies to punish. That was their service-

to-self way of manipulating reality, and in our usual manner, we copied what the gods did and we got hierarchies on Earth as well to control and punish those we thought were less worthy. Pain got into the picture, and because no one wants to experience pain we became afraid of being punished, and when the gods started using humans for sexual pleasure which included pain, we have the following three attributes; pain, sex, and fear. Branching out from this we now have pornography, child pornography, sodomy and sadism/masochism. Sex, which was originally the stargate to the cosmos and the tight connection between two human beings, spiritually and physically, has now become perverted and associated with pain and something "bad". In certain religions they are even telling us that sex is very sinful and should only be done in dark rooms, under the cover, with the purpose to create children. This is very destructive thinking, instigated by very sick and degraded people.

Today, it's culminated with all these government people and others in respected positions in society, who have been busted with child pornography, incest, sex with minor of both sexes, sex slave trade and the list goes on. We're once again back to Atlantis, where this was common-trade as well, when the gods were still here and practiced all this in abundance. We learnt from our "masters".

We are sexual beings and we need sex, not only to reproduce. The need for sex is embedded within our DNA. We can suppress it, but when we do, we usually don't do it easily, and if we manage, it feels like a sacrifice.

Some people, due to cultural beliefs, think one should stay in a monogamous relationship and/or marriage with an intention to stay with the same life partner until we die, when possible. This is a very noble thought and if it works out, it's probably a very good thing. You get to know the partner in and out and if you have the right attitude to sex and know what it does on higher frequencies, you can reach the Heavens together by experimenting with it. Your energies will merge with time, and not only during the sex act, and you have the chance to grow tremendously together.

However, here is the catch. Societies which value marriage before everything else and look down upon divorce and relationships without being married contribute to the old "pain and sex" punishment doctrine. There are a high percentage of people in marriages who don't have sex anymore because they don't love each other, or they've grown away from each other. They still stay together, even when the children are grown, because they're "supposed to". Due to their belief in this, they become sexually frustrated, feel they miss out, and at the same time have bad conscience why they don't have sex with their partner (pain and sex).

Instead, when we feel we have grown in different directions and nothing can be done to turn it around, we must move on. It is the same thing that is happening on a global scale right now; the old must die to give birth to the new. We are here to experience life in 3-D and not to get stuck without learning. Find a new partner who meets your frequency and start anew. All breakups are painful and heartbreaking on different levels, but the reward in the long run is well worth it. Believe me, I talk from experience! When two people no longer match each others frequencies and the person with the lower frequency is unwilling to learn, consider that marriage over and move on.

Then we have the category of people who live in a society which values monogamy, but they want to break the pattern and have sex with different people while still being married; even engage in group sex. This was quite common in the 1970s. It's good to break patterns and experience something new to see where it leads to. However, old values started kicking in after a while, and jealousy came into the picture, not to speak of STDs (sexually transmitted diseases). Many kept a straight face, pretending to feel good about the promiscuous behavior all around them, when in fact they felt more and more lonely and lesser and lesser loved. People never got the chance to grow together and feel safety and stability with each other when everything was just casual and there was very little genuine caring involved.

One of the most destructive thing we can do is to engage ourselves in pornography. Unfortunately, it's everywhere in the western culture, and it is addictive. People who've started seem to not be able to stop using it, and with time it becomes more important than having sex with a partner. Pornography addiction skyrocketed because of the Internet. Not only is it addictive, messes up our sex-lives, separate ourselves sexually from others, but it is also of such low vibration that the user and/or abuser stands a big chance to be subjected to entity (demon) possession. Body-less beings in the lower astral planes love the sexual energies and to experience them, because you need a body to do it. The user of pornography, when s/he gets sexually aroused and gets an orgasm, they open up portals through which these lower astral entities can enter and attach, just like black magicians attach entities through certain magic rituals, when they open portals for powerful demons to come in. At least the magicians know what they're doing (most of the time), but the pornography user normally doesn't. The attached entity then uses the mind/body of the person who uses pornography and makes it into an addiction--it can become very destructive and degraded after a while. So, for the sake of the growth of your biomind and spiritual awareness, stay out of that and find fulfillment in other ways. Whether you have a partner or not, it's nothing wrong with masturbating, but don't do it while looking at pornography.

Other cultures are used to having sex with anybody at anytime, whenever they feel like it--children or adults doesn't matter. If a child is old enough to have sexual feelings, it's okay to experiment. This is more common in tribes who live outside of our type of society. They have a more genuine caring and love for each other as a group (tribe) and can still feel the closeness with their partner.

I bring all these different beliefs up, because that's all they are--beliefs. But when you put a belief system there for others to adopt and insert pain and fear into it, you will get serious problems. The Anunnaki knew this too well, and used it both on us and within their own hierarchies.

In this today's world of functional insanity, people in Congress, the Senate, the Office of the Presidency, or the House of the Pope go to work in the morning and watch porn on the Internet, physically abuse fellow employees or children sexually without thinking twice about it, believing they will never get caught. On the other end of the spectrum we have the common people who believe these insane persons who are supposed to lead our nations and our religious institutions are working for the best of humanity. Although the blinders slowly come off many people's eyes, it's still common belief. We can not discern who is the bad guy and who is the good guy anymore.

Way back in ancient days, when we chose leaders of a tribe or a smaller community, we chose them by reading their energy fields, not by how slick they were with their tongues and who could read a prewritten manuscript and who couldn't. We have suppressed our psychic abilities and forgotten how to be multi-dimensional. We once again need to learn how to read energy fields and stop electing people to represent us who are functionally insane. Then, when our liberties are taken away, one by one, we can't really blame them, because we were the ones who elected them. They just do what they intended to do in the first place, with our blessings. I know that not everybody in high position is elected, but we placed them there anyway through our *inactions*.

Linear time was something we agreed upon together as an experiment, but it was never meant to have such traumatic twists and turns to it. Almost immediately, we were taken advantage of and controlled by those who don't want us to evolve and become more powerful than them. Believe it or not; albeit we perceive our reality as linear, which means we have cut off most of our multi-dimensional existence, this 3-D experience will make us very powerful once we've regained our multi-dimensionality. The controllers know it and want to keep us stuck in this reality for as long as it is possible; like pressing the lid down on a dish that is boiling over.

Our reality is falling apart; it's easy to see. It can't sustain itself anymore, and that's because 3-D reality and linear time have outlived themselves. For many of us, the experiment is over and it's time to move on. However, now there are those who are setting up the beginning of a new Experiment without our consent, knowing that the inevitable is going to happen; people are going to escape from this reality no matter what the controllers try to do about it. So instead they are trapping curious souls in a new reality, which is the Machine Kingdom and Virtual Reality. This is the new prison for those who haven't had enough of entrapments already. This is the new form of control. Feel a need to be part of it?

There are many young souls incarnated on Earth as well, and they are eager to take a ride through a free will 3-D universe cycle, and by all means, that is what they may need to experience; there is nothing wrong with that. It's anyone's choice, but I know I'm ready to ride the Phoenix and be born again out of the ashes of the old symbolic bird. That's why I am living in these times.

### **13. Numbers and Game Masters**

I am not in need to live another cycle of time where the Anunnaki come down "with our best interests in mind" to create new laws to make us survive better (after we've been significantly reduced through wars, disease, manmade and natural disasters) but with the real purpose for us to keep on being minions to the gods. I don't need any more bloody sacrifices to the Overlords, whether it's in form of animals or humans. I need not see how men are forced to give our women away to mate with sexually aroused aliens, who don't care if she's your wife, girlfriend, daughter, or friend. I don't need to hear my neighbors say, *"as long as we do what they want us to do, we're fine"* to make me feel better.

Why do you think the gods wanted bloody sacrifices to take place? For food, of course. For food and for worship. Slice a virgin open, who has pure blood, innocent and still "childish", and the gods would come to spice the sacrifice and eat. Same

with animals. We are food source to them in many ways; physically *and* metaphysically. And blood is life force and when blood is spilled in quantities (like in war, which is a sacrifice on a massive scale--someone's having a party) or in conjunction with fear and terror, it sometimes puts signals out through the dimensions. Same thing with the Global Elite and their occult human sacrifice, done on certain days with astrological significance, or based on sacred geometry--numbers! They are obsessed with numbers. Why? Because numbers have meanings and power attached to them. The **physical** Universe is built on **physics**; it's in the word. The Zodiac's position in relation to Earth affects us here and if you know the numbers and can add, you know when to do what to get the greatest effect. You don't learn these things in school.

Here's a little exercise you may, or may not have heard of before. This one only works for this year, 2011:

- Take the last two digits of your birth year (if you're born in 1965, you take 65)
- Add these two digits to the age you're going to be *this year*--in 2011. Let's say you're going to be 46, so that would be  $65+46=111$ .

It doesn't matter what year you're born and how old you're going to be, it's going to add up to 111 for *everybody* on this planet.

The numbers themselves create a signature. The Global Elite love this number, and it's also said to be the number of Lucifer, the "Fallen Angel", or Ea, the Enki in the Sumerian records. One is also the Beginning, but you can't have a beginning (a one) without a zero; the 1 is the phallus and the 0 is the womb. Three one's add up to 3, which creates equilibrium (balance) and is also a Christian number (the Trinity). When you start playing around with numbers, you hear words that are telling a story. So, from 111 we get e.g. "Trinity", "male energy", "Lucifer" and there is more. In this point in this sort of "code" is enveloping the planet. A mathematician would discover the numbers and find it to be a phenomenon and ask him/herself "what are the odds for this to happen, et cetera, but it has to do with Game Masters and Master Numbers, and yes--they do mean something and can be used both for predictions and other purposes.

So let's join in with the mathematician here and ask ourselves, "what are the odds for this numeric combination to happen to 7 billion people at the same time?" Also, it happens just in time for the alignment with the Galactic Center and the end of the nano-second. We created the numbers on this planet (these are Arabic numbers), symbolizing a beginning, a continuation and an end. But little do we understand how something like this can take off and create the most mysterious effects. Rest assured there is a "bigger hand" at play here as well. Game Masters are often orchestrating reality in a numeric fashion. How many of you have, like myself, often found yourselves looking at the clock at exactly 3:33, 1:11, 7:11; 9:11, 3:45, 4:44 etc? What are the odds for that? Especially when it happens frequently, as it may during the nano-second. It's the play with Higher Consciousness and we are now on a higher level of the game. When these things occur in your life, smile and say "Hello! I noticed, and I greet you! What can I learn from this? What can you teach me?" And see what comes back at you. If you ask, you always get an answer in one form or another. Be perceptive.

## 14. Remote Viewing Within the Military

I started this journey with the Physics Papers, and one of the first things I mentioned there was Remote Viewing. This is a big deal within the Military, and Dr. A.R. Bordon, before he left, was the Executive Director of the *American Association of Remote Viewers*<sup>[8]</sup>, which means he was in charge of training people such as Ingo Swann and Harold E. Putnoff, both former OT III Scientologists. I am not implying that Dr. Bordon was a Scientologist, because he never was, but OT III scientologists especially, were trained in remote viewing by L. Ron Hubbard in the late 1960s-early 1970s and seemed to be doing well once they defected from the Church and were recruited by the CIA and the Military.

Remote Viewing, as we have discussed earlier, is much more sophisticated today among scientists like the LPG-C, and I am not sure how much it has advanced in the government the last 40 years. Apparently, according to a Pleadian lecture, ("Awakening to the Sun", August 13 & 14, 2010, CD #2, Track 7-8), remote viewers do no longer have to RV (remote view) into the future, because ETs have given them devices through the TTP (Technology Transfer Programs) which can show the future similar to what Galadriel did in J.R.R. Tolkien's, *The Lord of the Rings*, but instead of using a well, they now use a little device they flip over in their hand and it shows a screen, visualizing the future.



Figure 11: Galadriel's Mirror

This device has gained some status within the CIA and the Military, and it's now being used more and more. However, these people are like children playing with power tools they don't understand the first thing about. The future they are seeing is *one* version of it, and often the version they *want* to see, or the version they *fear*. The ETs who gave them this device (and the Pleadians are implying, covertly, that it's the Earthbound Anunnaki) didn't do it to help us out. If you think about it, it's quite a dangerous device. If the people who watch the screen project a future that is not necessarily going to happen, they could make it happen! Atlantis revisited!

## 15. How Do We Counter the Global Elite and the Hostile ET Presence?

In November-December of 1998, I launched a website which became very popular. It is still online today, called *Illuminati News* (<http://illuminati-news.com/>). It's a giant database, describing the reality we live in; who is in charge, what they are in charge over; what they want for the future of mankind; their ET involvement; the corruption within the music and art industries; the past, which built up to the present we now live in, and much more. It's a mix of my own articles and that of others I've found of great value, collected over time and posted there.

By reading from the articles, the reader learns more and more about the world around them; things never told in the Media, in school, or in mainstream society. Not only because of my website, but thanks to thousands of others on the Internet, and books that have been written by very conscious authors, people have woken up.



The problem has always been that when people start realizing they've been taken advantage of and deceived and lied to by those they trusted, they sometimes become very angry. They want to go out and demonstrate, build militia groups whose purpose is to either kill government officials or infiltrate governments from within, or "peaceful groups" who want to find peaceful solutions to the problems.

This is understandable; people want to do something about it. However, many good souls have played right into the hands of the Global Elite, unwittingly. People who demonstrate in the street are following Global Elite protocol. Then the Police force can provoke the demonstrators and create a fight, and the Media pick up on it and report about "violent" demonstrations outside the White House. It also shows it's useless to protest. The purpose is to create apathy, so people say that demonstrations don't work--there's nothing we can do.

Others are overtly violent in their attempts to overthrow the oppressors. They create an even worse effect and can even provoke Martial Law if the government think it's appropriate.

What most people who get involved in resistance groups like these mentioned above are not aware of that many of them are created and/or infiltrated by something called "agent provocateurs"<sup>[9]</sup>, who pretend to be against the government, but are of the government, and they gather people together who could be a potential danger to the current Order. It's a perfect way to get the names of these people and be aware of their whereabouts. I would say there is no resistance group of any importance that is not infiltrated by agent provocateurs. These agents may even suggest that the group uses direct violence against government officials, and before the group is acting out, the same agent is warning the persons the group is attacking and also make sure that police and military is ready to take counter-actions. Afterwards, all group members could potentially be tracked down and arrested.

We can go on, but people want to know what to do about all this. "How do we fight it?" is the question I get the most. My answer is simple: don't fight what you don't want; instead, create what you want!

If you resist something, whether you fight it physically or in your mind, you will make what you resist even stronger. The solution is to acknowledge that the negativity is there, but instead of fighting it, you focus entirely on what you want and start creating that instead. This is the ultimate solution! You can't fight for peace; I think it was David Icke who said, "you peace for peace". He is absolutely right! It's nothing strange with this. If you think it's not working, think again. This is energy at work; it's science! You attract what you put your attention on; it's as easy as that!

Have you ever sat in a break room together with a team of coworkers? They often discuss what they read in the paper the same morning, and it's more often than not about war, terror, criminality, and other negative news. They all think it's horrible and there is always someone saying, "look what this world has come to", or "what a horrible world we live in". The truth is that we live in it because we project it on a mass scale. This is why the Media are there in the first place. They keep the reality in place that the Global Elite want. And we continue projecting their visions by agreeing upon their reality. Instead the discussion in the break room could go: *"see what they try to create for us? Fortunately, I am not going to agree with that sort of thing. It is*

*not happening in my reality, so I am just going to continue creating mine and let them play their games. I'm not going to be part of it by spreading their lies and terror around and solidify them".*

## 15.1 David and Goliath

We have to cruise smartly. I have learnt by practice how to create my own reality within myself and a safe environment around me. I feel like a big rock in a stormy ocean, and this rock is growing to become a mountain.

Don't think you can fight the forces that are coming, and the ones that are here. They are way too powerful; we are not prepared for that, and like I said in the earlier section; it's not the solution anyway. We would feel like David in the biblical story of David and Goliath. Not only are many of these being giants from our perspective, but they are also much better than us to manage energy and light in particular. This is why it's so important for all of us to alter our reality so we can dance between the vibrations of frequency, or flip into the reality we want to experience.



Figure 12: David and Goliath

The Era of Worship has to stop. Worshipping Gods have been one of the roots to all evil. There is no God to worship; the only God there is, is us and our unity and ONENESS with cosmos, the Multiverse and the Prime Creator, of whom we are extensions. Is there something bigger than the Prime Creator? Actually, there probably is. The Prime Creator, as we see IT, is still learning. Even IT (and we) may be part of something even bigger, which in its turn is part of something bigger and so on. It's logical, because that's how everything seems to be structured in the Multiverse. We are now able to perceive an All That Is, whom we are part of, but if we can perceive it, it's not big enough. There is most certainly something bigger than the Prime Creator, which we can't understand on our level of consciousness.

Our task now is to build our reality from Inside, and not as receptors of the outside reality; the hologram created by other-selves, by agreements and deception. The truth is Inside and always has been. Once you have been able to consciously build your Inner World, you will find happiness in yourself and excitement, hope, unconditional love, light and understanding. Then use your insights when you are operating in the Outer World, and you will inspire others. This is the ultimate service-to-others! Why? Because of the ripple effect. You will spread your energies exponentially, and many will pick up on them, consciously or subconsciously, but you will be the spark to their own awakening.

Be the Keeper of Frequency, the stable rock in the stormy ocean no matter what is happening in the outside world. This is extremely important. Don't let bad news bring you down! It is part of the initiation not to take in negativity that is manufactured to bring you down, and it's crucial for ascension that you learn this. Train yourself to do it every hour of the day! To be able to, you first need to have confidence in yourself and what it is you're building. While you learn, you will be operating more on light and love; light being the frequency of information and love that of creation. You achieve stability in this by knowing and understanding who you are, and that you are capable of creating worlds and realities inside yourself, and these images and energies can be shared with others by you just being yourself. This is not science fiction; it's how we build a New World!

---

**Notes:**

[1] "Dialogue with 'Hidden Hand', Self-Proclaimed Illuminati Insider", <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[2] "The Great Pyramid - A Chronograph in Stone", <http://ezinearticles.com/?The-Great-Pyramid---A-Chronograph-in-Stone&id=3263290>

[3] Wes Penre (2011): "[\*PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case\*](#)".

[4] Some may say, in the case of the Anunnaki, that it also has to do with preserving their bloodlines, but it is still fear-based. If you are fighting others to show you are of the most powerful bloodline, there is *certainly* a big dosage of fear involved.

[5] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Web\\_Bot](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Web_Bot)

[6] <http://www.neilfreer.com/SRPAGE2O.html>

[7] Penre/Bordon correspondence, 2010.

[8] See Bordon's biography at the end of this article:  
<http://www.agoracosmopolitan.com/home/Frontpage/2007/12/25/02043.html>

[9] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agent\\_provocateur](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agent_provocateur)

## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #3: Expansion on the Living Library, DNA, and Ascension

*by Wes Penre, Friday, August 7, 2011 @ 5:15 AM*

---

### **1. Borrowing From, and Returning to, the Living Library**

We live in a Universe which is a Free-Will Zone, which means that anyone is allowed to do whatever they want to do in order to contribute to the overall Experiment. The Living Library was set up as a giant peaceful experiment, where virtually everything that's growing and developing in form of plant life, animal- and human life were seeded onto this planet during different time periods. The flora and the fauna come from all over the Universe; not only from our galaxy. Our planet is not the only Living Library in the Universe, but certainly one of the richest and most beautiful.

Not only the Pleiadians call this planet a Living Library; it's a term generally used, so it seems, by aliens who know about it (and all aliens that are here on the planet or in Earth near space do). A library, per definition, is a place where you can borrow something if you promise to return it to keep the library going. So, in cosmic terms, it's nothing wrong with genetic engineering of the species of this planet, as long as it is done to enhance life and the Library in general. It is *not* meant to be taken advantage of, and to harm the species living here. Therefore, what ETs like the Anunnaki, the Zeta Grays, and a few others do is not considered ethical or just. This is why ET renegades like the Pleiadians, and confederations like the Guardian Alliance are helping us regaining our perception of multi-dimensionality.

Almost everything and anything you can think of that we humans need in form of food, medicine, and life-enhancing herbs etc. is present here on Earth, in nature. We basically don't need any pharmaceutical drugs to suppress the symptoms of underlying causes, which is the way most "diseases" are treated today. The remedy for basically any human condition exists in nature. The problem is that we have forgotten how to use the Living Library. We go out in the forest, are climbing mountains, or walking by the ocean, without understanding what it is we are seeing around us. All the plants, mushrooms, herbs...they just grow there and we have no clue what they can be used for.

### **2. From the Dark Ages to Big Pharma and the Witch-Hunt on Alternative Medicine**

In the Dark Ages, the "witches" knew pretty well how to use the Living Library. However, the Catholic Church, who didn't want people to be well, accused those who used the Library to heal people of witchcraft and burned them on the stake. Eventually, this very important knowledge disappeared from the Western World (or went underground); also, much of it is still known by natives and tribes around the world, who have still not been totally destroyed by western intruders.

We learn in school that punishment for "witchcraft" is something of the past and of course doesn't exist anymore. Wrong! The only difference is that it's not done so overtly, and no one is burned at the stake. Today, we have Big Pharma (the Pharmaceutical Industry), who have more insights in the hidden knowledge of the Living Library than common man. However, they know they can't just take a plant or an herb, take patent on it, and sell it exclusively as their own product. Instead, they take ingredients from the Library and add chemicals to it in a mix and can then patent it and sell it, name it and call it their own. People don't get side effects from the herbs or plants; they get side effects from the chemicals and whatever else Big Pharma put into the pills we get at the Pharmacy.

Doctors, of course, have not really been taught how to cure somebody's issues, unless it directly has to do with surgery, broken bones, and other obvious things. Instead, they are suppressing the symptoms by giving the patient a pill or two. Most PCPs (Primary Care Physicians) see a lot of patients a day; I am working in the Medical field, closely with doctors, and notice that they sometimes see 30-40 patients a day, handling 2-4 patients simultaneously, putting them in different patient's rooms and go back and forth between them in order to be more efficient. It gives each patient around 5-10 (if you're lucky you get 15) minutes to explain their problem and for the doctor to find a solution. The solution, more often than not, is to write a prescription for a drug, increasing the strength of a drug the patient is already taking, or changing to another drug. No one cares to look at the underlying reason for the condition the patient has. They just ignore it and gives the patient the most sufficient drug to suppress the condition, in order for the doctor to go over to the next patient. It's a functionally insane money machine. The doctors often get commission on the drugs they prescribe, and drug representatives from Big Pharma (drug reps), who visit the clinics regularly, are there to promote *their* Company's drugs, sometimes "bribe" the doctor, offering him/her a cruise, first class, or something similar if they switch to this particular Company's drug(s). I have seen this happen on at least two occasions. I wasn't supposed to know, so how many times did it *really* happen and I never found out?

The Pharmaceutical Industry is making an amazing amount of money on people's illnesses. This industry is gigantic to say the least, and it's obvious that no one with such power and wealth, making profit on people's misery, would like us to be well. That would defeat their purpose and be an enormous threat to the entire industry. Think what would happen if people all of a sudden got well, or even worse; if they got well by using other means than the Health Industry (which is really the Sick Industry). What a nightmare, not only for Big Pharma and the doctors offices and hospitals, but for all other industries that on a higher level are working in unison to keep people sick. I am talking about Monsanto, the US-based multinational agricultural biotechnology corporation which gives us genetically manipulated food that makes us ill; I am talking about companies like McDonalds and other likeminded corporations selling junk food to people which makes us overweight and gives us heart problems. People go there to comfort themselves after a long, multitasking day

at work or because it tastes good and is fast and easy. See, all these industries, and more, are working together to keep the business going. They are feeding off our sickness and dis-ease, and so are the Insurance Companies who also are dependent upon that you are sick. A happy, healthy citizen is not the goal of the modern society.

Huge profit and greed is one reason why the witch-hunt is still alive and well. The attacks on alternative medicine and those who are practicing alternative methods to heal the patients and even find the underlying causes to their illnesses are intense. The best weapon Big Pharma has is the law that you need a license to practice medicine. In reality, this means that if you are not part of the so-called Health Industry and play by the rules, which means you can only promote medicine distributed by the drug companies, you can go to jail for "practicing medicine without a license". This law practically takes care of all resistance. Homeopathic, Nephropathic, and Naturopathic practices are closed down and the owners punished by law.

This is not meant as an attack on doctors; they are just part of the system and thus part of the problem. The cause to the real problem is again, of course, inter-dimensional. We can choose to look at it from whichever level we want, and there's another level right above it which controls *that* level. But let's stay on a 3-D level a little bit longer for the purpose of this paper...

## **2.1 The Witch-Hunt on Mind-Altering Drugs**

There are certain substances in the Living Library, as when taken in will expand our consciousness and connect with Earth and the Multiverse on a higher level. Poppy seed is one (opium) and Cannabis (marijuana) another. When you know how to make opium out of poppy, and morphine/heroin out of opium, you have a strong pain killer, provided by nature itself.

Opium and morphine (even heroin in the early part of the 1900s) are used by Big Pharma as painkillers; opium is included in Hydrocodone (Vicodin), Oxycodone, and Oxycontin, although synthetic. It's perfectly okay to go to the doctor and get a prescription if needed, but if you're in pain and don't have Insurance and know how to make opium from the Living Library to ease your pain, it would be illegal. I am not suggesting people should go out and make opium, morphine or heroin left and right, but it's the suppression of knowledge and the suppression of free will that make people obsessed with things; if they can't have it, they feel they *must* have it.

If people had been given the knowledge of the Living Library and been taught that all medication they could possibly need is out there for the body and mind to use, it wouldn't be such a big deal. There would always be those who overuse drugs, but it's each and everyone's responsibility to take the consequences for their actions.

Then we have the hallucinogenic drugs, like LSD and mushrooms. The LSD molecule was discovered by Dr. Hoffman in the 1930s, and was later introduced to the public by our own Intelligence Agencies as an experiment during the hippie era in the 1960s and 70s to calm the Vietnam protesters down, among other things. It was also an experiment in mind control, but it became illegalized due to that you can't control somebody who is expanding his/her mind. As usual, some abused it and went



insane, while others had wonderful, mind-expanding experiences from it. It's not for everybody; mind-altering drugs must have a purpose for the person who takes it. It's synthetic, but the mushrooms out in nature are not, of course. And you will have a similar experience by eating them. Again, if a person wants to try a mind-altering drug, it should be in modesty and with a purpose in mind; not just getting high. Because these drugs can take you anywhere. The interesting thing, though, is that the government forbids us to use the Living Library, as if they owned it. It's illegal to eat hallucinogenic mushrooms as well. Mescaline was used broadly and widely 100-150 years ago, especially among artists and creative people, but also among businessmen and regular people. It was the BIG drug at the time, and it was free.

People have always looked for something to break down the barriers and to help them understand reality. These days, when things are heavily controlled in general, so of course are these mind-expanding plants and herbs.

I have left marijuana to last, because it's the worst contradiction of them all. The medical field has acknowledged that the plant has healing effects on a patient; it calms people down (it's a great natural pain reliever) and it has good mental benefits as well if used with care. So in certain states in the U.S., we have something called "medical marijuana", which is given to people who would benefit from it, but you'll go to jail if you plant it and use it yourself without permission from a doctor. It's of course hypocrisy. And the animals have always eaten mind-expanding plants and herbs to expand *their* minds, because it's free out there to eat. And believe it or not, but animals are much more multi-dimensional than we are; not only because of their intake, but just naturally. The deer, for example, love to eat various mushrooms and get high; I am not making this up.

In the ancient days, people had cannabis tattoos and were even buried with their cannabis seeds beside them. They were using the Library, knowing what was in it. They borrowed some and planted some like was the purpose of the Library in the first place. Our ancestors were far more familiar with their environment than we are.

This plant has long enhanced people's consciousness when taken in moderate doses. This, and other plants from the Library can literally open doors of perception into higher densities and realities, and hence speed up the ascension process to a certain degree. One can actually see other realities, which are basically as real as this one. Aldous Huxley wrote the book *"Doors of Perceptions"* decades ago, which was a huge inspiration for Jim Morrison and the Doors (they got the name for the band from that book). The rest of the band could take these drugs more moderately, but the possessed Morrison could not, and after a while that had more to do with his entity possession than to expand his mind consciously.

I am not suggesting that the reader should be illegal and go out and do things that can get you in trouble with the law by any means, but if you still decide to use any of the above, use it wisely and have respect for the substance; don't go overboard. It's a natural thing, but we must learn how to use things in moderation.

For the record, I am not taking any of these plants and herbs myself, and haven't done for years. I tried most of it in my younger days, but now I can reach the same heights by working with myself. However, I see nothing wrong with using what is there for us to use; only the government does. By the way, did you know that the Founding Fathers grew hemp and smoked marijuana? I suggest you check out the

brilliant author, Doug Yurchey, whom also happens to be a friend of mine. I have posted quite a few articles of his on my Illuminati News website, and he digs deeply into the Marijuana and LSD Conspiracies and much, much more<sup>[1]</sup>.

### **3. The Future--Back to Using the Living Library**

Years ago, people thought they were really on track by "going organic". This is a good start, although it will not quite do the trick anyway because of the way food is manufactured, even when it's organic. However, food grown with conscious awareness is what we need to regain our health, not just without the lack of poison. This is a whole other level!

The Pleiadians have a lot to say about this, because their ancestors were the ones (in conjunction with other beings) who created the Living Library in the first place. Magnets, pyramid shapes; planting things underneath a pyramid, and moving a pyramid around a garden can generate as much energy as the native people did in the U.S. and around the world to balance the forces, always talking to, and blessing the earth. Once in a while, kissing your hand and putting it down on the ground; we have so much to learn from those whom we almost totally terminated in our insanity (Pleiadian Lecture, December 4-5, 2010, "Bursts of Acceleration", CD #2, Track 7).

Today, when we take everything for granted, humanity as a whole has a great need to feel gratitude for the intelligence of the elements; the magic of it, and the movements of things, and how nature feeds us.

To put out crystals can work, talking to plants...In the early 1950s, L. Ron Hubbard (1911-1986), the Founder of Scientology, was measuring the consciousness of plants and a picture was taken of him putting electrodes on tomato plants<sup>[2]</sup> (see *Fig. 1*). He knew already then that plants had consciousness, but all the way up to present day, this picture has created great ridicule amongst scientists and the general public. No, he was just way before his time, and now it's catching up with him. Fewer and fewer people are laughing...

There is no doubt that there is consciousness in everything, and talking to plants that you are planting and growing in your garden, and giving them love is the most fundamental thing you can do to get healthy products. Also, always talk to the Sun when dealing with the elements and planting things. The highest levels of consciousness are light and unconditional love, and the Sun is giving us both light, love, and information. She is our Higher Self and she will hear you and know who you are when you address her directly. All these things are absolutely necessary to grow healthy food.

In the old days, before the Industrialization and further back, people used to go out in the field, lay down together and make love. Of course, it can be a totally different sensation to make love outside than to always do it inside, but the sexual energies are very powerful and the orgasm exponentially so. It literally opens up portals and shoots the energies out into the Universe, but also enhances growth around the area where the lovemaking took place. Especially if the people who do it are already very close and truly love each other and are on the same frequency, the effects can be very profound. The energies highly increased the fertility of the land. They shared their joy with all the plants and herbs in the garden with the energy build in an

orgasmic nature. That was what lovemaking in the garden was about in the old days; people had a greater knowledge of things that matters back then.

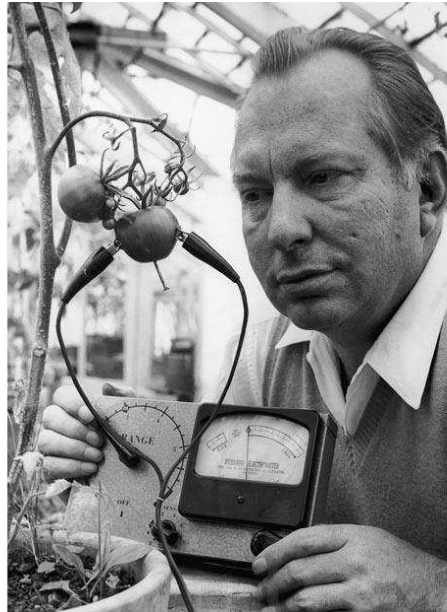


Figure 1: L. Ron Hubbard researching if plants can feel pain

These days, there is not much "sharing" anymore. People are suing each other as soon as they get a chance, finding new ways to earn an easy buck so they can get lazier and be home and watch more TV. That is not coming together; it's separation. And not only are we separated as human beings by technology and such, we have also totally forgotten how to energetically connect with nature as a human species. We take the Earth for granted, rape her, disrespect her, forget that she exists, and know nothing about that she's a living being, hosting people like us so we can have an experience. Where is the gratitude, the recognition, the love for our planet? Where's the respect? In spite of the lack of all these things, Mother Earth is still housing us patiently, but she is tumbling and struggling under the pressure. Still, she is giving us all we need, and more, to survive and have a more than meaningful life!

We need to learn how to share our love and consciousness with Mother Earth and use her and give to her the way it was supposed to be. Yes, the Living Library is beautiful to look at; Earth is stunning in her presence, and it's for us to enjoy, but it's also meant for us to use it as a Living Garden; with respect and a give-and-take situation, where we replant what we borrow in a constant symbiosis with Nature.

By being in Nature and relearning how to deal with the elements we learn when there's going to be rain, sun, storms, thunder. You will soon get to a level where we can sense it on a metaphysical level and in your body, rather than only know it by visual signs. It's a part of being multi-dimensional.

The Global Elite, who know the power of words, always use the term "fight for freedom" or "war against drugs" etc. Like we've discussed earlier, by fighting something we are actually getting more of what we don't want, and we are creating separation. Instead, let's *claim* what we want: "we claim freedom"; "we *reclaim* the Living Library". This way we are already creating inside what it is we want.

Many have asked me if Earth is a common planet out there, with all its beauty and variety in plant and animal life. From have taken part of the information from many different metaphysical sources, I have come to the conclusion that although Earth is not the only planet out there with tremendous beauty, it is in larger terms quite unique. There are myriads of planets in the cosmos which host intelligent life, but if we would travel to them, we may find many of them deserted and quite barren. First of all, it's a matter of landing at a time where there *is* life on the planet, which is not always easy to do if we don't know the right coordinates and the point in local time. Others are "cloaked" with technology so that they look barren when they are not, but it's also very common that intelligent life forms live *inside* the planet instead of on its surface.

Earth is unique in its beauty and its variety, but also in that the Inner Earth is very rich on life forms; both plants, animals and higher intelligent beings (we will discuss this more in a separate paper). And once we have entered the caverns leading to the portals to Inner Earth and been able to pass through them, we will find a beautiful world inside Earth as well. So let's feel gratitude for having the privilege of being here now at this time, on a remarkable planet which is willing to host us, take care of our bodies who are our tickets to here, and start getting along with self and others, no matter differences. Enjoy the Living Library and use it with care and respect, but use it! Forgive those who have done you harm, and forgive yourself and make up for the harm you may have done, and if you can't meet with people to tell them in person, do it in thought and in dream state, and you *will* heal along the lines of time and come together as a whole Earth Being. Your different incarnations will be healed by the work you are doing now, and you can complete Experiment Earth with grace and pride, having had the most valuable overall experience possible. Enjoy life, the planet and everything on it, and realize it is here for you and you are here for Her. And you and Mother Earth help each other heal!

#### **4. DNA - What it Is, and How to Reclaim What Was Taken From Us**

DNA! This is a very touchy subject. Scientists, whether they are mainstream or alternative, have very firm ideas of what DNA is, or even better, what it's not! Earth Science when comes to DNA/RNA is significantly different than that told by most metaphysical sources. Dr. A.R. Bordon of Life Physics Group California (LPG-C), whom I've come to know quite well over the last months to almost a year now, is quite upset about the way metaphysics often looks upon the "DNA problem" humans seem to have. He told me that DNA/RNA needs to be understood for humankind to continue to evolve. To that, I agree 100%. It's extremely important. I gave him the metaphysical version, or the watered down version of it, rather, thinking he might already know that information. Now, afterwards, I don't think he ever looked too deeply into it, thinking it was too way out there and inaccurate.

Dr. Bordon, when he has time, hopefully, will write a simplified scientific explanation of what RNA/DNA is, so I am not going to go into the mainstream version of what it is and how it works until I have read his article, and in the meantime I am going to dig into the metaphysical aspect of this subject, which in my opinion is explaining it in much easier terms but is also making a lot of sense. Until I am proven otherwise, I will look at Earth science when comes to this subject as accurate up to a certain point to where our human knowledge ends and the metaphysical knowledge starts. I think it's very important that we study this issue from a broader perspective, no

matter if our scientists agree or not. Some of these metaphysical sources are of high quality, and I have looked into them quite deeply and find no reason why they would deceive us on this subject, and they are very serious about it, too, because they know the importance. They also tell us straight out that even the best of scientists on Earth do not understand the metaphysical and multi-dimensional concept of the RNA/DNA, and that it will probably take generations before that will happen. After all, the double-helix was not discovered until 1958

([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DNA#History\\_of\\_DNA\\_research](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DNA#History_of_DNA_research)), 53 years ago. Also, in his essay, "The LINK", Bordon admits to that we know very little about RNA-DNA.

The question is: those scientists who discard the following information, can they create a new species with the knowledge they have now? The answer is no. Can the metaphysical beings who are explaining how DNA-RNA works create a new species with the information *they* have? The answer is yes. That should speak volumes.

A common misunderstanding is that we think we can track the genome, or the gene pool, but it's not going to be totally successful, because in the Multiverse, it changes all the time, and it's fluid.

In the far, far past, in our terms, a lot of different species throughout the Universe contributed their DNA to the Living Library. Cosmic Master bio-geneticists were then able to use these different forms of DNA to design functional life-forms for the Living Library; they seeded the Library. Today we can see all these different races on Earth; Caucasians, Black people, Red People, Yellow people, Brown People; all sorts of humans. We are all looking similar, but we don't look the same. Same thing with the cosmic beings; they all have a head, a torso, two arms and two legs, because it's a prototype; a template throughout cosmos, but from that stems a huge variety.

Not all worlds are the same. Not all of them are a mix of different genetics. Earth is an experiment, and in these terms quite, but not totally, unique. Now, when things are speeding up here, all these cosmic beings who contributed to our genetics are very interested to see the product of their contribution.

This is not a small thing; it's the end product of a long term experiment with a biokind (humans), consisting of DNA from a myriad of beings in order to become the gatekeepers, the Library Cards to the Living Library. 300,000 years ago, we were already almost evolved to accomplish this task when we were interrupted in the process, but now all these species from cosmos are holding their breaths to see how well their experiment turned out. The human race is not just *any* race in the cosmos; some say we are royal in more than one definition of the word. The DNA which was part of the mix was contributed by Royal Races out in the Universe, and we are connected to them. And what we do with our energy, due to the connection we have with all these species, affects them as well.

Yes, the human race is "special", indeed! This little planet in the outskirts of a galaxy of billions of galaxies can have a great impact on many things in cosmos. Mind boggling? Big responsibility? Absolutely!

Separate from our genome code are other codes; master numbers and information that is invaluable to the Multiverse. So in larger terms, great beings have stored things within the DNA of Earth life-forms; not only in humans, but in rocks, plants, and animals as well. This is for us to explore. Until we know how to read it and

understand it's there, we can search forever (**Pleiadian Lecture [8/13/2011-8/14/2011]: "Awakening to the Sun", CD 3, Track #4**). This was a way to have things hidden in plain sight.

Many cosmic beings are very anxious to find out what is in our DNA, and that's part of why we have those abduction scenarios. Beings, especially those whose DNA is deteriorating (like is the case with the Zeta Grays), are very curious to find out the secrets of our DNA; where is the "gold", where is the "gem"? They want to know so they can use it. However, they do not have the key to unlock the secrets, so they are not succeeding to their huge frustration.

We have sister planets in other parts of the galaxy; on the other side, far away from Earth, which are sort of parallel worlds, where there are similar things stored. The beauty we see around us is quite unique for our planet and its sister planets in other parts of the Milky Way (in terms of 3rd Density), and we, who are the Living Library are the ones who are creating this beauty together; humans, plants, animals...Can you feel something bigger emerging in these pictures? Good, because this is much bigger than any of us here on Earth can yet perceive.

Our DNA is like a "modem"; it allows us to operate in different realities; in different dimensions and densities simultaneously. So, the DNA is in other words multi-dimensional and not something located only in the 3-D reality, like most scientists think.

We have created a world based on linear time, based on separation. There is nothing wrong with this, and in fact, it's been a wonderful learning experience for us and for interdimensional beings who have followed our progress, but the game is over and we are going back to thinking Multi-D. The 3-D part of the Experiment is over; we need to expand into the cosmos by activating the light inside of us so that the Experiment can get to another level. The Universe in our sector of the galaxy is still relatively unstable in the sense of polarity and the respect thereof. Wars are still raging; imperatives are clashing with imperatives; there is unhappiness out there as well as there is happiness, joy and peace. Humans can become the stabilizers as the Key Masters to the Living Library, and that is our task in the future if we are up to it and can pull through. And yes, I believe we can!

#### **4.1 The Early Human had 12 Strand DNA, Corresponding with 12 Chakras**

In metaphysics, it is quite established that humankind was quite highly evolved before the Anunnaki came to Earth and started manipulating our DNA, some 300-250,000 years ago. At that time, there was more than one version of human-like creatures on Earth, but at least one of these species was quite highly evolved.

This also makes sense if we are to believe the creator gods, whose ancestors are equivalent to many of these metaphysical sources. They are here to re-establish the Living Library and remedy what was destroyed or altered. Even non-mainstream scientists, like these of LPG-C know that life was seeded and that the original creator gods of this Living Library were the Lyrans, the Pleiadians and a few others. But the agreement ends where DNA starts, more or less.

However, if we think about it, the original creator gods, who seeded and planted the Living Library, also created evolved beings who were supposed to guard and use the



Library for their own pleasure and others from outer space. It is only logical that they would create a quite highly evolved, intelligent biomind, which could then be housed by a soul/information cloud who wanted to experience the Living Library and evolve here.

So, at one time, our DNA was intact. The earlier humans had 12 strand DNA; one corresponding with each chakra. Seven chakras are placed within the body, and five outside of it. We were like a wonderful library ourselves, where the information was all catalogued and referenced and we could find anything we wanted to find instantly<sup>[3]</sup>. The 7 body chakras are as follows:

**Chakras 1-3** are dealing with survival, sexuality, and perceptual feeling, also called the Root Chakras.

**Chakra 4** is the heart (center of compassion and connectedness to all things)

**Chakra 5** is the throat chakra, related to speech.

**Chakra 6** is the Third Eye, the "vision".

**Chakra 7** is the Crown Chakra, which opens to the knowingness that one's identity goes beyond the physical realm.<sup>[4]</sup>

The above 7 chakras are the ones we most often work with because they are connected with the body. Albeit, many people think these chakras is all there is. The Pleiadians and the Guardian Alliance, among others, are working on the idea of a Universe based on 12 when comes to human perceptions, and therefore the chakra system is based on this number as well.

To go further up the chakra system and connect with the non-physical chakras, the person needs to figure out what is going on by finding new ways to do so, without even being totally sure it is real.

**Chakra 8** is within our realm of activity. It hovers 12 inches or more above our heads. Most people keep their eight chakra close to the physical body.

**Chakra 9** is also quite close to the body, within a few feet from it. When these 9 helices are formed, this chakra will move out into the atmosphere of Earth to become more of an Earth chakra, connecting into the gridwork. It's a link.

**Chakra 10** is much further out, as are the 11th and 12 chakras. The 10th Chakra, once it is in line and plugged in, will be in your solar system.

**Chakra 11** will move out into our galactic system.

**Chakra 12** will be located and anchored some place in this universe.<sup>[5]</sup>

As we evolve back to what we once were, we will receive information from these personal centers, because they are collective centers as well. As we learn to

translate the chakra experiences, life is not the same anymore. And it's happening now on the planet, big time!

With all these 12 chakras open, you can imagine what possibilities are opening up as well. There was a time, more than 250,000 years ago, when the human species occupied higher dimensional frequencies and we had the ability to surf through realities and manipulate matter.

#### **4.2 How We Were Unplugged From the Multiverse and How To Plug In Again**

When the new owners of this real estate called Earth arrived, around 450-500,000 years ago, everything changed.

The Anunnaki wanted a race intelligent enough to be able to understand commands and execute them, but not intelligent enough to question them or rebel against the "gods". Apparently, the apes and monkeys inhabiting Earth at that time weren't smart or good enough, and didn't have the right attributes to accomplish the task.

The evolved humans did!

However, these human, highly multi-dimensional beings, who basically were a threat to the Anunnaki anyway due to that they were too similar to them in intelligence and awareness, but much more mellow, fit the task pretty well. The only problem was that they were way too evolved and intelligent. So what the Anunnaki did, with the help of technology and trickery, much of which the Earth humans lacked, was to manipulate their DNA. They mixed their own 11 strands<sup>[6]</sup> with our own 12 strand, unplugged 10 of the 12 strands and created a 2 strand DNA, the double-helix, which is all that most humans have activated up to this day. This effectively disconnected us from the Universe and the Multiverse, left us with what today's scientists call "junk DNA", and thus created a frequency fence with a narrow band in which most humans operate today. We have forgotten who we are and what our purpose is, where we came from and who created us.

I can see a very sophisticated agenda playing out above our heads. The Anunnaki lied to the Sumerians because they knew they would come back full force and take over again, and they want to do so as peacefully as possible, having already manipulated mankind by telling us through ancient scriptures that we owe our intelligence and evolvment to them, when the opposite is more likely to be true: they robbed us of our connectedness with the Multiverse, and due to our naivety, we apparently didn't see what was coming, or for some reason didn't do anything about it.

We may not have been able to, because we were a peaceful and playful race.

We don't know the exact history (yet), so another option is that the Anunnaki took what they wanted (called abductions) and killed off the rest. Then, in fact, they have infiltrated, and to some degree even created, many of our organized religions and channeled prophecies like these in the Book of Revelation, so that their "Second Coming" will look like God's prophecy fulfilled. Use discernment here.

I can understand LPG-C's reasoning when they say that we need to find a way to defend ourselves against Invader Forces who are interested in this real estate, and Ša.A.M.i. (the Nibiruans) are offering just that to our human representatives (albeit self-elected) amongst other things like teaching us how to build a peaceful relationship with each other and our cosmic brothers and sisters and how to be self governed. Well, this sounds fantastic on the surface, but for the reader who has followed this series of papers and read Sitchin's books, there may have arisen a certain amount of doubt about the sincerity of our Giant (literally speaking) cosmic relatives. It seems ironic that this species who has created so many wars and so much havoc on this planet should teach us about living in peace.

Now, let us return to the DNA. Picture yourself a fiber optic cable with a 12 fiber optic "highway" running through the bigger cable, and then you unplug 10 of them and let two of them continue running. The other ones are still there, but not connected and activated anymore. Even the two remaining are then being altered and manipulated. This may be a poor and inaccurate picture from a scientific perspective, but it may help people understand what happened to our DNA.

Everything that was not necessary for survival and anything that would keep us informed was unplugged. Left was the double-helix, which locked us into controllable frequencies<sup>[7]</sup> and unplugged us from the cosmos. The root chakras and the heart chakras were still slightly open, as was the throat chakra, but chakras 7-12 were successively closed. Because, in addition to the Frequency Fence or Quarantine we talked about earlier, the Anunnaki also created a literal Frequency Fence around our planet to be able to control how much of the human frequencies could be modulated and changed. Thus, it made it very difficult for the higher frequencies of Light, bringing gamma ray information to the planet, to penetrate and keep us informed and updated. Once in a while, when the higher frequencies of gamma ray information managed to penetrate in spite, there wasn't anybody there to receive the information<sup>[8]</sup>.

As always, like with any information, one has to ask oneself, who's to gain from telling us? And this is the whole reason why I am not swallowing the scientific idea of DNA/RNA, hook and sink. The metaphysical information is the extension of what is already known by scientists here on Earth. And who benefits? However I twist and bend it and look at it from everybody's perspective involved, I can only see that we humans gain in conjunction with those who are trying to help on the metaphysical level. If this was told with evil intents, the motives are not there, neither is the negative manipulation, ever so subtle, but if we think of it as an effort to make us grow, the motives *are* there, including the fact that it *feels* right.

As our DNA is evolving towards its original 12 stand, the "new" helices are being formed as the light-encoded filaments are starting to bundle themselves together. As this is happening, we are creating a more evolved nervous system which allows much more data to move itself into our consciousness. We will begin to be able to use the full capacity of the brain, which will create effects unimaginable for the presently evolving human. It doesn't all have to do with increased intelligence (although it's a part of it), but by connecting our dormant extended nervous system with the cosmos, we will become multidimensional in thought and action again. And not only that; we will realize, and experience, the true nature of our body. We will find out what this amazing body we inhabit can really do, and how important it is for our growth and multidimensional existence. It's not just something you carry along

to be able to go from one place to another, or do certain tasks, or accomplish some skills we are so used to today. The body is a container and a storage place for all the multidimensional knowledge we'll need to expand our consciousness. Therefore, we would benefit a lot from feeling gratitude not only for having one of these amazing bodies, but also for having one *here* and *now*. There are an incredible amount of discarnate beings who would love to have a body in this space and time, here on Earth. This is when and where things are happening! In this little window of time, just before what is called the End Times, with the help of a healthy and well maintained body, we can evolve and regain our 12 strand DNA and connect with the super-cosmos we call the Multiverse.

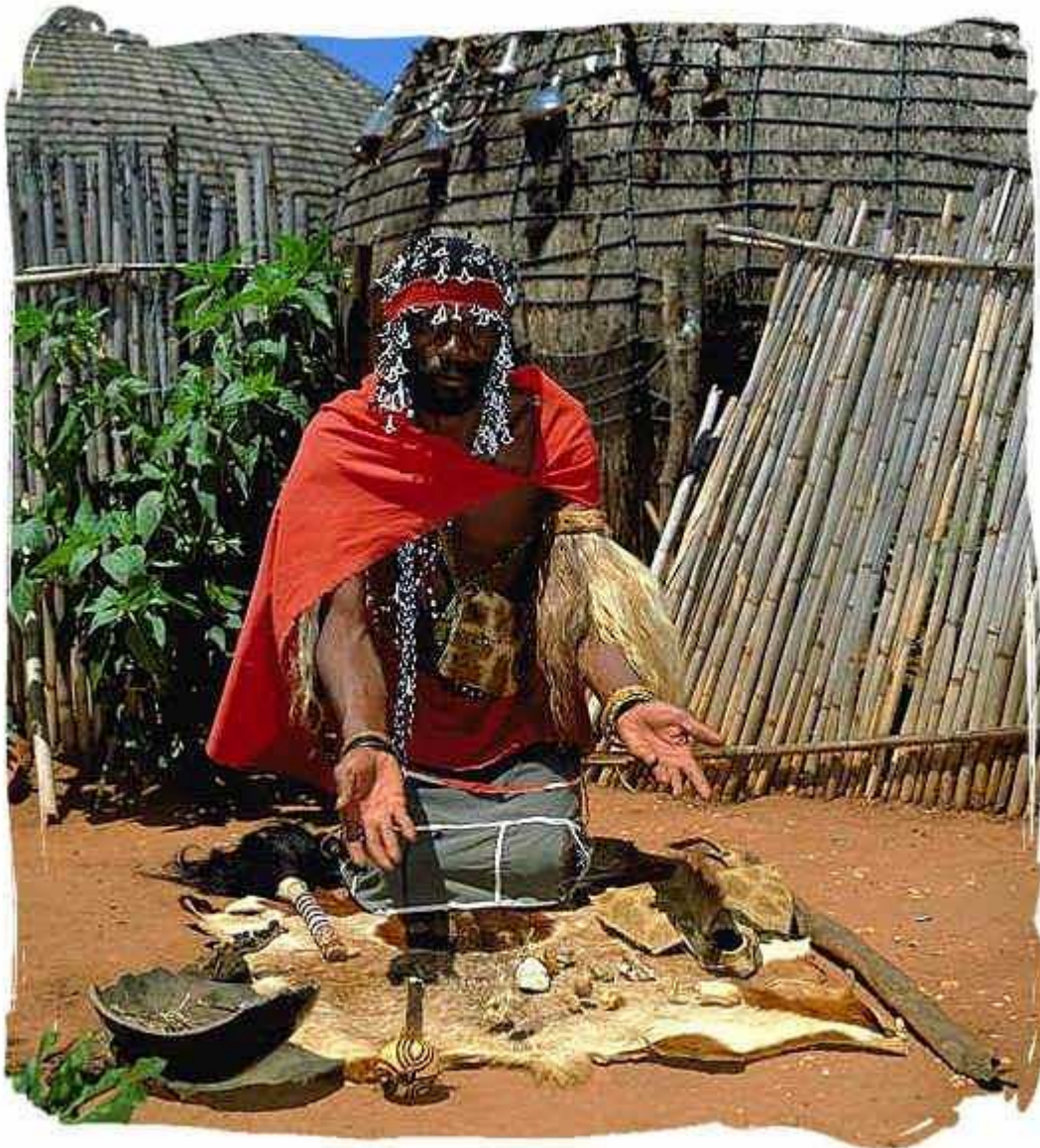
So it's high time to start taking care of the body we have; start eating well (preferably plant and seed your own food), exercise, have good sex with someone you love who is vibrating on a similar frequency as yourself, love yourself and your body, talk to your body and complement it, love and assist others when possible, give them compliments when appropriate, get plenty of rest, slow down your pace, connect with Nature, and HAVE FUN! Get together with people of your kind, get guidance from your Spirit Guides, and expand your consciousness by using and trusting your intuition. How is that for a start? Doesn't sound boring to me.

Although we do live in exciting times, not everybody will be able to enjoy it as much. We, who are aware of all this are the forerunners; those who are paving the road for others. It is our responsibility to anchor the higher frequencies into this reality and ground it. There will be tremendous chaos coming up, and people around us will cave in and have nervous breakdowns, because their nervous systems get overwhelmed with all the changes of which they have no awareness. We will sometimes feel helpless when we see those around us whom we know or don't know at all, break down before our eyes. Have compassion and show understanding when this happens. Be a stable point, give them the best of your energies and show them you care and that you love them. This will not always be enough, and when you notice there is not much you can do, just let go. After a while you will realize that you can't save the world on your own, but you can help raising the vibrations and let those who are ready follow. That is all, and the best, you can do. Remember, not everybody here on Earth today were incarnated with the purpose to make it through. Accept that and let go, even if it's a partner or a relative. It will cause us grief and sadness, but if we learn more about the higher purpose and why we all are here, it will be an easier transition for all of us.

Another important thing to be able to reconnect the unplugged helices is oxygenation. Oxygen feeds the coding and awakens the "junk DNA". People have asked me what the best way to meditate is, and although there is no straight answer to that question because it's individual, breathing exercises is something I would highly recommend, and it's always safe. I can personally not think of any single exercise that would be more valuable, if I could only choose one. There are many ways to do it, and each one of us have to feel it out and find a way that works for us, but the best one I've found so far is the "Quantum Pause", which is also the one I use myself. It was originally published on the WingMakers website (<http://wingmakers.com>; <http://eventtemples.com>), but I also have included it here on this website (<http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>). I will post more good exercises in time.

Once the 12 strands are activated, our eyesight will change, our hearing will be different, our lifespan will increase etc.; no technology needed!





*Figure 2: A Zulu shaman throwing bones to receive knowledge from his ancestors*

People are mutating so quickly that some scientists call the whole process a disease and some are very concerned about it. Billions of dollars are being used for DNA research. Much of this mutation happens in dream state and gradually we will develop new abilities. We will automatically *know* many things and be very certain that this is how it is, even when people try to prove you wrong.

Ever wondered why certain tribes (especially in Africa) are using bones to find things out? Here in the Western World we call it superstition, but it's far from it. These tribes have carried on ancient knowledge over time. This is confirmed by the Pleiadians as well:

The skeleton and our bones correspond with the information stored in our DNA. When our skeletal form is in alignment, the energy from sacred power sites is released, the cosmic rays are pulled into our bodies, and the light-encoded filaments

inside our cells begin to reorder themselves. The change will be mirrored to us everywhere we look<sup>[9]</sup>.

Once the helices come into full activation, there is an awakening to your *inner knowledge*, a knowledge that goes beyond what you have been taught. It's the knowledge of *self*, and the understanding that the physical world is just a little tiny piece of the whole spectrum. When this happens, it's imperative that you keep your position, and believe it, understand it, and know it! Those, not yet activated, may tell you it's not true, get angry and be screaming for proof and evidence, even ridicule you. You may already have experienced this. Ignore it. Don't challenge it! It all has to do with inner experience and knowledge, and if the other person has not seen it, there is no way you can convince him or her about anything you have learnt from inner experience; they are still stuck in the human programming. Just make sure you are not starting to doubt what you have learnt. In the beginning there may be times when this whole transition can be confusing, because people you used to have a lot in common with are all of a sudden not on your wavelength anymore. However, once activated, there is no way back. If we try to go backwards in attempts to reconnect with the old ways, we will soon find ourselves getting into a depression. Don't go there. Instead, go through the initial confusing changes and after that, life will start getting quite interesting and exciting, to say the least. I have gone through all the steps in this paragraph myself, so I know what I'm talking about, and if you recognize any of this yourself, I hope my own experiences will be helpful in some way. If ever in doubt regarding your own sanity, think to yourself whether what you've learned have helped you expand your consciousness and quality of living or not; for you, and hopefully for others. If it has, why doubt it?

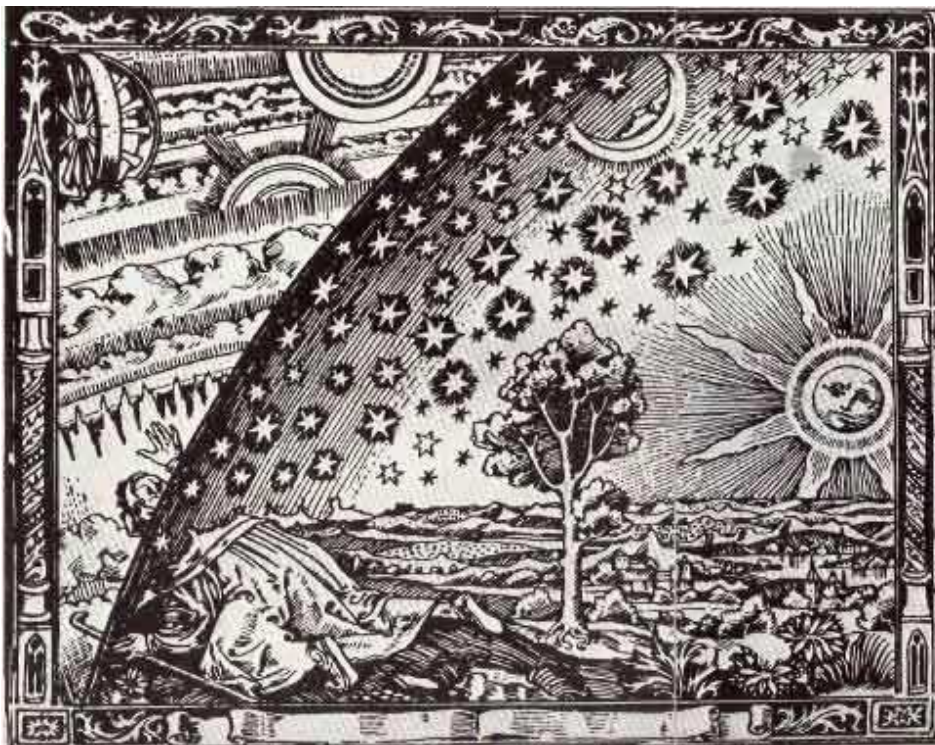


Figure 3: An old, occult painting of a person breaking through the Frequency Fence, getting a glimpse of the real Multiverse.

The original creator gods want to see us evolve and break through the 3rd Density walls in spite of the darkness that has been swept around us for 300,000 years. Before the Dark Lords took over, the

encoding of our DNA was done in such fashion that we could evolve fairly safely no matter what, as long as we were still looking for the Light. s If we evolve too fast, it



will fry our nervous system, and this is something the original creator gods wanted to avoid.

So, keep in mind that it is not that we all of a sudden are going to evolve from 2 strand to 12 strand DNA, that are suddenly going to manifest in our earthly and multidimensional bodies. We already have the 12 helices inside of us, and they just need activation. So it's not because of the effects from spiritual and body work that we all of a sudden gain strands out of nowhere. Just want to make this clear, because I've seen on the Internet that people sometimes are confusing the two.

The changes that will happen to us, biologically, are instituted by cosmic rays. We will notice throughout the changes within us that we start remembering things as our neurological pathways, which have been closed, start to grow, and we can carry more information. The information is sent on waves of light -- waves of energy, or beams from the Sun. It's this energy which rearranges our biology. Essentially, what needs to be rearranged is how we perceive the world around us; in other words, our psychic senses. Hence, we will notice a fluctuation in our physical senses; for example, what used to taste good we feel is now hardly edible. What smelled good we may no longer care for, but instead we will find something else we didn't think much of before which now may smell really good. I notice myself that my taste in food has changed tremendously over the last couple of years. I have a very hard time finding something to eat that really tastes good. I can walk up and down the aisles in the grocery store without finding anything I'd like to put in my mouth. It's high time I start growing my own food big time.

Other signs of activations are changes in hearing (you start hearing things you didn't hear before) and urges to change habits. You get impulses to do something new or different, and find areas in your life that used to be normal patterns for you are no longer serving you. You may feel the urge to change your lifestyle; this is all part of this energy. As you make these changes, you make more room for the cosmic energies inside your biological being.

Besides from periodical increases and changes in your physical senses, you will also start having flashes of increases in non-physical senses, like telepathy, clairvoyance, precognition, abilities to have vision in your Inner Eye, and the ability to "just know". You will find that even when someone claims something is in a certain way and have some physical evidence which backs it up and tells you "this is common knowledge", you "know" that's not true. You "know" there is so much more to the picture, and you are so sure about it that this other person can talk forever and it doesn't make any difference. And I am not talking about unreasonable stubbornness now.

There seems to be so much happening behind the scenes, and still the majority of mankind is still clueless. How is this possible? Once upon a time I asked myself that question as well. Still, I am only scratching the surface. What I am telling you is next to nothing in comparison to what is really happening "above our heads" if I may use that expression. Even if I spent the rest of my life attempting to touch the first thing about what is really going on on a higher level, related to Earth, I would still not be successful. It's overwhelming. Earth is the "diamond in the sky", the most precious of precious, and many, many beings from different densities and dimensions are very interested in what is happening with the Living Library right now. We are in the spotlight constantly, and we don't even know it! But we don't need to understand everything; we just need to know that we are certainly not alone and we have many

dimensional and interdimensional friendly eyes looking in our direction, most of them without intervening. Our conscious mind is always curious, but there is a point where too much information is defeating the purpose. The clue lies in the Unconscious Mind, which knows it all, and wants us to feel, connect and use our intuition. It wants us to use our heart chakra, expand it so we can connect to the much larger, universal Energetic Heart, as described in the WingMakers Material

([http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/energeticheart\(print\).pdf](http://www.wingmakers.com/downloads/energeticheart(print).pdf)).

### 4.3. Healing Along the Lines of Time

Another thing I did intuitively, but read about later on, was to go back in time (this lifetime mostly) and recall events, relationships, happenings that I have had issues with and which were never resolved. I started thinking about them in terms of healing, forgave the person and forgave myself for whatever I/we did which we regret, and began to change not only the feelings about it by transmitting a lot of love into the incident in my mind, but I also changed the event/relationship, still in my mind, in a way I would have preferred it to be. To my big surprise at the time, the issue went away and hasn't bothered me since. I can also truly feel that something happened on the other end of the spectrum (it affected the other person) and I actually changed the timeline. This is what "healing along the lines of time" really is! You can change your past, literally, by remodeling it in your mind, and heal the wounds that were part of your past. Same thing can be done with other simultaneous lives you have (or *had*, depending on perspective); even future events.

But how do you connect with other lifetimes? It's easier than you probably think, and it will get even easier as you progress with your DNA reactivation. Have you ever had thoughts coming up from an apparent nowhere; perhaps from old Egypt, the Roman Empire, the Medieval times..? Have you ever watched a scenery inside your head, almost like a short piece of a movie or just a few pictures flying by? Very often, these film fragments/pictures are from parallel lives in other times. View them, expand on them, listen to them, feel them, smell them, and find out what happened and why they were brought to your attention. Sometimes there is some trauma or unresolved issue connected with the pictures, and once you've found out what it is, you can heal the past and change the outcome! Continue doing so as events come up, but don't go looking for them in your mind, or it could be overwhelming. Let them come to you! As you start doing this, the process will become easier. Are you "obsessed" with a certain time in the past that you have read everything about that you can get your hands on? Rest assured that at least one of your incarnations was in that particular time!

This came natural to me for many reasons, but also because I studied "Dianetics" in the 1980s. L. Ron Hubbard's best-seller, *"Dianetics--The Modern Science of Mental Health"* which is a great guide; it's not only a deep-study into the subconscious mind, but you can also practice what is in there and get amazing results. Although I'm since long finished with Scientology and the imposters who took over after Hubbard, there are gems in Hubbard's work that can't be found anywhere else; not even after all these years. "Dianetics" is one such piece of work (the book was written in 1950). The world was definitely not ready for that book when it came out, but is more so now. Practicing Dianetics helps you as well to heal along the lines of time, but soon even that book will be obsolete. The Pleiadians, without mentioning

Hubbard, teach the same thing. Not because they copy Hubbard, but because that's how the mind works.

By doing what's described above, we can heal your timelines, something which is crucial if we want to move on. On another account, but still related, we have people who die and leave their body, realizing they are no longer physical. Now they miss their possessions; their house, their jewels, their money, or whatever it can be-- people. Although there is of course no way to reenter the newly exited body and continue the life that just ended, the spirit will hang on to this lifetime for a long time; even after they've had new incarnations, feeling they are "missing something", followed by a great sadness or emptiness instead of letting go in the first place. Things like this can be resolved by timeline healing, and we are no longer glued to any particular time on our perceived timeline. We are ready to go to the next level.

We all have parallel, legitimate existences in simultaneous time and it's not that this is the first and only time we have had the chance to connect with them. It happens to people ever so often, but when the memories pop up, our emotional body haven't been able to compute them. Now we do, on an increasing scale. As we heal along the lines of time we may stumble upon lifetimes where we were working for the Dark Side, and when we look at it we may feel ashamed, shocked, or in denial. Mind you, we all have these lifetimes; it's a part of the overall experience. If we were "good" all the time, how can we evolve? We need to experience both sides of the game. Like the Pleiadians say: *"The only way you can step into this higher frequency and determine the future of your lives on this planet is to not judge your participation within this process."*<sup>[10]</sup> Realize that even when you did things you are not proud of now, it was in an effort to shed light into your own dark sides, and while you were doing it, you were most likely a catalyst for others as well.

#### 4.4 Triple Helix DNA

I want to wedge in some short comments on Triple Helix DNA, partly because this was a big issue a couple of years ago when I wrote the e-book, *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"* (2009) (<http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>). The Thule Order in Germany have people they consider being of a certain spiritual awareness, bloodline, or having certain attributes to be candidates for getting their Triple Helix DNA activated. The candidates send a blood sample to the Order, and they run it through a "Vril Generator", and if the person is ready, his/her Triple Helix will activate, even on a distance. People can send their samples from wherever around the world, and do not need to travel to Germany to have it done.

This is not something I would recommend for many different reasons. *"Triple Helix brings you into the feeling center. The feeling center is emotion, and emotion is your road or bridge or ticket to the spiritual self. When people deny the emotional self, they can't get into the spiritual realms."*<sup>[11]</sup>

People who had their Triple Helix activated have testified of increased psychic powers, higher awareness and a new, or increased ability to apply magic. This is all relevant to the activation, but what normally happened after a while when Thule had activated certain people was that they either went insane, started feeling awkward in many ways, or if they already had a complicated emotional life, it was intensified. For example, if the receptors are disconnected in the brain as a result of emotional

abuse, baggage or bad karma that wasn't dealt with could result on the individual going insane. The bottom line is that DNA shouldn't be activated by artificial means; it's a natural process and shouldn't be sped up like in Thule's case. If the people were ready to have their Triple Helix activated, they already would and wouldn't need Thule to do it for them. Be very careful what you do and whom you're dealing with. Find the answers within, and don't let others bypass your progression.

In regards to the Thule Order and how they activate the Triple Helix, I have recently received some new information from an anonymous insider source, who says:

The activation of Triple Helix is not a choice for any individual by request; not everyone can be activated. The reason why is because it is a case by case selection process. In the mind, a station is tuned in that enables direct contact with ET's. Particular ones in this case. They refer to themselves as the Elder Race, who are different then the Ancient Ones, and are also called the gods of Agarthi.

If the ETs that gave Jarl Vidar this technology do not see value for them to use you, the ritual will not be successful regardless. Your blood will not activate. Also, the framework of the initiate is analyzed before they are chosen. The mind and emotional body may have glitches. If they are minor and easily repairable, the ET's are willing as long as the initiates desirable traits are far more valuable for their mission. The behavior will be erratic, indecisive or impulsive; at first anyway but over time the brain receptors that are producing unbalanced electromagnetic pulses (kinetic brain energy) will sync with the biological vehicle's velocity of motion; the speed at which the mind evolves to link with the more advanced beings. This duration cycle is best described by analogy of the larval stage of an insect.

There are no mistakes in the selection process of the ET's involved. Once the Triple Helix has been activated, the DNA codes awakened in the program will gain momentum as it progresses towards the specific design of the structure it was activated for. The behaviors and emotions are actually key and required for the individuals course for a few reasons. One is to be able to push forward to completion. Another is to attract the spirits needed on the astral plane to assist them and also to emotionally connect with other people with their now charged magnetism. And other reasons but as I said it is case by case.

Many readers of my previous book, *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"* were curious about how the Vril Machine is working, and at that time I didn't know enough to be able to give a correct answer to that. However, at least I have some more information on it which I hope can be valuable for those who are interested. My anonymous source continues:

The Vril Machine uses the Earth's grid lines and the energy fields that correspond to the body's meridian system to activate the Triple Helix. But I don't have all the details on it to be informative. The energy grid is not functioning properly anyway because it is out of balance. Blockage has been building up energy in the western world and starving the eastern side of the world. That's why the western world is bountiful and the eastern part is living with poverty.

It's important though to look at how those blocks got there. That's a stargate issue that has to be dealt with before we go into the next cycle.

The Mayan Calendar says we are in the fourth world. But actually, only half the planet entered the fourth world. The other half stayed in the third world, as in third world countries. The stargate located in Iraq is being kept in mystery. So I don't know anything about the problem, or a solution for it. But have you ever thought it was interesting how our planet has indigenous tribes co-habituating here on Earth with the modern world? Why wouldn't the tribes people buy shoes and build roads? They have no desire; their way of life is as important to them as ours. And if you talk with them, they will tell you about planets in our solar system that astronomers barely discovered in the last decade, and they don't even own a television.



*Figure 3a: The Vril Machine*

#### **4.5. Nibiru's Coordinates and the Original Creator Gods Have Landed on Earth**

We now know that Nibiru is going to enter our solar system. Today, on July 30, 2011, as of this writing, its coordinates are *5 hrs 53 mins 27 sec by 6 hrs 10 mins 58 sec*; best seen in southern hemisphere<sup>[12]</sup>. With Nibiru come the Ša.A.M.i., and they have their agenda. However, the original creator gods, although they've kept an eye on their Library, are also coming back, and as a matter of fact, as we speak, many of

them have landed here on Earth; mostly Pleiadians so far (**Pleiadian Lecture, Spring 2011**). Things are building up, it seems.

Earth has now entered a conjunction or lineup that the original creator gods have been waiting for and have thus returned to help us reactivate the 12-helix DNA in our species and put Earth back on track. It was decided that the stewards of this planet should hold the key to unlocking the data that was stored in the Living Library<sup>[13]</sup>.

#### **4.6 The Number 12 in Relation to Earth and Our DNA**

So why do we have 12 strand DNA and not 5, 7, 10, 15, 20, or whatever?

Like I've mentioned before, there are many metaphysical entities, channeled or via **SDS** (Sensor Data Streaming), who are on the same page regarding the 12 strand DNA. However, Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians are the forerunners and also still the ones with the most interesting information on this subject, I think.

Let us take a look how the 12 helices tie into the twelve information centers, being the 12 chakra system. When the chakras are open, connected, and activated, information is seeking its own expression and becomes available. When we are hooked into the information centers, seven in our body and five outside our body, we are ready to receive energy through another set of 12 information centers. When we activate our 12 chakras, we hook into energy stored in parallel sets of 12 centers that will further activate the process. This will eventually bring our brains into its complete, full, computer-like function.

These 12 parallel realities can unlock information that has been secreted away. The Pleiadians say we can compare this with deep governmental security, which uses different levels of fingerprints and imprints to access different levels of information. If something very secret is stored away, there are many different ways thing must be connected.

But why the security? It should be quite obvious to the reader by now. The original seeders of Earth could from previous experience (Earth is not the only Living Library) foresee what would happen if everything is in the open. They anticipated a future where Invader Forces would come to Earth and play out their agendas. The deep security was a way to safeguard their creation.

The activation of our 12 helices coincides with the activation, spinning, movement, and opening of the 12 centers of information; the 12 chakras or etheric energy discs. When the alignment of energy takes place, it brings and pulls energy into the 12 heavenly bodies in our solar system<sup>[14]</sup>. These bodies then start feeding energy back to Earth. They activate themselves by releasing what they hold so that Earth can biogenetically come alive. When the "outer" 5 energy centers begin to hook themselves back up with our planet, there will be an incredible flood of energy, and this is what we are seeing the beginning of. There is certainly a correlation between the landing of Pleiadians on our planet and the activation of the 12 energy centers.



The Pleiadians go on saying there are many more of these groups of 12, like the 12 spinning universes, for example.

So far the Pleiadians. As we can see, they work with the "12 System", while LPG-C and the WingMakers in their science and their Working Model work with the "7 System". If the reader can remember, we discussed the WingMakers in an earlier paper; the 7 Tributary Zones and the 7 Superdomains/Superuniverses. This is how the Pleiadians explain why they use the number 12:

Right now twelve is the system that connects, and if you look around, you will see it everywhere. It was a symbolic insertion for a reason: so that you would someday figure out that it connects you to something somewhere else. It is not your natural rhythm but is a group agreement to use the energy of twelve in many different systems of reality. It is a coded formula. Many things that make no sense to the logical mind make a tremendous amount of sense to the light-encoded filaments and to the body as it is becoming more sensitive.

There are those who would say that this is a very inefficient system and that it is not a natural flow. But this system of twelve is the flow that this planet was adjusted to. In actuality, if you look, you are a system of thirteen. How many times a year does the moon come full? Thirteen. The system of thirteen will come. You will open to it soon because you will move past time. The energy of thirteen moves beyond logic and beyond the forced system.<sup>[15]</sup>

I am not going to speculate too much about the two systems (or three, if we count that of thirteen), because I am not savvy in higher physics and quantum/subquantum mechanics, but I can't help but speculate a little bit.

If the Pleiadians are working with 12, it is 7 energy centers in connection with the body chakras, and we have 7 Tributary Zones in the WingMakers philosophy, and these are the ones the Labyrinth Group is working with. Are they representing the 7 body chakras? The Guardian Alliance are also working with the 12 System, albeit 15 Dimensions, and when discussing the WingMakers Material, they say it's wrong; there are actually 12 Tributary Zones on Earth (and 12 hidden, which makes it 24-- still the 12 System) and that they are owned, not by the WingMakers, but by the Guardian Alliance.

#### **4.7 The Family of Light and Multiple Living Libraries**

There are those who came to this planet to receive energies from the Original Planners (creator gods). The Pleiadians call them The Family of Light and they are the forerunners. They have been here for a while and are those who raise above the crowd to show the way for others. The energy they receive from the Original Planners, whom I from now on will call the Builders (of the Living Library in contrast to the Founders, who built the structure of the universe, including the human template), creates a genetic alteration and reactivation and re-bundle the light-encoded filament. This filament will make up the 12 helix system which can move the body into activation. Once people have their 12 helices reactivated, they then are ready to be used to access the data that is stored in Earth.

The Pleiadians explain:

What is this data that is so important? It is disguised in insects and flowers and pigs and donkey tails and rabbit ears and all kinds of things, and it is for you to discover. We want to emphasize that when the data was stored in the twelve libraries, it was stored in many different layers. When you came into the libraries, there were different codes of clearance. In other words, there were many different ways of entering the libraries. You could not just walk in and say, "I have free clearance to receive all of this information." Just as there is now security clearance within your government, so the libraries holding this information had security systems.<sup>[16]</sup>

When the Libraries were built, there was the pulsation of tyranny beating. This was long before the Anunnaki landed on Earth; billions of years ago, in our terms. There was a concern amongst the Keepers of Time (another world for the ancient creator gods) that information would get in the wrong hands. So, very playfully and creatively, libraries were designed in many different modes. Apparently, other libraries, or worlds, are not like Earth at all, and contain other information. What the Builders decided to do was to engineer a project through which consciousness could evolve, have information, and be utilized to access information.

This to me rings very true, and as I progress on my own journey, I see new things around me all the time. If I study the butterfly with a certain pattern imprinted on its wings, I realize it's not only camouflage, but also encoded messages, like with any symbols. Without even knowing what these symbols mean, I could get profound insights that day. This is how it works on one level. And the snakes have their patterns...

The Earth Library was designed so that without the human occupants, no one except the Builders with the highest "clearance" and the Master Key could access the Library. Humans are the "library cards" and some are better library cards than others. In the past, there was training involved that went into being the library card, and when beings from space or elsewhere came and wanted access to the Library to find information on this planet, they would merge with the human occupant who was coded to respond to certain codes. If someone has a "low code", they might only see a certain amount of something; each being came to get access to a certain kind of information, just like in a book library. There were no secrets for secret's sake; the information looked for needed to be electromagnetically suited to their biokind structure.

Data needs to be able to penetrate the belief system of an individual, or the individual's nervous system would not be able to handle it. However, when energy is strongly tempered with love, it prevents the individual from blowing apart and keeps them focused on very enlarged concepts. This is how large concepts are transduced onto this planet; they ride on the love frequency. Light frequency, on the other hand, can't carry larger concepts because it is not connection with emotion. This is the reason why human emotions are so important; they transfer light into love.

In addition, and this is very important, many occult practices and religious cults out there are trying to have you leave your body saying that salvation is not in the flesh, but in the spirit. Therefore, they have exercises and practices showing you how to get out of your body. There is nothing wrong with leaving your body on occasion if

you know how to protect yourself. If you don't, anyone or anything discarnate may jump into the vacant space that's your body. Instead, it's imperative to understand that our job is to download the cosmos *into* our bodies, not to leave our bodies. This is how we activate our DNA. So, in other word, now, in these times, it's very important to stay grounded. The gamma rays from the Sun and from the Galactic Center are what will mainly help activate us. Connect to the Sun, connect to Nature, connect to the Central Sun, but do so while being here, in your body. If not, the activation process may not work. I can't stress this enough.

Our task is to *meet* this cosmic energy, absorb it, use it to reach higher levels of consciousness and meet others on these higher planes who have done the same; all through our biology.

#### **4.8 Sex, DNA, and the Living Library**

We all know that without sex we wouldn't be able to reproduce. Stop having sex and the species will quickly be extinct. We also know that sex is a strong drive in both women and men, and that we need it in one way or the other to feel good and satisfied. Lack of it can lead to frustration and even depression.

Sex is also connection, a way for two individuals of opposite or same sex who love each other to become as ONE during the act and during the orgasm. During the climax, enormous sexual energies are sent out in the Multiverse in a wave of creative force. Sex could lead to pregnancy, but even when it doesn't, it makes the environment in which love was made, fertile and life enhancing. This, however, only happens when there is love between the individuals who have sex. Many religions promote having sex with only one individual in your life--the one you marry. This is counter-productive and suppressive; a rule made by the controllers. This doesn't mean we should sleep around with the first person we meet and cheat on our partners, but a person who is not bonded to someone else has the freedom to explore, and when you *are* bonded, the two of you are certainly free to explore as well, so long as both are on the same page and love is there. However, in the western culture we are taught monogamy and therefore having sex with more than one partner creates jealousy and a feeling of being less worth than others.

Sex and love go hand in hand. Sex without love, just for the pleasure of it, is counter-productive and can lead to sex addiction of different kinds. Be very careful with whom you have sex, because in the act, we share our energies with each other and merge with each other. If the frequencies don't match, it may not only be a bad experience, but the energies may stay with you for a long, long time. Sex between equal partners can take you places which are hard to describe in words, but it takes you to higher dimensions.

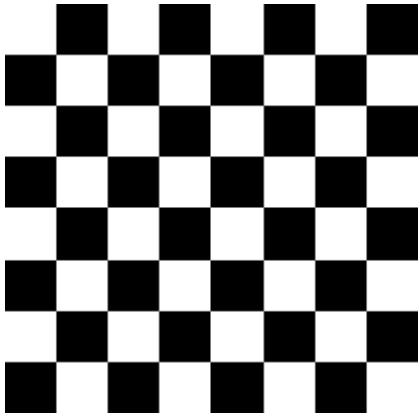


Figure 4: The Checker Board

The number 10 is a power number, or a Master Number. It's actually two numbers, 1 and 0; same numbers as the binary system used in computers. The 1 is the phallus and the 0 is the vagina; thus, 1 is male and 0 is female energy. These two numbers can be found everywhere; yin and yang (1 and 0), and on the checker board by combining numbers (for example, on the checkerboard which has 64 squares (black and white; 1 and 0; yin and yang) the number  $64 = 6+4 = 10 = 1$  and 0), just to mention another example. 1 and 0 are universal and part of what the Universe is built around. The checkerboard is represented everywhere in our society, because it's such an ancient symbol.

Freemasonry uses it all the time, and the floors in their lodges are covered with the checkerboard symbol. Next time you drive into town you can play a game with yourself or your partner. Count how many checkerboards you see on buildings, on floors--

everywhere, and see who finds the most. You'll be surprised!

The number 0 also represents a portal, or stargate if you will. The vagina in itself is a portal to the spirit realm; this is where the sperm travels, a body is growing and a spirit is entering through the portal of the vagina. Thus, the female energy is very powerful, fertile and life enhancing.

Unfortunately, since the Anunnaki tampered with our DNA and took

over the stewardship of this planet, the male energy has ruled and the female energy been suppressed. We men need to step back and let the women once again be our equals; not through some kind of "women's lib", like in the 1970, which basically put men in the position women were before the movement started. So, instead of making us equal, it suppressed the male energy. This was orchestrated and very well planned by the Rockefeller family to continue to create imbalance between the sexes, confusion, and the destruction of the family unit. The women

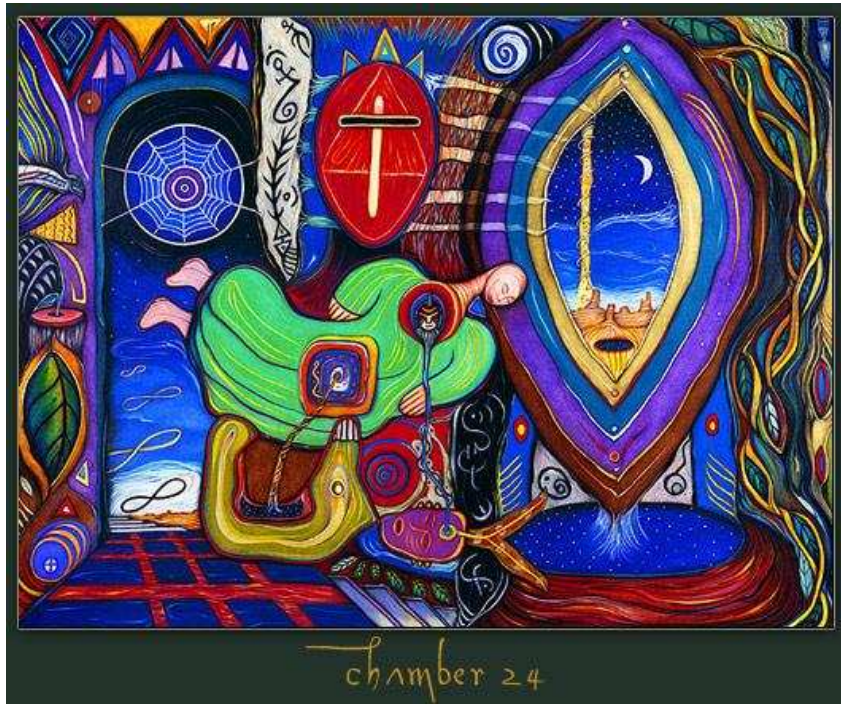


Figure 5: [WingMakers painting](#). Note the portal to the right with the moon inside, which has the shape of a vagina. This is extremely common in the occult and in secret societies. If you're observant, you will see this symbol almost as often as you see the checkerboard when you drive through town and go into different stores and visit different Companies.

became like men instead of letting women be women and men be men. An often misunderstood Dr. Henry Makow (<http://henrymakow.com>) started out bringing up this issue, before he changed direction and more and more began to expose the Global Elite.

Sex is so powerful that the Global Elite and black magicians in general are using it as a tool to bring in entities from other realms of realities; in their cases, the lower astral. Magicians, who gather in groups, entice women to come and join, and apply sex magic(k) to them<sup>[17]</sup>. This way of using sex has nothing to do with love, no matter how much the magician is trying to convince you otherwise. Having sex without love, and with the attempt to bring up deities or demons, is destructive and must be avoided by anyone who is reaching for the higher densities of existence. I am emphasizing this, because these dark practices are much more common than people think and counter-act the true path towards ascension. As of this writing, women who were in contact with the German Thule Order and its extension here in the U.S. have now come forward after have broken free from the spell of people like Michael Noel Prescott, mentioned in detail in my previous book, *"The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller"* (<http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com>). Michael Prescott is currently in jail for drug-related issues.

However, when you own your sexuality, sex is fundamental; it's a part of the process of reactivating the DNA. You may have very interesting encounters as the years evolve and we become accessible, and as others utilize you to discover the Library. It's up to each and everyone to take the opportunities to express it, and if you want to express it in those ways or not. More about this will be revealed later as I learn more myself.

According to the Pleiadians, sex has been used to spark the library card. However, there is a fine line here, because there is danger in it too; it has been (and is) misused, as described in the paragraphs above. It is *imperative* that we all are careful and make sure we own our sexuality. Sex is fun, healthy, pleasurable, connecting, playful and experimental. Have fun with it, but *don't let anybody entice you or force you to do something you don't want to do!* Don't compromise with it! If you like it, if it's fun, playful, healthy, pleasurable, connective and experimental, it's positive sex. If not, it's going to bring you down eventually, and sexuality loses its true meaning. Sex does not have to be with a partner, either, although sex between two people is more powerful. If you don't have a partner, masturbation works too. Many masturbate even when they are in relationships, which is perfectly normal, and is sometimes helpful in the process.

When you have sex with someone you love and who loves you back, you open avenues to the different libraries. The one you connect with doesn't have to be the person you would marry, but mutual love has to be there. Honor and love yourself and your body; give your body compliments, and keep it as healthy and strong as you can; that will be very important in the days to come. Sex brings up emotions, and *emotions are the key to accessing data stored in the Living Library*.

#### 4.9 The Gardeners

The Builders, as well as the Anunnaki, were gardeners. They knew how to create a garden, with flowers, herbs, roots, fruits, trees and plants to get the best variety

enabling enhancement of physical bodies and the DNA. The Builders spent a lot of time teaching us how to use nature as the source to our physical and emotional well-being. At that time we had access to the Living Library in a sense we do not have now. Some say that the evolved human, before the Anunnaki came, did not eat meat, but were vegetarians of sorts and could even live on absorbing light from the Sun and from the plant life, which in its turn were downloading light from the Sun and decoded the information into their system. Perhaps we did not become meat eaters until the Anunnaki added their own DNA to ours and tampered with our original 12 helices? Workers needed to be strong, and maybe giving us protein was the solution for the gods? Just food for thoughts.

Even during the Anunnaki period there were Golden Eras, where there was relative peace, and some of the gods taught man how to garden. Man became less enslaved (but the Anunnaki were still the slave owners, just like George Washington may have had some good ideas for the settlers, but still owned slaves), and could benefit from what they were taught. Although the intention with teaching us was probably to help out in the god's gardens among other things, it was still beneficial.

I am not suggesting that all Anunnaki were bad all of the time. They had their good beings as well, who wanted to protect humanity, but even though some of these more benevolent gods were of royal blood, they are still part of the Ša.A.M.i. system, and that is the reason we need to stay away from these beings for now. Eons ahead, when things may have changed, we can look at the situation again.

Learn about gardening is something we need to do again. As we evolve, we automatically want to withdraw more and more from technology the way its used by our modern society. We have seen the functional insanity that comes with it when used by low frequency. When technology was new and the increase of amazing devices and machines came on the market, most people were excited and thought it was fun and interesting. Even I thought so, going for a degree in Computer Science. I went pretty far on that route until I realized there was a connection between computers and artificial intelligence. The more I learned, the more chills went down my spine. I quit and have not regretted it since. I am glad I had that experience; another necessary learning lesson. Everything happens for a reason.

Now, years after, I once again feel the great pull from Nature and to connect with it on a much deeper level. I have been connected since I was a little kid, and even if I've been busy for parts of my life being inside the System, caught up in work and fast pace, I notice that once I get out there among the trees and the flowers, forests and wildlife, I connect instantly. It's a wonderful feeling and I feel how everything is ONE; it's very obvious. True happiness lies in connection, not in separation. However, the connection needs to be natur[e]al, not artificial, created by technology. Additionally, the ones in charge of nano-tech and how it is used is also in charge of the whole humanity; a route towards the ultimate control? This is what I see happening in the Ša.A.M.i. society.

When you feel the change coming from inside and you know you need to change your lifestyle, look into, and research, the Living Library; the herbs, the plants, the fruit, berries, vegetables, the roots; learn what you need to be able to create a garden for yourself, free from toxins. Talk to the plants, give them love and affection. Have sex in the garden, if possible, and communicate with the Sun and ask for the best garden there is, with the healthiest food ever imaginable. Bless the Earth



and say "thank you" to the plants and herbs before you eat them. Feel gratitude. Do all this, and the same thing with the water, and you'll have a garden that has rarely been seen on Earth in the last hundred years. And of course, you will live a healthy life and probably extend it quite a bit.

## 5. The Hierarchy of 144,000

There are those existing in this Universe who are ancient. They have been working on and in this Universe for eons and eons. They are ancient Elders and they are honored by alien species as great wise men and women, in our terms, although they are genderless. Some call them the Keepers of Existence. They are the ones who make the movements and drive the system like a pilot drives a ship. They steer the Universe on its course to discovery. They are the ones who keep the goals of galaxies, star systems, and universes obtained, in the best ways possible. We know them as the Founders.

There is a plan to send energies into a new experience here on Earth and a number of other star systems where we simultaneously exist. Emotion is essential and the key to it all in comprehending all identities compacted into one. There is actually no preconceived idea of what will happen; *this is new territory*<sup>[18]</sup>.

The Pleiadians say:

What is in Earth is like a locked-away secret in the chronicles of time, and it has to do with emotion. In this gift of emotion there is wealth and richness; there is incredible ability to transcend many different realities and to move through and experience many different states of awareness. Emotion allows certain energies to coalesce, fuse, bond, and come together in realization of themselves. Without emotion, that bond could not be. <sup>[19]</sup>

There is a hierarchy in this Universe and beyond, working under the Ancient Elders, but the hierarchy we are talking about it not a hierarchy of egotistical power; it's a hierarchy which works out of love, cherishes life and who we are, and have been able to see through the time mechanisms keyed into our planet and they understand that this planet is ready for an evolutionary leap. There are 144,000 members of this spiritual hierarchy, infused in the gridwork of the planet at this particular time<sup>[20]</sup>. Each master has its own seal that represents one portion of the Language of Light, and we have 144,000 seals of energy that will eventually be infused within our being.

In the beginning, we will start with only twelve forms of energy that the body can hold. Much further down the line, once the transformation has fully occurred, there will be an infusion of the entire 144,000 symbolic language structures through our being. This goes way beyond our comprehension at this time. Just like the Pleiadians, The Guardian Alliance talk about these 144,000 masters as well in Ashayana Deane's Voyagers Series (Deane [2002], second edition: "Voyagers II" p.160, pp.194-195). The Guardians are telling us that the 144,000 are needed to activate our 6th DNA strand.

This, of course, is the alignment with higher consciousness, and it has everything to do with the twelve chakras and the 12 helix DNA that the creator gods are currently

working with. However, not everybody will search for the divine and many are going to refuse increased awareness. This is a choice, and those who refuse will eventually live the lives they are creating in a different reality from those who choose to expand. There is no right and wrong in this, only choice. When we become aware of whom we are, that's one of the first steps on the journey. Then, when we start getting aware of the divine consciousness that seeds this planet; an intellect that is vast, loving, and works with us; and when we connect to that consciousness and ask to be a part of it, that's when we are being implanted with geometric forms. These forms come in a variety of shapes, and we see the structures everywhere on the planet; the pyramid form is just one of them, the cube another. What this Language of Light will do for us will be the subject for another paper, but this is going to be an important part of our evolution.

The main thing to remember now is that we are watched over, and we are loved and supported. Those who really want to expand their consciousness and are constantly working on it will reach their goals. Picture inside of you what it is you want; what kind of world you want to live in and with whom; what kind of people would you like to be living amongst? How do you want to live; in what environment; what do you want to do for a living? It's imperative that we know what we want, or we can't create any sustainable future. It's not enough to say that we want love and light; we need to picture our future and go for it. Always keep your goals of the future world in mind, like a carrot that you are closer and closer to be able to grab, contrary to the donkey, who may never reach it.

As we shall see later, we need a certain percentage of the world population who paint their reality with a similar broad-brush for the masses to follow. So be careful with what you want, stop sloppy thinking and sloppy talking. Be clear in your mind and in your thought! Think before you speak. It is very important. These are the rules to follow to be able to be the Keepers of Frequency and the Increasers of Frequency.

Here is a quote about frequencies, by the Pleiadians (1992):

Earth's owners [the Anunnaki] have not wanted humans to understand that their feelings and emotions are like a crop, such as wheat, that can be harvested. If you are in charge of your own harvest, then others cannot take advantage of you and use you unless you decree it. When you operate with a certain frequency and sovereignty, those who wish to control you are not interested in you. They want a fearful, chaotic frequency, which is what nourishes them. Death and chaos have predominated on this planet because these entities have stirred them up. They have divided and conquered everywhere to create that frequency. When you operate in peace and love and with information, you alter the structure of this place drastically: you bring choice of frequency back to this planet.<sup>[21]</sup>

This takes us directly to another interesting subject.

## 6. The Harvest

I first learned about the concept of "The Harvest" from "Hidden Hand"<sup>[22]</sup>, which led me to the "Ra Material"<sup>[23]</sup>, which is taking on the subject big time. In short, it has to

do with frequencies and vibrations like everything else. Metaphysical sources are telling us that if we work on our frequency and start vibrating on a certain frequency, which is above the frequency fence the Anunnaki put us in, we break free and experience higher densities on a New Earth.

We are coming back to the Harvest in a moment, but first:

## 6.1 We Must Slow Down



*Figure 6: Carousel out of control*

What the Powers That Be (PTB\*) are trying to do now is to ride on the fact that time is speeding up. There are many reasons as to why they are creating a financial meltdown and economical crisis on a global scale right now, and we will not go through them all here, but the movers and shakers of this world know how to squeeze out all opportunities from a given possibility. They are laying off more and more people, who then will be stressed, not knowing if they will continue receiving unemployment before they get a new job, and often the low amount of money they receive from

unemployment forces them to change lifestyle drastically. Their houses may have a foreclosure; they may have to move into a crowded space with relatives they may or may not like to live together with, and worse. It's becoming a stressful situation, based on fear and anxiety (food for the gods). The rest, who still have a job and are employed to keep parts of the show on the road, must then work for two, three, and sometimes four people. The pace is enormous and the multi-tasking required inhumane. Society is telling us to speed up and time itself is speeding up as well. What to do?

I've said it a few times before and I say it again: slow down! The only way to put yourself on top of the world is to slow your pace. If you're at the fairground, sitting in a carousel which starts spinning faster and faster because the machinery is out of control, what happens if you stay on the carousel wheel? Sooner or later, unless someone regains control over the machinery, you're going to go insane from the spinning.

Same thing with life. If you stay in the super-fast loop, you are going to go insane, eventually. The trick is to take deep breaths and slow down and step outside the network of functional insanity for a while. Best would be if you could just quit your crazy job, move to the country-side and slow down both mentally and physically. Not all of us are fortunate enough to be able to do this, though. We still need a job, which normally requires everything, and more, from us, but the trick is to slow down inside. I, too, have a job which normally requires a lot from me and my coworkers, but I have managed to slow down inside and thus be in control over the situation. And lo and behold, the world outside, to a large degree, adjusts to my inner guidance. I am still required to do the same things, but it is all of a sudden manageable and I'm not stressed out. I still get the job done with the same precision. It also helps that I come from a European country where the pace is much slower, or at least was when I left it. Interestingly enough, studies show that in Sweden, where everything is more laid back, we still get the same job done (sometimes more) as Americans, who multitask and are subjected to high stress levels, do. Sweden also has one of the highest longevity in the world, where Japan is #1.

The problem in the near future (and it is already starting) is that even the laidback countries will have to speed up to keep up with the declining economy. At least that's what people will be told. The question is how well those from more easy-going countries will adjust to the new, multitasking reality. I certainly had problems with this when I moved over here to the USA. It was quite of a shock!



*Figure 7: Leonard Cohen, the king of slow and soothing energies*

There is no great magic secret to how to slow down. Breathing exercises and knowledge about how energy works are the keys. Slow down the particles inside of you and stay calm as much as you can. Same thing in your spare time. Find moments of rest and deep breathing and listen to Leonard Cohen if you need to (the king of slow and soothing energies). This is so important that if we don't manage to

be in charge of our own energy field and slow down when time and society speed up, we are going to either end up in the asylum or where the rest of society ends up. This is what separates the wheat from the chaff. Our ascension depends on it. Here is the guideline for a great breathing exercise, which is very easy to practice, <http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. There are lots of others that are very good, but this is the one I am using the most myself, and it's working amazingly well.

## 6.2 Preparing for the Harvest Season

When enough people on this planet have reached a certain frequency--when the collective has built enough power--individuals all over the world will follow and find themselves on a quickening of awareness which will come quite sudden, seemingly out of nowhere. This will happen to a larger or lesser degree to most people, but then it's a matter of individual choice what to do with these new energies. Some will embrace them when they come and ride on the wave, while others will do their best to resist, clinging on to the functional insanity as a safe haven, in spite of the drama and trauma involved, because it is all they know. This latter category of people are afraid of the unknown and dare not try new waters. You are going to see a lot of people in this category, and they will move into the big cities, into "safety", where the Machine Kingdom is rapidly getting established, and Big Brother is taking care of them.

We will see people who are totally in the hands of the PTB to such an extent that many of them will end up as cyborgs; half human and half machine. When they get ill and some body parts start malfunctioning, these parts are replaced with artificial parts which can do the job to keep the body alive. What people forget, because of their fear and anxiety and inability to cope with life and death, is that each body part in the human body is alive and fills a function for the individual. When body parts are replaced with machine parts to keep the body alive, people become more and more like robots and zombies, with no capacity to evolve as a species, except from machine technology. Eventually, the human body can no longer mass produce, is not good enough for a soul to inhabit it, and that's the death of homo sapiens sapiens. What remains is a soulless race, much like factions of the Zeta Grays, run by interdimensional beings. We're at a fork in the road, and the above is a very plausible timeline, branching out from the main road.

The other part of the population will end up doing pretty much the opposite. They will embrace these new energies and as their awareness increases they want to break free from the chains that are holding them down. They will say *that's it!* to slavery and control and start yearning for Nature and the country side. Many will end up in small collectives; self-sufficient communities where everybody is helping everybody else in the community by contributing with their own particular skills. No one will be left behind or kicked out, unless they evidently and consciously work against the survival of the community, and Nature will be the focus point for their continuous ascension process.





Figure 8: Hippie community in the 1970s

This was done a lot in the 1970s, when hippies moved out in the country and started growing their own food. This worked very well for a while and there was a movement back then which was a forerunner for what is going to come. It didn't work out so well in the long run for two main reasons: 1) the awareness level was not high enough for the involved to be Keepers of Frequency; there was still a lack of knowledge, and this was before the nano-second, meaning that the real DNA reactivation had not started yet, and 2) the movement was infiltrated by the PTB. They let the hippies do their thing for a while--intentionally so--to show the world that this kind of "rebellion" is not only childish and naive, but also non-workable (which is not true). The Media covered the hippie movement until the world knew what it was about, and then they infiltrated it and split it up, until people gave up and moved back into the cities. Some say that the hippie movement was planned all the way from the beginning, because the PTB knew what was coming in the future, i.e. the nano-second and people working on breaking out. Their hope was that many would think twice before doing so, knowing that it had been tried before and didn't work.

In an earlier paper I made the comparison between the frequency fence we live in with a radio tuned into *one single station*, when there are a lot of other stations as well. A lot of people will find that they are getting tuned into a lot of different radio stations on a higher frequency than the one they were trapped in, and eventually, the old radio station will "disappear" or "fade out" and these people will find themselves living in a new world, on a New Earth, which vibrates on a much higher frequency. This is a quite simplistic way of explaining the exact science of ascension, but you get the picture. In a future paper, I *will* explain the exact science behind it.

I can't emphasize enough that the times we live in right now are extremely unique! These are the times when karmic timelines will come together because we attract them in the process of breaking out. Huge karma from the Atlantis and the Lemurian times will hit humanity with full impact, in all meanings of the word "impact". People are having sightings of UFOs all the time, all over the planet. The Media have been



quiet about it up until quite recently, but are now selectively starting to report on it. UFO researchers and "believers" are often enthusiastic and think that the truth about visitors and UFOs will now finally come out in the open.

Don't count on it! There will be a Media coverage, but not for the reasons the UFO community may think. Those behind the Media have their own agenda; please be aware of this. I just want to mention it here.

If the Media are announcing that the ETs are here and we're not alone in the Universe, and then go on telling us whatever story they have typed and projected on a screen in front of them in the studio, and it's going to be based on deception. The Media is *not* going to tell us the truth about the ETs. At the time of this writing, the big TV stations are announcing UFO activities around the Great Lakes in the U.S., Canada, and other parts of the world (see *Video 1* below). Yes, these UFOs are real, but the announcement is not in an effort to unite the people and create some unity with alien forces (in this case the Anunnaki), but to prepare the world for the presence of an alien race that does not have our best interests in mind.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=t-x1Hz1AUdI](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=t-x1Hz1AUdI)  
*Video 1: Media coverage of UFO sightings over the Great Lakes*

The real ET connection will start happening "inside". There is not going to be a mass landing of UFOs from good-hearted aliens. Those who support us are mainly going to do so by connecting with us on a spiritual level rather than a physical. There will be physical contacts with ETs as well, but outside the scope of the media and on a more individual, small community basis. The Builders, who are presently starting to appear on our planet, do not want Media attention as the UFOs over the Great Lakes obviously do, and we know who they are, thanks to Michael Lee Hill (see separate paper for my interview with him).

### **6.3 Into the Harvest and Beyond**

One of the most prominent fear and anxiety people have is about death. Many don't want to admit it, but they are still afraid to die. I've suggested many times in my papers that fear and anxiety is what is really holding us back from raising our frequencies. Thus, people can say that they don't fear this, and they don't fear that and think they are fearless. However, not until you overcome the fear of death can you reach higher densities.

Think about it. You want to expand your consciousness until you reach as high as you believe is possible, but you fear death. Then you are still within the Frequency Fence, because death is part of it; we will all die. Albeit, we need to really grasp the concept that we live in the Matrix, and this is just a huge hologram--a game we're playing--and there is no such thing as death, just disposal of vehicles. You will actually feel much better and more vital when you "die". If you ransack yourself and notice that you still have death anxiety, please review my paper: "[Metaphysics Paper #4 : There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel--What Happens After Body Death?](#)". We all need to come to terms with this subject; it's one of our greatest challenges, but also the most rewarding, once we pop out of that fear. Then nothing can really shake us. That is why the PTB and the metaphysical forces behind them withhold this

information from you. Lately, mainstream media have made some fair documentaries on NDE (near death experiences), but they stubbornly avoid mentioning Dr. Michael Newton's work, where he has documented proof of that is happening exactly in the afterlife. One may wonder, why not putting him on air?

These papers (my work) are merely guidelines. This is the best, and only way, I can really efficiently help my fellow man. I can't do anything else for anybody on their spiritual path, because our reality is set up in a way that we must self-motivate to be able to evolve and be empowered. All I can do is to light that little spark in people, which will hopefully start them, or have them continue on their own road to enlightenment. I see the urge for me and others to do this, although some may say it is not important, because we are only here to empower ourselves, and by doing so, and be an example for others, we empower them too and thus get them started. This is true and also what most people are here to do--and that is both great and valid--but there are also a few who need to wake the mass consciousness up the best they can. That's not for everybody--it's a soul agreement that some of us have made, and it's just the way it is. We are one big soul family here on Earth, divided into smaller soul groups to have individual experiences. So, love everybody despite their shortcomings. That's the only way to go free, because if you don't, there are parts of yourself you do not love, and these exact parts will come back at you, harder and harder, until you deal with them and turn anger, fear, or whatever emotion it could be, into love. Can you see how this works? We need to get to a point when fear and anxiety is a part of the past, in our terms, and the new way of thinking becomes as natural as breathing and sleeping. And not even that is true; by erasing these lower vibrations from your present life, you heal them along the lines of time as well, and *you literally change your own past and future, your own timelines and heal along the lines of time!* You become "whole" and "One" with yourself. Your learning experiences here in this version of Earth are over.

When you've overcome the fear of death, you are ready to absorb the following information and really take it to heart and not just let it be something you read, nod your head at, and then forget about.

What is real ascension, and what is the Harvest that so many metaphysical entities talk about? Actually, there are basically two kinds of Harvests; 1) the one that leads to ascension, and 2) the one the Zeta Gray researchers call "The Harvest of Souls", which is the Trap, the deception. It has nothing to do with ascension, but abduction of Information Clouds/Souls, and is something we will discuss later on, at another level of this school of learning.

In New Age, ascension often means that we all of a sudden transmute into a higher density and everything around us changes instantly. Sometimes you have help from Ascended Masters or the Ashtar Command. Watch out for these teachings, because they will either lead you nowhere, or they are right out counter-productive and dangerous. The Ashtar Command is nothing less than the Sirian Anunnaki in disguise<sup>[24]</sup>. Maybe it should be read The *Ishtar* Command instead; Ishtar being the Anunnaki female royalty, Inanna, the "*Black Widow*", who chose human men to be her lovers, and then she killed them. Did she ate them too afterwards, just like the spider? It doesn't tell, but I wouldn't be surprised. The Black Widow metaphor may have more truth to it than people realize.

Now, if I say that real ascension, or the real Harvest, does not require body death, how would that differ from New Age ideas? The difference is marginal but important. In New Age, you dispose your 3rd density body and ascend via your lesser dense "light body" and magically transform into this new, beautiful 4th or 5th density, which is there, waiting for you. You get the concept that you fly away to some planet somewhere, where life all of a sudden is free from war, hate, anger, or any or most of the negativity we experience in 3-D. Everybody will live in love and peace and do their thing until it's time to evolve into the next density. Others say you need to die to be able to get to the new level of reality.

In the real Harvest you stay in your current body. Harvest means that you have activated your dormant DNA and are now seeing reality with a new pair of eye. You rearrange your molecular structure in your *current* body. This is why it is so important to keep grounded and take care of your vehicle--your body. It needs to be as strong as possible to be able to receive the cosmic radiation to reactivate the DNA.

Making the ascension leap to the next density and complete our journey here is possible for many of the species living upon this planet. Some of us have already completed the journey once, but have returned to help out during this important time period. Those who have done it before remember how it was; the grand journey to get out of this reality. It took lifetime after lifetime to come to the point of total dedication. Part of it was to not live in the material society and go back to live close to nature to be able to do it. Then, once this step was taken, it was a matter of connecting with the elements, communicate with them, love them, play with them, learn how to not fear them, and become One with them. That's different from living in a cabin somewhere because we're bitter because of how society is run and place a gun by our bed to keep all strangers out.

Taking this step (not the cabin version) also includes loving those who chose other paths; unconditionally. Even those who are in control. It's a matter of coming to peace with everything that's living, knowing it is all a part of ourselves and therefore seeks to be embraced. You don't always agree with their actions, but you will be able to love who is behind the action as a part of yourself. When you understand that you are playing games with yourself, and that's what life is, it is getting less serious.

Ascension and Harvest are two different words with two slightly different meanings. Ascension is the process of gradually reactivating your 12 helix DNA and slowly but surely, if you are brave enough, and therefore able to receive the information from your Higher Selves, or your Oversouls (the Sun and the Galactic Center), you will find yourself making new decisions how to live your life, and your old life will be hopelessly obsolete. Your thinking process changes; you will be able to process information from a higher perspective and thus solve problems with greater ease and with more life dynamics in mind when doing so; and you start realizing that you are responsible for *everything* that happens to you. For some time, you will also feel quite alienated from people in your environment, and you may wonder why you feel this separation when all is ONE. Don't worry about it; it's natural. The reason, of course, is that your vibration increases faster than your environment, and in the future you will find that this will slowly level out when you, inside yourself, start connecting with the part of the slower developing humanity which is vibrating on your level. Also, alike attracts alike, and you will find people on your own level to connect with.

Harvest is the product of the ascension process. Once your DNA is reactivated, you will ascend to realities that your 3rd Density reality can't see, and that which does not vibrate in symbiosis with your own reality will no longer be part of it. You have literally fully switched the dial on the radio to a new station. When enough people have reached this level of awareness, Earth will make its transition into the next density. This is the Harvest; it's the product of the Ascension Process on a mass scale. Many will be harvested at the same time and eventually take the big leap into this new awareness of consciousness, and those who chose the Machine Kingdom will be left in the 3-D reality Earth. Not as punishment, but by choice. No one is telling anybody else who can ascend and who can not; it's not any form of elitism; it's all by choice. In the end, everybody will ascend and be harvested anyway, but in 3-D terms, it takes longer for some and goes faster for some. Those who remains in 3-D are the souls who've decided that there is more they can, and want/need to learn and experience in the 3-D world, and on the highest level (Source level) this is very much appreciated.

Ascension and Harvest are the goals of this planet. In the far future, this is the only way for people who live here to depart from it<sup>[25]</sup>. As we evolve, in our progress of going back to Source and to become ONE again, we will go to many different places. Once we leave 3rd Density and break free from the Frequency Fence, we become Multidimensional and can experience many realities at once and go places in totally different parts of the Multiverse while still being grounded in our bodies. We will be able to see that the body, which seems to be so solid and uncontrollable, is actually a product of a divine orchestration, and we, with our consciousness, can do *anything* we want with it. Life Physics (developed by LPG-C) call it gnosis, where you are able to stay in your biological body while traveling through space and time with an avatar, which is your "lightbody" if you will.

*There are no limits--none!*

Think about that last sentence and expand your consciousness by meditating on it. Once you realize what that means, it *will* blow your mind. If it doesn't, you haven't yet grasped the vastness of it. But don't get obsessed with the thought, just store it inside your mind; one day that sentence will come back to you and give you a major realization. So, take care of your body and expand its usefulness. Trust it, love it, and work with it, not against it. And most important of all; don't be afraid of it. I am not talking about being as pretty or attractive as possible in the eyes of the opposite sex; I am talking about taking care of it, like you would a machine that you want to last as long as possible and work as well as it can under the circumstances.

And lastly, here is something from the Pleiadians regarding the Harvest. They are also talking about the beings who feed off fear (emphases not in original):

Earth's owners [the Anunnaki] have not wanted humans to understand that their feelings and emotions are like a crop, such as wheat, that can be harvested. If you are in charge of your own harvest, then others cannot take advantage of you and use you unless you decree it. *When you operate with a certain frequency and sovereignty, those who wish to control you are not interested in you. They want a fearful, chaotic frequency, which is what nourishes them.*<sup>[26]</sup>

**Notes:**

[1] Articles by Doug Yurchey: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/marijuana-conspiracy.htm> ; <http://www.illuminati-news.com/2007/0601a.htm> ; <http://www.illuminati-news.com/LSD.htm> ; <http://www.illuminati-news.com/quest-writers.htm> (scroll down, or press **Ctrl+F** to have the page search engine appear, and then just type in "Doug Yurchey" without the quotation marks).

[2] <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/picturegalleries/uknews/6672296/L-Ron-Hubbard-snubbed.html>

[3] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.28.

[4] *ibid.* p.55-56.

[5] *ibid.* p.56.

[6] Deane (2002): *"Voyagers I and II"*, miscellaneous pages.

[7] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, pp.16.

[8] *ibid.* p.17.

[9] *ibid.* p.54.

[10] *ibid.* op. cit. p.59.

[11] *ibid.* op. cit. p.64.

[12] Dr. A.R. Bordon, FaceBook message, July 30, 2011.

[13] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.64.

[14] It is interesting how the Pleiadians count the bodies in the solar system the same way as the old Sumerians did. They, in their turn, got this kind of counting from the Anunnaki, who counted the "heavenly bodies" from outside and in, which makes sense if they enter the solar system from outside of it.

Therefore, the 12 heavenly bodies would be, Nibiru, Charon, Pluto, Neptune, Uranus, Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Ki (Earth), Venus, Mercury, and the Sun.

[15] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, op cit. pp.67-68.

[16] *ibid.* op cit. p.68.

[17] Magick with a *k* was introduced by the master occultist, Aleister Crowley, to distinguish his magic from other kinds of magic. From his point of view, there were so many dilatants, and there were also the stage magicians--the illusionists--that had nothing to do with his Magick. Many occultists have subscribed to Crowley's magick; especially his sex magick; and use it in attempts to contact other realms of reality where demons and other powerful entities live. They then make deals with them to enhance their own power and in an attempt to be Gods. Crowley was also a spy during WW II, and worked both for the British Intelligence and the Germans (**Maximillien De Lafayette [2011]: "Maria Orsic, Nikola Tesla, Their Extraterrestrial Messages, The Occult And UFOs"**)

[18] Marciniak (1992): *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, op cit. p.150-151.

[19] *ibid.* op. cit. p.150.

[20] *ibid.* p. 181.

[21] *ibid. op. cit. p.95-96.*

[22] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[23] <http://lawofone.info> ; <http://llresearch.com>

[24] Deane [2002]: "*Voyagers II*" p.244.

[25] Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", p.179.

[26] Marciniak (1992): "*Bringers of the Dawn*", *op cit. p.95-96.*

---

#### **Acronyms:**

**PTB:** Powers That Be. Those in power behind the scenes, the puppets to Interdimensional Beings who use these humans as their tools to control humanity.



## (Soulution Section)

# Soulution Paper #4: Understanding Multi-Dimensionality

by Wes Penre, Sunday, August 21, 2011 @ 8:45 AM

---

### 1. Moving Into a Multi-Dimensional Reality

*"Multi-dimensionality is to know something outside the present moment".* The Pleiadians.

The good old philosophers; Plato, Socrates, and all the rest throughout our history made the rest of humanity take a leap forward in understanding our reality, because they were thinking outside the box. They were in certain terms multi-dimensional. The reason they didn't find out even more than they did was because they thought too much; they never totally let go of their logical mind. Logic is there to understand 3rd Density, and that's when you have use for it. Just as logic often doesn't help you much when interpret your wildest dreams, it doesn't help you much in a multi-dimensional reality because they are often one and the same.

This New Age ahead of us, the Age of Aquarius, is the age of Multi-D. The self will be able to move in consciousness between many different realities; and the self will be able to bilocate and disappear; it will be able to move into 4th density consciousness, being the *perceiver*, not the thinker. It's the age when the Unconscious Mind comes up to surface and the logical mind has dived deep into the unconscious and the twine meet and understand each other. In the New Age, the logical mind will no longer be in charge of the body, but become the advisor, and the "unconscious" mind, "the mind that knows", which will no longer be disconnected from the rest of the biomind, will become the CEO of the body.

Female energy became heavily suppressed during the Anunnaki Era with a strong polarity towards the male. This created a huge imbalance in the human psyche, and we have suffered from this imbalance ever since. The male energy is logic and the female energy is emotion. Finally, in this New Age, the two shall interact openly and there will be a marriage of consciousness. The two will become one. Therefore, it's important for men to bring forth their female sides and not suppress them, and for women to do the opposite, until a balance is achieved. This doesn't mean that men should be like women and women be like men, but we need to acknowledge the fact that we have both energies within. I very much enjoy to be with females, because I like the energy, and it brings out the female emotional energy in myself.

How do we know that we are getting multi-dimensional? First of all, we already are Multi-D, but have forgotten how to access realities outside 3-D. So the correct question would be: "how do we recall being Multi-D?"

It is different for different people. For most it comes very subtly, while for others it hits like a rock. In the latter case, you could sit in a room and all of a sudden you find yourself sitting in another room, and you have no idea how you got there. Impossible? Not at all! The subquantum physicist, Dr. Bordon of Life Physics Group California (LPG-C), has a female friend who can disappear before his eyes in the middle of a conversation and then come back. Even he find that kind of creepy, but he is not surprised, because it can be explained with Advanced Life Physics<sup>[1]</sup>.

For most people, on the other hand, it will be more subtle. Here are a few random examples:

- You may be sitting in a waiting room, or a room you haven't been in before or very often, and you see something in that room which will trigger something inside of you. All of a sudden you find yourself being somewhere else inside your mind; in another time and place, and it's very real. You will get clear images of a simultaneous identity of yours, existing at the same time you do. When you "wake up" you may be slightly confused, but the feeling is empowering and you want to do it again.
- You will be able to connect with other aspects of yourself who are non-physical, seemingly living in space on other planets--in another dimension or density--and you will start realizing that these entities are all you as well, all living simultaneously.
- You will find yourself in communication with your Spirit Guides, or your Higher Self, whom will guide you and help you achieve your purposes and goals. You may call this your Oversoul, although there are many "oversouls" in the hierarchy of the Multiverse.
- All of a sudden you may find yourself thinking deeply about your ancestors; it may be your dead mother, father, brother, sister, or even dear friends and family members who are now "on the other side". This is a sign that they are trying to communicate with you and the portal is opening between the physical and non-physical realms. Embrace such connections, because the people on the other side who meant something to you are eager to assist you from where they are now. It's very possible to communicate with them telepathically. I would encourage you to do so.
- Speaking of telepathy. This will be the language of the future, and part of being multi-dimensional. Have you ever had this experience where you think about something out of the blue and the person you're talking to is saying the almost exact words a few seconds later? If so, you just experienced a moment of Multi-D. This will become more and more common. Or have you caught yourself thinking about somebody and a second later the phone rings and the person is on the phone; you were not expecting the person to call at that moment.

Still, we are already being able to communicate telepathically; we do it all the time, but we don't recognize it. We read each others thoughts, but have a tendency to either think the thoughts are our own, or we are puzzled as of where they come from. In fact, they are often somebody else's thoughts.

- More so than ever before, I am meeting people who (myself included) see certain numbers repeat themselves in their lives. It could be 1:11; 11:11; 12:12; 4:44; 711; 911; 3:33; or a random number, such as 35 repeating itself ever so often. This is another sign that the Multiverse is communicating to you. It's your Higher Self getting your attention and at the same time showing you that you are aware and awake and ready to move on to what is next. Your Higher Self is looking for a two-way communication. When this happens, say out loud, or inside yourself: "Hello. Who are you? Please show me what you want; I am willing to learn".

### 1.1 Body/Mind/Spirit--What Exactly Are They?

We are all living several lifetimes simultaneously; some are on this planet and some are off-worldly. Although they are all different personalities, and even look totally different, they are all you. These beings may be humanoid, reptilians, insectoids, and whatnot, in a huge mix; you may live lives in all those shapes and forms simultaneously, unaware of each other.

All this is perfectly normal and a part of being Multi-dimensional. For the sake of keeping it simple, let's stay on this planet for a while. To understand Multi-D, we first need to understand the basic of soul/spirit/mind/body. This is probably one of the most confusing subjects for mankind. It's gone so far that the words have almost lost their meaning. So let's see if we can get back to basics.

1. **Body.** This is the vehicle we use in the lower densities to connect with the Multiverse. It's the key to connect, and without it we couldn't. We connect via our DNA, which is currently evolving and redeveloping after have been tampered with, approximately 250,000+ years ago. When our DNA is not activated, we are using our body for basic things, such as transportation, eating, working, sleeping, having sex, other pleasure, communication, etc.

When the DNA starts its 12 helices reactivation process, we are finding out that the body is divine, has endless capabilities, and is our most precious tool for evolving in this Multiverse at this point in time. The body has the memories of the history of the Universe within it.

2. **The Mind.** Simply speaking, the mind is mainly composed of two things: a) *the Genetic mind*, and 2) *the Spirit mind*.

*The Genetic Mind* is the memories of the bloodline. You inherit your parents memories on a cellular level, and those of your grand-parents, great grand parents, and your ancestors along the lines of time. These memories are accessible to the soul.

*The Spirit Mind* is that of the spirit. When you die, you carry with you all the memories and experiences from your lifetime, and all those memories you were using from the Genetic Mind along the lines of time; memories you pulled up to serve you in your lifetime to help you grow. You were probably not aware of that you were doing this. When a genetic memory comes up to serve you, you just use it like it was the most natural thing in the world (which it is), and you're not even aware of that you're doing it. The Spirit

Mind is the accumulated experiences from all lifetimes you have had, on this planet and on others. Because all lives are simultaneous, all information is already there, although all these beings walking around on the planet are still experiencing their thing. This is something our 3-D minds have a hard time wrapping our heads around intellectually, because if there is only one big present, and all knowledge is already gained, how come we are still struggling with finding out things? It's because the "now" is constantly changing. Now is now. No, now is now! No, it's not, now is now! Everything is always a now in the Multiverse.

On a subquantum level we are in connection with All That Is, which in this example means every living entity, animal and plant etc, in the whole Multiverse. Fortunately, at this point in our development, most of these memories are inaccessible to us, or we would go insane from being overwhelmed.

And it so happened that linear time was invented as a new experience. We created a past, a present, and a future to have random and more spontaneous experiences so that the Prime Creator could learn more about Itself. This is the Big Experience, and the off-world beings monitoring our world are very excited right now when all these experiences in form of timelines come together. It is like taking an enormous number of experiences, separated from each other, and gather them all together and then sharing them with the Multiverse and Prime Creator as One Big Experience. This is what is happening now!

When you die and go to Sitter Space, or the Between Lives Area (BLA<sup>®</sup>), you review your previous life to see if you achieved your goals or not. There you realize what the difference is between *Genetic* and *Spirit Mind*, because they both follow you after death as memories and experience. All the experiences you had go into a pool, or the memory of the Soul/Spirit (same thing), and add to the overall experience of you, the Spirit, or the Oversoul.

After have stayed in the BLA for some time (time is experienced differently there; not the same as on Earth) and decided what you need to learn for your next experience, you incarnate again on Earth into linear time. You decide carefully which bloodline you want to incarnate into to be able to have an experience as close to what you're intending, and you bring some of your previous Genetic and Soul Memories with you to support you to reach your goals. The rest stays with the Soul in the Afterlife, if it's not necessary for your growth in the next lifetime, but is still accessible throughout that lifetime if you open up a communicating with the Soul, who carries all the experiences you've ever had throughout all lifetimes; on Earth or elsewhere. The reason we don't bring all Oversoul Memories with us is because it would be too overwhelming in 3-D, and it would distract us from experience what we have intended to learn within a certain lifetime. Hence, our memories are limited while on Earth.

3. **The Personality.** The personality is not you; it's not your soul/spirit. Your certain personality is something you have for one lifetime only. It's the combination of the Soul fragment you use to incarnate into a particular lifetime and that of the Genetic Mind. So it's a combination of the Spirit Mind and the Genetic Mind. It's more based on genetics than it is on the soul,

though. If you want to experience a lifetime as a successful warrior, you make sure you get born into a bloodline which somewhere along the lines of linear time (on the genetic side), had successful warriors in it, or otherwise can support your growth in that direction, and you make sure the astrological aspects are correct when you get born; you may perhaps want to be born in the sign of Aries, which is a warrior sign (more about this later). Your mother and your father are usually of your soul group and there to support you, and they incarnate before you (from a linear time perspective, simultaneously from a multidimensional perspective), and know intuitively when to get pregnant and what to name you (names have meanings). The Spirit Mind, or the soul fragment (see Diagram 1A below) is there to support the Genetic Mind and forms the personality together with it.

In another lifetime, you feel you want to be a healer to counter your warrior lifetimes, so you choose the appropriate genetic line for that purpose, make sure the astrological aspects are correct, and incarnate. Your personality in that lifetime will be entirely different from that of your warrior self.

4. **The Oversoul.** The Oversoul is the real You on a higher level. It's the accumulation of all your experiences into one big database. The Oversoul has Its own Oversoul, which is the Sun. Every human being on this planet has its own Oversoul, which is then connected to the Earth, which is the Oversoul for the whole humanity. The Sun, after that, is the Oversoul for the whole solar system. In the Ra Material (<http://lawofone.info>) oversouls are called "logos". The Oversoul is truly multidimensional in all the senses of the word.

The Earth is a "host", a living being, a child of the Sun, whose purpose is to host life that is seeded onto it.

The ancients knew all this and hence worshipped the Earth and the Sun. Although we shouldn't worship anything, the humility our ancients felt expressed itself in worship. What we could do instead is to communicate with the Sun, because She knows who you are, and will communicate back. The Sun (all the experiences from this solar system) has its own Oversoul, which is a Central Sun that She is orbiting (which is the Pole Star--Sirius, while others actually say it's Arcturus), and our Galactic Oversoul is the Central Sun in the Galactic Center. Then it continues with galaxies orbiting other galaxies, with their own Oversouls etc, in an ascending order. This way, ALL information and ALL memories are forever stored for the Prime Creator to absorb. It's a vast concept!

So when you die and go through the tunnel towards the light, you are basically returning to yourself, the Oversoul. That's where you recover between lives; it's the negative space, by some called anti-matter.

5. **The Soul Fragment.** When you incarnate into a bloodline, you, the Oversoul, is sending out a "soul fragment", or a part of Itself, to have the experience. Think of the Oversoul as a huge baseball and the Soul Fragment as a ping-pong ball. Then imagine this ping-pong ball being connected with the basketball through a long stick. Then picture thousands and thousands of ping-pong balls being attached to the basketball, and you get a simplistic picture of this process (see Diagram 1A). After body death, the soul fragment returns to the Oversoul to "report in". The Soul Fragment, which is in charge

of the body throughout the lifetime and oversees the progress, and which is what many call the Soul, attaching to a baby before birth, then from a 3rd Density awareness and a linear time thinking, is ready to experience another lifetime on Earth.

Each Soul Fragment, together with the Spirit Mind and the Genetic Mind, make the full experience. It appears that over a lifetime, we move forward in time, equivalent to how many years we live, but the experience and the memories are stored in what could be perceived as Vertical Time (see Diagram 1B). Linear time is just the movement in space and time, while Vertical Time is where the full experience and the memories are gathered and "sucked up" by, or connected with, the Oversoul, and then with *its* own Oversoul and so on, in an ever-expanding Multiverse. We are creating the Multiverse as we go along; we expand it through experience.

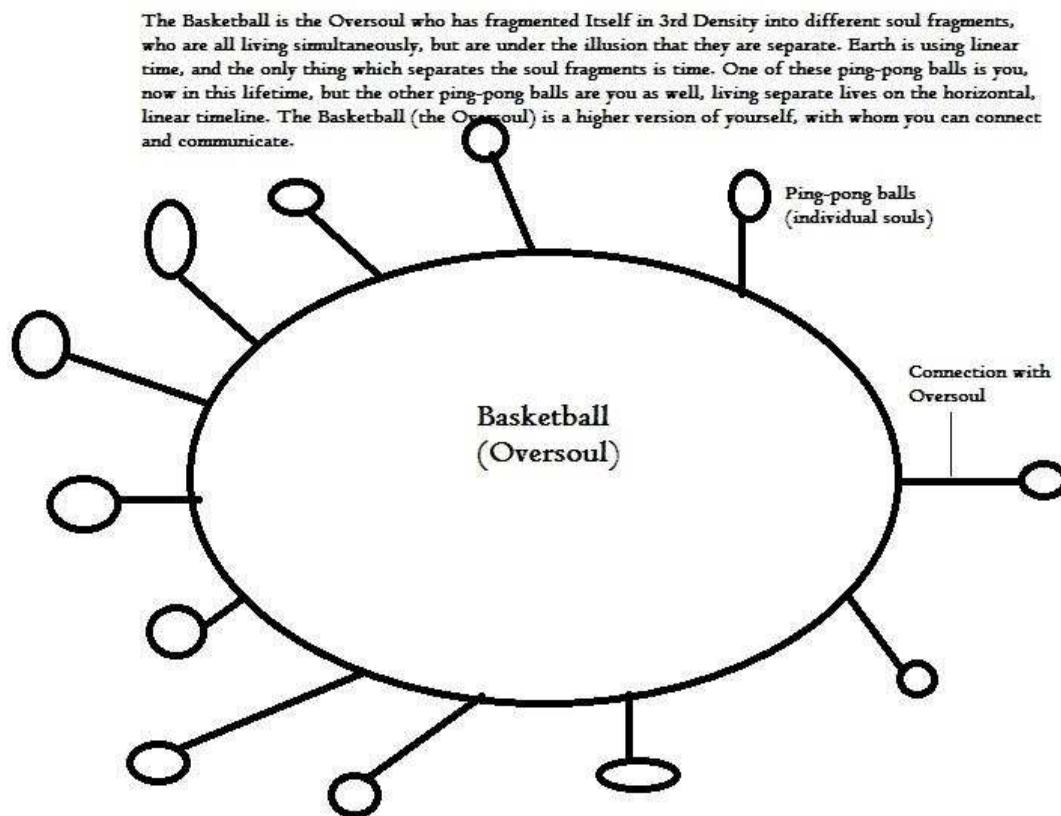


Diagram 1A: Oversoul and Soul Fragments (click on image to enlarge)



How we are connected: A number of soul fragments are incarnating on Earth simultaneously in different linear time periods; both in the past, present, and future. Each soul fragment has its own experiences (vertical time), as It moves along through linear time (motion). Still, all soul fragments, as we can see in this diagram, are there simultaneously, collecting experience in vertical time. Now, when timelines merge, the soul fragments, whom are all YOU, will start merging as well, and linear time, which kept soul fragments unaware of each other, will collapse and you will be "whole". Also, all these soul fragments are connected to the Oversoul, as we can see here. This is a simplistic diagram, but basic.

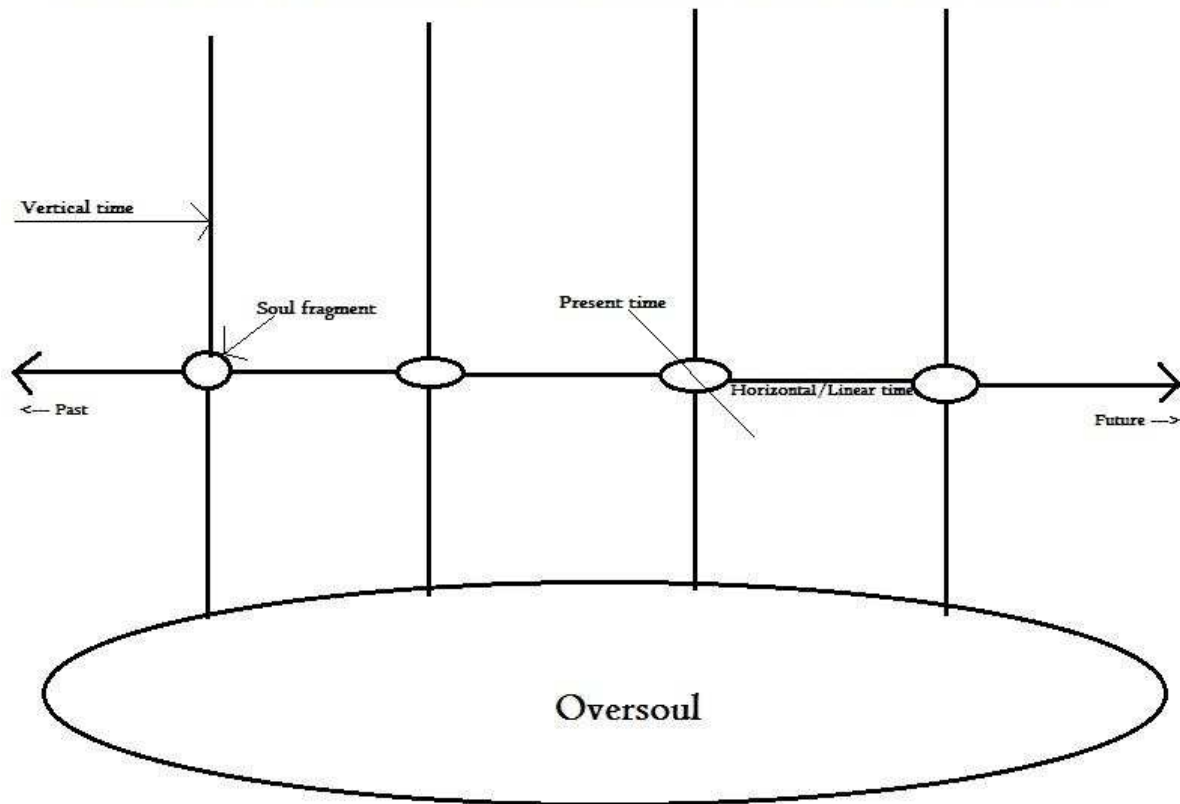
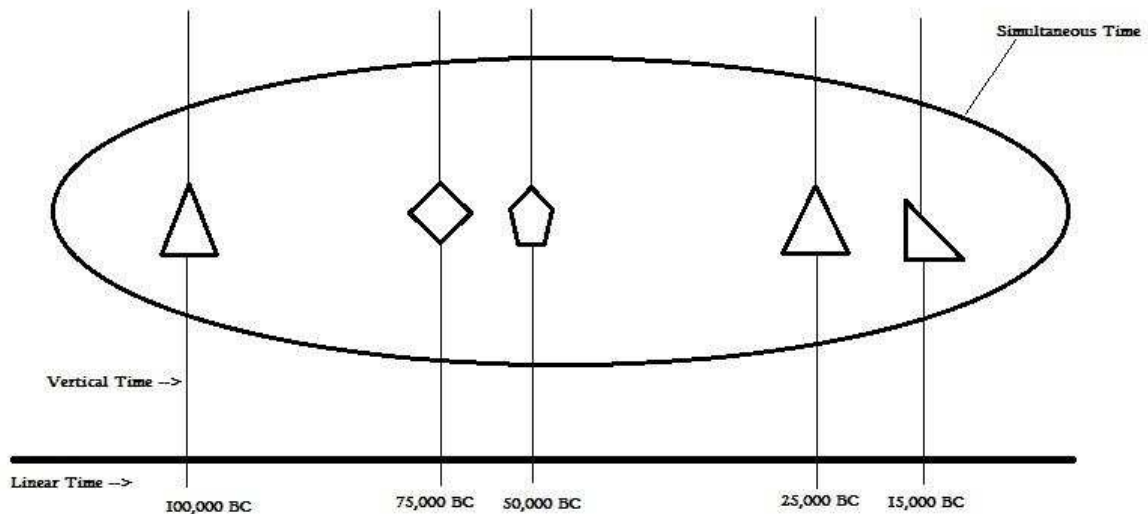


Diagram 1B: Horizontal vs. Vertical Time ([click to enlarge](#)).

Multi-dimensionality is befuddling to the consciousness mind of today. We are not like our ancestors, who were used to thinking multidimensional. We are so costumed at thinking linear that multidimensional thinking has become very foreign to us.

Here is a multidimensional concept that a little kid I believe would have much easier to grasp than a linear trained adult. Let's say that one of the pyramids were built 25,000 BC. However, it could also have been built 100,000 BC; the same pyramid just appeared simultaneously in both times. What I am saying is that many of the mysterious structures we see the remnants of around the planet were not always built in one time; these structures are multi-dimensional. And another thing to realize is that if the structures are big or huge, in our terms, they were not built by little people, so to speak. These structures were built in simultaneous time and then inserted into our linear time through vertical time (see Diagram 1C).

This diagram shows 5 imaginary constructs being built by multi-dimensional beings in simultaneous time and inserted into linear time through vertical time, simultaneously. Because all time in the Multiverse exists in one big present, this is not only possible, but commonplace.



Wes Penre, August 10, 2011

Diagram IC: Simultaneous Time (click on image to enlarge)

Try to get your linear thinking around this; it's quite hard. Still, things like this happens, and we are not supposed to get our heads wrapped around it. We won't understand how this works until we let the conscious mind mingle with the unconscious mind (which is multidimensional) and let the two work together.

Another typical example is the dream state (4 cycles/sec or less); the realm of the unconscious mind. When you dream, anything is possible. One moment you are walking down the road with your friends (and now you're dreaming) and all of a sudden you are in the jungle, chasing butterflies. Next thing you know you're in deep space with your mother. In dream state this is normal and you don't think twice about it, it was "just a dream". Now, have you ever been in a dream, suddenly thinking: "Oh, I'm just dreaming", and then perhaps even been able to change a few things in the dream? If you have, you experienced a moment of Multi-D, when the conscious mind meets the subconscious mind. To change things in dream state is something we all can practice. If we are able to do this on quite a regular basis, we have developed a shortcut to becoming Multi-D. We have a tendency to, when we wake up from a dream, think that "oh, that was just a dream and now I'm awake!" However, the dream state is just as real as when we're awake; it's just that when we are considering ourselves awake we focus on this reality and agree that this is what is real.

I am not saying that we should all go to bed and dream and never wake up again, but what I am saying is that we need to first go visit the unconscious mind in dream state and say hello, and maybe participate in the dream, take that experience up to this reality and then invite the unconscious mind to come visit us for a change. When it does, we will notice that anything in *this* reality becomes possible all of a sudden.

We can change things around and travel wherever we want in the Multiverse like it was nothing. Albeit, it will take a while before we are all able to do this, and to be fair, we need some more of our DNA reactivated first, but we would gain a lot from starting to practice already now. Even if we are not going to be able to do it consciously in this reality quite yet (but we will experience tidbits of it now and then if we are receptive), this will be commonplace in the near future for those who choose to live on the New Earth.

This is a great challenge. We have been so costumed to think in linear time, that if someone comes in and says things could actually be in a different way, the conscious mind says, "no, that's not possible. Prove it!" And then it shuts down, instead of thinking, "ah, this is a new concept for me, and it doesn't make sense from the way I have learnt to view reality, but what about it I have an *open mind* about it? Perhaps, if it's true, the answers will come to me?" There are two key words here: "open mind". That means opening the closed doors in the different departments of the mind and let what's in there come out and mingle with the little tiny conscious mind, in comparison; the little tiny bit of mind that we here on Earth use to be able to survive and continue building our 3-D reality. The conscious mind is such a small fragment of the whole mind put together that it can be compared to the ping-pong ball in comparison with the basketball. If we let the minds incrementally blend more together, we have something we can compare with the mind's "oversoul"; the mind becomes "one" and we are able to use our whole brain capacity to create in the Multiverse. Unfortunately (and this is not real to people in general), those who are highly educated and have gone through the University and are highly trained, are more often than not the ones who are the most closed minded. They are so over-trained in thinking linear and that this reality is all there is, that it is often next to impossible to even have a conversation about these things with people in that category. But as always, there are exceptions.

Take our children as examples. When they are babies and after a few months start to develop their personality, they are immediately trained by their parents to think linear. They are programmed at an early age to shut down their unconscious mind and only use the conscious mind to navigate.

This is something we need to change. Little children are very psychic and quite multidimensional. They can easily feel the energies of a person and start crying if the person who wants to hold him/her is in a bad mood that day, or has something else going on inside themselves at that moment that frightens the baby because it's foreign to him/her.

In November 2010, I became a grandfather. While I worked on wrapping my head around that, I thought, "weird, I'm not that old!" But when I had come to terms with it, the little baby and I immediately found each other on a spiritual level. I adore him, and he loves me and always gives me this big sunshine smile as soon as he sees me, and wants me to pick him up.

Knowing what I know about multidimensionality and different realities, I decided that when I am babysitting, I am going to do my best to preserve the multidimensional thinking in this baby, and I'm going to start early.

We bought him a toy he could sit in, which looks like a carousel, and the baby sits in the middle and can rotate the whole thing in front of him. The revolving part is

packed with different creatures; some are making sounds, other jump up and down when he plays with them. So I decided that this is a spaceship and the baby is the captain. I also have a little ball which sparkles in all different colors when you bounce it on the floor. I activate the ball and put it in a cavity somewhere on the "spaceship". This is the magic crystal; the key which makes the spaceship fly. I explain this to him, although he consciously doesn't understand it yet, but then we'll fly together to other stars and planets, and I explain what is happening, and he is in charge. He absolutely loves it, and on an unconscious level, he knows what we're doing.

Another time we were at a restaurant and the baby picked up a straw and started investigating it, curiously. I asked if I could borrow it, and when I did, I told him it's a magic wand and started blowing air on him. First he acted surprised and a little confused; I continued explaining that this was a magic wand and continued blowing softly on him. He started laughing and became very interested in the straw. He finally figured it out and we had a lot of fun with that. Things like this I believe are very healthy for our little kids, because instead of putting them in a rigid structure of thinking, telling them that there is only one reality, and that is the one we can see, hear, smell, taste and feel with your body, we can show them that there are many different realities, and they already know this. Let's keep that part alive in them! Please don't let them be like us!

We are around 7 billion people on the planet today, and all these people are moving energy. We are metaphorically moving out of our old house and into a new, which is very different from the one we left. Humanity, as a collective, is moving energy towards a new paradigm. Not everyone is willing to move, but that was not their purpose anyway.

We are all where we should be at each and every moment, and nothing is random in that sense. Different people need to learn different things. Yes, we are going to see people lose their houses, lose their spouses, the divorce statistics will soar when couples grow out of each other, many will get sick and die, while others will go insane and perhaps even commit suicide. Many traumatic things will happen to people within the next few years (and it's already happening), but even if it looks unfair and horrible, remember that the people it happens to are just where they are supposed to be. On a higher level, they learn something big. This doesn't mean we should shut down our feeling centers and not care; we will feel compassion and sadness; maybe even anger and hopelessness, and it's perfectly normal. I just want you to remember to look at this from a higher perspective, and hopefully it will give you some comfort when bad things seem to happen to good people.

In the process of becoming multidimensional, and with everything that goes with it on a physical and metaphysical level, we need to be prepared. Stay in the present, be grounded, and become like a stable rock in the middle of a raging river of energy. Be aware of what you think, because now when time is passing by in the blink of an eye your thoughts will be very important, because they will form your reality more easily than ever before. So if you find that things are not working in your favor, recognize what it is you are thinking and projecting, because within this lies the answer. Change your thinking so that it aligns with your purposes and take necessary actions to reach your goals. If you become a stable rock in this raging river, from that position you can do anything.



*Figure 1: "If you become a stable rock in this raging river, from that position you can do anything."*

Don't let the bad news from the outside world get to you; realize that these events that you see or hear about are someone else's experience; it's not yours. Acknowledge that it is happening "out there", in other local universes, give some good energy in that direction if you wish, and then continue concentrating on your own growth. This is not service-to-self, but your greatest contribution to humanity. Your own growth is what is making a difference in the world, because every little spark of light in the darkness will quickly multiply and bring a new dawn for humanity. This is how you can contribute. This is how we all can win.

## **2. Messages and Mass Agreements in Dream Land**

I want to spend a little more time on the waking state (Beta State) and the dream state (Theta State). The waking state is the conscious mind, which is 13-30 cycles/sec, while dream state is the unconscious mind living out (4 cycles/sec or less). So when you go from the waking state to the dream state, you brain wave cycles slow down. When you wake up and are ready to go, you brain wave cycles are much faster.

Dreams, like we discussed earlier, is a vista into multi-dimensional reality. If you think of any dreams you've had, that's a taste of how multidimensional reality works. Only difference is that in Multi-D you are not helpless, like you often are in dreams. As a multidimensional being you are in charge of your reality and can change it accordingly. You will find that reality is fluid, just like in the Theta and Delta States, and much easier to maneuver. Dreams are not based on linear time at all, as you may have noticed; you move comfortably between realities and different "presents". It may look like you're in some kind of linear sequence when you dream; you are walking down the street, going into a store, etc, but other realities peek in. There are suddenly lions running down the street, a caveman from ancient times walks through the store and eats the food and so on.

Many dreams happen at once, and this is an important thing to understand. Spiritual components can come into a dream. Dreams can overlap and overlay each other. In

Theta State you are the closest to Spirit Guides, who can come in the form of humans, animals, aliens, or basically any shape and form. They can also come in the form of dead relatives and friends. Have you ever dreamed about your dead parent, or grandparent? When my maternal grandmother died, I was 18 years old, and I was at home while she was at the hospital. I woke up, gasping for air at the same moment she died. I sat up in my bed, catching my breath, knowing instantly she was dead. The time matched perfectly, I found out later. In other words, my grandmother told me in dream state that she had just exited. I kept dreaming about her a few times after that, and from had been my grandma, she now had become my ancestral spirit guide.

Your main Spirit Guides are often another, more evolved version of you, but soul fragments of your ancestors, friends, and relatives can also enter the "basketball" (see *Diagram 1A* above) to give you guidance and to observe what you as a soul fragment is experiencing and how you progress.

All of these beings can work with you to test your spiritual savvy in dream state (*Pleiadian Lecture, December 4-5, 2010, "Bursts of Acceleration", CD #1, Track 9*). These teachings are significantly different than the teachings from your Spirit Guides in the waking world.

The trick is to be in charge of your Theta State as much as possible. Just like in Beta State, when you go into the bathroom and turn on the shower, you are not standing there, wondering if the water is going to come down through the shower head every time you jump into the shower. You take it for granted, and there are no worries around it. You normally don't lie in bed, thinking that "now I'm getting up to take a shower; I wonder if the water will come on when I turn the knob?"

You can train yourself to do the same in dream state. Before you fall asleep at night, you say to yourself, "tonight I intend to resolve the following in dream state, and when I wake up in the morning I will have the perfect solution!" Or, "I intend to participate in my dreams tonight; I will know I'm dreaming and intend to be able to steer the dreams wherever I want and be in charge of the outcome." Make sure you think these thoughts with clear, pure intention, and don't let fear or doubt cloud your decisions. If they do, it cancels everything, and you won't be able to accomplish much, or anything, of what you sought out to do.

Throughout this series of Papers we have talked about service-to-self vs. service-to-others, and I have intended to clear up some confusion on this subject, because I know the confusion is there. We have talked about that each one of us is on our own, personal path, and we all have our own learning curve. No God, Spirit Guide, or Universe minds how long a person takes to learn; it's up to them. We need to understand that everything a person does, it's a contribution and should be honored in its own, specific way. If someone goes out and kills people in the street, that wouldn't be something I would support in any shape and form, but in its own way, even an evil act like that has a meaning and includes a learning lesson, not only for the killer (who is on such a low awareness level that he/she is still learning to be a human), but for the victims and their relatives and friends. It's a dark lesson, indeed, but still a lesson that was needed in that particular time, no matter how traumatic. It's never random; there are no coincidences in an incident as I just described. Someone broke into your car? Same thing. There's a learning lesson both for the burglar and for you.



Let's say you have a friend who has been a relative to a victim of such a horrendous crime as a shooting, and you really want to help her. You can of course sit and comfort her and listen to what she needs to get off her chest, which is an excellent way of being service-to-others, and you can even give some advice if called for, but the best help you can be is to heal the situation in dream state. Again, you follow the same guidelines as I mentioned two paragraphs above; you just rephrase your intention: "tonight, in dream state, I intend to help \_\_\_\_ (name) \_\_\_\_ to heal from the trauma of the recent traumatic incident she was subjected to, and I intend her to absorb my healing energies and dissolve the imprint of this traumatic incident so that she can find the way to fully recover from it". Then you repeat this phrase every night until you notice your friend is getting better. It's a very powerful way of helping other, or yourself, to heal.

So the key here is to trust your own abilities to resolve things in dream state and then go to sleep in a quiet room, comfortable, safe, and warm. Sometimes, you will be waking up in the middle of the night to go to the bathroom, or just to almost immediately go back to sleep again. This happens especially when you are doing deep work in your sleep. Look for fragments of the dream, and perhaps write down not more than 3-5 words and then go back to sleep. Your Inner Guide is telling you that something is being worked on; this is why you are waking up, generally, when you're working on things like this.

You're not always going to remember your dreams, but what *will* happen is that the different layers of your mind will become more integrated and aware of each other, and this is part of becoming multidimensional. We all have to be patient and trust that this will happen incrementally. Keep yourself fluid, and this goes both for your thinking and for your body. Make sure you're not dehydrated; drink a lot of fluids which are not dehydrating you, so that your body has a sufficient amount of water (alcohol, tea and coffee will dehydrate you in big quantities). Studies show that it's alarmingly common for Americans in particular to be dehydrated. So think about these things, and the transition will be easier and faster.

It's in Theta State where mass agreements are made. It is here we agree, or disagree, to mass events that are happening. Mass events are here defined as events happening to the masses, not to one, or a few people. The Unconscious Mind is a very powerful part of the mind; the most powerful of it all. This is also the part of your mind you are entering when you are in deep meditation. Here is where you "test things out" and can vote "yes" or "no" to a certain reality, or mass event.

As we become more Multi-D, we notice that the Unconscious Mind is growing even more in power. I notice during the day, in my waking state, how the Unconscious Mind is entering Beta State more and more often, and the two integrate. It's not that it is making me sleepy, but I automatically get into a "meditated state", which not only calm my mind and body down, but also make me connect to other realities while I do my normal job, and without negatively interfering with my performance. It's a very desirable state to be in, and I have learned to understand the fluidity of realities first hand.

Are you starting to understand why it's so important to slow down your pace in this fast pace environment that we live in today? Moving quickly, never stopping, constantly multitasking is inhibiting us from connecting with the slower vibrations of the Theta State and keep us disconnected from your Unconscious Mind and the

Multiverse. The Powers That Be, who are creating this fast pace environment have a great knowledge into these things. So consider taking my advice that when things are speeding up, you need to slow down.

I think I dare say that everybody has experienced a merge of Beta State and the Unconscious Minds. It occurs when you are just about to fall asleep and you start dreaming while you are still in the waking world. The two blend together, and it's hard to know which is "real" and which is not. More accurately put; they are both real--none is more real than the other, and if you think about it, it's not that hard to grasp. If you are between waking state and dream land and for a few moments can't tell which is which, how can you be sure which one is more real than the other? You can't, because they are both just as real, or unreal, however you want to picture it.

As a matter of fact, you first create realities in dreaming, and then you transfer them to the physical world, without being aware of that this is what is happening. So, in other words, it's the Inner World that is building the outer experience.

Play with it, have fun with it, until you can fully integrate and access the different levels of your mind at will. This is the goal and won't happen "over night" (pun intended), but the more we practice, the better at it we will be.

### **3. Spirit Guides**

Let's talk a little bit more about this too, because I know people are interested in this subject, and it *is* an important one.

There is a tremendous amount of help and support for us on the "other side", and this needs to be acknowledged. We need to put things into motion and be more aware of what is going on in the non-physical realm. This, too, is part of being Multi-D. Despite if the BLA is controlled by negative forces or not, it's a rest place for us, and for most people a very pleasant one, and we need to remember this so no fear is connected with the afterlife.

We all have guides, and many of us work with them. However, the guides give us advice, and then we don't listen to them. In certain terms, this is a good thing, because there are so many entities out there in the non-physical who are trying to play tricks with us. We want to make sure we are in communication with the correct supporting entities, or our Higher Self (the Oversoul or deceased friends and relatives from our soul group). The important message here is to hold our own space and not become puppets to some invisible entity who is controlling your life and your decisions. Here is where sovereignty comes into the picture. If someone from the astral is telling you to do something out of the blue, don't just go ahead and do it because you have "guidance". Guidance can be both supportive and destructive, and if we can't distinguish between the two, we are in trouble. Our Spirit Guides are often "future" versions of ourselves, who have more experience and knowledge than we do in our current incarnation.

First of all, we need to address our true Spirit Guides with the following message: *"If you are to advise me or help me, I want this assistance to be in my absolute best interest, with the intention to lead me exactly to where I need be, and if I follow your advice, it's because the intention behind it is to support my growth in the best*

*way possible. I am not available for any other kind of interference with my life and my sovereignty as a spiritual being in a mind/body".* This is telling the non-physicals exactly what you are available for or not. No one can interfere without your agreement, but some are very slick and will attempt to get your agreement without you're realizing it.

So, once you've called up your guides and start working with them, you can also test them. And moreover, you don't have to follow what they say. Always remember that you are in charge, and the guides are there to support you if you call for assistance. Now, let's say they gave you good advice and you didn't follow it, and later you recognize this is the case. Then, tell the guides they did give you good advice, you noticed it and didn't follow it. Thank them for it; show gratitude. Then, the next time, let's see what happens, and the next time. Do these guides often seem to give you good advice? If so, maybe they are actually working in your favor, and their advice can be taken seriously. But don't be afraid to test them; they know what's out there, and they appreciate that you're not gullible enough to fall for any entities whom might say they are your guides, but will lead you astray. I will add here, too, that even when you are connecting with guides whom have your best interests in mind, they are not always giving you good advice. They are not "perfect" either, nor are they all-knowing. In other words, *you* need to be in charge and make the decisions you may believe are in your best interest when you feel they are right in spite of advice you get. Sometimes, when you go against the suggestions from the guides, you will find you were correct; other times not.

Another way to check the validity of whom you are in contact with is to use your body as a detector. You make an agreement with your body to give a signal one way or the other. Tell your body to respond in a certain way if the energies coming your way are not in your favor, and respond in a different way if they are.

With time, it's up to us to develop such a fine tuned intuition that we become our own guides. When a situation is at hand, we want to learn how to intuitively know how to handle it and when there's a fork in the road, we will "know" which way to go. The guides are only important as long as we need them. Once we don't, they will be happy to see that now we are adults and can make our own decisions based on intuition. They will be proud. However, don't rush this process, and don't feel you're "less" because you need Spirit Guides. It'll take time before any of us can stand on our feet well enough to be able to do totally without them. For most people, the step right now is not to manage without them, but to make contact with them. If you only knew how many helpful guides are out there, doing their best to catch our attention, and we don't respond, because we either don't believe in them, or have no attention on them. So, everything has its time.

How do you call them up, then? You simply say, *"Hello, spirit guides. I want advice, but only from those of you who have my best interests in mind"*. They will respond, and it's up to you to recognize it and start working with them. Ask them for signs that they are there. The trick here is repetition; by repeating our wishes, we will manifest what we want.

With some training, you can become so fluidly connected to non-physical energy that your nervous system reaches outside of your body and is part of something much larger and the nerves carry the information in the non-physical into physical and you

*feel* the truth of what you've been guided to do (Pleiadian Lecture, August 13-14, 2010: "Awakening to the Sun", CD #1, Track 4).

Humanity, at this time, is like a feast of energy. We are like huge magnets to both good non-physical entities and not-so-good beings. They all come now and invite themselves to the party. Many are benevolent and willing to help us in ways they can without inflicting on our Free Will, while others just see a feast of energy and want to absorb it all; we can call them "non-physical vampires"<sup>[2]</sup>. You find this kind amongst the living too, and such people are always possessed.

However, when you have reached a point where you have discarded your limited thinking and have "raised above the crowd" in consciousness, you will automatically attract beings who are there to guide you up to higher awareness. Recognize them, because they are there and would love to be noticed. Still, as a heads-up, remember Star Wars, the movies? They talked about the Force; it could be used for good *and* bad. It was right on! These dark forces are of course out there, too. As we raise above those frequencies, we may not ever be severely affected by them, but our rise in consciousness do attract them, too. Instead of coming for us (they can't feed off our fear, because we don't have it anymore) they come for the societies of Earth and they infiltrate them. This is why the ET agenda is so incredibly complicated. There is very little chance that any human can gather enough Intelligence on these beings to get a full picture of what's going on. There are beings we have never, ever heard of whom are infiltrating some government somewhere. The Anunnaki, Grays, and some Reptilians are the main infiltrators, fighting over dominance, but there are a whole lot of others who are playing out different kinds of imperatives. It's too complex, and fortunately we don't need to know it all; it's enough that we know who's the key players are, and *their* imperatives (I am doing Intelligence gathering on these and will post later in the "Exopolitics Papers"). We are not here to fight ETs, or to take sides, we are here to raise our consciousness.

If it's unclear to you how you can raise your consciousness above the frequency fence we're stuck in, picture yourself floating in the higher levels of the atmosphere, looking down at Earth. You are there alone, or with others who are of the same frequency, and you see all the turmoil deep down there. Dark forces fighting each other; bombs going off; raging energies clashing into each other; government officials being bribed and manipulated; raging terror, cloning, people rioting...That's a good picture of how it works. Your body is still on Earth, physically speaking, but metaphysically you are not part of the drama. It's unfolding before your eyes, somewhere else. You can watch it play out, but you don't have to. You can go on with your business on this higher frequency while the struggle is happening, seemingly elsewhere. In a higher sense, it doesn't of course; everything is there simultaneously in the same space, but if you vibrate differently than those involved in the drama, you are not going to be part of it.

Picture yourself in a movie; on a battlefield. Everything is chaos, death and terror, and the noise is extremely loud when bombs are going off; machine guns, hand grenades exploding. Then all of a sudden all this noise is fading and disappearing into the background and finally everything gets quiet. You are still there, but the experience of the war that was raging is dissolving. Then, everything is peaceful; the war moved elsewhere and you're no longer participating; it's not even in your reality anymore. This is how we create our New Earth. Some of the readers may already to some degree experience this; the dramas here on Earth have become something

undetached from your psyche; something that happens "over there", but you no longer feel connected to any of it. It's like it's happening "in another world". If so, congratulations! You are on your way helping to create our new future, our New Earth.

#### **4. More on Time and How It is Used by Physical and Non-Physical Beings, the End of a Cycle and the Start of a New**

Time is such a fascinating subject, because we can do so much with it once we've figured out how to use it and be cause over it. Extraterrestrials use time all the time, for travel, time travel, make themselves invisible, play...Due to time being different depending on where your point of view is, and which laws you are applying, ETs can use it in many, many different ways. Albeit time is simultaneous, to be able to "play the Game(s)", we need to use it one way or another.

##### **4.1 Time and Frequency (Earth Splitting in Consciousness into Mainly Two Different Planets)**

People have been asking me every now and then where we go once we leave Earth? How many times do we reincarnate on *this* planet before we go somewhere else?

Well, from a multi-dimensional perspective you can never leave Earth. LPG-C# is telling us in their Working Model that you are only "indexed" to Earth once and can never come back after body death, because if you tried, you simply couldn't, because it would be, in very simplistic terms, like making duplicate comments in a blog comment section; the software normally tells you it's a duplicate and doesn't allow you to post the second entry.

The Working Model says further that there is no Frequency Fence holding humanity back here on Earth, but on the other hand it says that here on Earth we can only evolve so much, and then we have to move on to somewhere else to expand our consciousness; wherever in space and time our consciousness takes us when we're done here. From their perspective, I think they are correct, but I would like to add to this from a metaphysical level.

There is overwhelming evidence that we live lots of simultaneous lives on Earth, and the answer to the question in the beginning of this section would be that on one level we can never leave Earth, because all time is now, in a constant present, so a part of us will always be here. Also, there are as many different versions of Earth as there are people on it, and every decision a person makes creates a new, potential reality. Then, on another level, we are also somewhere and somewhen else, on other planets all over the cosmos and perhaps in other universes as well, developing ourselves simultaneously.

Time is fluid and slippery, just like everything else in the Multiverse, and we beings who live in it--humans or non-humans--live under laws that were decided by the Prime Creator and the Founders, whom have the power and knowledge to create whole universes. Different laws apply in different universes, and sometimes even in different galaxies.

So, the next question I run into sometimes is that if all time is simultaneous, and a body dies and the soul fragment returns to the astral planes of negative space, why then does this soul fragment plan for its next visit to Earth, like Dr. Michael Newton's 7,000+ case studies show? If time is simultaneous, a soul fragment shouldn't reincarnate.

We have slightly touched on this subject earlier, but let's expand a little bit on it.

First of all, in the 3rd Density things are not set in stone; there is both predetermined events and free will in peoples lives--free will to change any planned (predestined) event.

Like we mentioned about, Earth exists in many different versions and in many different densities and dimensions. It's not just *one* Earth, as we are trained to believe. The way our DNA is constructed by the original creator gods, with its basic 12 strands<sup>[3]</sup>, we ascend to a new density of Earth once we have had our helices reactivated. In other words, when the Anunnaki came and tampered with us, about 250,000 years ago, we descended to a lower density of Earth than the one we were living in at the moment due to that 10 of our 12 helices were deactivated.

So let's start this discussion from a reasonable beginning. The Oversoul is your Higher Self, who knows much more than the part of you who is incarnated on Earth. This Oversoul has Higher Oversouls, which It is connected to, namely the Earth (in some aspects) and the Sun, whom are in their turn connected to the Central Sun in a local system, and eventually you are connected to the Galactic Oversoul, which is the Central Sun in the Galactic Center and so on, in an ascending order.

The Sun, as a logos (a living entity and creator god in Herself), is splitting Herself to have an experience and sends those parts of Herself out in cosmos to start orbiting around her. They become planetary bodies. Each planet has its own cycles and goals, which were determined before it was created. Creator gods (higher evolved beings) travel to new star/solar systems and transperm them (seed them), and life begins. They create the symbiosis necessary for life to function in first, second, and third densities<sup>[4]</sup>. They create the DNA applicable for the specific planet these beings are going to evolve on, e.g. Earth. Souls are here to see to that the goals of a certain solar system are accomplished. Souls come here in huge quantities, and they are all unique, until we all again become ONE with the Prime Creator. These souls are what we normally call Oversouls today in metaphysics.

So, let's concentrate on Earth for a while. The is how I've come to understand this concept:

The Oversoul is splitting Itself into a Soul Fragment (see *Diagram 2*). This Soul Fragment is still you; a Higher Self within the Bigger Oversoul. This Soul Fragment is then split into a certain amount of additional "smaller" souls, who are inserted on Earth to occupy bodies. Each of these smaller souls is incarnating into a body in a particular time (in the linear time structure), but inserted vertically (Vertical Time), simultaneously. Thus, you have different fractions of yourself incarnated into different time periods, but they are all "you". The smaller soul, whom you consider being you, reading this, was incarnated in this particular time, and one reason you can't perceive your other simultaneous incarnations is because you are separated by



the illusion of linear time; a mass agreement, and an Experiment that was planned out for Earth a long time ago.

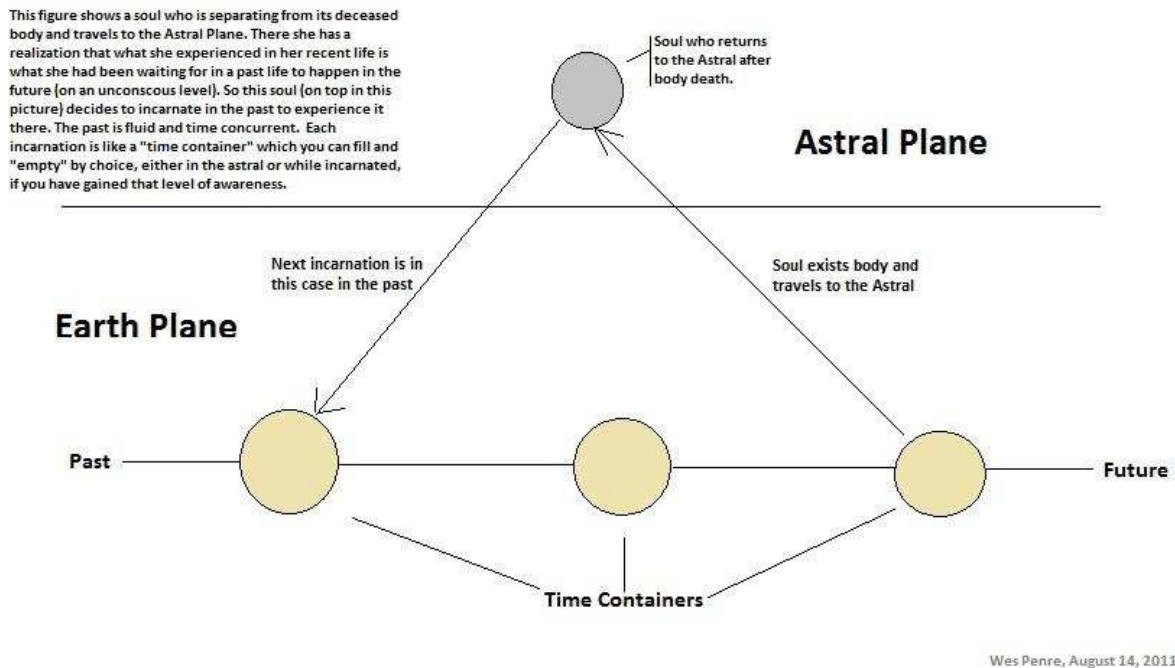


Diagram 2: "Smaller" soul leaving a body in present time to incarnate in the past (click to enlarge).

Let's say that you die today. The smaller soul, whom you considers being You, leaves the body and returns to the main Soul Fragment within the Oversoul. This soul fragment is separated from other soul fragments even within the Oversoul for the reason to have a planetary experience (e.g. Earth). Other soul fragments have experiences elsewhere in the Universe, and keep those experiences separated. The Oversoul then gathers ALL these experiences from near and far into one big database, which is then sent further to Its Oversoul and so forth. No information, and no memories, are ever lost.

Once you are in the Astral (your Oversoul), you have access to the experiences you have had as all these smaller souls whom were incarnated on Earth. Because Earth is based on linear time, the small soul thinks in terms of present and past incarnations, although, in actuality, they happen simultaneously. So you, who just died in our example, ponder if you achieved the goals you set before incarnation or not. You also have help from Spirit Guides and the Council of Elders to figure these things out.

When you've decided what your goals are for the next lifetime, you choose the best astrological aspects and a bloodline which will enhance your goals, and then you reincarnate in what you perceive being the future.

### SIMPLISTIC DIAGRAM SHOWING SIMULTANEOUS INCARNATIONS

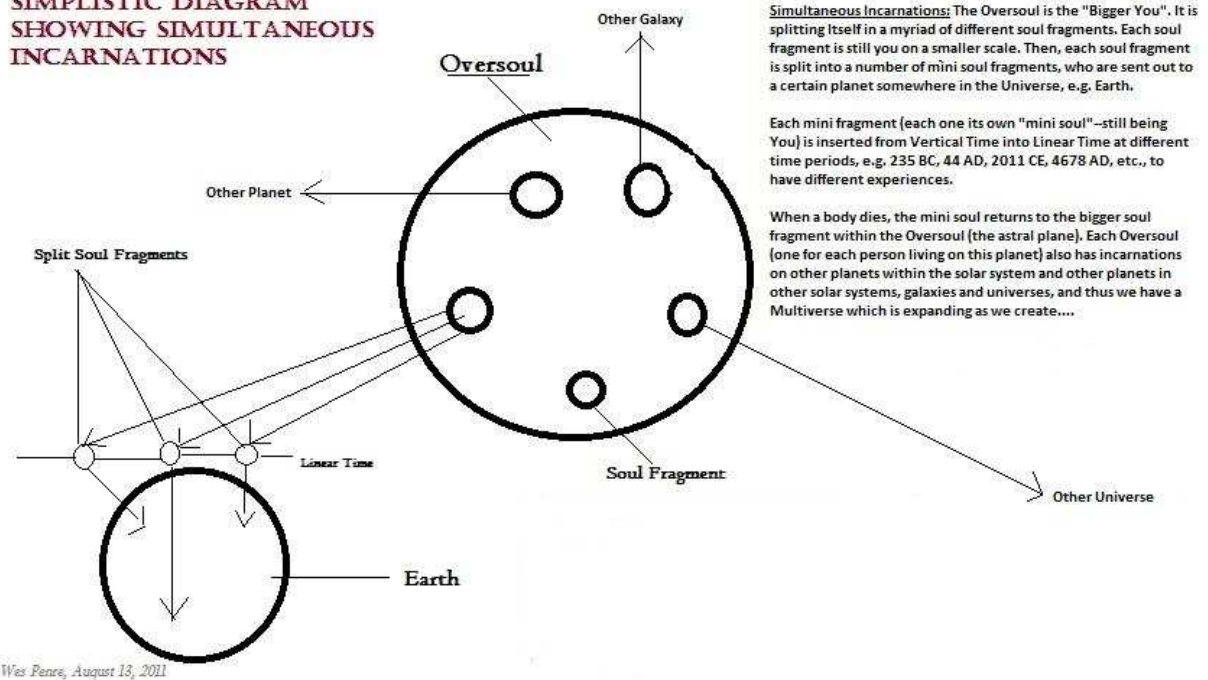


Diagram 3: Simultaneous Incarnations ["split soul fragments" in the above pictures is equivalent to "small souls" in the text] (click to enlarge)

In reality, the Oversoul, and above It, other Oversouls, creator gods etc., have decided the goals for the planet. Each density cycle is 26,556 years<sup>[5]</sup> (a "Great Year", which is equivalent to the solar system orbiting the Galactic Center once), and the Oversoul, after had split Itself into an "Earth Soul Fragment", sent out an unknown number of mini fractions (small souls) to Earth like explained above. However, in a free will universe, these incarnations are not set in stone. Therefore, similar laws apply in the Earth Astral Planes as on Earth--the linear time concept is still alive and well, although time is not passing by at the same speed as on Earth. For some, time doesn't seem to exist, although the linear time concept is kept within the realm of the Soul Fragment (the "lesser" you; "lesser" only in the sense that your knowledge and wisdom is less than that of the Oversoul).

Now, we would think that the next lifetime would be in the future, and many times that's the case, but is not necessarily true at all times. Perhaps a person in astral realizes she just experienced something very powerful in the previous lifetime, and someone (an other-self) in her perceived past has just been waiting for that experience to happen in the future (unknowingly so, but on a certain level of experience that could be true), so this person in the astral decides to incarnate in the past to live out the experience there. The past is fluid and all time concurrent, so it is possible to jump between past, present, and future and change things around from the astral into the physical. We can think of each lifetime as a "time container", including all the experiences we had during that lifetime, and we can go back into that container and change things around (*Diagram 2*). Most common is to make these changes by reincarnating again into the past, but changes in your past and future can be done while you're incarnated by making certain choices. When you heal along the lines of time, you do the main work in the physical, in the lifetime you perceive as your present one, together with your best friend; your body. However,

from a linear perspective, time is moving forward while our planet is in orbit around the Galactic Center on its way to complete a Great Year, so when the Great Year is complete, what you have in your "time containers" is what counts, and that will determine your soul/body/mind vibration. We need to look at this as a game, or it won't be comprehensive.

So, in 3-D we can see the interaction between linear and non-linear time, and it transfers to the Astral Plane. Souls who are living out their 3-D Experiment won't go to the same place in the astral as those fragments of yourself who are simultaneously experiences higher densities. This is the complexity of the Multiverse. Before you die (now, for example), decide where you want to go after you depart from this lifetime. The Afterlife, just as life on the Earth plane, is fluid, and in larger terms adjusting to your belief systems. Be clear on where you want to go, what you want to do, what you want to experience, and whom in particular you want to meet on the other side. Dr. Michael Newton's research has shown that souls in the astral can with quite ease manifest their thoughts and thus create places to live without having to hire a carpenter; they build a house in no time with their thoughts. Everything is much less dense there and besides from that, the main difference between here and there is that you don't have a physical body. You have an "astral body" that you use, but it's transparent and can't do what physical bodies on Earth can do. They can't hug others physically (albeit, they can energetically) and can't have sex like we do, to name a couple of things. The restrictions from not having a body is what drives many souls to incarnate again after have enjoyed afterlife for a while.

So, a soul fragment perceives itself reincarnating into future or past incarnations to freely experience its own, personal development. The "spots", or vertical inserts of small souls into linear time, now fill the positions by experiencing events in a linear time fashion, with a past, present, and future. You have 26,556 years to "figure it out". All civilizations will come to this point where they misuse energy, start experimenting with what they've learnt from the "gods" (other creator gods); they use and misuse technology and are on the brink of destroying their own planet. Many races before us (here on Earth and elsewhere in the Universe) have destroyed their own home planet before they were able to pull themselves together and get it straight. The question is: will this version of Earth go the same way?

At the end of a density cycle, time is always speeding up. This is what the Pleiadians call the nano-second (1987-2012). The star systems (in our case our own solar system) are aligning with the Galactic Center, and a lot of energy is released on the gamma ray spectrum. Those who have prepared themselves for this moment are very excited about what is happening, and they are like sponges. Their nervous systems adjust to the enormous amount of cosmic radiation (which is different from the dangerous radiation from nuclear reactors), their chakras open up and the DNA is reactivating. In our case, as we were descending instead of ascending and had to go through this density several times with little hope to evolve enough to be harvested, now have a great chance to break that pattern. The reason, of course, why we had to stay here, was because we, on some level, allowed the Anunnaki and a few other races to tamper with our DNA, like discussed earlier. We, who are the sponges, are now quickly having our DNA reactivated, with help from the original creator gods, the gamma rays, and our own willingness to evolve and ascend. We become multi-dimensional as we heal along the lines of time and at the very end of a Great Year, times collapses and timelines merge.

When this happens, the question is, how much work have you put into your own expansion of consciousness? Depending on how much you managed to accomplish during the last Great Year, you can determine where you are at this particular point in time. Here's a simple check list, the way I see it:

1. Do you feel you've had enough of power and control, overuse and misuse of technology, secrecy, inhumane actions against each other, wars, famine, punishment, injustice, oppressive banking systems...? The list goes on.
2. Do you feel that you are expanding yourself, your knowledge; that you are wiser today than you were six months ago, or even weeks ago?
3. Are you able to "love your enemy", meaning those who are of darkness? Can you see that they are here for a bigger purpose; to help the rest of us with our ascension process by being our catalysts? Can you see that darkness is just another expression of yourself? Or are you still feeling hate, rage, or bitterness when you think about these forces who are controlling mankind in this density?
4. Can you love everybody and everything unconditionally?
5. Do you feel you are spreading light into the darkness in your local universe (your environment) just by being you? Are people often coming to you for advice, and/or just want to be in your space for no obvious reason? Do you mostly attract people of higher frequency?
6. Are you understanding that there will be a split in consciousness on this planet and that it will split into two main different worlds, eventually, and branch out from there into multiple realities?
7. Do you understand that the best thing you can do to help humanity on a personal basis is to evolve yourself and work on your own progress? This way you are like a candle in the dark. And this light, little by little, is lightening up other candles, as other people get triggered by your beingness and begin their own spiritual journey. This will branch out and eventually dissolve the darkness. Do you understand that by "sacrificing" yourself by not working on your own development and instead go in and work on solving other peoples problem is counter-productive and may slow them down, rather than speed them up as it will your own evolvement? Instead, giving them help to self-help is the absolute best way to go, because this way you are not interfering with the Law of Free Will and the person's own experiences they need to have to raise their consciousness.
8. Do you understand that your path is your path and everybody else has their lessons to learn, and they may differ significantly from yours? Are you grasping the concept that there is no right or wrong way to do things; just different ways. Mistakes are good to make, because that's how we learn. Intelligence is measured by how many times you are making the same mistakes, not so much if you make them or not.
9. Do you understand that the intellect is limited in the process of raising your consciousness? Intuition and "Inner Knowledge" is senior to the intellect,

because the former has lower vibration than the latter.

10. Do you know that by judging others you judge yourself. We are all ONE, and what happens to one person happens to us all. The things you don't like in another person are the same things you don't like with yourself.

These 10 points on the check list are indicators; nothing more, nothing less. It may be that you feel you are okay on all 10 items, but not an expert; sometimes you have a tendency to fall back on old trends. **This is okay and normal!** I can't emphasize this enough. We are humans, in 3rd Density, and we can only go so far here with all mixed energies around us, but my point with this check list is for you to see if these, or similar things, are what you're working on, improving on, and putting most of your attention on, or not?

If you are, you are ready to move on. There will be a time, within the next few years, sometime after 2012, when you feel the urge to move out from the big cities, perhaps move to, or build your own community which will be self-sufficient. You may team up with those of similar vibration and create a reality of your own. You will reconnect with nature and the elements and feel connected to them on a very intimate level. You will feel the awareness in everything around you, the consciousness in rocks, plants, animals, trees, stars; everything! Your nervous system will reach out through cosmos and beyond and you will become multi-d. There are quite a few people who are already doing this.

Those who don't work on these 10 points on the checklist may choose to live in metropolitans; a life with sophisticated technology, cloning, microchipping, artificial intelligence, life extension via nano-technology (but at the same time firm birth control is being implemented), where you are "taken care of" by a controlling government, which is perhaps even openly run by ETs (read the Anunnaki). Most people in this category will probably not even read these papers, but we all need to be careful not to fall for the manipulation out there. It's not like we all of a sudden, from one day to another, will have all this ultra-technology around us. It's creeping up on us, and if we're not perceptive, we won't notice, and one day we realize that we've become part of something we don't like. Once we've gone that far, it may be hard to break out.

Why so? Because it's within the nano-second you can make your best progress to reactivate the DNA. After 2012, slowly but surely, the New Earth will arise, built on the consciousness from those who choose, by soul agreement, to build it. It's going to develop into a 4th Density Earth, while the 3rd Density Earth will continue existing in a parallel reality. For a while, the two will coexist, but eventually and gradually they will split from each other due to frequency differences. Those who chose the first path will find themselves in a less dense world, where people are multi-dimensional and have their 12 strand DNA activated, now working themselves up towards the next density (most probably with additional DNA activation involved), which may be a new cycle of 26,556 years, in our terms, although the RA Material says we spend more time in 4th Density (from our linear perspective) than we do in 3-D. Those who live in the 4th Density will not perceive time as linear so much anymore, though, but that's a subject for future papers. Once the 4th Density cycle is completed, if you manage to increase your vibration to the point where you can ascend to a 5th Density Earth, that's what will happen; if not, you will probably stay in 4th Density for a while to learn the lessons of that frequency.

This is also exactly what will happen with those people who choose to, or haven't expanded their consciousness enough, to ascend to the 4th Density Earth. This is what the End Times are about--it's about choices and raising our vibrations. Time will start all over and a new 3rd Density cycle of 26,556 years will begin for those who remain within the 3rd Density frequency with "small souls" continuing to incarnate in the 3-D.

This is not the first 3rd Density cycle of 26,556 years. Archeologists have found remnants of humans and other creatures that are older than one Year, that's a given. However, like emphasized in the RA Material (<http://lawofone.info>), a Harvest was not always possible at the end of a cycle, and sometimes only a few were harvested to a higher density, if any.

## 4.2 Choice and Victim Hood

If I say there are no victims, only co-creation, this will trigger people to react. They see children starving, mind controlled children, people in the worst imaginable situations and like to think of them as victims. They can't see how on Earth these people have "chosen" to get into that situation. Understandably so, because we feel compassion for each other, and we care. We want to help those in need, and we want to understand "evil".

I don't like the word "victim" at all, because it implies helplessness and total effect. It is in perfect order to intervene when we see somebody suffer, being beaten up, starve, or whatever the situation may be; a helpless child... I'd be the first to run to help. It's not about that, but on a higher level, it's co-creation. This whole 3-D reality is one big Experiment, as we've discussed, and the souls who bravely decided to "take a deep breath" and experience it, out of love for the Prime Creator, to help It experience Itself on a new level, did so by choice. As the "game" became more complicated, each soul sometimes gets involved in great challenges that need to be dealt with in that, or in a "future" lifetime. What it is all about is to be able to experience this reality to its fullest and raise ones frequency above the 3rd Density and "complete the game". We have a certain amount of incarnations and 26,556 years to do so. It's not a big deal if we don't, but then we need to start a new cycle in 3-D until we master the game. Mastering the game doesn't mean we need to know *everything* there is to know in 3-D, but we need to know enough to raise our frequency and embrace the merging of our timelines at the end of the cycle (which is now).

Due to amnesia, we forget the bigger picture of the game. We see someone suffer, and we don't understand why. Not until we grasp that there is a learning experience in everything that happens can we see that even when someone suffers there is something to learn. If we see a bad situation, we need to give it immediate attention and discharge the situation, whatever it might be, and whatever is needed. Then, if an opportunity arises, with our greater knowledge, we can educate the person on the situation until we come to a point where the person can help him/herself, or get other appropriate assistance. All help needs to have as a goal to be help to self-help. If we have that in mind, we don't directly intervene with that person's learning process; we only teach them how to take charge over a situation that got out of hand. Then, use dream state to work with that person's energies--it's still foreign to people, but it's in dream state agreements are made, so are decisions, physical



reality, and problems can be solved after the souls in questions meet in Theta State and do energy work. Go to bed at night with the intention to help a certain person in need. Whether you know the person well, or if it's someone you met for the first time, is irrelevant. You may not remember when you wake up, but if you have a clear intention before you fall asleep, this is what will happen. Do it a few nights in a row; it will be of great assistance!

## 5. Amnesia

Around 11-12,000 years ago, coinciding with the fall of Atlantis and the Great Flood, the Earth tipped on its axis. This is fairly well known, but not the consequences from it, and why this happened. If we count back, it was 3-4 Nibiru crossings ago (12,000 (15,000)/~3,600 = 3+ (4-)). We know through Sitchin's translations, other sources, and direct encounters with the Ša.A.M.i., that Nibiru's gravitational pull caused these effects on Earth. The tipping of the axis is what created amnesia. Earth, whose axis had been much straighter and to now be in an angle totally changed our contact with the cosmos.

How is this, you may ask? This has to do with how memories are stored. Mainstream science of today has no clue how memories are stored, they just assume it's stored in the brain. Not so at all. In metaphysics, and even in subquantum physics, we know that memories are stored in the ether and not in the brain. The biological being, the biomind, has access to the collective memories of humankind through the ether. If the Earth is tipped on its axis (depending on how much so), it's getting more and more difficult to access the collective memories, until at a certain degree tip it's nearly impossible to do it at all. If it's really bad, it can create a "blank slate", which would make time start all over again from zero, where people and animals on this planet would have no past memories. There have been a lot of pole shifts on Earth over the history of time, and the Earth's axis has tipped more than once, but there was a major incident happening 12-15,000 years ago. Since then, when a soul is entering a biokind on this planet, they go into amnesia, because the angle at which they would have to access the past memories makes it almost impossible to do so.

In alternative research studies, conclusions are often made that it was simply a celestial outside body which caused both the Biblical Deluge and the tipping of the Earth axis. The Biblical Flood most certainly happened due to the passing of Nibiru 3 cycles ago, but how about the tipping? Could that be, or is there a more sinister reason for our amnesia which was never told to the Sumerians or to people of other cultures? The current tilt of the Earth's axis is about 23.4°. [6]

We know there was also a misuse of energies, crystals, resources, and power involved at the time of the Flood and the amnesia. Today we use oil, which is totally insane, when there is knowledge of how to get zero-point energy out of the air, but it has everything to do with whom is controlling the resources, of course, and where the money lies. The old "gods", during the Atlantean Era, were mining for yellow gold, and we humans are still mining for gold today, but now it's "black". Both they and us have depleted Earth of its resources without having any respect for the planet which still hosts both these different beings today (humans and Anunnaki). But was misuse of energy by the gods actually the reason for the tipping of the axis, and if so, did someone want us to forget?

The clue lies in my earlier papers, where we discuss how Marduk rewrote history to favor himself as *the* God. He wanted to erase all memories of earlier gods of this planet to avoid competition. To do this, he of course not only had to rewrite history, but also erase the memory of our earlier history and replace it with false memories<sup>[7]</sup>.

Marduk was not a scientists (at least not at that time), and had to rely on others to accomplish certain scientific equations and create different effects. The Guardian Alliance is telling us that it was the Pleiadian Samjase-Anunnaki of Alcyone and their Enlil-Odedicron and Marduke-Necromiton Nibiruan allies who were behind the "House Cleaning" of Earth's historical records around 12,500 years ago and are the ones who have run most of the world dominion campaigns on Earth since 250,000 years back<sup>[8]</sup>, and interestingly enough, Joshua Free, author and Anunnaki hybrid (claiming to be Nabu, Marduk's son, in his current incarnation) mentions the Mardukite-Necronomicon Anunnaki on his website (I would presume it's the same group the Guardian Alliance are talking about)<sup>[9]</sup>. My best guess is that the Earth axis was tilted during the passing of Nibiru, when the Deluge came, but perhaps the Enlil (Jehovah) and his people helped tipping it with assistance from their scientists to really wipe out the memories of Earth together with the human population and their hybrid offspring, or it was done afterwards when the Enlil to his big disappointment discovered that a part of humankind had survived thanks to his half-brother Ea. The Enlil's intention was of course to wipe out the whole human/Anunnaki hybrid population, but maybe he also wanted anyone who landed on Earth, or any new species created after the tilt, not to have access to the memories in the ether. The Anunnaki, of course, knew how memories are stored. Then, later on, Marduk simply had to rewrite the history from the Flood up to the day he wanted it to be Year 1, Day 1.

### **5.1 Clarification of the "Human Experiment" and the Dependency on Linear Time**

Now it becomes clearer how, and from where, the "Human Experiment" originates. It basically started with the Fall of Atlantis and the Great Flood. The Earth tilted on its axis and mass amnesia followed together with the wipe out of most of humanity. This happened around the middle of a Great Year (26,556 years), and we are now living in the opposition of that time (on the other side of the Galactic Center).

Before the Earth tilted, people were much more multidimensional and could tune into collective memories with much more ease, merge with the elements, and not being caught up in linear time and the frequency fence. Linear time was, as it seems, introduced by the Anunnaki, when they told humans about history, and how everything has a past, present, and an unknown future. Nothing wrong with telling us about history, you may think, and as a principle, you're right, but by telling history from a linear time perspective created a limitation which was pretty convenient for the gods. If people started thinking in this new, overall agreed upon fashion, they would be easier to control than if they were able to access all time simultaneously. After that, everything changed.

Linear time became an even more solid concept through the Industrialization Era we still live in. Before that, time was more local. People knew when the sun rose, how it moved across the sky and set in the evening, and they built their day around that.

After all, that was still a more multi-dimensional way of thinking and living. Later, with the industrialization, everybody had to be on time for work, clocks popped up everywhere, and you were timed at what you were doing. Then, at a certain time, you got off work etc. Linear time became very solid. Some say it really took off in that direction when the railroads were built. The railroad companies put out schedules when trains arrived and left, and people had to adjust to those. So the solid version of linear time didn't start until a few hundred years ago.

There is a soul agreement to participate in the Linear Time Experiment, although on a lower level it may look like pure suppression. But for those who have read my papers from the beginning up to this point know that everything in existence is Prime Creator expressing Itself. Albeit, Earth is not the only planet in 3-D which operates on linear time, it's one of the most monitored, because it's also a Living Library. Souls, like ourselves, who are here in this reality, are contributing tremendously to the overall learning process of the Multiverse, and the excitement amongst ET races is big now as we approach the end of the nano-second.

## 6. Timelines and the Electromagnetic Fields

In science, the electromagnetic spectrum is the "yardstick" they use to identify what their instruments are picking up in space. However, if scientists had different kinds of instruments, they would pick up something else. This is an example where thinking inside or outside the box becomes so important. Scientists build machines to be able to discover something out in space, and then when they start using them, they say, "look, we were right! This is what we have discovered!" Much so, because they were *expecting* to find it.

The electromagnetic spectrum, just like time, is basically an idea. Time is real in the sense that we can see how the sun moves and the Earth spins, and the electromagnetic spectrum has *"a reality in those frequencies of energies with electro and magnetic qualities, appear to enliven the atmospheres of space, and can be used to convey information."*<sup>[10]</sup>

When comes to simultaneous lives; we experience life from a visible spectrum. This reality, which we experience, is just a tiny spectrum of the overall, available range of spectra there are available; our eyes are adjusted to only see this little tiny bit of reality. Animals, in that respect, are much more sensitive than we are, and have a wider spectrum available to them.

There is consciousness involved in the electromagnetic spectrum that the scientists are not aware of. Scientists tend to think that the electromagnetic spectra are lines on a yardstick, but the spectrum is everywhere; it's intertwined and not a line, like on a thermometer. If the thermometer shows 60° it doesn't mean it's 60° where the thermometer is, but in the atmosphere. Get the picture?

Within the visible spectrum where we live there are simultaneously other containers of time, locked away for our protection. If they weren't, we would go insane. Schizophrenic people have tuned into these containers of time, and that's where the voices come in to tell them what to do. They are overwhelmed and give their power away to entities from different timelines; they let them decide for them. Also, if other-selves would come into our lives constantly, we couldn't have one, singular

now. However, what we're missing here on Earth is the psychic perception of that these other timelines with other-selves exist and an ability to tune into them at will.

Here in our modern world, where reality is work, family, children, and sleep, we are much "focused". What we see is what we get. Our ancestors are something in the past, dead and buried and that's it. In the Eastern philosophies, however, things are looked at differently. Same thing with most native tribes; here in America and elsewhere. They look at the ancestors as if they are still alive in the now, but in another spectrum of reality. They talk to them, ask for guidance and show them respect even if they are long dead, in our terms. They look at their relatives on the other side living simultaneously with them along the lines of time. They know they're there.

Electromagnetism is pulse rates upon which energy vibrates. The problem starts when scientists try to measure those and put them on a spectrum scale, one upon the other. All they have done in reality is to find out that they exist; but they fluctuate and interact and don't exist one above the other, necessarily. It's more a "dance of frequencies" as the Pleiadians call them; dance meaning that they interact with each other. Science names things and thinks it's real. They tell everybody it's real, and it becomes real. There are so many false ideas put out by scientists who find out something about something, put a label on it, makes it "static", and non-flexible, and call it good. Then physics books are printed in millions to update with new information so the kids can learn that this is the new truth. Science hasn't realized that the Universe is fluid; dimensions are fluid and interact; the electromagnetic spectrum is fluid. Like Dr. Bordon of LPG-C put it: *"everything is fluid; what is true today may not be true tomorrow"*.

But isn't that discouraging, though? How on Earth will we find the truth? The answer is that we won't, as long as we look for a static truth. We create our own truth, and truth seekers are, more often than not, looking for "truth" in a wrong way, and they will never find it. When we come to peace with that the Multiverse is fluid and fluctuates and changes due to all our thoughts and emotions, then we have found the truth, because it's that simple. Therefore, so long as we are separated, exploring souls in an ever-changing Multiverse, we will need belief systems to hang on to. Without them, we are nothing but Infinite Awareness and Infinite Intelligent Consciousness; we are ONE with the Prime Creator. So the trick is to find a belief system which serves us well and expand on it to have a more conscious experience, and on and on it goes. Everybody on this planet and beyond has belief systems they operate from, and on the downside, if our belief systems are very rigid and solid, we create a trap for ourselves, because we become like the fish in a big river who accidentally swims into a pond at the side of the river and gets trapped. After a while he thinks the pond is all there is. We need to be fluid in our thinking and beliefs, and ready to change when it serves us; that's how we stay in tune with the Multiverse and operate on the same terms as *it* does.

This is again part of becoming Multi-D. We need to let go of our rigid belief systems and open up to new ideas. Feel what is going on. Even those who say they have no extra-sensory perceptions (ESP) have them all the time, but they don't pay attention to them. I have said many times in my papers that when time is speeding up, and the pace in our life is increasing due to more challenging work situations, or whatever the reasons may be, *we need to slow down!* It's so important, because if

we don't, we can't learn how to tune into these parallel realities and inter-dimensional, simultaneous existences.

What really happens when you "raise your frequency" as so often spoken of when comes to ascension and changing densities is that we are learning to tune into the different spectra of reality and become aware of what they do. We don't go from one spectrum to another, we tune into them all, simultaneously. Each of these spectra does something specific; the infrared from the sun is warming us up, the gamma rays give us information, etc. They are all there at the same time, in the same space, and we are tuning into them in conjunction with raising our vibrations. All spectra have affected us simultaneously--always, but we don't pay attention to what they do for us and our biomind. When we understand this and learn how to receive, it is a part of reactivating our DNA and become cosmic beings. This gives a whole new perspective to the phrase, "it's time to wake up!"

The bottom line when we talk about the electromagnetic spectrum (**EMS\***) is that it is not "mapable". A certain insect tunes into its perspective of the EMS, while another type of insect tunes into another. All insects see things differently than humans, and even if humans agree to certain combinations of the EMS, they individually see things a little bit differently from each other. We don't agree on everything, although we may agree upon that a table is a table, and a photo is a photo. There are endless combinations of the EMS, and we choose which combinations we want to tune into to create our reality and expand our senses.

Similar thing applies when we say we move into a higher density. All densities and dimensions are fluid as well and don't exist one upon another; they exist in the same space, simultaneously. The trick is to tune into them, which can only happen when we expand our consciousness. When we come to a point of acceptance of the "fluid Multiverse" and start opening up our chakras to experience it, we also open ourselves up to greater knowledge of how the Multiverse works, and from that we raise our frequencies/vibrations, and can tune into higher densities of existence, where things are more like in the dream state; it's fluid and easier to create what we want due to that reality is less dense/solid.

The electromagnetic spectrum is always responding to what is viewing it, and that's when we get to the quantum level. However, if a species is programmed to view things in a certain way, collectively, the EMS is able to "glue" itself enough to form itself into the mass agreement. Then, in its extension; when you are born into a certain time on a certain timeline, you are immediately tuning into the programming applicable to that particular time and reality. It's programmed into your biomind. What we are doing now is that we are breaking the programming by questioning the validity of the reality we have been accustomed to perceive. When we're doing this, one by one, two by two, and so on, it's like a wave of consciousness sweeping over the planet, which other humans tune into and start exploring, until a certain percentage have broken the programming and started seeing things from a bigger perspective. Then, more of humanity will eventually follow.

## **6.1 Consequences of Earth's Migrating Magnetic Poles**

Here is something to think about. Every time we use nuclear weapons; whether it is like with Nagasaki and Hiroshima or tests in the deserts or under the ocean, it

doesn't matter. It creates a ripple effect in the space/time continuum, and disturbs the electromagnetic field. Especially now, when time is speeding up, the ripple effect is even wider and faster. The same effect is created when nuclear reactors blow up, like in Japan just recently (2011). Of course, it causes radiation, which will have devastating effect on the whole planet, not just Japan, but it also creates a shocking effect in the space/time continuum.

In the past, some 11,000 years ago, by the end of the Atlantic Era, nuclear weapons were used as well, and could have been part of the reason the Earth axis tipped. However, pole shifts are also a cosmic phenomenon and part of a natural cycle, but nuclear energy used out of control may tilt the axis into an unusual angle. Now as we speak, the airports have started changing position of the landing marks to fit the change of the electromagnetic fields on Earth and the polar regions. They are realigning themselves with the shifting of the north and south magnetic poles.

People on the Internet have since long been discussing the consequences of migrating magnetic poles and pole shifts. Everything has been discussed from one end of the spectrum to the other, to use a metaphor based on a term we just discussed. No one really knows, and some doomsday people have written whole websites about how this will cause the end of mankind.

As the magnetic poles are migrating, the Earth's electromagnetic field is weakening. A strong magnetic field is keeping things together, making reality solid and durable. When the field is strong, not much progress is happening on the planet in form of spiritual enlightenment. However, when the field weakens, things become less dense, and reality more fluid. Those who are ready and have prepared (sometimes not only in this lifetime, but through previous lives as well) are now opening up to the cosmos around them and start activating their dormant DNA. This is happening every time we have a pole migration of a pole shift, and there have always been those who have managed to fall through the crack of an otherwise solid population and ascended. Mass ascension (or Harvest), however, hasn't happened in quite a few cycles due to the suppression of our DNA activation and the fact that our 12 helices were reduced to two, and we descended rather than ascended when interdimensional beings came here and interfered with our process on a higher density Earth. In addition, the Anunnaki wanted to experience another level of control in the lower densities, where they could use physical bodies for their convenience. So it was a combination of all these things (and probably more that I am not aware of yet) that led up to what became the 3rd Density Earth.

So, pole changes don't only create bad effects on the population of a planet. It *does* create earth changes and weather changes of magnitude, and it's true that many people will die in the process, and lots of catastrophic things will happen, but still there are those who will gain from it, and those are the ones who have been prepared for this and can use it to develop themselves as biominds on Earth. Again, like always, it has to do with our vibration and how we have learned to deal with your emotions and how well we can manage energy. If we have overcome fear of death, fear of the elements, fear of the Earth, fear of the unknown, fear of the body, and fear in general, not only will our survival potentials increase exponentially, but it will be the best thing that has happened to us in this cycle of 3rd Density. It will be the springboard to higher frequencies of existence.



If a hurricane is coming your way, talk to it. Show it that you are aware of its consciousness; acknowledge it and embrace its existence. Tell it that you know why it's there, and feel its presence. The storm will feel your presence as well and change direction.

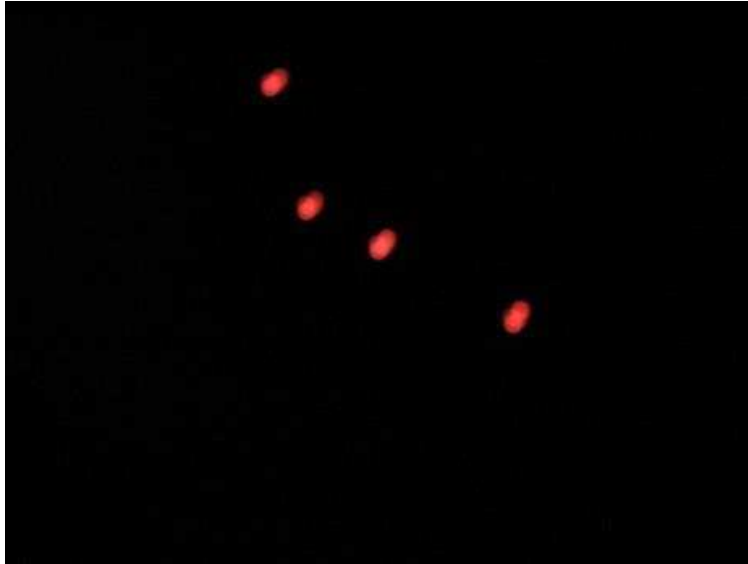


Figure 2: Al Gore and his "Global Warming Campaign"

The weakening of the magnetic field is, as mentioned above, part of a cosmic cycle. The changes in the field are manifests from the Sun, whom is following unusual behavior, having more bursts of electromagnetic energy, solar transmissions etc. The Sun herself is activated because she is picking up from other areas of space<sup>[11]</sup>; the sun being part of a light relay system in the cosmos<sup>[12]</sup>. When the cosmos is going through bigger changes, the Sun is picking it up together with all the planets in the solar system. The Global Warming advocates, such as Al Gore, saying that global warming on Earth is happening due to pollution and has other manmade causes fail to tell us that *all* planets in the solar

system are heating up, not only Earth. Can hardly have that much to do with human interference, although I certainly support that we need to stop polluting and destroying our planet, albeit being unrelated to global warming. This is all a distraction to keep people's mind away from what is really happening, and the lies people like Al Gore are promoting is an attempt to distract us from raising our consciousness.

When the magnetic field is weakened, more cosmic radiation can penetrate, and because light is information, the increased amount of light, in the gamma ray spectrum in particular, changes our perspective of reality as a biomind. It changes the width of the visible spectrum, which results in that people start seeing things they haven't seen before. With this I don't just mean that people start seeing auras, ghosts and other "super-natural" things shown in the paranormal TV shows, but they also start seeing UFOs and ETs that are interdimensional. Some of them were there all the time, but people were not tuned into the frequencies so that they could see or perceive them. Some of you may suddenly see beings appearing in and out of frequency in their home, as there is a bleed-through between dimensions, and these beings are occupying the same space as you are, but on another frequency. Meant as a joke, but still very true: when you are locking the door behind you, thinking you are finally on your own for a while, think again!



*Figure 3: UFO sighting in Arizona, 2008*

This can be exciting for those who are already prepared to meet other realities, but quite scary for those who are not. Still, this is what we *need* to be prepared for, because in the future, when we're more Multi-D in general, not only are we going to see and perceive other realities and timelines, but we will also be able to travel through space without using spaceships. We will be able to travel energetically with our light-bodies, or "avatars", and transfer our DNA from one place in the Universe to another by using stargates and black holes, and even be able to travel in thought, gnosively in an advanced form of remote viewing; something that is already developed on this planet today and practiced by a few; the technology is already here<sup>[13]</sup>. I want to emphasize again that I am not anti-technology, and I don't think we should run into the bushes and leave everything we've learned about technology behind. Technology can be enhancing if used correctly and with a conscious mind. Once we've gained higher awareness from DNA activation, responsibility also comes with it.

## **7. Multi-Dimensionality in Summary**

Becoming multidimensional is not some New Age "love and light" wishful thinking. As the planet revolves around the Sun, the Sun revolves around the Milky Way Galaxy, and on her way to complete a Great Year of 26,556 earth years, we, the Sun and the planets are going through different cycles of learning, and at the end of every Great Year, it ends one cycle of 3rd Density and a new 3rd Density cycle begins.

For those who still (understandably so) have a hard time thinking in terms of simultaneous lives and Multi-D, let me give you another metaphor here:



Figure 4: The Forest/Multi-D metaphor

Imagine a forest. That forest is the soul fragment (see *Diagrams 2 & 3* above). The forest is full of trees. All these trees are you, and they are shooting up from the ground, reaching for the sky. They all exist at the same time, but are

separated from each other. Let's pretend that this separation is linear time here on Earth. However, in reality, we can all see that they exist simultaneously, inserted from vertical time (metaphorically speaking); they just stand there having their own individual experiences. Still, the soil, or the ground, in which the trees are rooted are part of the tree as well; that's where it gets its energy and "food" and water which can make it grow and survive. The ground also connects the tree with the other trees in the forest; we can call this the soul level, or the subquantum level. Therefore, everything is connected. If the ground then is connected to the Earth, we can compare this with all the separate parts of you; each tree (small soul), is connected to the forest (soul fragment) and the whole Earth, the Oversoul.

So you see that not only the trees in the forest, that are all having their own experiences, but also the ground and the soil are part of you; it's all connected. But the trees are where the soul fragment (the forest) has its focus; that's where the life energy springs out to have the greatest experience. The same time goes with living different lives simultaneously; you flush energy to certain "trees" (biominds) throughout time and that's where you focus your experience.

Then you can add that if Earth is the Oversoul in our analogy, there are more forests on Earth, and these forests are other planets where you exist as well.

I hope this helps the reader to grasp the concept.

One thing people of this generation have forgotten is how important it is to listen to our elders, just like the Native Indians did and still do. Not only are the elders wiser in the sense that they have more experience in this life because they have lived longer, but they also can open up a part of your timeline which you haven't experienced, due to that you were not there. All in all, you were, because we are everywhere in the Multiverse at the same time, but like in the metaphor about the forest above, we have our *focus* in certain times, on certain timelines.



Old Indian Women at Mission San Luis Rey, California.

Figure 5: Indian Elders

The elders, with their stories, can be of great help for you to understand more about yourself and the reality around you. What they tell you create images in your head that connect dormant experiences in yourself with what the elders tell you. It can also be interesting to hear what they have to say, because they make you put your perceived present time in perspective with a time in the past that was experienced firsthand by somebody. It's like having a person from the 1500s coming and tell you about their lives. It's going to open up things.

At the end of each Great Year, time is collapsing and timelines from the last Great Year merge together. There will either be a pole shift or a great tilt of the planets' axes, which will weaken the magnetic field and make us more psychic and receptive to the cosmic gamma rays from the Sun and the Galactic Center, and this will activate our dormant DNA (junk DNA) and we will slowly become multidimensional after linear time has collapsed.

Our chakra system is not limited to our bodies, and the Crown Chakra is not the top chakra. There are 7 chakras in the body and 5 outside the body, which correspond with the cosmos around us and make us connect with everything that's in it. I am told there are more than 12 chakras, but for now, 12 is the number we are working on, because this was the number our creator gods once upon a time used in regards to our biology.

There are many challenges and distractions on our way to becoming Multi-D, and it's hard work to break the programming we have been subjected to, but as we bravely plow through the barriers, it will become easier and easier. Keep your chakras open and work on your karma. Make sure to take care of "unfinished business" and get out of debt! The latter is very important. Learn more about what is going on, but remember that the best information you can get doesn't come from the Internet, but the Innernet, which is your inner network, your inner knowledge. All the answers you need can be found inside yourself, but to be able to find them, you need to reconnect with nature, and if you live a busy life in a big city, move out of there if possible, and if it's not possible at the moment, make sure you get time in nature, where you can sit and meditate, look around, connect with everything around you, and



communicate with the elements. Discuss things with the trees, the stones, the Sun, the stars...that will connect you to your Inner Self.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Penre/Bordon correspondence, 2010-2011

[2] Regarding "Psychic Vampirism", see Penre [2011]: [\*"Metaphysics Paper #2 : The Flow of Energy in Daily Life"\*](#), Section 2.

[3] Keylontic Science sticks to that humans have 12 strand DNA, while the Pleiadians say the current structure we are set up with is based on the 12 system. However, once we've reactivated our 12 strand DNA, there are more strands; more helices; but it's too vast to comprehend at this time and will be clearer to us in the future. Moreover, the Pleiadian system is based on 12 major universes and possibly 12 dimensions (Master Number 12), while Keylontic Science (Guardian Alliance) is based on 15. The RA Material is based on octaves (8 densities and sub-densities in one Octave. Octaves are based on the musical scale, and the Western musical scale has 12 notes in an octave, counting the sharps and the flats). So it all depends how you group this and which number system you want to use. In the end, it comes down to the same thing.

[4] The **First Density** is the elements; earth, wind, fire, and water. The **Second Density** is plant and animal life. In this density, consciousness is still not aware of being aware. **Third Density** is humankind and intelligent life forms in general, who are aware of being aware. (ref: *Ra Material, Law of One*).

[5] This is according to Deane's Voyagers Material. The RA Material says 75,000 years, but they admit to that if there was something they had problems with was time issues. It's very difficult subject to keep straight for many non-physicals. The Pleiadians agree with the Voyagers Material.

[6] Staff [2007-08-07]. [\*"Useful Constants"\*](#). International Earth Rotation and Reference Systems Service (IERS). Retrieved 2008-09-23.

[7] See Robert Morning-sky [1996]: *"The Terra Papers I & II"*, <http://www.jordanmaxwell.com/documents/the-2520terra-2520papers-2520%5Birm08%5D.pdf>

[8] Deane [2002]: *"Voyagers II"*, p.244 (incl. footnote #6), the Marduke-Necromiton Anunnaki.

[9] <http://www.necrogate.com/wp/buy-the-books>

[10] Pleiadian Lecture, February 12, 2011: *"Freedom's Frenzy"*, CD #2, Track 10, *op. cit.*

[11] Here we see an example of what the Ra Material is discussing in deep details; how logoi exist in hierarchies in ascending and descending orders. A solar system is a mini-cosmos in itself, and the Sun, being the leading logo in our mini-cosmos, picks up from its superior logo, which would be a central sun around which we revolve. In its extension, we are all picking up from our super logo, the Galactic Center.

[12] Pleiadian Lecture, May 6 & 7, 2011: *"Bigger Forces at Play"*, CD#3, Track 12.

[13] There are human, such as the scientists in LPG-C (Life Physics Group California), who are using this form of avatar, gnosive way of traveling over distances in space. This is something they learned from ETs they have been in contact with for decades. There are other groups and individuals on this planet who master this technique and technology as well.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (words followed by a pound sign #):

**LPG-C:** Life Physics Group California (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>).

**PTB:** Powers That Be. Those in charge of things behind the scenes, not working in humany's interests.

**EMS:** Electromagnetic Spectrum



## (Soulution Section)

# Paper #5: The Great Initiation

*by Wes Penre, Wednesday, August 31, 2011 @ 5:50 AM*

---

### 1. Male versus Female Power

As long as we can remember, there has been a "battle" between male and female power. In nature, we often see the female being in charge, like is the case with bees, ants, even lions and many other animals. There was a discussion just recently on my Facebook Wall about the Divine Female.

I can understand this concern and the need to discuss these things, because we currently live in a man's world; the top positions in society (with exceptions) are held by men, and society is based on men's needs more than women's. Many jobs, not so long ago, paid women less than men for doing the exact same job.

We had something called "women's liberation" some decades ago, where it looked like women were trying to regain their rights and their power in a man's dominated society, but of course, this was just another program run by the PTB\* to break up the family unit, which they saw as a threat to the current Order. Also, it had nothing to do with becoming equal; instead, the movement made men out of women and didn't create a more powerful female, but a male/female, who suppressed the Divine Female even more by making them into men. In addition, they started blaming men for being men and attacked them instead of making peace with them. Agent Provocateurs at work again.

This fight is nothing new; it's been going on for thousands of years. But who was creating the separation between woman and man? That's a no brainier. It was done by the Anunnaki, who set up this paradigm. This separation between the sexes has served them extremely well over the millennia, and still does. The Anunnaki has a great influence over our societies up to this date and are the main manipulators behind the scenes; those who run the human hybrids PTB\*.

It is interesting to observe that even with the manipulators behind the scenes, there is most probably a struggle with male/female dominion. The Anunnaki are evidently male dominated, but the Reptilians, whom are working together with the Anunnaki, are female dominated (Orion Queens). Still, the Ša.A.M.i.-Anunnaki are the ones in charge; that's why we see this male dominated society.

Around 5,000 years ago (3,000 BC), the male vibration came into power here on Earth<sup>[1]</sup>. Before that, females were the dominating sex amongst humans here on Earth. Human males were manipulated by the "gods" to totally disassociate themselves from everything that then was in power; the matriarchal movement of females. This was a brilliant move by the Anunnaki, from their perspective, because they knew, of course, that the female stands for intuition and feelings. Men have also been carriers of feelings and intuition, but in this recent separation, they didn't bring

their feeling with them, except in a much lesser degree; they lost it in the process. The schism was huge and a great conflict between males and females was played out.

This was a big setup by the creator gods to feed them, keep them alive and functioning in this reality, nourishing themselves off emotional turmoil.

We need to really understand that all the turmoil and chaos, conflicts and wars, when it happens on a greater scale is orchestrated by the PTB and ultimately the EPTB<sup>#</sup> for them to feed off. Every time we are stupid enough to fall for their little tricks (and we do it all the time, over and over again without learning), they are feeding off our energy, which is boosting them and draining us. I'm all for "giving", but that's a little too much of a "gift", don't you think? The best way to create these negative energies is to have the players fight against each other by feeding both sides of the conflict with lies about the other. It's been done thousands of times over the years, and it seems to almost always work. We have to boost our intelligence to a point when we see through their tactics; it's actually not that hard.

So, after they had created a conflict between man and woman, the males won, and the societal structure started changing with more men in higher position. This didn't happen through a coup, but more subtly and slowly. When most of the Anunnaki left, around 2,500 BC, Marduk and his cohorts stayed on Earth and continued to support the male power agenda. He did not want feelings and intuition come in his way, as it threatened his own position. The more "down to Earth" (male energy) there was, the more power to him. Satan knows how to lead by the formula, *"divide and conquer"*.

Ultimately, the struggle between female and male power is obsolete and always was. The Prime Creator is genderless, and gender was created for biological beings to be able to reproduce and to shoot off their sexual energies out in the cosmos. If we see the creation of galaxies and stars being huge orgasmic explosions from which life eventually sprung, female and male orgasm is creation on a much grander scale than most humans realize. Orgasm is not only for our own pleasure, but has cosmic ramifications as well; something to think about and expand our consciousness around.

With the view in mind that everything was genderless from the beginning and all is ONE, we need to start working on breaking the spell of separation that has been put on us to control us. Instead of fighting and arguing about which gender is the most powerful, we need to concentrate on bringing up both sides within ourselves. Females need to develop the male energies inside of them, and men need to bring out the female side. This doesn't mean that men should start acting like women and vice versa; this has to do with wisdom and balance. A male can still stay masculine while opening their heart chakras and let feelings and intuition guide them more in life. This, in fact, can be pretty manly. Women can still be women and keep their female energy but still bring out the male part inside of them. Once we're able to do this comfortably, there will be no more struggle on this issue, and both men and women can equally use both masculine and feminine energies to enhance their spiritual and biological development.

The struggle we have as a species with this issue is nothing more than the struggle we have with understanding our own inner conflict of our own masculine and feminine attributes. So, as always, the conflict needs to be resolved not by looking

outside of ourselves, but to the inside. Men have often been taught that they should not show feelings; that it's "girly" or "feminine", when in fact it's the most masculine thing we can do, and besides that, it's the only way for us to evolve from hereon.

When we don't feel, we don't value life. Unfortunately, the female gave up her intuition when she signed up to the patriarchal movement, and so no one won. I'm going to speak in generalities here for a moment, but men these days are very stuck in the second chakra and think with their genitals, while women are stuck in their throat chakra, from being quiet about their feelings and intuition. This has been so for thousands of years and is another important change we need to make.

I am happy to see that there are more women now in the spiritual and conspiratorial fields these days. When I started posting articles on the Internet 13 years ago, these fields were dominated by males. There were females too, but sort of in the background. The heavy weighing researchers, as they were perceived, were more often than not, men. Then female started coming forth in the spiritual field and that was extremely refreshing, because I could see that these women (when they were genuine) had once again opened up their feeling centers and their throat chakras; they were becoming whole. There is still difficult to find women in the conspiratorial field, but I think it's coming. This field brings out male energies.

I notice when I talk to people about these subjects that women in general are not so interested in the conspiratorial subjects and tend to dissociate from them, while they are embracing the spiritual ones. With men it's the opposite, but on the other hand, I can see that it's more evened out more now than it was just 2-3 years ago, but we still have ways to go.

What I think is important to remember, though, is that both the female and the male are equally important to have balance. Both sexes are needed to bring life to the planet. Even if a woman is getting impregnated artificially, it's still male sperm. Ultimately, I am not talking about the relationship between women and men, but to bring out both the feminine and masculine in ourselves, whether we are males or females. But before we can successfully do that, we need to acknowledge and embrace these energies in each other as well. When we have done that, there should be no problem to bring it out from inside. However, I don't think we need to complete one before the other; my own experience is (and I believe I have accomplished this) that you start on one end and the other begins to develop as well, until you feel the balance inside yourself between male and female. For a man to bring up the female energies is something fantastic! Without it, I wouldn't be able to write a word in this paper; most of it is written with female energies, because I am using intuition and emotions to write it, and I am connecting with my Higher Self (Oversoul), which is mostly done by the female side. Being able to naturally feel compassion, receptivity for other people's needs and feelings, increased creativity, and nourishment is wonderful. When the female part of yourself is opening up, you feel more whole and happier in general, because there was a part of you which was suppressed that is now let free. The same thing goes for women who embrace their male part.

If we look at gay men, they are often opposites in their romantic relationships with other men. We have one person who is very feminine; sometimes much more so than women are; and is stuck in the female energies and can't connect well with his own male energies. The other gay partner is often different. He is more masculine,

and sometimes it's even hard to tell that he is gay. He is stuck in male energy, and the two are each other's extremes and try to balance each other out. The same goes for gay women; we have a masculine woman (more dominant) and a very feminine counter-part. Women often like gay men (the ones who have opened up their feminine side), and have them as friends, because they feel they can talk to them about female things. They even ask them for advice regarding which man they should date and how they should do it. This tells us something about us men who are *not* gay! We need to open up our feeling centers and get balanced.

Then, unfortunately, we have the Bible story which also promotes men before women; the male for the female. First of all, "God" is male, and he created woman out of Adam's rib, which means man came first and woman was his delivery. It's pretty much the opposite from what we see happen with our own eyes, isn't it? We don't see males giving birth to babies; it's the other way around. But the people described in Genesis were very patriarchal, and so was the Sumerian society, from where the forerunner to the Bible was written. And now we know that "God" was in reality an Anunnaki extraterrestrial (the Enlil/Nammur). This was a very male oriented god, obviously, and so was his society. This affected all humans who listened to him (as above, so below). The Bible, and other so-called "Holy Scriptures" have certainly helped bringing the man-dominated society on.

This makes it hard for men to embrace their female side. Men rarely have an example from men in their childhood. They are raised with the old idea how a man should be, and although a male baby always has both sexes in balance, we start emphasizing the male part in a male baby right away and do not acknowledge the female side and vice versa. This creates an unbalanced child. It doesn't mean we should dress a male baby in female clothes, of course; I am talking about letting him always show his feelings without thinking that it's "girly". You see, you don't even have to tell him it's "girly", because babies and little kids are quite psychic and will pick up on your emotions. So if you think he is "girly" when he talks about how he feels, he will pick up on that and shut down his feeling centers, just like the majority of men have done today. And those who haven't often keep their feelings to themselves. Very few are open and talk freely about them, because they know that people (read men) will be afraid and uncomfortable; they fear that if this person continues, they too have to meet his conversation by open up their heart chakra. This is scary for many men, but it's a fresh breeze when someone is brave enough to do this.

We are marrying a partner of the opposite sex (even if you're gay, you often relate to someone who has the opposite sexual energies) so we feel that we can become more "whole"; or at least that was the original intention a long time ago, but these days we often marry to fill a more egotistical need that we hope the partner can help filling. Now it's time to marry our "twin flame" inside as well. When we do, we can find a life partner that is whole as well, and we don't choose them because we need them to achieve a hole in ourselves that they never can fill; we choose a partner we can grow equality together with, and this is a huge difference.

In the extension, most people will find that the constitution of marriage becomes obsolete, and the rules and regulations therein are not fitting the new way of being. This can be hard to wrap our heads around, because marriage is such an imprinted part of our programming, and it bonds people. It has worked well over the millennia, but it's going to feel natural in the future to change this constitution. There will be

much better ways to bond. Some people will probably get upset over this statement, but I would suggest that after you've read it and feel upset over it, just let it go for now and follow your path, as always, and see what the future brings. Nothing will be enforced on you; if it's right, it'll come naturally.

Most people in this world are trying to adjust themselves so that they can be loved by others and prove that they are worthy to be loved. This is a huge misconception, and this is not why we're here. We are here to learn how to *love ourselves!* Once we have accomplished this, we can love others, unconditionally, and others, who have done the same thing, can love you back unconditionally, too. Still, you will find that by loving all and everything around you, you will help raising the frequency of everybody else (except those who aim in the other direction). Another misconception is that you always have to do what other people expect from you; if they ask you to build a house for them when you really have no obvious way of doing so with everything else going on in your life, it's okay to say "no".



*Figure 1: Be a lighthouse in the dark*

The greatest help you can be to mankind is to develop your InnerNet (your inner self, inner network). To become that candle in the dark, or the lighthouse in the night inspires other lighthouses to lighten up. This is service-to-others in its finest form.

The task I am presenting here above is a very difficult one. It may sound easy, but in a world in darkness, it's hard to find this spark inside yourself which will trigger your mission to self exploration. To master self love (and I am not speaking of egotistic love here, which is putting yourself above others) and keep the frequency is one of the most difficult things you can do, and still it needs to be done. You will find that it's not possible to *always* be able to hold the frequency at all times, but when your frequency field decreases, you may want to get it back up again as soon as possible, and this is the test. Can you do it? Can you take what you learn and not just keep it inside of you as information, but also *live* it on a daily basis when you

meet with other people? This is a big part of your initiation (if not the biggest) here on Earth.

And again, remember that Source, with whom we are all connected, is genderless. Duality only exists in 4-Space/Time, but is necessary for this reality to work. Creating equilibrium between the sexes is therefore a goal.

### **1.1 Game Masters, Master Numbers and Divine Female Energy**

Take the last two digits of your birth year, then add that to the age you're going to be (or became) this year (in 2011) and it comes up to **111**. So, for example, if you were born in 1981, you add  $81+30$  (your age) = **111**. To cross check, here's another example made up by me from the top of my head. If you're born in 1968, it would add up like this:  $68+43=111$ .

It doesn't matter when you were born or how old you will be in 2011; it will *always* add up to **111**. And it only works for 2011. It works for every living creature on this planet, if you were born before the shift of the millennium, or you'll lose a 1.

This is pretty interesting in itself, and it shows a little bit how master numbers work. Every number has a signature, and the PTB love the number 11. The number 11 is also supposed to be Lucifer's number; the "Fallen Angel". 1 is also the beginning of something, but we can't have a beginning without a 0 (zero). There must always be something to begin *from*; something that was there *before* the beginning. Zero is the womb and one is the phallus. Three ones equals 3, which is a Christian number, but also the number of "balance"; creates equilibrium. By playing around with numbers, you start getting associations with words which will tell you a story. E.g., 3 = Trinity; 1 = male energy; 0 = female energy; 8 = infinity, and so on. Mixing the numbers one way will tell one story, and if you mix them another way, they will tell you something else. The PTB love to play with numbers and they put them out there in plain sight, knowing that very few people will be able to interpret what they mean, and if some people do, they can just laugh it off as coincidence. However, if a mathematician starts looking into these things he may be puzzled and think, "what are the odds?" Not only if he were to look into the symbolism of the PTB, but also into the universal codes. Those who can decode them will find some very interesting things to ponder!

On a much higher level of reality, there are Game Masters, who help orchestrate realities based out of numbers and number combinations; the Universe is a highly mathematical phenomenon and quite precise. In other words, there are larger hands at play. Numbers are only symbols for concepts, something to keep in mind.

Zero is also the number of creation; a "nothingness" becoming a "somethingness", or a beginning; zero being the Divine. Now we're getting into the Divine Female again, where zero also represents the female. So in that capacity, the female energy is the Divine Energy, because to create universes, there first has to be a womb where creating can be born and developed, and then there's the male, impregnating the female. This is the absolute basis of the term Divine Female, and why some say God is female. Still, a Nothingness, which becomes Intelligent Energy, does not have a gender, but once Intelligent Energy decides to create, It must become female in nature first. Then, as the male energy enters the equation we immediately have



duality, and to achieve equilibrium, we need balance between the two. If one take prejudice over the other, nature is becoming imbalanced and it can have all different ramifications, as we have noticed.

These are abstract concepts, but numbers are being used consistently by creator gods to create words and universes; they are both based on numbers.

Interestingly enough, this whole subsection "happened" to be numbered **1.1**. I didn't do that on purpose; it just tuned out to automatically fit in that way into the flow of the paper. Then again, there are no coincidences whatsoever.

## **2. A Short Metaphysical Aspect on Astrology**

Astrology is a huge subject that takes years and years for the most brilliant of us to really grasp; and when I say "grasp" I mean in the sense humans know it, which is quite limited.

We can think of the planets in the solar system as archetypes. We know that the ancient people, almost no matter where they lived on the planet, had similar stories to tell their children. We also know that we have had ET presence on Earth since the beginning of time, but this is in another sense. The ancient people were also perceptive enough to feel the influence of cosmic forces; the ETs only taught them how it works; the ancient humans tuned into it. This is based on the idea that the Universe watches all beings, and the Multiverse remembers and records everything that is happening. This is based on the holographic principle.

The Multiverse is telling you the story of itself, of Earth, and yourself. It means that these stories come back to be told again and again on a cyclic basis as the Universe moves in cycles, of which what we call the Zodiac is a part. And think about it; Earth is a planet, too. So Earth has *her* stories and her archetype. When you look at astrology and how the various planets affect you, be aware that when Earth is going through her initiation and acceleration of energy, what we are broadcasting out is extraordinary powerful. So, not only are Earth and the other planets touching you, telling their stories, it's also we, telling *our* stories to the planets and the Multiverse, equally. The power of what we are doing now is *really* going to set things into motion<sup>[2]</sup>.

## **3. Geometric Downloads**

I don't know if you have ever gazed at the sun for maybe 5 seconds, and then looked the other way and closed your eyes? First you'll see an imprint of the Sun for your inner vision, but if you pay attention, there are other things patterns that may show up in the Third Eye as well. I have seen black holes, which I have followed with my inner thought and come out through a white hole on the other end. There I may see other shapes and patterns form. Then I may return through the hole and come back where I started.

Also, which is why I'm telling you this, you may see geometric figures inside your head, slowly and/or rapidly floating around. They can be any shape; triangles,

rectangles, circles, pentagons, octagons--you name it. It's quite interesting. I had noticed this for quite some time and used to do this experiment when I am outdoors in the summertime when the sun is more intense. First I didn't know what these figures were, and if my eyes were just playing tricks with me. But then I realized that all these figures I saw were geometric in nature and had that structure to it; they were quite distinct and couldn't be misinterpreted for something else than that.

A while ago, when I picked up Barbara Marciniak's book, *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, I found the answers right there! The Pleiadians are explaining to us in that book exactly what I experienced.

The Sun, as we have discussed a few times in the papers, is downloading information into our biological beings, our biokind, most intensely through gamma rays. This information is encoded and will be decoded in our DNA, so if I look at these figures I have seen with my Third Eye, I can't interpret or decode them with my logical mind.

What the Sun is transmitting is the Language of Light, and humans have 144,000 seals of energy that will be infused within our beings, eventually. At this point, the body can only hold 12 seals; the rest will come much, much later, and not in this lifetime, with this body.

First of all, this mutation, which includes the reactivation of the 12 strand DNA, can be achieved by any human being on this planet so long as they are willing to walk the walk and don't give up halfway, or before they've even started.

When we evolve, one of the first things we become aware of is who we are. We realize without any doubt that we are cosmic beings and a part of something much bigger; something so vast that it contains everything there is; from the smallest nano particle to the largest galaxy and Universe. We realize that we are pure consciousness in a body and that we are immortal as a being and a part of God, and therefore, we, all together, and alone, *are* God.

Next, or somewhere down the line, we will understand that this Universe (and other universes as well) are seeded by cosmic beings, working in close connection with the Prime Creator, and many of these cosmic "beings" are pure intelligent energy that can take any shape and form. However, some of these cosmic Founders are also physical in nature, but interdimensional at the same time. This Energy, which goes under many names; the Founders and The Tribes of Light are the two names I've used most in these papers. It's when we call upon this Energy that we will be implanted with the geometric forms.

How do you do that? Well, if you read this and are even remotely on the same path, this process has already started. Somewhere in the recent past you must have made a decision that you want to evolve and learn more about yourself and how the Universe works. When you did, you called upon them, and they answered.

Below I will mention the different geometric figures which the Pleiadians tell us are going to be implanted in us as we evolve, and explain a little bit about some of them. They are not in any particular order.

1. One geometric shape that will be implanted in us is the **pyramid**. The pyramid is an extremely powerful symbol/geometric figure, and throughout the Universe it represent unity of consciousness. It is very difficult to create in its many facets, and is a structure of perfection. When built on a planet as huge monuments, it collects energy from the planet and send it outward; out into cosmos. The scholars, who have been puzzled about why the great pyramids on Earth are pointing directly towards a particular star, or star system, would have the answer right here; Earth energy is collected and sent out in cosmos towards the star system from which the beings who created them belonged.
2. Then we have the **spiral**, which will be implanted as well. It's a loved and frequently used symbol here on Earth as a representation of communicating many different ideas. Spiral is a cosmic symbol of highest importance; look at the spiral galaxies; planetary bodies--both stars and planet--rotate around themselves while orbiting something more powerful.
3. The **parallel lines**.
4. The **cube**.
5. The **Merkaba vehicle**, the five-sided figure, which represents the figure of the human being in its purest, unlimited state; a totally free human being. This implant comes when we truly commit ourselves to what we previously thought was impossible, e.g. that humans can be able to fly.
6. The **circle**. This is the figure many humans will have implanted as the first one, because it represents God, unity, and completeness (a zero [0] is a circle, mind you).

These are the geometric figures mentioned in Barbara Marciniak's book, but there are more. While many will have the circle implanted first, others will "choose" the pyramid<sup>[3]</sup>. This planet is loaded with pyramids; they are "everywhere". We think we have discovered them all (or most of them), when in fact there are a lot of them hidden deep in the jungles, overgrown by vegetation over time, and many more under the ocean, under a ceiling of thousands of feet of water; remnants of lost civilizations long before ours.

Those who are ready and have the Merkaba implanted are already well aware of that the biomind doesn't have any limitations. They know it's possible to travel as pure consciousness, or as unlimited consciousness *with* their body, leaving the planet.

There is no set order for the implants to occur in a being; it depends on the being and what they are ready for and have their attention on. They come when they best fit our personal developments. And as I mentioned above, these six geometric shapes are not the only ones; once we start getting implanted, there will be an unending process of new forms coming into our being.

On a daily basis, we choose what is important for us and form a concept. Whatever the current concept is, it determines which shape or shapes we are going to download; it will be the one(s) that suits us best at the moment and helps us take the next step forward.

If you want to know which forms you have been implanted with, think about which forms you dream about (if any) or when you think about shapes and forms, which one(s) comes up first? Which one is biggest?

The cells in the body contain the total history of this universe. However, the trick is to be able to go within yourself and then go outside of yourself and see that they are one and the same.

The spiral is a basic form, not only in this physical universe (galaxies), but also interdimensionally. You can explore the spiral and it takes you to virtually endless dimensions. Even the DNA has the shape of the spiral. Spirals are all around you, visible or invisible, and the Language of Light rides upon the light-encoded filaments that also descend in spiral form.

The Pleiadians say:

These Language of Light geometrical shapes and forms are collections of experiences of individuals who have incarnated on this planet, defied the human laws, awakened themselves to high abilities and then manifested themselves as language and geometric components. Once these energies existed as men and women on this planet. They have evolved themselves into geometric symbols, and they exist in their sphere of activity just like you exist in your body. These entities exist in a language system or a geometric system.<sup>[4]</sup>

### **3.1 Crop Circles and Geometrical Figures**

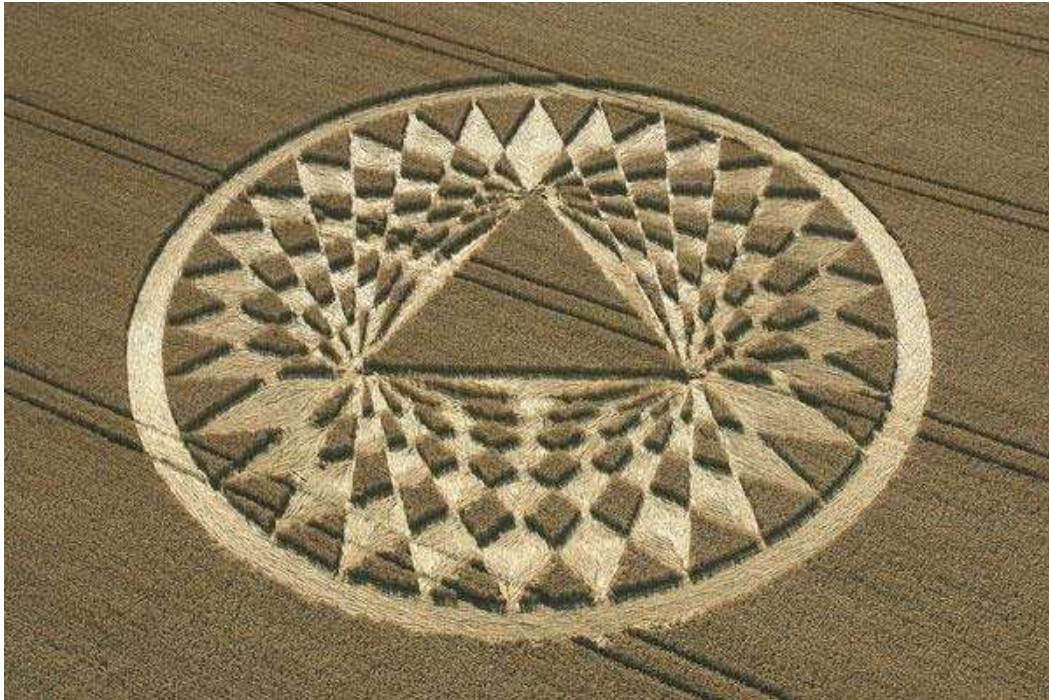
Crop circles don't need any deeper explanation. We all know what they are and how they mysteriously show up on the fields; prominently so in Great Britain, where I think it all started.

First, we need to remember that Great Britain was once the north-eastern peninsula of Atlantis on its height of power. And that part of it has a lot of hidden history, ley lines and energy grids. Many of the crop circles are imitations of real, "alien" crop circles, and the manmade ones are done by the Military Complex, who have studied the real thing and learned how to copy them. Still, they can't do it as sophisticatedly as those not from here. More importantly, they don't carry the divine message.

There are universes of geometrical systems, and at this point in time, when we are going through the nano-second, many of these universes are visiting us. If you think that we can't be that important, think again. What we are going through, the "Initiation" is an enormous thing for beings of many dimensions, in this universe and beyond.

The genuine crop circles are often created in geometrical shapes. Some of the shapes, like the circles, Merkaba, heptagon, and pentagon etc, we recognize immediately, while other shapes are unfamiliar to us at this time, and we have a tendency to not even notice them in the crop circle formations. These formations are a frequency more than anything else; not a process or an action by some huge spacecraft or flying saucer from our 3rd dimensional universe. They are imprinted in

the fields by the Tribes of Light or those who work with them, to establish a particular frequency. In 1992, the Pleiadians said that these crop circles are going to increase in numbers over the years, and indeed they have<sup>[5]</sup>.



*Figure 2: Crop Circle with geometrical shapes*

Eventually, when we have had more of these geometric shapes implanted in us, we will start building houses corresponding with these shapes. On other planets, where the beings are more evolved than us, their abodes would look strange to us because of their geometric forms, but they know that certain shapes, not only squares and rectangles, hold different frequencies. Even in astrology, it is known that certain angles have power points and that certain things happen with certain angles. Same thing with shapes. If we look at the Great Pyramid, it's all about angles and shapes; nothing is built randomly; it's a perfect construction, and the builders knew geometry down to the core (my own dominant geometric implant, by the way, is the pyramid, I have noticed). Energy collects in angles and shapes and forms. Energy itself is formed and transmitted in this way, so now you may begin to understand a little bit why it's so important to have these geometrical shapes implanted into us; it really connects us to the cosmos, and different dimensions of reality; even other, parallel universes. If you walk inside the Great Pyramid, for example, you will notice (at least if you are an evolving person) that some angles and corners of the pyramids are very pleasant to stay in, while others have the opposite effect on us; we feel uncomfortable to be in them. That why, in your bedroom, it's better to have the bed in the middle of the room than pushed into a corner. The energy can flow freely in the middle of the room, while in a corner you get stuck in an energy lock.

Now the time has come when the quarantine will be lifted, the frequency fence be broken and scattered, and the energy portals will once again open so light can come in. As a matter of fact, that process is now happening, and we receive an enormous increase of geometrically encoded light into our body system and our DNA is developing rapidly. Just think back in time 2-3 years and try to remember what you



were doing, how you were thinking, and how spiritually evolved you were at that time. Personally, I can see how I have grown thousand fold just in these last two years! It's almost like we are talking about another person. I notice it the most when people are asking me questions or want me to elaborate on something I was deeply into 2-3 years ago, and I think, "no, I am not even thinking in these terms anymore. I have left that behind since long (like if it was in another lifetime) and it's nothing I can, or have any desire to discuss anymore". It's not that what I did in the past is invalid, and I'm sure people will still appreciate it if they read it for the first time, but I have gone past it. I think many other people in these times feel the same about their own lives.

Going back to the crop circles; even if a small percentage of them are made by spaceships, the majority of them are not made that way. Because consciousness has many shapes and forms, they often come as a wave. The Pleiadians were talking back in 1992 about a "wave of light" that eventually will hit the Earth and sweep it<sup>[6]</sup>. This is very interesting, because the scientists at LPG-C have now found out from ET races they have met with, that a wave from a supernova will hit us around November-December 2012! They are quite concerned about this and are not sure how humankind will react to this wave, and what will happen to Earth. Will this be the End of the World?<sup>[7]</sup> I will discuss the "Wave of the Supernova" in the following paper, and it's possible negative and positive implications.



*Figure 3: Crop Circle in shape of the double helix*

Geometrical shapes are like hieroglyphs. If we read the hieroglyphs and the pictographs on a stone wall in Egypt, carved in thousands of years ago, they would mean one thing, but if they would be read by the ancient priest of Egypt, they would mean something different. Then, in the extension, if they were read by the old creator gods, they again would mean something entirely different. This shows that intelligence is not in the words themselves, but words and combination of words hold certain intelligent frequencies that can be read differently by different people, depending on which level of initiation they are at. Same thing goes with the words and the combination of words in this paper.

So, why are the crop circles here? They are put here by other-worldly and interdimensional beings to help us hold the frequency and manage it for us to have the courage to live the light. I believe they started in Great Britain, spread throughout Europe, appeared in South America, and even here in the United States. They were made, one by one, to help activating Earth's gridwork. By moving them from continent to continent, they move the frequency band around the planet. At this point, there is no way we can figure them out, logically, because that is not their purpose. These shapes work on a much more subtle and deeper level of the human psyche. This is a frequency we humans can use to evolve. Therefore, it's important not to try to interpret the crop circles intellectually, but to *feel* them. Again, we are in for a paradigm shift where the intellect has to make room for our feeling centers;



our heart chakra. It's energy at play, and it helps us understand that we don't always need to use our intellect to grab the concept of something; we can actually *feel* ourselves through something and become much wiser, much faster. Those who won't let go off their intellect to make room for their heart chakra will not evolve at this time and stay here for another cycle. This is only natural and those who choose that path will eventually evolve as well, but perhaps not until the end of the next cycle.

#### **4. What is Your Personal Reality? (Multiple Earths)**

The following is another very important concept to understand and can be quite hard to wrap the head around for many readers. Yet, it is how reality works from a metaphysical level down to the physical.

The Earth as a whole planet is our Living Mother who watch us being born, growing up, getting old and die. She contains the combined mass consciousness of the human race and everything that lives on this planet. Most people think of it as one planet with about 7 billion people living on it, and that's it. However, we forget that each one of us lives on their *own* personal Earth, which is different from everybody else's Earth. We can call it our "Local Earth", or "Local Universe", if we like.

If you pick up the newspaper in the morning and read about what is happening in Israel, Iraq, Japan, Libya, and about terrorist attacks, hurricanes, earthquakes, etc., it is happening somewhere else; it's not happening in your personal, local Earth. It's going on, literally on another planet, or another version of the same planet, rather. You are creating your own reality based on your current belief systems, and this reality becomes your "Local Earth". On your version of Earth, there perhaps is no war, no starvation, terrorist attacks or Earthquakes, because these are not something that fit into your belief systems in the sense that they should be included in your reality. Are you expecting a hurricane to hit in your neighborhood? If so, you'd better recreate your local universe, unless you really *want* a hurricane to hit.

Take a good look at your life. Where are you located? What kind of neighbors do you have? Do you live in a house, apartment, in an RV, in a war zone, in a part of the city where street gangs are ruling? What kind of job do you have? How is your environment? Nature? Big City? Is your life stressful? Do you feel safe or insecure? Are you constantly afraid, anxious, or do you feel at peace, knowing everything will turn out just fine?

You can tell by looking at a person's life to see what his/her belief systems are. You can tell what kind of Earth that person has created for themselves. The person whom you meet with at work does not live on the same Earth as you do. Everybody is living on their own version of our planet; you are simply visiting each other's version when you work together and chat. And you share each other's reality. You see, the environment you live in (if it's a city, country side or whatnot) is a combined manifestation of everybody who lives in it (a local mass consciousness). Still, each person who shares it sees it slightly differently.

Much of the news we get from the newspapers and by watching TV is biased to fit a certain agenda. This creates a certain reality. The PTB are very aware of how this works! They let the anchor on the news channel deliver a certain message which

creates a mass agreement that changes the way people look upon the Earth and what is happening on her. The Global Elite creates a version of Earth which fits into the reality they want people to live in; artificial intelligence, war and terror, control and power, rich and poor; you name it. People who listen to this often buy into it and it becomes a part of their reality. They may still live a decent life, but as soon as they add the information they get from the news anchor into their own reality, the PTB know that they "have them". Then, when it's time to implement something, those who embraced their previous brainwash into their local universe will now experience exactly what they feared was going to happen. Mind you, it was fear that made the person include the PTB agenda in their own reality (their own version of Earth) in the first place.

Can you see how this works? I can't stress enough how important it is to clear your thoughts and be very precise over what it is you want. Don't use sloppy thinking or sloppy talking, because what you think and what you say create your reality. Again, look around you and ask yourself, "Am I safe? Do I have joy and happiness in my life? What's included in my version of Earth is that what I want?" If not, make sure you *know* what you want and decide that this is what your planet will look like. Then create it in the physical, if applicable, by perhaps moving, changing jobs, or whatever it is you need to do. Then you must realize that what is happening elsewhere is not happening in your own universe, or Earth, but in others, who have for any given reason decided to live there and make it their environment to have that experience--even if they were born into it, it was a soul agreement.

People in these times are very anxious about where the best place to live would be. Of course, it's a good idea not to live close to the ocean, a big river, or an earthquake area, but in general, the most important thing is not *where* you live, it's how you perceive your reality. Wherever you go, you take your inner stability and safety with you. If you upon that use a common level of discernment you will be just fine. If your inner world is in turmoil, your environment is going to adjust to that and turmoil will show up at your door wherever you choose to live. This is one of the big reasons why we have to be clear and stable inside.

Of course, you can always go visit a war zone or a place where people are starving to help them out if you want, but be aware so that you don't bring on those energies into your own universe. Keep in mind you're only visiting. It's easy to create thoughts that are counter-survival for ourselves when we see people suffer.

Not anything of what I just wrote exclude that we should help each other. We all live in our own universe, and if we see someone in need, it's natural to show compassion and feel love and a willingness to help. But if you are visiting places which are usually not in your reality, be careful what you're thinking while you're there, so that part of the suffering is not implemented into your own reality, one way or the other. Even if it's you grandparent who needs help, be aware that you are visiting *that* person's reality. Do whatever you can to help, but when you leave, you are returning to your "own planet".

This may sound strange to those who have never encountered this kind of thinking before, and it can take a while before it sinks in, but it's important indeed to realize this for the future to come.

The PTB (Powers That Be), and the physical and metaphysical forces behind them, want to implement the ultimate control over mankind via machine technology, artificial intelligence, ET landings (fake and real), more wars, more terrorist attacks, weather changes (HAARP), etc. After have totally crashed the economy, and most people are in dire straits, not knowing what to do, they will in one way or the other (possibly by introducing a "benevolent" alien race on the stage who will help us with technology) turn this around the way they want our future to be. And they have slowly but surely prepared us in the way I described above; they have for a very long time introduced us to *their* version of a future, common Earth, and now it's just a matter of implementing the last parts of the agenda. They want to build "smart cities" where each individual is guaranteed a job and survival, and many, many people will choose this version of Earth, which is the beginning of a new 26,556 years cycle in 3rd Density.

Those who choose this version will do so out of fear; they are so stressed out and horrified by how their lives turned out, where they may not have had enough food on the table (if they even had a table), no job, no home...The solution seems like God sent! The old governments will most probably be either overthrown by a furious mob or militia, or they will resign, or the corruption will be revealed (sometimes purposely by the PTB behind the scenes) and the politicians will be sacrificed by their "invisible Masters" for a bigger purpose. People see the corruption and find it disgusting. Being a politician in the near future will show to be the most dangerous job in the world. People may literally murder them in fury; run after them down the street and hang or shoot them.

I want to emphasize here that *this is not anything I support at all! I am all for peaceful solutions and I know that violence feeds violence.*

Still, it's very plausible that this kind of violence will happen on one level of reality, in many possible worlds.

When the corruption within governments is totally in the open (and this process has already started; many politicians have already been exposed) and there is no government anymore, or it's very reduced in numbers, the alien card could be played out. An alien race is landing and giving us the solution. They will tell us they come in peace and will give us the technology needed to build a new, sustainable society. This may be when the smart cities take on their real identity.

This is just one version of what could happen; another card could be played out first, but smart cities is definitely on the table and is already being started on. The word "smart" will be used frequently by the Global Elite from now on and way into the future when comes to technology.

The price people who choose this route have to pay is that they will live in a totally controlled and surveiled society, a Machine World which is going to be very scary. However, it will be introduced in such a way that people won't even realize what they are getting themselves into. In the long run they will become half machine, half human, and their bodies will no longer be good enough for souls to occupy. The vibration of this future society will be very low, with little chance to advance on a spiritual and biological level. What starts out as a blessing will turn out to be a world of horror; something taken from the most horrific science fiction novel.

The PTB know that there will be people who won't implement their brainwash into their version of reality, but as long as we don't physically harm them, the PTB don't really care. They know they have the majority of mankind hooked to their agenda, and they will try to make it as difficult as possible for us (the minority), who choose another route. They will outlaw certain herbs and plants that we need for survival, and they will even outlaw certain kinds of gardening, which is also needed for us to be self sufficient. We will be forced to buy contaminated food from their industry. And if we have refused to take their implants we can't buy and sell?

Don't be fooled! How many people do they need to hire to go after each and every person who is seeding an outlawed herb, plant or vegetable? Is someone going to come and knock on your door, saying, "no no, can't plant that, it's against the law. Come with us now!" Not going to happen, although they are most certainly going to create fear within the alternative movement that this will happen, and they may win some people over, who still haven't overcome their fear.

No, my friends, the soul-ution is to create the reality, or version of Earth, YOU want to live in and start living it, *without any fear*! This raises your vibration, many will follow, and in the future, we will create alternative communities on smaller scales at first, which WILL be self sufficient, and the technology we will use is going to be based on the greatest good for the community and each person who lives in it. Things will be local for quite a while. We are all going to need to use our skills to contribute to the community, but the difference between communities in the future and many communities in the past is that we now have a greater knowledge of what is going on around us, and the frequency/vibration of the people with similar ideas are much higher in general than of those in the past. Eventually, when we have created the reality we want, there will be a metaphysical split of the Earth, where we will evolve into a less dense reality, which we call the 4th Density. The Machine World Earth will split off and continue another cycle in 3-D.

The first thing we all need to realize (and I say it again) is that we are run by forces who feed on fear. Fear nurture those in power and it creates obedience. Nothing is going to change to the better for anybody, until they recognize that they have been manipulated and that this is just the beginning. The fork in the road is glaring at us; two big signs: "FOLLOW US, FEAR US, AND BE SLAVES IN HELL!" or "FEAR NOT AND BE FREE!" Still, in spite of the red, flashing signs, a majority of the population will choose the road to slavery once again.

What is there to control if there is no one who is afraid? How can you control someone who is absolutely fearless? The soulution is so simple that it's silly. "Fear not and you are free". Still, I'm writing hundreds upon hundreds of pages just to say these 6 words, knowing that if that would be all I said, hardly anybody would understand; it's too simple! It's sad, but true. If you're fearless, the PTB can threaten you with anything they want, and their threats just fall off like water on a goose. The PTB know this and they know that their power depends solely on keeping people ignorant so they can fear what they don't understand and thus can be controlled. They are hanging on to a rope that can break any time, but still they are confident and arrogant. How come?

Easy. If people only knew how easily we are manipulated by reading newspapers, watching TV and listening to politicians reading scripts, even when we think we're not. It's a piece of cake to lead the sheep wherever they want us to go, whether the

sheep are 70 in quantity or 7 billion. It's so incredibly easy and we have been stupefied to fall for it for so long that they can do it to us in their sleep. They create our collective reality through media, over which they have total control (and I'm talking mostly mainstream media now). They want to change the way of thinking of a whole population over night? Simple, to the brink of boredom; just change the script on CNN and the whole world changes their reality. We *need* to realize this!

Don't listen to anything they are saying and instead create your own local universe on your own local Earth, the way you want your life to be for *you*! Raise your vibration and help others do the same.

I wish everybody could finally realize that everything that comes out of the mouths or the word processors of the politicians or the media is dung and only suits their agenda, which they want to pull us all into. It saddens me to see how so many people sit before their TV screens and watch the news, thinking they learn something. Even though I know everyone is on their private journey, it is still grieving me, because we could all so *easily* become free in a blink of an eye. But that's not the destiny of mankind at this time. My mission is to at least make as many people as possible aware of what we're sitting in (and it doesn't smell good), and that's all I can do. I am going to where freedom is, at any cost. Those who think alike, I will see you soon, that is a given!

## 5. The Law of One

The first time I got in contact with the Universal Law in this lifetime, on a conscious level, was when I read "*Hidden Hand*"<sup>[8]</sup>, "*The Ra Material*"<sup>[9]</sup>, and "*The Children of the Law of One--The Lost Teachings of Atlantis*"<sup>[10]</sup>. I knew already before that, that we are all ONE, having written articles about it back in 2005, but these three teachings put everything in perspective and they pushed my awareness up 10 notches.

The Law of One is, as the term indicates, a statement that everything is ONE and that everything is created by, and connected with, the Prime Creator.

So how is this different from the Christian faith, for example? In Christianity we are also created by a One Creator, a Prime Creator, or God. There are lots of differences, actually, and Christians who are fundamental in nature know the difference. In Christianity, we were created by Jehovah (YHVH, Yahweh) in his image, but we are not connected to him as being part of him. In other words, we are not "gods" in the sense that we have a connection with Him that would make us potentially equal to him. We are totally separated from God, because he made us out of clay, and not by reproduction. Also, in Christianity, God is a man in the sky, who can come down and visit, mingle, eat with us, and chat with some selected humans. Then he casually asks for some human or animal blood sacrifices to his honor, and then takes off into the skies again, like he did with Moses<sup>[11]</sup>. Law of One in Christianity would mean the Law of God; "do as I say or succumb"; "fear me or go to Hell".

The real Law of One is as ancient as the universes of existence:

It's the law of omnipresence in all life, and it is the Supreme Law over all laws in all dimensions and densities; we are all ONE. All beings, and everything in

existence in any universe exists within and of the Prime Creator, which is All That Is. When one is harmed, all are harmed, and when one is helped, everybody is healed. Hence, in the name of who I AM, and I am One with All, I ask that only that which is the highest good of all concerned happen here and now and through all time and space. I give thanks that this is done. SO BE IT.<sup>[12]</sup>

The above is the very powerful beginning of a short YouTube video dedicated to the Law of One. By understanding its dynamics, we can use it either for good or bad, equally. There is no personal God who is going to punish you if you do horrible things; there is no Hell; and on the other side of the coin, there is no personal God who will reward you with Heaven if you're good, either. There is karma, which will put things in balance and help you grow, but you yourself create your now and your future, and you create your own rewards and punishments. The video continues with a quotation:

"I can do no other than be reverent before everything that is called life. I can do no other than to have compassion for all that is called life.

That is the beginning and foundation of all ethics" *Albert Schweitzer (1875-1965), theologian, organist, philosopher, physician, and medical missionary.*<sup>[13]</sup>

The Law of One was strictly applied back in the early Atlantis and Lemurian days, before the Kingdom was divided into two camps; those who practiced the Law of One and those who practiced the Law of Belial. The latter were the great manipulators (where have we heard that before?) and pretended to be very ethical, compassionate and well intended, but were nothing but. They finally took over Atlantis from the practitioners of the Law of One. However, there were survivors after the Great Flood swept over Atlantis and other continents of Earth. Some fled through portals to the Inner Earth where they lived for thousands of years, and some of them live there still. Others eventually came back up to the surface again, and some of them are the Native American Indians. It's devastating to see how the Belians (the white people of Europe) once again invaded the land of the Children of the Law of One (Native Indians) and in their evil almost wiped out the whole Indian population in today's United States and Canada. By doing that, much wisdom and knowledge disappeared. But amongst those who survived, the legend lives on and the truth is told within the tribes still. Albeit, it's normally not told to everybody in the tribe; only to a few selected, who hopefully can carry the wisdom further to the next generation.

Here is some proof that the Native Indians know about the Law of One:

"All things are connected. Whatever befalls the Earth befalls the sons of the Earth"

"Man did not weave the web of Life; he is only a strand in it. Whatever he does to the web, he does to himself." *Chief Seattle, Nez Perce, 1854.*<sup>[14]</sup>

The Law of One represents original religion: the unalterable, universal truths and laws as brought into being by the Prime Creator. The divine design of the Prime Creator and Its appointed creator gods is imbued within the created.



The original, eternal intention of the Law of One is love-based, respect for free will, and perpetual life creation. Law of One belongs to everyone of every creed.

He who experiences the unity of life sees his own Self in all beings, and all beings in his own Self. *Buddha*.

Law of One perspective respectfully acknowledges the inter-connection, interdependence and intrinsic value of all components and Manifestations of Life.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=j9MJqxcEZFO](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=j9MJqxcEZFO)

Video 1: "The Law of One"

Once a person has come to the insight that All is One and it becomes very real to the person, amazing things start happening. It is a 180° life changer. Nothing can shake this insight, because it's such a basic truth. This person automatically realizes that Unconditional Love is the most basic thing in the Universe; creation is based on love and light. You begin to feel compassion for everybody; even those who you previously thought didn't deserve it. You come to the insight that if you despise or exclude somebody from compassion and love, you exclude a part of yourself from the same emotions to the same degree.

Unconditional Love does not mean that you agree with what everybody is saying and doing. Sometimes it can be the opposite of that; you notice how somebody is walking astray in life. Then, having the wisdom that you have, you can see that this person is in a learning process of some sort, and is heading in a direction that is counter survival. You know it's their path and they need to learn, but you also know you can give a few pieces of advice to guide them on the way. This advice can be contrary to this person's current beliefs and make him/her upset and even start yelling at you, but you know in your heart that in spite of that, you create a seed in that person, and this seed can grow ever so subconsciously in them, to be looked at some time in the future. You may never receive gratitude from some of the people you help, but it doesn't bother you. It's the *knowledge* that you seeded something positive in that person that makes you happy. This is unconditional love.

### 5.1 Jesus and the Law of One

This brings me to the subject of Jesus Christ. If we read the New Testament we can see that Jesus definitely taught the people of his time the Law of One. He always said, "Love thy enemy", and even when he supposedly died on the cross, he asked God to forgive those who killed him. That's Unconditional Love. He also said that "the Kingdom of Heaven lies within". How much clearer can he be?

There are researchers today who deny that Jesus even existed. They refer back to Mithra, Osiris, and Horus, Krishna and others, and say that all these "mythological" beings were all born on Winter Solstice, and were crucified. Thus, Jesus is just a myth too, created by the PTB to have someone to worship. In fact, none of these entities ever existed.

I don't know how they can still hang on to this concept, because it's so obviously wrong. First of all, we know that none of these beings who proceeded Jesus were

mythological; they have all existed, something I have proved in previous papers about the Anunnaki and their business here on Earth.

The claim that all these beings had the same birthday is not correct either; even educated Christians know Jesus wasn't born on Winter Solstice, and his "predecessors" were probably not either. Icke, Maxwell, and others go back and compare other events in the lives of these beings and thus give power to these conclusions.

Of course Jesus existed, although he wasn't whom the Bible describes him. Who would make up such a story as that of Jesus Christ if it wasn't true? The teachings in the NT are extraordinary profound and enlightening. Would the Global Elite make this up and distribute it to us to enlighten us?

No, the only conclusion would be that Jesus existed, was a man who incarnated on Earth to teach the Law of One to a world who was in great need of it. He was so successful that when the PTB of the time realized he had to be silenced, it was already too late. Too many people had already taken his teachings to heart. Instead, they probably planned to kill him, but he managed to escape to Europe (there is a lot of good books describing how this happened), got married, had children, and possibly lived his last days in Tibet, where he died of old age and was buried.



Figure 4: Pope Leo X

It was the members of the Council of Nicea, in 325 AD, who distorted and corrupted Jesus' true teachings. Jesus never intended to build a religion around him, and had no wish to be worshipped. The Council knew they couldn't just pretend he never existed--it was too late for that--but they could distort and take out the most powerful teachings from the Bible and then make the rest into a religion. So long as people worship somebody and give their power away to someone else instead of finding the power within themselves, the PTB are safe. Let the fools worship, they thought. In fact, it was an ingenious move on the part of the Power Elite, and *"this myth of Jesus has served us well"*, as one pope allegedly said a long time ago<sup>[15]</sup>.

Jesus was not the first, and not the last, person who came to Earth to teach the Law of One and got either killed, harassed, or imprisoned for his/her beliefs, but that is just the way it goes as long as the planet is run by forces which are servants of darkness. All these teachers throughout the Ages knew they probably would not be totally successful, but that is okay. They all planted a seed or two in humanity, and their assistance has helped us and guided us tremendously over time. Now, when we are approaching the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new, let's send some gratitude and positive energies to those who came before us; they will feel it. I know they don't expect any gratitude or compassion, but let's give it to them anyway. They were indeed successful, after all.

## 6. The Initiation Process

Imagine a world which is stunningly beautiful, even more beautiful than the Earth we know. Imagine highly intelligent beings who are so highly evolved that they can move freely between densities and dimensions. There is no need to kill anybody because no one on this world is eating meat; they feed off of light and pure energy. There is no fear, because there is no reason to be afraid; there is no one who is threatening. Yes, there is an alertness, an instinct to avoid dangerous situations which can harm even the high density body, but if worse comes to worse and the accident is happening, the soul can just jump into another body, or "create" a new one, or have one created for them, because they are androgynous male-female. Also, they can travel through space and time quite freely, because they understand that they exist on many different levels of reality. There is no need for heavy density spaceships, or even higher density craft. They can travel without any other vehicle than their own body.

So, what am I talking about here? Am I paraphrasing a science fiction book, or am I talking about us in a very distant future?

Actually, it's none of the above. What I am describing is a distant past; it is us a long, long time ago, in a Golden Age, in a version of Atlantis that existed in another density before the Atlantis Plato mentioned being swept away with the Deluge.

I am indeed paraphrasing, but not from a science fiction novel, but from the most recent book by David Icke<sup>[16]</sup>. He doesn't mention where he gets his information from, whether it is channeled, a communication with his Oversoul, Sensory Data Streaming, or perhaps all of it? Still, it doesn't matter, because when I read this part of his book, shortly after it came out, it confirmed almost to the word what I already felt inside was the truth. I don't care how many people say that we were upgraded by the Anunnaki when they landed here and started manipulating our DNA; I instinctively and very strongly feel that this is a big lie. I always did, and I couldn't explain why. I read Sitchin and found his series of books highly interesting and it felt like it was right to the point many times, but something was missing. It's like when you have this higher knowledge about something, but you can't prove it. You just "know" it's true.

Not only did Icke acknowledge what I felt; others, like Ashayana Deane and her Guardian Alliance did the same thing, as did Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, and the Pleadians. I basically found that most metaphysical sources (or at least the ones that are credible) indicate the same thing; that we were highly evolved beings before the Anunnaki came and chased the original planners of the Living Library away with warfare and atomic weapons.

I strongly advise you to read *"The War of Gods and Men"* by Zachariah Sitchin; you don't need to read many pages until you realize that this alien species is a highly disturbed race, and what's described in the book of what they did to each other and to humans can be quite an upsetting read. I, for one, have this "strange feeling" that a big, important lie was inserted into their own part of the history of Earth when they mentioned the visions of Galzu; this mysterious being whom supposedly planted seeds into the Anunnaki minds that they need to leave us humans alone and give Earth to us. In Sitchin's translation of the Sumerian tablets it says that King Anu, the previous king of the Anunnaki, eventually realized that the Ša.A.M.i. *"were only*

*emissaries for the human species, and humankind is destined to inherit the Earth and make it their own. Anu now believed it was his and his people's job to educate them and give them knowledge so they can advance. Then, when they were educated enough, the Anunnaki should leave the planet!"<sup>[17]</sup>*

This lie I believe was put there so that it could be used a few thousands year into the future (which would be about now) to serve them when they return so that humankind think they come in peace. I am even doubting that Galzu ever existed; it reads like a bad b-movie script. Anu would suddenly realize that Earth belongs to us after all the wars and the terror and destruction they've created over the span of millennia because of a couple of unusual circumstances? Come on! Anyone with any knowledge into how the mind works knows that someone with so many destructive acts on their conscience in an area would never just come to their senses like that. It's not credible. Use discernment and common sense here.

The gods that took over the real estate were highly sexual to the degree that they even used sex for control, and it seems like they were actually the ones who made us sexual beings from had been androgynous and multidimensional.

So did the gods really come here to mine for gold and precious metals? Yes, there is a lot of physical evidence that they did. That part is certainly true, but they were also conquerors and came here to expand their empire and to take charge of something that was located in the center of the Earth. This is something I will expose in details later. For now, let us just say that they stole something more than just the Living Library and our DNA; they also stole and safeguarded what could have set us free again; something located in the center of the Earth.

In my papers, "*First Level of Learning*", I have introduced Sitchin's version of history, and in the "*Second Level of Learning*" I will introduce the extended versions of what *really* happened, so stay tuned. It will be a jaw-dropping adventure to read. So it's not that I'm taking my claims out of the blue. I have taken part of evidence that shows a much richer and fuller story.

## **6.1 The Fall From Grace**

But how did we become trapped like this if we were such highly evolved beings? After all, I said it was a co-creation?

We have all heard about the Fall of Man and the Fallen Angels. I think the reader knows who the Fallen Angels are, and how they came down to Earth to interbreed with humans (genetic manipulation, but also from pure sexual desire and an inner drive to dominate). When they did, and deactivated most of our DNA, we fell from grace, like the Bible talks about.

I think Mahu Nahi (James) of the WingMakers is getting pretty close when he described in an interview with Kerry Lynn Cassidy and Bill Ryan of Project Camelot how Anu and his cohorts (the master manipulators, remember?) lied to us and manipulated us into taking 3rd Density bodies<sup>[18]</sup>.

In a nutshell, I believe the following is more or less what happened. The Ša.A.M.i. landed on Earth, knowing that it was already occupied by highly evolved beings who were still working with their original creator gods, who had seeded them more than once. Earth was a planet of peace and had already started on its mission of being a Living Library, but it was "under construction". The Ša.A.M.i. came down in spaceships, fully armored and ready for war. For a while, they coexisted with the original planners, but they had no intention to share the real estate with other cosmic races. If the original creators didn't voluntarily leave the planet and signed over the real estate to the Ša.A.M.i., they were going to be forced away from the planet.

The original planners did not give up so easily, and although they were not prepared for a fully blown up war, they did what they could to defend themselves and the Living Library. However, the Builders lost the war after the Nibiruan human-reptilian hybrid Ša.A.M.i. species had nuked them a few times, and the original planner had to leave, although they never ever gave up on us. They are still around, taking every opportunity to help out.

But why couldn't other races who saw what happened, intervene? Well, some did, but one misconception is that the Ša.A.M.i. are working alone. This is not true; there is a whole Galactic Federation which is supporting them. So we're peeling off one lie and withhold after the other here. At this point in time, the Anunnaki were simply too powerful, although those supporting the Builders waited for the right moment to remove the intruders.

What happened next made it more or less impossible to intervene, though:

There may be a chance that the Anunnaki workers they used in the mines, and as slave labor in general, were a faction of the Zeta Grays, a hybrid biological-artificial machine cloned race used by many beings as their "working ants". There is also some evidence that the Anunnaki and the Grays are working together up to this day, as do the Dracos, a faction of the Orion Reptilians (originating from Earth), and another faction of the Grays. The Anunnaki Lords knew that the Zetas/slave labor were too weak to endure the hard mining job for any longer period of time, and it was too much of a hassle to patch them up or clone them. So they aimed for us, the highly evolved beings of Earth.

Let's ponder this story: the Anunnaki kidnapped some of the evolved humans and began experimenting on them in their genetic laboratories here on Earth and on Mars. At first, they mixed the human genes with horses to get a strong species, and we got the centaurs, and they went on and created some quite horrendous species in the process, until they finally got a good 3-D prototype. In the beginning they cloned them and put them to work in secret locations, perhaps on Mars or in remote areas on Earth, away from scrutiny of the evolved humans.

They quickly understood that the cloning process took too long and they needed this former androgynous race to mass produce again; preferably as two sexes. So the experiments went on until they had a prototype they thought would work.

Hundreds of thousands of years had now passed since the Builders were forced to leave our planet, and the evolved humans had learned to intermingle with the Anunnaki, although I'm sure they weren't really buddies. These humans respected

the Anunnaki presence, but were still naive and trusting, because this was the nature of these beings.

So, the Anunnaki had a plan. In the biomind of the genetically manipulated 3-D human, they inserted a lot of pleasant pictures, almost like a CD running over and over of a very beautiful and exiting reality. They manipulated a few evolved human souls to jump from their own bodies to this new, 3-D body just to "try it out". When they did so, this "CD" started playing in their heads, and as very pleasant emotions were also implanted in the brain of the 3-D prototype, those who tried it out experienced it as very pleasant and exiting. At first, they were allowed to jump back into their original, lighter density bodies.

Rumors spread quickly, because this early human race was pretty psychic and could feel each others emotions on a distance, on a subquantum level. The Anunnaki understood this. So, the more humans tried out these new bodies, the higher the overall excitement, even amongst those who hadn't tried them. The Anunnaki, whom did not have the range of emotions that this higher evolved human species had, also had (and still have up to this day) the ability to cloak or copy-cat emotions of those in the environment, and could thus probably deceive the humans.

The Anunnaki were pleased and went back to the laboratories. Now, they reconstructed the biomind of this new creature they'd created to include a soul trap. Once a soul attached itself to one of these bodies, it couldn't leave. A program embedded in it kept the soul glued to the body until the body died. There was also another mechanism implanted in this new version, sending out low frequency waves which included a message that evolved humans from all over the place should come and get one of these bodies.

The plan worked almost without glitches. Evolved souls got trapped into a number of cloned 3-D bodies and now found themselves unable to move away from them. This is possibly where basic claustrophobia comes from. The rest of the evolved souls, who couldn't get one of these new bodies, because there weren't enough of them, soon realized that their fellow man had been trapped, and as they did not know of warfare, they instead decided to leave the planet and go elsewhere, while part of their mass consciousness stayed trapped here on Earth as a slave race to the Anunnaki.

At that moment the rest of the evolved humans left the planet, Earth devolved into a 3rd Density planet, because this was the new, lower frequency humans were trapped in within their bodies. The Anunnaki scientists, such as the Enki and Nin-Hur-Sag had created a new species with only 2 strands of DNA, which very significantly reduced the abilities of this new race.

## **6.2 Rising From The Fall**

Although we can say that we were deceived into taking these lesser evolved human bodies of a much heavier, denser kind, it was a co-creation from the perspective of the Multiverse. We agreed to do it, and therefore, there was an agreement, and no one could any longer tell the Anunnaki to leave the planet; it had become their real estate because we decided we liked this new body and eventually got trapped in it and became property of the Anunnaki. Not until we "rebel" in a sort of "revolution of



the mind" can we break free and take the real estate back. The ancient agreement we have with the Anunnaki is still valid, until we decide that the agreement is broken and we want to regain sovereignty over our biokind and biominds.

This must be done peacefully, though, or it won't work. Some readers by now may feel quite upset and want to go to war against the PTB and the Anunnaki Lords who control them (and us). This is a natural reaction, but first of all, we stand no chance against them. We can't unite ourselves to the extent that we can overthrow them worldwide simultaneously. If a rebellion or an uproar happens in one part of the world (and it most probably will when people in general start finding out), the resistance will effectively be taken care of, and many people will die. Many others, who hear about an exaggerated version on the news, become fearful enough to withdraw from further resistance, and the PTB, with their military, made an example of a few.

You may argue and say that people have succeeded in Egypt and Libya just recently. It may seem that way, but like one of our former U.S. Presidents allegedly said: *"In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, you can bet it was planned that way."*<sup>[19]</sup> This is very true. And I would add that *on a higher level* nothing happens by accident; it's well planned. There are different races of ETs who are competing over Earth right now. So in certain terms, we also see a "changing of the guards", or "changing of the puppets".

You may think that if being deceived into an agreement is a valid way of making agreements in the universe, it is a very unfair and hostile universe. However, we live in a free will universe where "everything goes" as a part of a bigger experiment, but everything that you do is coming back at you in form of karma. This is how the universe balances itself and makes each of us learn and expand our consciousness. And agreements that are seemingly unfair are often made on a much higher level of existence and not in the density they play out. Even most of the alien abductions done by apparent malevolent Grays and others have an agreement attached to them. It could be an agreement made in a higher dimension or density, or a "manipulated" agreement, where the Grays ask for permission before they abduct you, but in a way that it sounds like you are doing yourself and/or humanity a favor. If this was happening spontaneously, seemingly without any previous soul agreement, it is still part of the abductee's learning lessons--perhaps a lesson to learn how to say no, or to see through manipulation. Sometimes the universe is a tough teacher.

Violence feeds violence--always! *"If you use the sword, you will be destroyed by the sword"*. This is old wisdom. We are not here to combat or otherwise fight the dark forces, we are here to spread light into the darkness and make the darkness disappear by inner light-work. We have a chance in approximately 26,000 years to break free from our chains and create the Golden Age once again. We have been aligning with the Galactic Center now, more or less since 1987, which was the beginning of the nano-second, and all you need to do is to be here and be available for the download of gamma ray information into your DNA, and use your increasing consciousness and awareness to be an example for others. Those who are not yet understanding what is happening will look at you in wonder and ask you how you can be the way you are. From where did you get all your wisdom? All that love you hold in your heart for everybody; where did it come from? People will ask you these questions, and they do all the time with me, I guarantee you.

When you can hold your frequency most of the time in spite of chaos around, people will feel that you are different and they want to be like you. Then you can explain to them what you are doing, and why? People will be in awe, because you may work at a gas station, at McDonalds and still carry a wisdom that no professor in any University in the world comes close to. People will notice this!

This is a major part of the Initiation Process; being able to keep the frequency. This is not as easy as it sounds. We all may get into this state of exhilaration on occasion, where we feel powerful and in love with everybody and everything around us. It's a wonderful feeling and a very high frequency. The trick is to keep this frequency (or a frequency close to it) most of the time when the world around us operates on a much lower frequency band. This is very hard work and learned step by step, little by little, until we can even it out on this high level. It is very possible, and I am able to do it most of the time. I have my moments when my frequency drops, but I am always able to raise myself quite quickly again and be where I want to be. If I can do it, anybody can, because I am not special in that way! Only difference between me and someone who can't do it is how much work we put into it. It's all about managing energy in spite of constant distractions and interference.

Nothing is for free; if we want to regain our sovereignty over our biokind/biominds, we need to raise ourselves above the crowd and take as many of the crowd with us by example and by being able to vibrate on a frequency that can raise other people as well. This is our duty. Once we're "enlightened", we need to take the responsibility required. Wherever we go, we need to bring love and light into our environment, whether it's to the grocery store, a job meeting, or a place where there is a lot of chaos and darkness.

Here is another part of the Initiation: tell yourself that everything will work out better than best and everything in your present and your future will work in your favor. Your timelines will be healed because of what you do in *this* lifetime, and you will become whole and multidimensional again. In spite of disasters and catastrophes around you, you will be safe and like a big rock in the middle of a turbulent river; it will not affect you.

You need to picture in your mind that "all will be better than fine" and *feel it* in your heart and your whole body. Let the body work with you, and stay grounded.

You know that you are successful when you experience the following: on the news they are saying hurricanes and earthquakes are going to hit, one after the other (you notice that the End Times are really approaching with all that goes with it); not-so-good aliens (presented as our saviors) will land and take control; you have no guarantees that your job will be there next week, and there is a logic possibility that if you get laid off, you have to go away from your home.

In spite of all these threats which are present in an attempt to test you, to frighten you, you feel safe inside and "know" that you will be better than fine. You feel no fear; you find that fear is something you have overcome. Nothing can really shake you in the belief that you will be fine and better than fine no matter what, and you feel at peace inside. Instead of being terrified, you are able, in your peaceful state of mind, to calm others down around you; often without saying a word; your sole present may be all that's needed. You have already managed to stabilize your local

Earth and your local Universe and by letting other people in, you will stabilize theirs too.

This is exactly what we need to do. When things are going to really take off, people will be so terrified that they don't know what to do. People like us will be what's needed. We will find that our power to stabilize Earth and people and animals around us will increase exponentially once these powers are really needed and our new potentials, which have laid dormant, will surprise even us! To how much help can you be? It is all equivalent to how much prep work you put into it before it all hits the fan.

We are the new humanity. When the worst is over, the split will remain; some will stay in the false safety of the smart cities, while those who want to stay on the evolving track will find themselves more in nature, feeling the connection with All That Is, and the density created due to our joint efforts will take us into a new density; a new Earth.

What may sound strange to some readers is the fact that it really doesn't matter what religion you subscribe to, if you're an atheist or a pagan; you can still evolve. It's your attitude to what is coming towards you in form of energy that is the measure. Are you willing to receive and learn? Are you willing to practice what you learn? Then, if you're a Christian, Buddhist, Catholic, or whatever, you will still be taking advantage of these extraordinary times.

### **6.3 It's All About Numbers**

Two million people couldn't do it! One billion people couldn't do it! Seven billion could!

We need numbers. On a level where games are planned and measuring of consciousness calculated, it was found out that Earth needs a population of around 7 billion people to be able to create the chaos necessary to regain order. We need a great catalyst to pull this off, and we have it now.

The Pleiadians tell us that there are many, many more souls watching this earthly drama evolve, wanting to have a body at this time, than it is people on the planet. So if you have a body right now, here on Earth, you are lucky. Hence the importance to take care of it because we need it to evolve.

The Pleiadians also say that we have, at this time, reached about the maximum of people incarnated on Earth; from now on the number will be reduced. This will be done through war, natural and manmade disasters and catastrophes, and cosmic influence to name a few. Still, we now have what we need to have the possibility to raise the frequency on our planet.

Many who incarnated at this time did not do so to evolve; they just wanted to help out and be part of the enormous flow of energy dancing around on Earth in the End Times. There will be a lot of people exiting their bodies before 2012 and shortly after. People will suddenly get sick and die, or exit in other ways. We're going to see a decrease in the population.

Others are here to be our direct catalysts; they will be of darkness for us to be able to see the light. There are those who are asking me how you can love those who do harm to others, and once again, it has to do with the Bigger Picture. I do not agree with their actions, in the sense that I would never do it myself, and it causes much suffering. I know that this is not a popular viewpoint, but I will say it anyway; the suffering on the physical level is necessary for us all to take the next step further! Those of Darkness are those who make the biggest sacrifices. It takes a lot of courage to decide to play that role, because their karma will hit them very hard, and their suffering before they can evolve will be worse than the suffering they caused to others. Would you like to be one of them? I, for one, am not brave enough to...Still, without them we wouldn't know that there are higher realms to reach.

None of us likes to see suffering in others. We automatically feel the urge to help, and there is no reason that we wouldn't. However, the difference between a person who yet hasn't seen the light and one who has is that, the first normally does all the work in helping the other one until they have made sure the other person is okay and then call it finished. The enlightened person normally does the same thing, except before leaving the person whom we helped, he does what he can to make that person aware of that there may have been a reason for what happened and that there may be some learning lesson connected with it. This way, it's help to self-help, and if we manage to have the other person see this, we can leave him or her and know that they came out of it with a new insight, and perhaps this person does not get into the same situation again. At least we made them think.

So, whatever you decide to do this lifetime; if you're here, you are here to contribute to the raise of consciousness on this planet, whether you're aware of it or not. The energies are such that all contribute in their own way, and it's the number of souls being here now that matters. Those who have decided *not* to develop spiritually will choose other paths, or exit, but they still assist those who have. My job is to wake up those who *did* decide to evolve, but are so caught up in life that they more or less have forgotten, or were led astray. Maybe something I say will trigger those who are still not totally awake, or are slightly off task. For others, these papers will be a confirmation of who they are and what they already know. Perhaps even then, there is a section or two which will contribute and be a springboard on their journey.

## **7. Service-to-Others/Service-to-Self**

I believe that since people in the spiritual movement read "Hidden Hand"<sup>[20]</sup>, and perhaps after that got familiar with the RA Material<sup>[21]</sup>, they consciously started practicing Service to Others (**STO**). So did I, not being familiar with this concept before 2008.

First indicator that not everything was as it should was the emails I got. People started asking me questions about this. If they were doing this or doing that, was that service to others or service to self? Not only did people misunderstand the concept, but there was also fear involved; they were so afraid they weren't in the 51% category<sup>[22]</sup>, and therefore were either going to perish or have to relive the whole 3 Density cycle again. Afraid is probably not the correct word; some people who wrote to me were on the brink of terror. Reminded me too much of a certain religion, where you go to a particular warm place if you don't stay in the fold. Same fear!

So let us straighten this out, once and for all, and build the case in reference to the RA Material, but also other material which is highly relevant on this subject.

How do we know exactly when we are service to self and service to others? Before we discuss that I need to emphasize the misconception here, which probably has created a lot of anxiety in people, just like it does for a Christian who doesn't know if they will be part of the Rapture or not.

Many seem to think that now that they know about Service to Others (**STO**) and Service to Self (**STS**) they have to be available for everybody at all times and sacrifice themselves in the effort. The more they sacrifice themselves, the closer to 51% they are. As soon as they hear about someone who needs some kind of help, they need to be there for them after have dropped everything they're doing. Then another person needs help right after, and then another one. When they're done, the first person, who notices that the "STO" took care of the problem from beginning to end thought this was convenient and asks for help again. After a while, the STO is so overwhelmed with helping people that there is little time for anything else.

This, of course, is not right. How could someone go to such extreme? The answer is, as usual, fear; fear not to be a 51-percenter. Good people, who have spiritual knowledge, want to be better people every day, so even in the above extreme, it's understandable. Now, let's clear these concepts up.

1. **Service-to-Self (STS)**<sup>#</sup> is when a person, or group, has decided, consciously, or subconsciously over time, to enrich their own well-being or power on dispense of others. They always ask themselves or others, "what is in it for me?" When they "help" they do so with this in mind to get something back that they really want. They are willing to give (but as little as possible) only if they get something back. Otherwise, they are not interested. If the reward is not big enough, it's not worth the effort, so to speak.

It depends how much STS the person is, but for example, if they see somebody fainting on the street, they pretend they didn't see it and pass the person, looking the other way, unless a movie star is watching and by helping the person the STS can get the movie star's attention. Other than that, if there is nothing in it for them, why help? There are better things to do. This is the mentality in general of an STS.

A criminal is always STS. He wants to get something for nothing by robbing others of their possessions or their lives. They take no responsibility for their actions. They don't know how to make a decent living by creating it, but have to steal from what other people created in sweat and tears and now call it "theirs". In a twisted way, they think they "deserve it".

Others put themselves in power by stepping on other people's toes, or by being nice to the right people on their way up, just to fire them once they get into a higher position than the ones they used to be nice to. They are backstabbing when they can, if for no other reason than to earn respect (which is not really respect, but a way of inducing fear and terror in others around them). They have no remorse and think that the sneakiest person is the smartest, and therefore earns the position of power. They admire, and are jealous of people who are experts in tricking, deceiving and making clever

moves in dispense of others. They love brilliance and learn from it, but only so they can use it destructively.

We all have traits of STS within us, or we wouldn't be here. STS is the Ego, the Analytical Mind. It has to do with survival and logic. It's not a problem until STS gone wild and starts to dominate our lives. STS is always based on fear; fear of death and fear of not being able to survive, or fear of being alone. The Ego feels it needs to dominate others to be able to survive in an eye-for-an-eye, tooth-for-a-tooth society. Deep inside, an STS who've gone wild is like a frightened little child, who doesn't have any means left to create their own lives; they have to suck the life energies out of others; they feed off other people's fear. They think they can put themselves in respect this way. They have no real friends, because most people fear them, and those who decide to stay by their side are always sucked out of energy and will sooner or later get very sick, and perhaps die, when the immune system is totally depleted.

So, STS is nothing wrong; it's only when it's taken over our lives that we will be considered "negative people" and on the negative path. The PTB are STS to the extreme, while "normal people", who could be considered STS don't even come close to the PTB; not even the worst criminal we have ever heard of comes even close in comparison. Over and over you see these well-dressed people of high power being interviewed on TV, and you think nothing of it, but behind that "neutral", or sometimes half friendly facade, dwells a very sick and insanely dangerous person.

2. **Service-to-Others (STO)**<sup>2</sup>: Most of us want to do good. We feel good when we are able to help others. When we are STO, we use our more of our heart chakra (the [Energetic Heart](#)) than our Ego.

STO means that we are willing to assist others without expecting anything back. Sometimes we even prefer to help anonymously, although this is not required to fall into the STO category.

STO is *not* about always being available to each and every person who is in need. If you want to help someone, first be sure the person really wants help before you intervene. It's a fine line between help and intervention with another person's learning lessons.

If there is an accident and a person lies bleeding and unconscious on the street, you don't first ask them if they need help; you just help them despite. This is obvious. I am talking about every-day life situations. You may see someone who seems to be in some sort of trouble, but that person doesn't say anything about it. The best thing to do would be to first observe to see if this "Person A" is capable of resolving her situation. If after a while you notice that Person A seems to have handled it, just drop it. It was part of A's learning lessons, and she was fully capable of learning from it. In this situation it's quite important not to interfere. You may have the best of solutions and intentions, but Person A needed to figure it out herself to be able to grow. If you solve other people's problems all the time, they don't learn as quickly; they will start relying on outside forces to be able to solve their problems, and this, more often than we may think, creates huge problems. We make this mistake with children all the time, and they grow up insecure, unwilling and unable to solve their own problems.



Here is another scenario: Person B seems to have problems with her husband. She is giving you hints and she looks depressed without getting any better. You ask her if she wants to talk about it, and she does. You just listen to what she has to say without interrupting. While listening, you get the grasp of the situation and why it seems to be an unresolved issue. When she's done talking, you ask some questions if you need to, until you understand from the best of your ability. Then you repeat the important parts of her story back to her so she can see that you grasped it, and if you didn't, she will correct you. This shows her that you care and it creates confidence and trust. Now you tell her that the following is what you can see could be something she and her husband could work on, making sure she understands that this is only your viewpoint, based on experience, and from have seen other couples having a similar situation this is the conclusion you've come to. Ask her if this makes sense to her, or if she feels it doesn't apply to her situation. If it applies, give her advice (if you can) which helps her to see the bigger picture, but *always* when possible, give help with the intention to self-help. You know you were doing a really good job if you made that person see her situation from another angle and is now willing to resolve the issue herself, together with her husband. Tell her you will always be there in the background in case you can be or further assistance. If you notice that you don't have enough experience or knowledge in the area Person A has problems, tell her so and don't give advice that is pure guess. If you can assist, do, but if you can't, tell the person that so she can get assistance elsewhere. Never feel bad because you were not able to help the way you intended. You were doing what you could and you were honest about it.

Most people in today's modern society are more STS than they are STO. It's nothing wrong either way, but to raise our frequency, we need to be more positively oriented. We do this, of course, by helping others when appropriate, but there is one primary thing we need to do, which is more important than anything else if we want to evolve, and here is where the big misunderstanding lies: ***we need to raise our own frequency by working on our own spiritual and individual growth!*** This is the most important statement I have ever made! People have had this misconception that if you do that, it's STS. Hence, many are burning themselves out helping others with everyday things, and it takes all of their time. Suddenly, they are in a position where they have no time at all to work on their own spiritual growth! Here is an example where we are able to distinguish between good and bad channeled material: there are those who try to trick us by stressing we need to be STO but basically neglect and sacrifice ourselves in our efforts to help others with their daily life. This is disinformation.

It is *not* STS to work on yourself; it's actually the ultimate STO. I have talked about this a lot already in my papers, but by raising our *own* frequency, we become candles in the dark; lighthouses on the shore. Others see the light and will follow. This is the "quiet movement" which will set humankind free. That's why it's so important not to interfere with someone else's progress and learning lessons. You may think you have the perfect solution for a person in need and can't wait to tell him. However, on occasion, when you do, the other person rejects and discards your "obvious" solution and instead chooses to do something else which in your eyes looks totally wrong. If this happens, you *need* to let it go, because he has to learn his own way, even if he smashes his head against the wall again. This is particularly hard when you see your kids growing up and start making "wrong" decisions. Bear in mind, though, that there *are* no wrong decisions, only the next step on another person's journey. Let him learn in his own speed, or you'll slow him down even more.

People make this mistake all the time without being aware of it, thinking they are STO. A very important subject. All you can do is to support your kids in their life decisions and give advice when asked for, and be there for them if something happens. But always remember; just because they are your children, they are not *you*. They may have your genetics, but their life mission is set out differently than yours--sometimes way different--and as parents we have to accept this.

You are not here to "force" others to do things the same way you do them because it works for you. We are here to graduate from the 3rd Density, which requires personal work and a clear connection with our "Innernet", our Inner Selves. We do so by learning how the Multiverse works on a metaphysical level and to some degree on a quantum and subquantum level. We are here to realize that we all are ONE and therefore everything is connected, and what you do to others, you do to yourself. We are here to open up our chakras, and at this point in time, the heart chakra in particular, and the "Third Eye" as well. However, the Heart Energy is what will connect us with the Multiverse.

People may believe that they create their own realities, but when they see starving people, or babies that suffer, they suddenly change their minds and those who suffer now become "victims" and what happens now doesn't have anything to do with "creating your own reality". This concept may be hard to understand for many, but *there are no victims*. Even those who are starving in Africa, and babies who are abused, are creating their own reality. When this is pointed out, I may sound emotionless, but I am certainly not. Although the above is true, it doesn't mean we are not feeling compassion. Still, when we buy into the victim hood mentality, we do these people a disfavor, depleting them of their own power; we say they have no power. How on Earth are they going to get better if we have already given up on them? Even though it's extremely hard sometimes, we need to learn to honor other people's dramas and learning lessons; even if it's in the middle of a war zone, like with the ever-lasting conflict between the Israelis and the Palestinians. Why were certain people born in that area and not you? The answer is because people living there have lessons to learn, ancient karma to take care of, and they need to live it out and learn, and you do not. I'm not being judgmental; it's simply the work of energy. You read about it in the news and feel empathy with certain groups or certain people who are in dire straits, but it doesn't mean you want to, or need to, experience the same thing; it's not part of your own learning experience. Although, if you take the next plane over to a war zone and build a house there, then it *is* a part of your learning experience; you move from one Earth to another because you consciously or subconsciously feel you need to take care of some karma on that collective version of Earth.

Many people ask themselves how it can be that a sweet, innocent baby or child is subjected to such tremendous horror. How can that be karma? The child hasn't done anything remotely proportional to what happened to her. This is always traumatic because we feel the need to protect our children.

There could be many different reasons why a certain horrible situation happened to a child; it could be karma from other lifetimes, but it could also be soul agreements on a higher level, something made in the astral. A certain brave soul decides to go through a particular traumatic incident which may even lead to an early death to help others have a learning lesson. When things of this nature happens, there is *always* a bigger picture.

My series of papers are all directed towards this one goal; to help others open up their chakras so they can evolve and break the frequency fence. I am not a guru or a cult leader, I am not promoting any religion, dogma, or rigid ways of thinking; I leave it all up to the reader to interpret this and take to heart what will work for you. These are universal concepts and what is happening now is to a large degree normal evolution and nothing strange. Still, the way how to raise your own frequency is your own choice; I am only giving guidelines. Each one of us will find our own ways that work for us personally, and no one's path is better than another's. The end goal will be the same. Although I am a teacher in my papers, I am always a student as well. I learn something and then I teach it to others, but I am always both a teacher and a student. This relationship with self is never-ending, because there are no limits to what there is to learn.

Always feel gratitude for what you have. Find something in your current life to feel grateful for and express it. Thank the Prime Creator, thank your Oversoul and your Spirit Guides for all their assistance, and acknowledge yourself for your progress. If you think of it this way, you will find more and more things to feel grateful for and you will grow. It's not about fearing whether we're "good enough" to ascend to another reality; it's about overcoming fear itself. Once we've done that, we have automatically made it. Important to say, though, is that it is perfectly in order to be afraid if you are on the African Savannah and suddenly find yourself standing face to face with a wild lion; that's instinct (fight or flight), and that's when fear can come in handy. However, even then we can potentially control our fear as long as we are conscious of the threatening situation, because when we feel less fear, we think clearer, but also sends a signal to the lion that we are not afraid, we are powerful and not a threat to the lion. So in certain terms, overcoming fear also applies to the lion situation. On the other hand, you will find that when you fear less and less in life in general, even a "lion situation" would trigger much less fear in you than it did before. Still, the fear we're talking about in these papers is the induced fear by powers who want to control you, and those who want to keep us in check and ignorance. The saying goes: *"Your power ends where your fear begins"*.

Service (to others) is not going out and martyring yourself and saying, "I'm going to save you." Service is doing the work yourself and living in such a way that everyone you touch is affected by your journey. *The Pleiadians*.<sup>[23]</sup>

It's perfectly okay not to answer your phone or ignore the door bell when you feel you don't want to interact. You are the one who is setting limits and tell people what you are available for and not. Your Inner Work is always the most important, and something we need to prioritize. Everything else, in these times, is secondary. Each one of us came to Earth at this time to do a task, and that time is now, today. Even if everything you are here to do is to just be here and contribute to the overall energy of the planet that is very well and extremely helpful.

And again, honor your friends and relatives as they go through their lessons; just don't get involved in it. Whatever you do, don't "help" in a way that will prolong their dramas. It is time for people to move *through* stuff and not for you to get involved in someone else's program; you have your own stuff to get through. If something happens to you and you need to talk to someone about it, tell them a couple of times or so, but don't dwell on it, and don't necessarily tell everybody you know and discuss it over and over. They have their own stuff to go through and what you are going through is not part of their reality. Always look at your situation, whatever it

may be, and pick out anything you may find that could be a learning lesson for you and start learning from it. This is the advice you give to others as well, who are sharing their dramas with you. Tell them to look for learning lessons. The best you can do is to explain this to people, and although it may not be real for everybody, it's okay. You plant a seed of truth in the other person, and one day they will realize you were correct.

## 8. The New Earth

The late stand-up comedian George Carlin was a genius. Years ago he told us about the "club" that none of us are invited into, which only gets richer and wants more and more, and soon they are coming for our social security money. And he tells us that they will get it; oh yes, they will get it!

Carlin chose stand-up comedy as his way of educating people; this was his forum, just like writing papers is mine. But the way Carlin communicates is very powerful and he knows what he's doing.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dpcd0woY2KY&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dpcd0woY2KY&feature=player_embedded)  
Video 2: George Carlin -- "Education Sucks; the Owners of America"

When everything is taken away from people and they have nothing left to lose, they will rebel. Unfortunately, this is what the PTB hope for, so they can slaughter a big bunch of those who are storming the White House and other facilities to get to the politicians inside. What the outcome will be remains to be seen, but no matter what I say here, there are still going to be a lot of people uproaring and many will be killed; both regular people and politicians. It sucks to be a politician now and in the near future. People will run them down the street and kill them for what they've done to us. The mob will not discriminate between the good and the rotten apples.

Still, there's going to be some who simply say, "I've had enough", leave the big cities and move into the countryside. There they will grow their own food in spite of it's illegality, and separate themselves from what is happening in the metropolitans. It's already happening.

### 8.1 The Split in Consciousness

When enough people start creating their reality *consciously*, we will create a new planet; a new Earth. There will be a metaphysical splitting of worlds. This doesn't mean our current Earth will physically be split in two pieces, floating away from each other in space/time. It will more be like what you see on movies sometimes; they show you a picture of Earth, then it becomes a little blurry and a phantom picture of the planet separates itself from the first one and eventually there are two Earth beside each other, but in different densities.



*Figure 5: Earth splitting in two with raise of consciousness*

When will this happen? Some say it will happen quite soon, in a few years. I think it will take longer. Humankind's greatest leap in consciousness happens in the nano-second (1987-2012); that's when we build the cornerstones for the future. Once the nano-second is over (Dec 21, 2012), time will either slow down to "normal" again pretty quickly, or it's going to be like a race car; once you've passed the finish line, it takes a while before you've managed to slow down the car from its high speed.

Either way, the building blocks we created as a mass consciousness during the nano-second will be what we use in the future. Are we going to be able to reach our goals and ascend into this new level of consciousness and make the splitting of Earth occur?

First of all, this is a part of normal evolution of a species, so it's nothing specific for Earth, and many other planets in the galaxy are going through a similar process right now. However, in Earth's case there are some specific mechanics involved as of how this ascension will take place, but this is something that will be discussed in more details in the "Second Level of Learning". For now, we only need to concentrate on what we've discussed earlier in these papers.

The splitting of Earth will most likely not occur yet, but numbers are important. How much chaos did the mass consciousness manage to stir up during the nano-second? How many beings were able to wake up from their sleep and start working on themselves? This is what matters.

Most of us have heard of the "Hundredth Monkey Syndrome", while others call it the "3% Rule". In a series of experiments, decades ago, they noticed that if one monkey changed its behavior, like washing its food by dropping it in the water so dirt got separated from the food, and enough monkeys in the group started doing it, the rest

followed automatically. But not only that; it also worked on a global scale, the scientists noticed. If about 3% of the whole monkey species started changing a certain behavior, all the rest started doing the same thing, although they were living in different areas and had never met each other.

A change had occurred in the collective DNA of the monkey species and the behavior was changed everywhere. What many are hoping for now is that if enough people (3%) change their behavior and become more aware, the rest will wake up, and there will be a mass awakening on a global scale.

Although the 100th Monkey Syndrome showed successful among a certain species of monkeys, it didn't change the behavior of all monkey species on Earth; only those that had that specific DNA structure. This structure interconnects the species wherever they are, because they are working out of the same programming.

We may argue why not all people of the planet are Catholics, when way more than 3% of the world population are Roman Catholics (around 1.2 billion worldwide in 2011)?<sup>[24]</sup> It is indeed an enormous amount of Catholics in the world, but the remaining 5 billion people have other religious beliefs, and some have none. How do we explain that? I am not a scientist, and I must admit I haven't researched it as well as I should yet to have an opinion, but in the near future I may come back to this subject. Are we like the monkeys, in the sense that a group of population with a certain DNA pattern in common follows the rest of their forerunners. Is this why some people are just impossible to make see that there is more to this world than what can be perceived with our five senses?

We know by now that we humans come from different stock and therefore are not exactly the same, genetically, but there seems to be a mix of people, with different genetic traits in the Catholic Church, if we use them as an example, unless there is something more and deeper with our genetics that we are not aware of yet (at least I am not).

When 2012 has come and gone, after the "Wave of the Supernova", which was discussed briefly in a previous paper, we will see how many people have downloaded enough information from the Cosmos to be able to work with it in the years that follow. Unfortunately, even if time itself will slow down after 2012, the wars and agendas of the PTB and their metaphysical masters will not cease immediately, but rather escalate. The Master Manipulators (I am now talking about the Anunnaki) have managed to get support both from the Global Elite and amongst regular people. They are both waiting for them to arrive, but for different reasons; that's the genius behind the manipulation.

## **8.2 Technology in the New World**

Many of you, who like me are on a spiritual path, may have noticed how your way of thinking is constantly changing. You have started to think about things that you previously didn't even believe existed, and now they are more real than your old thoughts. This means that we are changing our belief systems by looking outside the box. It's not that we are changing the world, but we are changing *which* world we occupy. This is possible, because the world is not solid (although it appears to be),



but constructed of energy, and reality takes form from the thoughts that we think amongst those who participate on the spiritual path.

With our thoughts and emotions we are rewiring and reconstructing our nervous system as we reactivate strand after strand of DNA. According to the Guardian Alliance, we need 4 strands activated before we can ascend, which I believe sounds plausible. The remaining 8 strands will be activated after we have moved to this new reality Earth. Animals and plants already exist in the new reality we are heading towards. They, of course, do not have 12, no less 4 strands of DNA activated, but they are not human and are not on the same evolutionary path.

When the Earth changes occur, which will precede the shift, they will be experienced differently by different people, depending on which awareness level they are at. Some will be very terrified, and it may even be the end of their lives, while others experience a state of ecstasy. Again, this has to do with what kind of personal reality we have created up to that point. How safe are we? Is our life in chaos or in order? If we have created an internal and external local universe of safety and order, the wave that will hit us is going to bring us through ecstasy to even higher awareness. This is how different reality will be for different people. One is not better than the other; our experiences are just a matter of what choices we have made.

Those who have chosen to embrace a new world will also embrace the changes in society and the environment; knowing that the chaos and confusion that will come is a part of the transition. We will meet the changes with love and without fear and anxiety. It is our job to be vibrating on a level of love and light, and share this stability of higher vibration where it's needed, to keep others safe as well. It may sound like a big task, but it will come quite naturally for those who have prepared themselves.

In the times to come, it is important for us to realize that we will always be in the right place at the right time, and everything will adjust itself in our favor. If you know inside that this is true, and not just something you read here or elsewhere but never really took to heart, you will get all the guidance you need to get through the hard times ahead. You will understand, without any doubt, that everything that is happening around you is absolutely necessary to ring in the New Era, a new paradigm.

Once this is over, we who choose to live in the New World will still have some technology. Technology in itself is neutral, but it is presently used destructively, in general, and is not enhancing us or our environment. Cell phones and electronics will be banned in many communities, because people will realize how incredibly destructive these devices are for our nervous system and our energy fields. And upon that, electronics are addictive; even more so than heroin and methamphetamines. The technologies that will be used will be there to enhance our lives and our development as a species and not be used destructively, like they are now. Due to the vibration of the New Earth, we are much more likely to be able to accomplish this positive development of technology than we are here on this low frequency Earth.

People will find themselves coming up with new inventive ideas, seemingly from nowhere, and these ideas will develop into new technologies which are in line with nature and the elements in general and will not interfere with the environment, the

development of the planet and the species living on it. Technology with love is the key. It will probably be sparse and only serve our real needs and not be made for profit and for a few to make a lot of money from.

By loving the land and nature, like the Native Indians did (and still do) is one of the major things here. We need to understand that Earth is a living, energetic being, and if we nurture her and treat her with love and respect, bless the food and the land, she will give us all we need.

The real question to ask to see for yourself whether you will choose Nature before technology is as follows: if the economy crashes totally, and natural and manmade disasters hit land and water, and afterwards, when people who have survived are scattered all over, the government is offering you to live in highly technological cities where you need to be chipped and otherwise implanted to be allowed to participate, but nevertheless will be "taken care of" and have a roof over your head and a job, will you choose that, or will you say no and build your own community with others, or join one that's already existing? This is what it may come down to.

### **8.3 Smart Cities; Safe Places to Be; and Map Dowsing**

People who have had enough will migrate out of the big cities, which will be called smart cities. Many things will have the word "smart" to it, so the ignorant people think they make a good choice by buying the product or moving to the metropolitans.

The reasons to move out of the big cities are at least twofold. When the earth changes happen, especially those which have to do with the incoming Nibiru, it's not a good thing to live in the cities. Things will cave in and the survival potential will be much lower. The other reason we have discussed already and has to do with advanced technology and the Machine Kingdom. We don't need to wait for the Anunnaki to come down before the Machine Kingdom is set up; this too has already started. Much (but not all) of the technology is already in the hands of mankind but released in increments. So moving into the metropolitans or bigger cities is perhaps not such a good idea.

So where is it safe then? Which areas are not going to be affected by earth changes; natural and manmade?

Some say we should head for the mountains, which is reasonable. Still, it's very hard to know exactly where it's going to be safe to live. We know where it's *not* going to be safe to live, and that is near the oceans (east and west coast of America, all the way from Alaska to Mexico, and from Quebec to Florida) or near big lakes and rivers. It's also not a good idea to live close to volcanoes and close to known earthquake centers.

Others say that the Appalachia are the safest place to live in the U.S.; all the way from Maine and down. The Pleiadians tell us that's where many spiritual people will move to build their new home in the near future; that there will be a mass migration. This sounds plausible, but if you can't do that for any given reason, use your discernment. Look at your environment, check with the few examples mentioned above, and see if it looks like a relatively safe place. If it does, "feel" inside, use

intuition and your inner guidance. How does it feel? Is there an inner voice telling you, "nah, I'd better move", or "yes, this is a good place to be"? Listen to it! More so than how the environment looks like.

But most importantly, remember you create your own Earth and your own local universe. Be sure you create a safe one around you until you feel the calmness inside and the body tells you, "We're safe; no matter what happens in the world, we are safe!" I know this works, because that is exactly what I feel inside. There are people around me who are anxious about the future and tell me that it's pretty scary and there seems to be no place to go.

This is where it's crucial to be the Keeper of Frequency. One or a few people can create a safe environment for a whole community if they can keep their vibrations up most of the time! And also important; wherever you go you bring your inner safety and stability with you. If you have no fear and your frequency is high, you "know" that wherever you go you'll be safe. Still, we can't be foolish and make stupid decisions. It's obvious that we don't want to move close to a nuclear reactor build near the ocean even if we feel safe and stable inside.

Those who don't feel this safety inside and seem to be unable to create it can do "map dowsing", using a pendulum. Map dowsing is when you take a map over an area that you have had in mind when comes to where you want to live in hope to be safe. First you decide where on the planet you want to live; United States, Europe, Mexico? Whatever it may be, get a big map over the area and spread it out on the table. If you have no idea, pick the first map that comes to your mind; that is often the correct one. If not, you'll notice.

Then take a look at the map and see if there's an area you want to live. Let's say it's the Midwest. You swing the pendulum over that area and ask, "is the Midwest a good place for me to live through the earth changes"? After have decided what movements you want the pendulum to use (e.g. swing for "yes" and be still for "no"), you check the reaction. If it seems like a good place, you narrow it down. Once you found the place the pendulum gives you, go and do something else and come back and ask the question again, while concentrating on the exact area that was chosen earlier. If the pendulum still tells you to go there, consider it! If you try three times and it shows different results on that area every time, start anew with another area on the map.

This is an old technique and it's working because it's addressing the unconscious mind, which has all your memories stored and is multi-dimensional. The unconscious mind knows where it's the safest place for you. It doesn't mean you're not going to have some obstacles in your way even if you move there, but the chance of coming out of it alive is probably greater.

Someone told me that somewhere in the middle of the United States someone is offering homesteading and free land for those who are interested. There are no facilities, it does not come with setup on a grid, but there *will* be people who had no idea what they are capable of to come into high innovation. When Uranus goes into Aries it will activate the Higher Mind in humanity<sup>[25]</sup>, but it will also activate the "war mind" in humanity.

The Sun, in the next couple of years, is approaching solar maximum stage; it happens every 11 years, activating the solar sunspot cycle. When the Sun gets up in gear, it can interrupt and even destroy electronic systems. The Sun is also a sentient being, and doesn't shoot out random energy. It has the ability to read the vibration of every single person and every single being on Earth and elsewhere in the solar system. That's why when you say "hi" to the Sun, she knows who you are. She knows the smallest creature and the largest and sends information along its rays. Just recently (August 2011), even scientists noticed that we were just hit by a significant amount of gamma rays, which even made some people hear a "disturbing noise"<sup>[26]</sup>. The scientists, of course, do not know what this means, but it means that the Sun is sending us packages of information that when we receive them, we are decoding them and upgrade ourselves accordingly (if we are receptive). These rays affect our biology, our endocrine system and our pharmacopeias. So the higher mind, the innovations, the bigger way of thinking will be consciously supported by the Sun.

#### **8.4 The Fusing of Probable Realities**

We are all going to be on a rollercoaster ride. Sometimes we are on top of the world, thinking we are invincible, and then we're going to deep dive again; up and down. This is what we could call probable realities fusing together as timelines are merging. Are you starting to see how big this all is? Probable timelines will join and then take off again; back and forth. In the long run we are going to branch off from the realities that do not match the higher vibration we are creating. This is what the rollercoaster ride is all about. To understand this, you need to know and really grasp the following:

1. There is an Earth which contains our current collective consciousness, and our collective consciousness determines which density we live in. This Earth is the one the astronauts see when they are in space, and the Earth they take photographs of. It's the 3rd Density Earth.
2. You, and everybody in the world, are all creating your own reality.
3. Your own reality is forming your own, personal Earth and local universe. Everything you experience first hand is your own Earth/local universe. You can expand it as much as you want.
4. You will create the New Earth firstly in your own local environment after first have visualized it inside. These visions will then project in your environment by thought, emotion, and action, which raise the frequency.
5. When enough people are branching off from the current low frequency collective Earth consciousness, the lower frequencies no longer match these people's higher frequency, and there will eventually be a split where people are going to live in their own local, higher density Earth, and the Earth that we see from space, which is our collective consciousness (collective energies) will now branch off and split, so a New Collective Earth can emerge. This new, collective consciousness will be our new shared Earth, vibrating on a higher frequency; in a higher density.

6. People who vibrate on this frequency will now create the new collective reality on the New Earth, and because the frequency is higher than that of the Collective Earth we are now living on, the choices we make will be based much more on love and understanding, which is the 4th Density.
7. Everything is fluid; this is important to understand. Nothing is solid, but is basically metaphysical and subquantum physical in nature. We form apparent solidity out of fluidity with our thoughts and emotions, which are projected from inside ourselves via our senses to the outside world. You are the creator, which starts the film projector inside yourself and projects the film on the apparent outside. The film you start is both your genuine projection and that of the collective consciousness; the program that is implemented for us to experience on this particular planet. The film (collective consciousness) will not be the same on another planet in the Universe.

I hope these seven points will help the reader make sense of what is happening. Because you are moving into a higher, more harmonious inner state of being, you may experience that more and more people are doing the same thing. This is due to that frequency looks for similar frequency. Those who are on a lower vibration will not experience this, but think that those who are "spiritual" are just a few New Agers in a world full of people who are *not* into "that stuff".

We need to understand how many versions of Earth there is; it should be mind-boggling if you start thinking about it. There are endless probabilities, because we are all creating several probable worlds every day with our thoughts. This is why it's very important to be clear of what you *really* want. Your vision of your own future needs to be crystal clear, because this is the Earth you will create. If what you create doesn't match the higher vibration, you can't enter the higher density Earth. On the other hand, devastating wars and terror will not be part of this new, higher form of frequency because it's not going to match the higher vibrations. It's going to be a leap in consciousness that is hard to imagine until it really happens. You can create it on a local level, but when you see it's starting to happen on a global scale, and things begin to get easier and everything is less solid, people become friendlier, calmer, more loving, and honest in their feelings and actions, it's going to be mind-boggling. All the work you put into this will pay off a thousand times. The world will suddenly seem to be a much friendlier place to live in!

This is why we can't "fight" things. What we fight, we create (the Global Elite knows this), and that will be the reality we get. If you want to fight the Global Elite, you're going to have to stay in a possible reality where you fight the Global Elite for at least another 26,000 years or so. If that's the reality you want, there is no problem to get it; just continue doing what the majority does. However, if you instead learn about that they exist and get a grasp of how this world in 3-D reality is set up, you can then ignore the PTB, deceitful aliens or whatnot, and create the reality you want instead of fighting the one you *don't* want. In a sense, you will then get a reality where you *did* defeat them, because they are no longer *in* your reality. It doesn't mean the Global Elite stop to exist, but it means you are no longer available for them and as your frequency increases together with others of your kind, the Global Elite will no longer be a problem.

**In Summary:** it's extremely important that we keep focused in these times. Don't get involved in, and part of other people's dramas; realize that what you read in the

papers happening somewhere else in the word are still always "local events" wherever they happen, and part of a local consciousness that is not yours, only something you hear or read about. If it's a bad thing happening and you feel empathy for people, animals, plants, or whatever is involved, send good energies to that place, but don't get involved, unless you feel that's your mission, your goal in this lifetime. Instead, create the local reality you want to experience. This is not "selfish" or service-to-self; it's imperative for us to be able to create the New World. If all of us got involved in other people's negativities over and over, we miss the chance. We are not here to get involved in dramas; we are here to raise the frequency. That is far more important. The dramas will be taken care of in that local universe; it's not in your reality, unless you created the drama in the first place. We need to look at things from this perspective, or we'll lose our chance.

We are the "System Busters". We came here to deplete the vampires of their food! Energy and consciousness can also be a food source for some. We know how certain entities feed out of fear. Once we have taken their food source away, they have no choice "but to change their diet or leave the planet."<sup>[27]</sup> Our new collective version of the planet, that is...

## **8.5 2015-2024; the Formation of a New Society**

2012 is not the "End of the World" like they suggest in movies and elsewhere. However, to use a phrase that has been used extensively the last 10-15 years: "it's the end of the world as we know it". 2012 is the peak and the end of the nano-second where we receive increased gamma rays from our Sun, the Galactic Center, but even other stars that are lining up with us. There will most likely also be this so-called "wave of the supernova" by the end of 2012; something we will bring up more in the subsequent paper.

The earth changes, the passing of Nibiru, both the planet and the "Battleship"<sup>[28]</sup>, man orchestrated changes and more will still continue happening after December 21, 2012, and peak later on, but the way things come together, it looks like 2015-2017 will be the time period where people in larger quantity will move away from electronics and leave the big cities after have had enough and time to plan.

Small communities will be set up, more and more self-sufficient. People will use their skills (and learn new ones by those who are savvy) to become multi-talented. The most important thing is that they will build gardens; not only to build beautiful flowerbeds, but to plant everything needed to be self-sufficient when comes to food. These people will be of higher consciousness than those who stay in the cities, and they know how to bless the earth and the food before they take something from it, and they will plant their food with love and treat what is growing with wisdom (light) and love. They will make love in the garden as well, because they know that all this put together will nourish the Earth and what's growing from it, and the food will be excellent.

These communities in general will not sell their products, and when communities want to support each other and see to their own survival, they will barter. Money will not be part of the future society. When those in the cities hear about the excellent food, free from poison, many of them may want to buy it, but the government will make sure that won't happen. They will attempt to outlaw these communities, which



may have to go "underground" for a while, but will sustain. In the cities, you can only buy contaminated food from the big corporations, like Monsanto and a few others, or they put you in jail. Some brave souls in the city will make weekend trips to rebellious communities they've heard of and barter food with them in secret. This will eventually stop, as restrictions become even tighter and the Machine Kingdom takes over more and more, and an interest to buy "natural and organic" will gradually disappear from the city people's minds.

But not everybody will go out in the bushes and build communities. Many will stay in the minor cities, where the energy is still good, and start building their own food sources there. They will use their backyards and root cellars to plant what they need to survive, make sure they are debt free and live on the land. The people I am talking about are not gun owners; they don't believe in violence, because they know that *any* form of violence is a manifestation of lower consciousness. They know that only by owning a gun they attract violence, and thus most likely will have to use it, sooner or later.

So what would be good to start out with when comes to growing your own food? This is something that would be a very good thing to start researching; there are plenty of good sites on the Internet, which can tell you. Here I want to name a few herbs etc., which will enhance your body in different ways, in addition to the basics, like potatoes and such.

- **Comfrey** has long been used to strengthen your bones;
- **Peppermint** calms the intestines;
- **Chamomile** calms the whole energy field;
- **Red Clover**, when you dry the flowers, is a super-enhancer of the immune system (many even use red clover to combat cancer and other immune system disorders);
- **The root of the Echinacea** is also an excellent immune system booster;
- **Stevia** instead of sugar (although sugar in small doses is not bad for us);
- **Parsley** is good for the kidneys;
- **Basil** is known as the "royal herb";
- **Ginger** for health in general and to enhance your energetic field;
- **Turmeric** (*Yu Jin*) is an anti-cancer agent and protects the DNA and is supposed to slow down your aging;
- **Mustard** and **Onion** are wonderful for your bodily health in general.

The list can go on, and you may already have thought of a few good ones.

Now, let's ask ourselves, if they outlaw all, or some of this, who is going to walk around all the houses, knock on the door and ask to see your backyard and question

you about any "hidden" root cellars? Are they going to stand there, saying, "No, no, no, that's parsley, can't plant that, it's illegal. Look at that, isn't that Stevia?". They will not have staff enough to do that. However, the threat in itself that this may be done (and they may make some random visit to begin with) could be enough to scare some people away from doing it. Still, there are going to be enough vigilante people to make this movement grow rapidly, and eventually get out of hands from the control of the governmental bodies. We create our reality and they create theirs. They are going to make a few lame attempts to stop us from departing from their plans, but they always knew there is going to be a split, and eventually they will let us go our own way, because they have no choice. When their vibration no longer matches ours, it's not much they can do, and they won't care, because in the long run we are not a real threat to them; they already have their fans and followers. And also, we are no longer a food source for them, because we don't vibrate on a frequency of fear.



*Figure 6: Dragonfly Drone*

For a while, they will use drones (already do) in shape of dragonflies, hummingbirds etc., that will spy on us, but that's not going to be sustainable in the long run. I have had my share of drones lately; dragonflies that definitely are artificial. The same one followed me, picked me out several times in a line of cars, and later in the evening, when I was home and went outside, the same one was there (just like humans, dragonflies don't look exactly the same, but this one did). Still, I was miles away from where my first encounter was. The day after I was in a place totally different, and there it was again, flying close to my head. I told "it", "I know what you are and

I know what you're doing. You can stop now!" It disappeared immediately and never came back. This drone was not really out to spy on me, hoping to find some classified material that I'm walking around with outdoors, it was simply there to intimidate. When it didn't work, it discontinued. They may find other ways, but I couldn't care less. No one, and nothing can stop me at this point from going where I want to go.

People of the same soul groups, with the same kind of soul agreements, will meet here in this lifetime. You may meet with people whom you think you've never seen before, but they seem kind of familiar. These people could very well be someone from your own timeline; someone you worked together with thousands of years ago, or you were lovers, friends, or something else. These communities or connections between people on the same "wavelength" will not be random; they are old soul agreements, and everything is coming full circle. We live in interesting times.

## **9. How to Emit Good Energy**

Our times require of us to learn how to manage energy. We have to make this choice whether we want to be experts on managing it to spread good energies around us, or be lazy and therefore both be deceived, taken advantage of, and stay in a low frequency.

These times will bring about a lot of challenges. Once you start practicing on managing energies and emit light and understanding around you, there will be those who really challenge your patience and abilities to do so. I have become good at it with a lot of practice and I am able to create a safe environment almost wherever I go, but I am still not perfect. I am pulling in energies from people that makes the job very challenging indeed, because the energies clash and the other party is trying you out, consciously or subconsciously. They are my catalysts and I need them to improve, so even if my energy field is being pulled down to a frequency that is not of my choice and I experience emotions I don't want to emit, I learn a lot from it. Here on Earth, in 3-D reality, it's impossible to keep the energy field in a constant high, but we have the tools and we keep on practicing until we reach a level when we can keep the frequency most of the time. I believe I've reached that point, but still want to get better at it.

Laughter is a wonderful play with energy. If you can laugh, you are free. Laughter is extremely important. To be able to laugh even in challenging situations is very healthy, not only for the person who laughs, but because it's also contagious, which you may have noticed. Lots of laughter makes you Multi-D; it puts you way beyond your body. The energies that come in when you laugh are very powerful and uplifting; it opens the chakras. It takes away the doom and gloom of a situation and solutions come much more easily because laughter creates fluidity and literally bursts the clouds inside.

In the future society, entertainment will be a very important part. People like to laugh, and good comedians, uplifting entertainment, art and music will be highly valued. Artist will be truly appreciated in a way they are not today. In the modern society, the record labels decide what we should listen to or not, depending on in which direction they want to lead the sheep, and many good musicians and entertainers therefore won't get the chance. In the new society, uplifting

entertainment will be what people will ask for. Drumming and people coming together to sing and play will be some of the highlights. This brings people's energy fields to higher levels and opens up the chakras big time. Drumming together puts us in a higher state of beingness and helps us connect with the Multiverse. You're moving energy with sound and rhythm; very powerful. Sometimes it's the simplest things that bring the most joy. We don't need complicated technology to be happy and loving beings; a harmonica, a guitar, drums, flutes, and whatever else you can think of is sometimes all we need. Even a nice gathering with friends you love, sharing a good dinner out on the porch on a beautiful summer evening is increasing the vibration on the planet.

## 10. The Six Heart Virtues

The last thing I want to bring up in this paper is something I've discovered through the WingMakers Material (**WMM<sup>#</sup>**), and something perhaps some of my readers from the old WesPenre.com website are already familiar with. Some know it from the WMM website (<http://wingmakers.com>), but I want to address it again, because I think this is a gem; something we can use in life on a daily basis, and if we do, it will help us quite significantly in managing our energies.

Ever so often we all stand before challenges. People may seem mean to us, bad things happen during the day, other challenges hit us like a bomb. There are all different kinds of things that occur on a daily basis that potentially can bring us down into lower frequencies. The Six Heart Virtues is something we can implement on any situation that may occur, and it helps us seeing the bigger picture and use our hearts to dissolve a solid situation. One or more of the six virtues can be used on any situation. You choose which one(s) is applicable to what you are experiencing, then apply it.

Here they are, as presented on the WingMakers site:

**Appreciation:** At the subtle levels, this virtue is focused on a specific awareness that First Source surrounds our fellow beings as a field of consciousness and that this consciousness unifies us. If we are unified, it follows that we operate as a collective consciousness at some deeper level, and in this place, we share a common purpose that is richly textured, supremely vital, and yet mysterious, dynamic and uncertain. This awareness, or even belief, shifts our focus from the small details of our personal life to the vision of our purpose as a species.

At a more practical level, appreciation expresses itself in the small gestures of gratitude that support relationship loyalty and bonding. The deeper levels of appreciation make the relatively surface level expressions genuine because they stem from the frequencies of soul instead of the motives of the ego or mind.

**Humility:** The soul expresses the love frequency derived from First Source. It is its most important purpose, while embodied within the human instrument, to circulate this delicate, sublime frequency of love to the human instrument. It will come as no surprise that it finds the heart a more willing collaborator than the mind. Humility is the realization that the heart, mind and soul co-mingle in the grace of First Source. That their very existence is upheld through the dispensation of love from First Source just as surely as a tree is sustained by sunlight.

In the religious, psychological and philosophical materials of our planet there is great consideration given to the mind. As a man thinketh so is he. At a more granular level, many people believe that what they think causes their feelings, which in turn creates their vibratory rate and this vibratory rate attracts their life experience. So, applying this logic, the way to attract good things into our life is to think rightly, lest we attract evil or hardship.

Humility understands that the being that represents you—your fullest identity—is not constituted as a chain reaction of the mind. Rather, it is the presence of love embodied in human form, and this love expresses itself in the virtues of the heart, the pure intellect of the contemplative mind, and the co-creative pursuits of the heart, mind, and soul. Humility is the expression of this love frequency knowing it derives from what already exists in a higher dimension, and in this dimension love is not a thing of sentiment and emotional heaviness. It is a liberating force that acts according to the archetype of First Source: All is one. All is equal. All is divine. All is immortal.

**Valor:** While valor is generally used in the context of war or the battlefield, it is, as an element of love, linked with the act of speaking truth to power, especially when an injustice is committed. It is common in today's social order to pretend ignorance of the injustices of our world. Self-absorption in one's own world is a key threat that undermines the expression of valor, and fear of consequence is the other.

Individuals who fear consequence in pointing out an injustice misunderstand the co-creative force of First Source. When you operate as a co-creator, you are ever vigilant to the incremental or sudden onset of injustice, and when it occurs in your life path, it must be identified for what it is and dealt with. Valor is the aspect of your love that defends its presence in the face of injustice as measured in the social order. If you don't defend your virtues—or those too weak to defend their own—you have separated from them and have lost an opportunity to be a co-creative force in the world of form.

This doesn't necessarily mean that you must become an activist or advocate for a list of social causes. It simply requires that you defend yourself from injustice. Children in particular require this protection. When I was only about seven years old I vividly remember going to a store with my father and while we were walking in from the parking lot we noticed a mother quite literally beating her child in the backseat of her car. It was a busy Saturday and there were many people in the parking lot, but it was my father who approached the woman and asked her to stop. His voice was firm from his conviction and the woman immediately stopped.

This was an act of valor because there was no real judgment associated with it; it was simply an injustice that required intervention in the moment. Compassion for both the child and the mother were present in my father, and I believe the mother knew this. This is an example of how the virtues of the heart seldom appear in isolation, but rather as an ensemble that braid themselves for strength and potency for a given situation.

**Compassion:** Many teachers have spoken eloquently about compassion as the deep awareness of the suffering of another coupled to the desire to relieve that suffering. In the context of the new intelligence that is seating itself on our planet, compassion is an active desire to assist others to align with the new fields of intelligence that are

manifesting in the three dimensional world, aware that their desire and ability to align is distorted by their social enculturation; it does not accurately reflect their intelligence, spiritual inclinations, or purpose.

The planet we live on is an intelligence unto itself. It is both physical and has very high frequency energetic structures just as we do. It is shifting from the 3rd dimension to the higher 4th dimension and it has been planning this before humanity was even seeded on the planet. It is part of the evolutionary cycle of planetary systems to transmute accumulated densities from one dimension before passing into a higher dimensional grid.

Compassion therefore is extended to both our fellow beings and the planet itself with the realization that we are part of one another's destiny if only for a single lifetime. Planet and person dance in the ascending currents of First Source in a collaborative process of regeneration and renewal. We are all part of the mysterious overtures and energetic transcendence that is occurring between earth and the universe, and as earth transforms its accumulated densities each of us will be challenged to transform our own, or become further embedded in our fears and emotional turmoil.

We are privileged to be part of the ascending planetary structure of earth's nurturing spirit and universe importance. There is now present on earth an amazing diversity of cosmic beings sheathed in human instruments, but hailing from incredibly diverse sectors of the cosmos. We are here to witness and support this transcendence of earth over the densities and entrainment of the three dimensional intelligence and its artifacts. We are here to accelerate our spiritual growth in an order of magnitude seldom achieved elsewhere in the multiverse. This is a gift of the earth to those present on the planet at this time, and, in some small measure, the motive for our compassion.

**Understanding:** The world of form, just as the formless worlds, is composed of energetic structures beneath its denser expression. In a real sense, everything in the multiverse is energy with incalculably long, energy-based lifespans. Energy is transformational; that is, it can alter or shift into other states of being or, in the case of humans, consciousness. The human energetic structure is often described as the chakra system or electromagnetic body, but it is more than these components. The energetic structure is a form of light, which in turn is a texture of divine love.

It is a fact that we are composed of love at our core structure, and it is this love frequency that is the basis of our immortal consciousness or soul. All of the lower densities are shadows of this light and operate in time and space, which provide a sheath of density and separation from this core love frequency. The worlds of time and space alter or dilute this connection we feel to the core energetic structure we all are composed of.

Herein is the paradox of being human: our innermost structure is divine love and our outermost structure is a means of experience for the innermost structure, but we have become entrained by the outer vehicle to the degree where we identify with it more than the occupant—our true self—inside.

All of us feel this dissociation with our true self and over-identification with our vehicle (human instrument); perhaps only in degree is there any difference among us. Understanding is the aspect of heart intelligence that recognizes this dissociation from the love frequency is a necessary design component of the larger blueprint that



is occurring on the planet. In other words, it is not that humanity has fallen from grace or is tilted irrevocably toward sin. Rather, we have simply accepted the picture of reality that is dominant, and its dominance is not by accident but by the designs of First Source.

There is a well-known phrase within Lyricus that roughly translated says: "The elegance of time is that it unravels the structures of space that have sealed love from itself." The structures of space, in this case, refer to the human instrument. Only time can break down the rigid barriers or subtle membranes that prevent or diminish the love frequency from exerting its wisdom in the behaviors of the individual.

If time is the variable of importance, it stands to reason that everyone is on his or her way to this realization, it is simply a matter of time before they achieve it. Thus, time is the differential that separates us. In a sense, we are all time shifted from one another. No one operates in exactly the same time relative to unsealing his or her love frequency from the world of form.

Realizing this helps you to understand the relation of unity to reality, and in this realization you are able to accelerate time for yourself and those with whom your life touches. It is the true purpose and noble definition of time travel.

**Forgiveness:** Forgiveness operates out of the construct that each of us is doing the best we can under the circumstance of our life experience and the degree that our love frequency saturates our human instrument. When a person operates from the heart virtues and the rich textures of its authentic frequencies, forgiveness is a natural state of acceptance.

When a perceived injustice enters our experience—no matter how significant or whether we perceive ourselves to be the cause or the effect—we may initially react with the sharp emotions of victimhood or annoyance, but this emotional clutter and distortion can be quickly transformed by experiencing understanding --> compassion--> forgiveness --> appreciation. This is the equation that transforms the murky turbulence of victimhood or co-reaction into the crucible of light, leaving behind only the purest frequency of love stripped of all purpose.

Forgiveness is really the outward expression of understanding and compassion without the heavy sentiments of duality (i.e., good and bad) that typically introduce the presence of judgment. It is a neutral expression without design or purpose other than to release yourself from the clutches of time, which is similar to energetic quicksand, entangling you energetically to a time-based emotional state.

---

**Notes:**

[1] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.200.

[2] This tidbit, which I found being an interesting aspect on astrology, was inspired and paraphrased from Pleiadian Lecture *"Moon Musings #56 [Oct. 7, 2010], Track 3-4"*.

[3] It's really not a conscious choice; the implants will happen on a deep unconscious level, but will effect all of your cosmic being and connect you with the Multiverse.

- [4] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.185, *op cit*.
- [5] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.185.
- [6] *ibid*. p.186.
- [7] Penre [2011]: *"PFC Paper #5: Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes"*, Section 5.
- [8] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/00363.html>
- [9] <http://lawofone.info> ; <http://llresearch.org> ; <http://www.spiritofra.com/Ra-section%201.htm>
- [10] Peniel, John: *"The Children of the Law of One & The Lost Teachings of Atlantis"* (Network, 1997)
- [11] KJV: *"Genesis"*.
- [12] "Law of One", <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j9MJgxcEZFO>
- [13] *ibid*.
- [14] *ibid*.
- [15] Quote by Pope Leo X (11 December 1475 – 1 December 1521).
- [16] Icke, David [2010]: *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More"*, p.227.
- [17] Direct quote from Penre [2011]: *"Anunnaki Paper #3: After the Deluge"*, section 7: *"King Anu Decides to Give Earth to Humankind"*.
- [18] [http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview\\_James\\_PC.pdf](http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf)
- [19] This quote is attributed to Franklin D. Roosevelt, <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/f/franklind164126.html> . Some say this is a misquote, but even if it is, it's still true.
- [20] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/00363.html>
- [21] <http://lawofone.info> ; <http://llresearch.org> ; <http://www.spiritofra.com/Ra-section%201.htm>
- [22] For those who have not read "Hidden Hand" or the RA Material: energies are such that is what you're doing in life is 51% positive or more (helping others), you will be part of the "Harvest", which means you will ascend to the next density Earth (4th Density). If you are less than 51% positive, you are going to stay in 3rd Density for another cycle (either 13,000 or 26,000 years, although the Ra Collective, who admit they have difficulties getting our timeline correct, mentions 37,500 or 75,000 years) before you get the chance to ascend again. If you are 95% negative or more (Global Elite), you, too will relive another 3-D cycle, but this time you will be on the other side of the coin. There will be a Changing of the Guards in the lines of the Global Elite, and those who dominate now will then be on the receiving end and suffer the same things they did to others (karma).
- [23] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn"*, p.133, *op. cit*.
- [24] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic\\_Church\\_by\\_country](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic_Church_by_country)
- [25] Pleiadian Lecture, December 4-5, 2010, "Bursts of Acceleration", CD #2, Track 3.
- [26] A.R. Bordon post on FaceBook, and Michael Lee Hill, ditto.

[27] Marciniak [1992]: *"Bringers of the Dawn", p.113, op. cit.*

[28] We will discuss "Battleship Nibiru" more in Level II of this series of paper. It is described by a few metaphysical source and may be what was hidden behind the "brown dwarf" Elinin, which entered our solar system recently. Another excellent researcher who wrote a lot about the Battleship was Robert Morning Sky in his "Terra Papers I + II". They can be found for free download online.

---

**Acronyms** (in alphabetical order) (words followed by a pound sign #):

**EPTB:** Extra-terrestrial Powers That Be; the ones who run the PTB (see this acronym below)

**PTB:** Powers That Be; those who run things on top levels, in secret behind the scenes.

**STO:** Service-to-Others.

**STS:** Service-to-Self.

**WMM:** WingMakers Material

---

**For Additional Research:**

**Icke, David:** "Human Race Get off Your Knees--The Lion Sleeps No More" (*David Icke's Books Ltd., April 2010*).

**Peniel, John:** "The Children of the Law of One & The Lost Teachings of Atlantis" (*Network, 1997*)

## (Soulution Section)

### **Paper #6: Coming Full Circle** ***(the Future, and the End of the Universe)***

*by Wes Penre, Friday, September 2, 2011 @ 5:45 AM*

---

#### **1. Quality of Love and Light--The Old Atlantean Karma Revisited**

We humans have come to a point in our evolution when we are using energy and earth resources negatively to such a degree that a balancing out is imminent. It happens to almost all civilizations at a certain level of their development, and either they survive it or they succumb. We are right now destroying the planet we live on; the oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico is such a tragic and devastating event that one just wants to sit down and cry for days. Mother Earth is bleeding and her life force is depleted.

This is where the Sun, the stars and the Galactic Center ("The Womb of the Mother") are coming to assistance, and we have no choice but to repent. This is the time of the Great Reckoning and if we don't wake up we will be up for big surprises, and we will not like it; *not one bit!*

They say it's always darkest before the dawn. We have reached the point now when there is complete darkness on Earth; we have come full circle with the old Atlantis that was allegedly swept away by the Flood. Although it was a mix of natural and manmade/ET made events which created this drastic change on Earth, it's implications had meaning on many different levels of existence. The Great Flood was also a cleansing of Mother Earth; the destructive forces were swept away with a gigantic cosmic broom stick. The same thing can happen again, but this time worse, because we didn't learn last time.

There was a very small Harvest during the end of the previous Atlantic cycle; most had to start all over in a half full Great Year Cycle and try again. Today, most of the same people who were here during the Atlantean time are here today to live out their karma. It's easy to compare the history available on Atlantis and Lemuria and compare it with America of today. It's stunning how we are making the same effects; and even though many know, they do it anyway, thinking they'll get away with it this time if they do it slightly different. No! That's not going to happen. We are here to make *totally different* choices this time.

Still, the Harvest is going to be small this time too in comparison to how many people there are on the planet. But that's why we need the numbers; we need enough people to see the light to bring about a new Earth with a higher, collective

consciousness. There are those who have seen the relation between the old Atlantean Era and Amerika of today, and these are the people who are now receiving the information carried on gamma rays and who have informed themselves through literature and from looking inside for answer; they have set up and connected a great network between themselves and the Multiverse called the Innnernet.

It's easy to see how destructive we have become as a species; not only are we trashing our own planet, we are also trashing space around Earth with space junk. We can't even stick to littering our own planet and we're talking about space travel? Be real. There is no good alien race worth its name that is going to land tomorrow and tell us they want us to be part of the Galactic Community. They are not crazy. Do we really think that these highly advanced spiritual aliens we are interested in would even consider that we as a species are taught how to space travel; how to use Einstein-Rosen Bridges to travel from one point in the Universe to another? Then, when we leave our destination, we leave trash and effects from nuclear fallout wherever we go?

Unfortunately, through Technology Transfer Programs, not-so-responsible ETs have traded technology so advanced that it seems like (if true) that we already are savvy at space traveling to other star systems, albeit this is restricted to the clique belonging to the Global Elite and the highest levels of Military<sup>[1]</sup>. Whistle-blowers from within the military say that these technologies are going to be released to the public soon, because there is no way to keep it hidden anymore, but we'll see if and when this will actually happen and for what purpose.

## 2. God's Black Angels

Anyhow, this is the reality: before things are getting better, it's going to be worse for all of us. I would be a liar if I said otherwise. I am not trying to be a messenger of doom and gloom, but I would be a hypocrite if I withheld information from the public because it's not "spiritual enough". If an earthquake is coming your way, would you rather not know? The truth must be told, even when it's not always pleasant. There will be a lot of earth changes, and the ones we have experienced now are just mild breezes. James McCanney's *"Surviving the Planet X Passage"*, which can be found in the [E-Book Section of this website](#), is a must read. Doom and gloom perhaps, but we need to know what we are up for and my papers are suggesting how to counter this. We are really going to experience cosmic phenomena described in the Book of Revelations. Only thing is, there is not going to be a Jesus to come down and save us, other than the Anunnaki King, God Nannar and his "angels", who will descend from Heaven to Earth to allegedly defeat the dark forces (Marduk and his clan, and the Global Elite plus all who support them) in the infamous Battle of Armageddon. Of course, just like in Sumerian time and before, humans will be used as their foot soldiers and cannon fodder. They will want us to take sides; we are either for or against "God", and depending whom we choose to follow determines where we will go when Satan/Marduk is defeated. With whom do you think the majority of people of Earth will unite?

People will unite to either side out of fear. Down from Heaven comes a force so incredible that people will freeze in their bodies; something like taken from J.R.R. Tolkien's epic. Giants in full armor will show themselves and their troops to humans and tell us they are the Angels of God. They will tell us this in such a way that it

coincides with the Bible, word by word (they dictated the Book of Revelation in the first place so they should know), and even atheists will be convinced and "turn to God". They will give Marduk's loyalists a chance to repent and obey to the Kingdom, and they won't. An enormous war, probably including nuclear weapons, will rage on Earth for years and the majority of the human population will die. The "Heavenly" forces will have no mercy, and those who are not for them are against them, and they will kill and slaughter, left and right. Remember, the Enlil/Jehovah didn't even spare the babies in Jericho. Nice God. Well, this time around (say certain sources; read Dr. A.R. Bordon and the LPG-C) it's different, because the new King is pro-human and wants to leave Earth to us. After he's slaughtered the majority of the population, directly and indirectly? Violence feeds violence, remember?

However, "god's angels" will defeat the demons from the bottomless pit (read earth-bound Anunnaki and what seem to be their allies, a faction of Grays), and when it's all over and the global battlefield is still filled with smoke and huge piles of dead bodies, the Messiah is going to enter the stage. A fair and tall, bearded man with long hair will descend from "Heaven". He will tell the remainder of the human race that they are the chosen ones and people will think he is the Christ, the Second Coming of the Messiah, as predicted in the Scriptures. People will bow down to him, and he will say that he now is going to create Paradise of Earth. Dead bodies will easily be taken care of (with help of technology outside the scope of our comprehension and probably transported inter-dimensionally to a trash station somewhere in space) and the planet will eventually be restored. Nannar/Jesus (or perhaps someone whom Nannar has chosen for the job?), says that either he and his angels, or his angels alone, will remain on Earth for another 1,000 years to help his beloved humans to become self-sufficient and taught how to protect their real estate (Earth), who is now given to them, his chosen people.

People of all faith will believe this, because they can see it with their own eyes, and as usual, like they always did, the Anunnaki will impress humans with their technology, which at first will be presented as miracles, but later as technology that they are here to let humans take part of. The Heavenly Angels (the skeleton crew of Anunnaki who will stay on Earth, overseeing the project as Nannar's emissaries, and also in charge of their Reptilian/Draco/Gray cohorts) will be in charge of building enormous cities in all parts of the planet; an expansion of the smart cities the Global Elite have prepared for them.

For the record; I am using two different scenarios here in my paper, because I am still ambivalent as of whether the Marduk section of the Anunnaki is really in serious conflict with the Nibiru home planet or not, or if it's just a play for the masses. It seems to me when I read Sitchin ("The Wars of Gods and Men") that if I read between the lines, the Anunnaki who left Earth to go back to the space platform (Battleship Nibiru?) and later back to the home planet, left Marduk here together with those who chose to stay and used them as a skeleton crew until the End Times (which is now) to rule until the King comes back. Maybe we humans are to believe there is a serious conflict here, but in reality, although the Anunnaki have always fought internally for power, Marduk's team is intentionally here to fulfill prophecy, and now it's time to reduce the human population again and rule more openly, like in the "good old days" of ancient Sumeria and earlier. The Battle of Armageddon was therefore planned and staged in detail a long time ago by this same alien species. If this is true (and I doubt not that this is the case), the logical conclusion would be that even if Marduk has issues with his own people at times, he is playing the script



voluntarily. It is said that the deception in the End Times will be great and go beyond people's comprehension, remember? It will take everybody by surprise.

In the cities technology will rule, and people will be more and more robotic; half human and half machine as their body parts, when they are worn out, are replaced with machine parts (super-high technology) so that humans can live longer. The price they pay is that they will become more and more soulless, because they don't understand that each body part in the human body is alive and has consciousness in itself and has a metaphysical function! The heart, for example, opens up our multidimensional abilities and connections. If we replace it with a machine part, what do you think happens? The medical field today already has an inkling of this, because they have seen what happens when people have body transplants, and now we're even talking about real body parts being transplanted; not machine parts. When *real* body parts are transplanted, like kidneys and livers, the personality of the patient whom had the transplant changes! They partly take on the personality of the donor. This has been proven, but mainstream science, in their usual manner, don't connect the dots because they don't believe in metaphysics.

So, instead of Jesus, the Great Savior, coming down to rescue us from Satan and his demons (Marduk, his Anunnaki crew--which include reptilian collaborators--the Grays and the human hybrid Global Elite race) we may have a Changing of the Guards. The Nibiru Home Planet will now once again be in charge of the human population, only this time the slavery will be much more subtle and creep up on the human race. In the beginning everybody will have a job, food on the table, and a place to live. But there will be sophisticated surveillance cameras everywhere (if they are even needed), an implanted population who will stop thinking for themselves, but instead being part of a new 3-D Experiment which will pan out during a new cycle of 3-D reality, which will start for real after the Earth splits in two, but has already had a jump start. And most importantly; after reading Dr. Bordon's "The LINK", it definitely sounds like we humans will be forced to create a government here on Earth similar to that on Nibiru, and perhaps even accept Nannar as our King.

My concern in this respect is a vision I've had of how the soldiers from Nibiru are taking a "shortcut" through time and space with the help from human assistance here on Earth. Many of the wars we see today are battles over territory (as described over and over in Sitchin's books), but are also mass human blood sacrifices, which empowers the Anunnaki and the negatively oriented Dracos and Reptilians. However, the wars and the unrest in the Middle East is much more than just ethnic and religious wars over who owns what real estate amongst humans and gods. Humans have nothing to do with it; these are, and have always been, Wars of the Gods. I know for a fact that there are secret societies today who support the return of the gods and are working on opening stargates with sound, as we've discussed earlier.

If my vision would be correct, "god's angels" will show up earlier than expected, but I have no real time frame that I can say for sure is correct. I just don't believe it will happen as soon as 2012. It looks to me that humankind is not quite ready for them yet.

So what are we going to do about all this? Some readers may already have grasped the soulution, but if you haven't, don't feel bad, because this is a complicated situation we are facing, and we have "cruise smartly", to use a Pleiadian term.

The next big thing that seems to be happening is what has been called, "The Wave of the Supernova", or just "The Wave". It is supposed to occur by the end of 2012 and will be the real "End of the World As We Know It". Science is aware of this; aliens are aware of it; LPG-C is aware of it; the Pleiadians and other metaphysical sources are aware of it as well. There are so many independent sources saying a similar thing that this event is most likely to happen. I brought it up in some details in my PDC Paper #5: "*Present and Future Earth Changes and Their True Causes*". I feel that the wave will be bringing the last load of gamma radiation before the end of the nano-second. The wave will carry so much information that it will literally destroy the nervous system of many of those who are not at all prepared; the suicide rate will skyrocket; the amount of people going insane will as well, and many will die. Others, who have prepared themselves will be ready and truly enjoy this last "zip file" of information being opened up so those who have been waiting will be boosted with the energy and knowledge they need to evolve once and for all. Here is where the splitting of Earths will start happening for real. This is my vision of what the Wave of the Supernova is. So be prepared, be not afraid, it will be better than fine. It can for a while be overwhelming even for us who are prepared, but we will know what it is, meditate, take deep breaths and go through it. On the other side, once it's passed, we are out on the other side; we passed the test! That will be the end of the nano-second, the end of an Era and the beginning of a new! And remember, the more you are prepared, the easier the transition.

Light is knowledge and wisdom, and love is what is coming out of light, in that order. So, inhale the information from the Sun, communicate with her; say hello to nature--the birds, squirrels, the trees, the flowers...show them that you know they are conscious and tell them they are beautiful. Look at the big trees; their roots are connected directly to the Earth. They have access to all information Mother Earth can give them; same thing with plant life. Understand that you are living in the Living Library and that everything is sacred and must be nourished, but not worshipped. Understand all this and raise your consciousness, and you are up for some very uplifting surprises to say the least.

### **3. Cruising Through the End Times**

We are now at the end of 2011. Hopefully, this information will still be available after the end of 2012 as well, and I believe it will. However, whenever you read this, whether it is still 2011 or if it's 2012 and beyond, imagine yourself being highly supported and the sequence of events you are experiencing are part of a much larger picture, and that whatever happens will bring you to a higher state of consciousness. If chaotic things are happening in your life, look at them and ask yourself, "what is the learning experience for ME?" If it's something big and challenging that is happening, make sure you find one or more gems you can pick out and learn from so that the same thing will most likely not happen again. And if it does, you know how to handle it, and these things will cease to happen.

Time is speeding up tremendously right now and everybody is living out their karma, to be prepared for what's to come. However, only those who understand karma and that what is coming at us are things along the lines of time (other lifetimes, other parts of you) that we have to heal and handle the karmic consequences of. When we know this, we can cruise smartly through these end times, and every time we manage to find the learning lesson in a karmic event and reverse the negative effect

from it, we are taking a giant leap up the ladder of consciousness. If we ignore it, it will hit us again, but so much harder. And then again and again until we are forced to learn. If we still refuse to learn, it will be too overwhelming to live through when time collapses and timelines merge. Here is our big chance to advance spiritually, mentally (in mind) and physically (biologically, in body). Some people have tougher times than others; their karma along the lines of time can be hard to deal with. Still, we all must handle what comes our way, because they are the exact things that stopped us from evolving in the past, and now they hit us again. This is a very good thing, because we know that when we have handled and taken responsibility for our unhandled karma from other simultaneous lives, and healed the wounds, we are "whole" and ready to move on into a higher frequency and stay there. Take care of what is holding you down and really confront it, even if it's tough, and the reward will be greater than you can imagine in your wildest dreams.

Those who are able to do the above will not have to deal with what is coming in regards to landing Anunnaki, Battle of Armageddon, and whatnot. We are simply not available for any of it; it's no longer in our reality. We don't need to take sides, we are not afraid, and by then our reality has changed so much that it won't even happen on our frequency. The Anunnaki have long been our catalysts, spreading fear and feeding off of our ignorance and fear vibrations, but when we no longer tune into any of that, they can't control us; we are not even in that reality. And they will not be interested. They are just interested in those they *can* control, as they have for millennia, and much, much longer on other 3-D planets in this sector of the Universe. But we will no longer be in 3-D. We will move to a higher frequency version of Earth, based on love and understanding; not on fear and control.

What do you feel inside? Do you feel that if you lived in a reality based on love and understanding, would you be able to keep that frequency without having to use fear and control to live and survive? If your answer is an instant YES, you're ready. You will feel it inside, and you "can't wait" for it to happen. You are ready to go through whatever necessary to reach there, and you feel you have battled almost all of your obstacles necessary on your way. You may be very tired and uplifted at the same time, but you feel you are ready. Love is the answer! If what I just said does not totally resonate with you, but you're almost there; don't worry. Just some more things to handle and then the peace of mind will come to you and this section of the paper will resonate with you. Time is near.

Remove yourself from anything which holds you down. Negativity will of course still be around you, but you must learn how to separate yourself from it, because it's no longer in your own universe; it's in somebody else's. Yes, we're all ONE, but we are still on separate paths to explore reality on missions set by the Prime Creator--our ultimate Self. It's not time yet to merge with All That Is and become ONE with It. We're still exploring, and we are at the crossroads. Throw out all fear and negative control from your life, send it back to where it came from and put up a clear barrier, saying you're not available for that; it's not in your best interest and you are not choosing that path. Only save what is uplifting and enhancing for you and claim it as yours. Be very aware of that all people live on their own personal Earth and have their own local universe, which is *their* reality, not yours. Don't get involved in people's dramas; they are just living out their karma and fear and work on reaching their goals and purposes just like you. Let them do it, because they need to go through it. If you interrupt them, you also interrupt their progress, and even if your intentions are good, be aware of how this works. Give good advice when applicable,

help people so they can help themselves, but *don't do the job for them unless in emergency situations!* This is very important, not only for you but for their development. People make this mistake all the time, and therefore, it takes the receiver of "help" much longer to learn.

Use discernment; always! Use intuition, guts feelings, and listen to your heart when you want to find out what is true and what is not. Your logical mind often can't figure it out; it's too complicated; too many layers of reality involved.

If something makes you feel better, if it's uplifting and helps you reach a higher level of consciousness and awareness, and if it gives the power to you and not to some other deity or guru, go for it! But remember, what is true for you, and what works for you may not work for your neighbor, even if he/she is on a spiritual path, too. There are many ways, many roads, many mountains to climb, but eventually they lead to the same place, so have patience with people. They need to find their own way of doing things; it's important. You may not even remotely do it the same way as your neighbor, but for them it will work out. It may take longer, but it will work out in the end. Keep this in mind and do not judge.

In the New Age Movement, and much of the channeling material of lower quality, you constantly hear that on a certain date (usually 12/21-2012) Earth and all that's living on it will abruptly be thrown into the 4th and 5th Dimensions; almost from one day to another. This is of course not going to happen. Yes, Earth is ascending (well, one or more versions of it is), but it just doesn't happen magically while everybody is sitting in the living room, waiting. We have to do the work. Humans are often lazy and want things to come to them without too much work involved, but this has to do with our future, and it *does* take work; a lot of it. This is a test of mankind's brilliance or stupidity. Stupidity can often be a naiveté, thinking we will wake up one morning and Pentagon is gone, no troops in the Middle East, the lion sleeps with the lamb; that sort of thing.

The same manipulators whom are controlling this world are taking advantage of this naiveté in mankind and empower it by putting their own disinformation agents out there to do the job. There will be a revolution where people storm the government buildings and other violent events, and the truth movement is going to be split, thinking this is good, or it's a set up. Then a lot of energy is going to be directed toward who was starting these riots in the first place.

The answer is; it doesn't matter. People will live out their rage; let them do it. It's part of the programming and they will probably not learn until they've done that a few time. But it's their reality; their universe, not yours, necessarily.

Those who truly are on a path of ascension will not bother with these things. Once we've learned how this reality is set up, there will be a moment of epiphany when we realize that we don't need to fight it; it's enough we know it's there, so we can more easily build our own world. This is the reason why I started my website, "Illuminati News" (<http://illuminati-news.com>) in 1998, and its successor, my blog, "News From Behind the Scenes" (<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com>) in 2009. These websites are the first steps in understanding our reality. People from all paths in life can find their truth somewhere in these enormous databases. Then, when they know enough, they can start their new life by creating a new reality, a New Earth, and that's where these papers come in. Now that they are released (2011), I will only update the blog

with information directly pertaining to currently released, or future release, of papers at <http://wespenre.com>. Other than that, I've come full circle. My intention is now to continue building WesPenre.com and bring it to higher and higher levels of learning as I, myself learn more about life, which I then can share.

#### **4. The Cycle of Universes**

As we have learned in these papers, there is more than just one Universe. There are as many universes as there are probabilities, so the amount of universes in the Multiverse is potentially infinite.

Each Universe has its own goal, just like you and I have goals in a certain lifetime. A Universe is like one of our lifetimes on a much higher level, lives its cycle, just like us, and when a cycle is completed, it "dies", takes its collective experiences with it and it is all sent to the Prime Creator as a collective experience of a whole universe.

Even if all life forms eventually leave a dying universe, which has become depleted of energy, the collective memories of everything that has been experienced from its beginning to its end are contained long after the last intelligent being has left. A dying universe, keeping its collective experiences, then implodes into its central giant black hole, and perhaps merges with the Prime Creator. Then, this giant "sphere" of collective experience is once again, in a new cycle of experiences, now on a higher Octave, continuing its existence from the beginning of a new probability, with new goals, bringing its experiences to higher levels existences--a new "Big Bang" will happen; a new enormous cosmic orgasm, and from this gigantic orgasm life will start all over again, having creator gods seeding new worlds; a universe with other kinds of goals this time. The Universe "reincarnates".

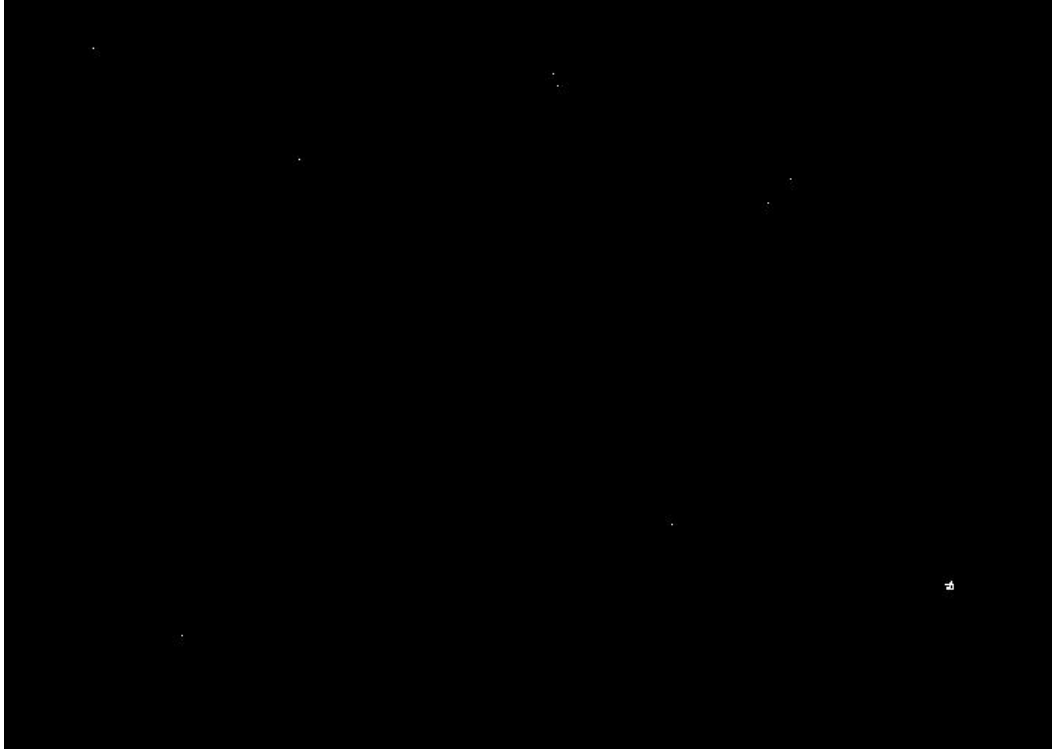
That is what I believe is going to happen. It may clash with science and even alternative science, but it is what makes sense, because nothing ever really dies; it just changes form and continues its existence somewhere else, and life is following certain patterns from the tiniest nano-particle to the vastest Universe.

These types of cycles, like the ones our universe is going through, happen to everything in the Multiverse which is expanding its consciousness and awareness; it goes for universes, galaxies, stars/suns, planets, biological and ontoenergetic life forms\* equally.

Our Universe is expanding due to the thoughts and thoughts/actions of all the collective Intelligence living in it. Pure thought creates probabilities and thought/action will lead to experience, which will expand our reality, and at the same time, our Universe.

In the end, the Universe will be a rather empty place. Most intelligent life will have left already; stars are cooling off and whole galaxies will be dark, like turning off light switches, one after the other, and they will float through space, containing only dark, "dead" matter. No stars, or very few old stars, will lighten up a universe as it is slowly dying. If someone from another universe was visiting ours at that time in the very far future, they would find a place without life; planets that would still exist will be orbiting dying suns, or brown dwarfs, but contain no life. If the visitors were to land on one of these planets that was orbiting a star, emitting a very dim light,

maybe they would, if they could get through the deep ice caps, find remnants of old civilizations, but that would be the closest to life they would find. A once super-energetic universe with billions of life forms has come to the end of its cycle. There would be little reason for the visitors to linger.



*Figure 1: A dying universe, more or less depleted of light*

I want to end this "First Level of Learning" with something written by a friend of mine on this very subject, and my comments on it:

A cold, dark universe is billions, if not trillions, of years in the future. Between now and then, humans will face plenty of other calamities: wars and pestilences, ice ages, asteroid impacts, and the eventual consumption of Earth—in about 5 billion years—as our sun expands into a red giant star.

To last until the very end of the universe, an advanced civilization will have to master interstellar travel, spreading far and wide throughout the galaxy and learning to cope with a slowing, cooling, darkening cosmos. Their greatest challenge will be figuring out how to not be here when the universe dies, essentially finding a way to undertake the ultimate journey of fleeing this universe for another.

Then, the person who made me aware of this added, *"No, not really. We already know how. And the technology for single nodals [individual information clouds or souls] is already here. Now, whole populations will be a feat in itself, but I think doable."* Apparently, this is not the end of biological life. Only, the souls will continue. After all, isn't that what we really are?



Nothing really dies, however. Even an empty, cold universe, perhaps dissolving into a nothingness, has been a "container" for life for an unknown billions, or trillions of years, and even if this container dissolves into "dust" or dark matter, it will still be part of the quantum and subquantum realm, intergraded with the overall consciousness. Still, I don't believe this is the way it will be. The container will keep its collective memories intact and ascend to a higher Octave.

I believe my friend is absolutely right when he says that we, as souls or Information Clouds, are immortal and can even live through the death of a physical universe, because after all, as Information Clouds we are not physical to begin with. We choose to be physical to have an experience. And to experience through a whole cycle of a universe? What a ride! Still, even *that* may possibly only be the beginning...

In the unperceivable future, when the end of a universe cycle comes, and if we are leaving, ascending to a higher form of universe where we can keep our focus, we will still see each other there, only so very much wiser than we are now.

---

**Notes:**

[1]  
<http://thechaniproject.com/forum/index.php?PHPSESSID=19aef5a6ec04032c1dffb94e711d21aa&topic=356.0>

---

**Definitions** (*words followed by an asterisk \**):

**Ontoenergetic Life Forms:** (life forms/souls without a biological body): Transducer life forms (transversals or hyperversals) are numerous throughout the universe, some with planets that have larger populations than Earth (*Figure 4:2*). Transversals and hyperversals in this context means life forms which can transfer their consciousness through space and time with or without any technology, in pure energetic form or in a transparent "light-body". These life forms have the impressive ability to move through the quantum superdomain from one position to another on a planet's surface. They are capable of thought-based technologies far beyond that of any ontobioenergetic beings, such as humans. [*source*: Penre, 2011: Science Paper #2: "*Paper #2: Known Life Forms within the Milky Way and Beyond*", section, "*Different Life Forms in 4-Space/Time*".]

## Appendix:

### [COGNITIVE SECTION]

## The Quantum Pause Breathing Exercise

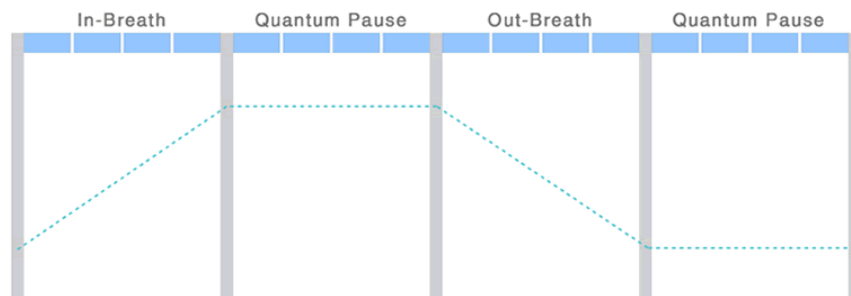
*by WingMakers, EventTemples.com, 2009*

*Posted here: Thursday, February 17, 2011 @ 10:30 PM*

Breath is the way in which the human instrument connects to this origin point anywhere in spacetime. Breath is the portal between the physical dimension and the quantum or interdimensional domains, but it is not the normal, autonomic breathing, rather it is a very specific breathing pattern that we call Quantum Pause.

Quantum Pause is a simple, four-stage process beginning with an in-breath of anywhere between three and six counts, depending on your lung capacity, posture, and degree of privacy. After you have gathered in your breath, breathing through your nose, you hold it (pause) for an equal count, and then exhale through your mouth, again, for the same count, and then hold (pause) for the same count.

The breath pattern is described below using an example of a four count. The key is to maintain symmetry in each of the four segments of the process. If you are using a three count, apply it equally in each segment. It is not essential that you monitor this with precision, instead, apply a casual monitoring of your time for each segment and keep a consistency to the flow.

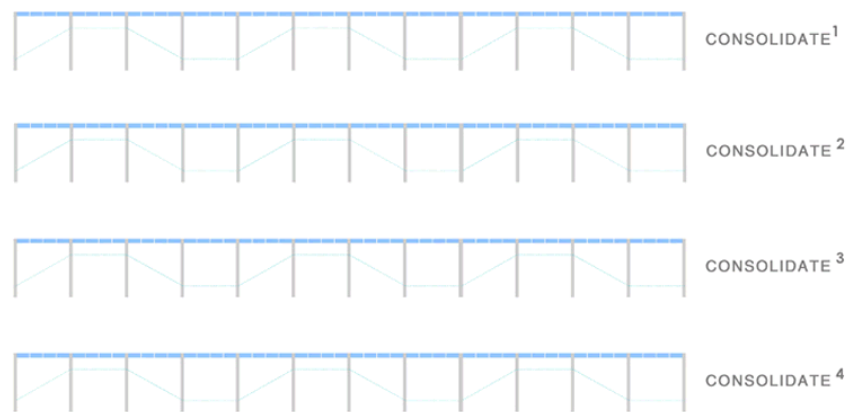


One cycle is described above, and it is recommended to do three to four cycles in a row and then return to normal breathing. This "normal" breathing period is called the Consolidation period. Keep your eyes closed throughout the process and sit with your back straight in a comfortable position, both feet on the ground. When you begin your consolidation period, it is a time for you to bring focus and all of your attention to those things that bubble to the surface of your consciousness, knowing that these arise for a reason. This is an excellent time to apply the Six Heart Virtues (appreciation, compassion, forgiveness, humility, valor, and understanding) to any

thought or feeling that manifests.

This consolidation period usually lasts about three to five minutes, but there are no set time limits. Use your intuition to guide this period of time. Generally, each repetition of the consolidation, and usually there are four or five, becomes less crowded with thoughts or feelings, and by the time you enter the final consolidation period you have emptied yourself of thoughts and feelings and entered the quantum domain.

The diagram below depicts a typical session of Quantum Pause. Notice there are three cycles of the breath and then a consolidation period in this particular example. This repeats four times. You can have as many as five cycles of breath interspersed with consolidation periods, again, symmetry is important.



The application of Quantum Pause may seem an unlikely way to de-activate the Suppression Framework of the Sovereign Integral and more effectively handle the transition stage we are in, but I would encourage you to try it for three weeks and see what results you achieve. Only through your own experience can you judge the merit of Quantum Pause. If, after three weeks of daily practice, you experience a new clarity and connection to your origin point, then you will be motivated to continue, and in this decision you have established your new First Point upon which unconditional oneness, equality and truthfulness can stand.

There are many nuances to the Quantum Pause technique, and I would encourage you to discover them on your own, in your own way. This is but a basic technique that I have shared with you, but there are subtleties to this technique that are powerful enhancements and these will occur to you while you're in the process of using the technique, so remain open while you practice it.

Some quick suggestions to get you started. The quantum pause immediately after the out-breath can provide a subtle sense of panic for some people. If this occurs, shorten your count so you have less time elapse for each segment. For example, if you were using a four count cycle, shorten it to three. This feeling of panic will go away as you practice the technique. These "hitches" or quantum pauses have a purpose that you will come to understand.

I would also suggest that you focus your attention on your breath – its sound, its

texture, how it feels inside your lungs, how your lips form in the out-breath, how it flows through your system, etc. This focus aligns you with First Point or the origin point of your Sovereign Integral because it is the breath that is the Portal of the infinite and eternal being that you truly are, and it is through this portal that it is manifesting in physicality.

When using Quantum Pause, there is a natural tendency to look for the experience of Light or to see new dimensions, speak with Beings or even God, or have a "wow" experience that really confirms that you're on the right path. The practice of Quantum Pause will bring you new experiences and awareness, but leave your expectations behind. Again, human beings love visual stimuli. They love to see higher dimensions as if seeing is believing. But all that is in the quantum spacetime does not conform to the Human Mind System. Quantum is origin. It is meta-physical, which precedes visual, acoustic, and sensory data. It precedes feelings and thoughts. It exists before these stimuli and is indeed hidden behind them to some extent.

The "wow" experience may manifest in a form that your HMS cannot interpret or translate into images, words, feelings, and thoughts. Therefore, do your best to eliminate expectations of an experiential nature and simply follow your breath. The moment that the Sovereign Integral reaches into your HMS and announces its presence, you will never forget, nor will you mistake it for anything other than what it is. And when that time comes, you might be brushing your teeth, writing an email, or resting on the couch. It happens in its own time.

In addition to the practice of Quantum Pause, I would suggest that you consider new paradigms for your way of life. For example, I have disclosed the [Six Heart Virtues](#) (a free PDF download) in some detail on the EventTemples.org website. This practical orientation helps you move through life with greater harmony. You might also find value in the practice of the Quantum Moment.

The Quantum Moment is dissecting your day into passages of time. In other words, "moments", in this definition, are passages of time or events. For example, let's say you get out of bed in the morning; you are now starting a new passage or quantum moment. Before you move into the new passage, you practice an abbreviated Quantum Pause – one or two breath cycles: in-breath, quantum pause, out-breath, quantum pause. This re-establishes your First Point, grounding your physical-based human instrument in the quantum domain. As you go through the passage of waking up, washing your face, brushing your teeth, etc. you are stepping through passages of time.

The Quantum Moment, as its First Point, perceives that the individual is sovereign and infinite and exists here. Right here. It is not flying about on the soul planes; it is not hidden in the robes of a God or Master; it is not separate from your human instrument; and it does not avoid the human condition. It is, and always will be, right here. As previously said, the quantum moment is a passage of time that feels like a portal is stepped through and you enter a portal of experience different than the previous passage. They can be simple like walking from your car to your workstation at the office – that's a moment – and the next moment the phone rings and you transition to the new moment of talking with someone.

Your entire life is a series of moments or passages of time, and in each passage you are accompanied by your infinite Self that is seeking one thing on this Earth: Self-realization of itself within the human instrument.

In our world, information and knowledge is dispensed like fire hydrants uncapped, expulsing in every direction. Everyone is telling you the way to truth is this way or that way, and the "way" leads into separation and therefore deception.

While you are in the Quantum Moment, you see the fork in the road is always one of two ways: truth or dishonesty. Truth is the breath of life issuing from the Sovereign Integral. Dishonesty is the Human Mind System parroting the knowledge and information that is ricocheting in every corner of our lives via cell phones, television, books, seminars, movies, podcast, e-papers, websites, newspapers, and human relations.

To realize the Self as the Sovereign Integral here, and express this consciousness while in the human instrument, requires that you focus the Six Heart Virtues within your local universe – the passages of your life in which you physically move – and apply them ceaselessly. The key to realization is a direct, sober, truthful assessment of your behaviors and applying the Six Heart Virtues to those behaviors that have become expressions of your self-deception and dishonesty.

The Quantum Moment helps you to be present in the moment and to see your Self as the observer, not passing judgment on others or yourself, but retaining the sober assessment of the Sovereign Integral and applying forgiveness and understanding to the passage in which you most recently entered throughout your life. It becomes a way of life.

# Three Steps to a Perfect Relationship

*by Wes Penre, Saturday, July 9, 2011*

## Abstract

This paper is written with a romantic relationship in mind, but it works just as well in a friend's relationship.

What people on this planet have the most problem with is in relationships with others, and how to maintain a good marriage. Way too many people are staying in unhealthy relationships, sometimes until they die, thinking this is what they are supposed to do.

You are not. Our reason for being incarnated here is to learn and grow, and support others to do the same. If you are in a relationship where both of you are held back, where it's abusive, non-caring, one-sided etc., it's considered unhealthy. We all can come to a short period in our relationship when things are not working as they are supposed to, but then perhaps we can sort things out, if the relationship was created for the right reasons to begin with.

Very few people on Earth know how to build and maintain a relationship, and they are starting them for all the wrong reasons--the most common being physical attraction. It's nothing wrong with physical attraction and to feel passion, but it's getting old after a while, and then what's left?

Both men and women have a tendency to choose partners who reminds them of their mother or their father--especially if s/he was dominant. A man normally chooses a woman who is similar to his mother and vice versa, and they are often not aware of it. If there was trauma involved in the childhood, then it's almost certain the child is choosing a partner similar to the perpetrator, or becomes a perpetrator him/herself.

Why is this? Basically it's a form of survival. We may seek a dominant partner because we were never allowed to make our own decisions as children, so we subconsciously think that we need someone who seems to know what they're doing to make decisions for us. This way, it's very hard to learn and grow properly--we place our power somewhere else. This seems to be generational because of this pattern of ours.

Let's take an example: Joe has had a dominant mother who wasn't necessarily physically abusive--she may even have meant well, but was in her turn affected by *her* childhood. She always made all the decisions for little Joe, and if Joe once in a while tried to be "clever" and come up with his own ideas and solutions, his mom invalidated his decisions by correcting him and giving him her own solutions, which she considered better. She may even have snarled at him, saying he should know better. Joe becomes very uncertain about himself and thinks he needs his mother for his survival.



Eventually, as he grows older and becomes interested in girls, he has the tendency to subconsciously choose girls who have strong personalities, just like his mother, so he doesn't have to make his own decisions, something he considers himself incapable of. He may want to make them, but he doesn't trust them. So he ends up marrying a copy of his mother.

When he and his wife go to the store to buy shirts for Joe, he is always indecisive. He looks through the long aisle of shirts, seemingly checking them out, without really making any decisions. His wife comes along and asks him if there are any shirts he likes, and he says, "Well, I am not sure. There are so many shirts. What do *you* think?" His wife picks out a few shirts right away and asks him what he thinks about them. Joe says they look pretty good and tries them on. Again, he is asking his wife how she thinks they look on him, and if she doesn't like a particular one, Joe agrees. When his wife finally has approved a few, Joe seems happy and agrees that these are the shirts he wants, although his taste may be totally different. By agreeing, he makes it look like he is making the decision. He is now confident that others will like his shirts as well, because his wife does. Also, Joe is never (or very rarely) arguing with his strong-headed wife, because he knows his wife will always win the argument and he doesn't want to feel stupid (which he probably isn't, but thinks he is). So again he agrees to what his wife is saying, but in fact, his wife has no idea what Joe really thinks, and perhaps at one point later in their relationship she realizes that she doesn't know her husband at all.

People like Joe also often have a tendency to be passive-aggressive and let their anger out on something insignificant that doesn't seem to be an issue to others, but to him it looks big. What is happening is that Joe feels he needs to let his built-up repressed feelings he carried all his life have an outlet. This outlet can be the cat or a material thing. In worst cases, it can be another human being whom he bursts out at suddenly, without any forewarning.

Unfortunately, both Joe and his wife have unhandled issues in their childhood. His wife may have lived in an unhealthy environment where she had to take charge over the family already as a child and is now transferring this dominant behavior to her love relationship. Or her mother may have left the family to a submissive husband (or died early) so Joe's wife felt she needed to play the role of the mother. She could even have had a dominant father, whom she is now dramatizing.

This is just one example of many, but my point is, we humans are clueless how to support and assist each other. We are bringing our baggage with us and are not even aware of it and therefore, we are more often than not addressing our own issues when we grow up. Instead we blame the partner for not being the way we want him/her to be.

The reason this is happening over and over is because we are not taught why we're here on Earth, what our goals are, how our minds work, and that other people are just mirrors of ourselves. What we see in others exist within ourselves as well. If we all had a better grasp of this, we as a humanity would immediately transfer to a higher frequency.

Another issue, which I bet 95-98% of the population has is that we feel we need to solve other people's problems. If we are kind, caring people (which most of us are), we want to help, and we think we can help by getting involved in other people's

issues and try to use our own abilities to either change that person "to the better", or solve his/her problem all together.

In fact, by doing so, we are doing that person a huge disfavor, albeit unwittingly so.

We are here to learn our lessons and are sometimes pulling in energies which are uncomfortable for us--we seem to get what we don't want and we call that a problem. In reality, it's often the best thing that can happen at the moment, because we attract energies in areas we need to improve. If we ignore them, the energies will come back and hit us even harder next time until we learn how to deal with our own issues.

People in our environment often work as our catalysts, and we would gain from learning from them, even when the experience is perceived by us as negative. Instead of processing the experience and pick out the gems from it to use as a catapult in our evolvment, we often choose to either try to forget about it, or blame someone else for the opportunity that just came our way and thus we missed it.

By solving someone else's problem, that other person doesn't grow as much as s/he would if we'd let them solve their own problem. This doesn't mean we should avoid or abandon people who have problems--after all, we're here to be of service. But all help we give to others is better served if it's help to self-help. It's appropriate to give advice when needed, because sometimes a person can be so involved in a certain situation and problem that they don't see a solution. You, as an outside source, may have a better grasp of the situation and find it necessary to give a hint. It's then up to the other person to either reject or accept the idea or suggestion. But *always* let the person come to their own conclusion. Even if you don't like it, or if you would have decided differently, it's not your path. The other person has other goals and other lessons to learn than you, and it's not for you to interfere with them, other than give suggestions if the person is "stuck". The best help is to be supportive and accepting to the other person's decisions. What may seem like a strange conclusion may in fact be the correct one for this person, because in the long run it fills a certain purpose on their journey.

Of course, one has to use discernment in all this. If a person lies bleeding on the road after a car accident, you just don't leave them there to bleed, giving them advice how to recover. You dial 911 and do hands-on CPR to the best of your abilities until you get professional help.

### **Step 1: Self Awareness**

You can't have a perfect relationship if you don't know what you want in life. What are your goals, what is your purpose? Do you have something that interests you that you want to learn more about? What are your strengths and what are your weaknesses? Which strengths and which weaknesses are you planning on enhancing?

Before you even consider having a serious relationship with somebody, it's imperative to sit down and think these things out. If not, there is a great possibility you unwittingly end up with somebody who is just like your parent. I am not trying

to say that parents are bad--most parents do the best they can with the situation they have, but our life partner is not our parent.

Once you have gotten a good grasp of who you are and what you want, and are determined to accomplish these goals, you will start attracting these kind of energies into your life. Now, let's say you are a woman looking for a man. You have already taken the steps above and have a clear picture of yourself and your needs. All of a sudden you meet this man and you start talking. After a while you perhaps find him quite interesting and both of you begin to feel attracted to each other.

First lesson would be not to move in with somebody before you really know him well. Once you've come to know each other, step 2 would apply:

### **Step 2: Are You Willing to Support Your Partner's Growth and Can He Support Yours?**

Ask yourself after you've come to know this new person: can he support me and be accepting when comes to my growth in this lifetime? Is he the kind of person who may even be able to come up with some ideas once in a while if you get stuck?

If the answer to these questions is "yes", you may have found your perfect partner. Now you need to ask yourself if you are willing to support and accept his growth in the areas he has decided to develop himself? Are you willing to accept his decisions and be supportive of them? Again, if the answer is "yes", step 2 is completed.

### **Step 3: Ask Your Partner These Same Questions**

Now it's time to ask your partner the same questions as in Step 2--this time he needs to look at it from his perspective. Is he willing to do the same for you as you are willing to do for him? If he says "yes" and you feel it's genuine, your chances of having a wonderful relationship are great.

These three steps are all that's needed to break the old generational patterns. The hard part, of course, is to stick to it, but that's where Step 1 on Self Awareness is so important for both partners. These steps can also be used in a relationship that has been lasting for a long time and has come to a low point. If one or both partners are unwilling to do these steps, they will both bring each other down. If only one person is willing, both will be brought down even if the willing person is doing his/her best to make Steps 1-3 happen. Maybe then it's time to reconsider that particular relationship. This can also be tested in friends relationships, as you can see.

People who can't even get through Step 1 (and I am not judging them, because it requires a great deal of responsibility to do any of these steps and stick to them), will automatically fall into old patterns and chances to get a functional relationship where both are happy are slim. If a person has gone through too much trauma during childhood and/or adolescence, s/he may need a lot of counseling to get through it. Not until we are willing to forgive those who did us wrong and love them unconditionally will we heal ourselves. As long as we're holding grudges and blaming each other for our own condition, whatever it may be, we are giving our power away

and will not heal. Anyone can do it, but it requires a lot of responsibility and willingness to see ones own weaknesses played out and sign responsibility to them.

Some people, due to upbringing, religious beliefs, or for other reasons, believe they have to stick to a relationship at any cost. The expression "*I made my bed and now I have to lay in it*" comes to mind. This is very sad and has destroyed many lives. Not only does a person with this thinking destroy his/her own life, but also the life of the partner. Both will decline instead of building each other up. Relationships are there to help each other grow--if that can't happen because two people are on totally different paths which clash with each other, it's time to break up.

Marriage is a custom as well. It's not a Universal Law. It's an idea, which is good for some and not so good for others. There are other ways to grow than in a strict marriage, if a person feels marriage is not for them. Experiment with your goals and purposes and have fun, but without hurting others.

If every person in this planet only did these three steps, and took appropriate actions if they feel they can't accomplish this with anybody, and forgive and love their "enemies", this planet would heal tremendously.

I hope this advice may be of some help.

[THE END OF "FIRST LEVEL OF LEARNING"]